

This item was submitted to Loughborough's Institutional Repository (<https://dspace.lboro.ac.uk/>) by the author and is made available under the following Creative Commons Licence conditions.



CC creative commons
COMMONS DEED

Attribution-NonCommercial-NoDerivs 2.5

You are free:

- to copy, distribute, display, and perform the work

Under the following conditions:

BY: **Attribution.** You must attribute the work in the manner specified by the author or licensor.

Noncommercial. You may not use this work for commercial purposes.

No Derivative Works. You may not alter, transform, or build upon this work.

- For any reuse or distribution, you must make clear to others the license terms of this work.
- Any of these conditions can be waived if you get permission from the copyright holder.

Your fair use and other rights are in no way affected by the above.

This is a human-readable summary of the [Legal Code \(the full license\)](#).

[Disclaimer](#) 

For the full text of this licence, please go to:
<http://creativecommons.org/licenses/by-nc-nd/2.5/>

**The impact of Latvian exile literature on research in
Latvia (1992-2006)**

by

Dace Rozenberga

Doctoral Thesis

Submitted in partial fulfilment of the requirements
for the award of PhD of Loughborough University

March 2011

© by Dace Rozenberga 2011

ABSTRACT

This study investigates the impact that Latvian exile literature has had on research in Latvia between 1992 and 2006. Latvian exile literature refers to the publications that were authored and published by Latvians who emigrated to Western countries after World War II and were issued between 1945 and 1991.

Mixed methods research was conducted, incorporating citation analysis, questionnaires and interviews. Nine subject fields from the social sciences, arts and humanities were examined: philosophy and psychology, religion and theology, political science, education, folklore and ethnography, the arts, linguistics, literature, history.

For the citation analysis, 33,866 citations from 1241 publications were collected. In the survey, 79 questionnaires were received from Latvian researchers and 31 questionnaires from the librarians working in Latvian academic, special and the main regional libraries. After the data analyses of citations and questionnaires were conducted, the results were presented to 15 researchers in Latvia (experts in their subject fields) for their assessment and comments.

The overall results show that Latvian exile literature has had the greatest impact on research in folklore, history and literature. Exile impact was observed through both exile publications and communication with exile people.

It appears that in other disciplines exile literature has had little or no impact. The reasons for this are thought to be: the lack of exile publications that could make an impact, and the irrelevance of existing publications to research in Latvia. In general, exile academic publications have been the most influential on research.

The citation results also demonstrate the impact that restrictions of the soviet period (1945-1991) had on the research in Latvia, particularly through the double obsolescence of citations in all subject fields.

Key words: Latvia, exile, citation analysis, impact, Latvian research, social sciences, arts and humanities, mixed methods research

ACKNOWLEDGEMENTS

I am most grateful to my supervisors, Mrs Inese Auziņa Smith and Professor Charles Oppenheim, for their enthusiasm, advice, encouragement and belief in this work and me. It is hard for me to imagine this work being carried out without their support.

I am thankful to two students, Lita Zandberga and Evita Stankeviča, from the Department of Information and Library Studies of the University of Latvia, who helped me in citation data collection, and Dr. Jonathan Levitt, who commented on the earlier chapters regarding citation analysis.

I want to thank Claire Creaser, Gundega Blīgzne, Antra Indriksone, Jogita Sauka, Ruta Šenberga and Dr. Viesturs Zanders for their kind assistance in answering questions that arose during this study.

This research would not have been possible without the studentship granted by the Loughborough University and the Department of Information Science, and the additional funding provided by the Latvian Educational Foundation in the UK.

I am also grateful to my family and friends who have always been supportive and encouraging, and my partner Richard who has somehow managed to survive living with me and (amazingly) is still around.

ABBREVIATIONS AND ACRONYMS

A&HCI	Arts and Humanities Citation Index
AABS	Association for the Advancement of Baltic Studies Baltijas studiju veicināšanas asociācija
ALA	American Latvian Association Amerikas Latviešu Apvienība
ASPPH	Administration of State Publishing and Printing Houses Valsts apgādniecību un poligrāfisko uzņēmumu pārvalde
CLS	Council of Latvian Science Latvijas Zinātņu padome
DP	Displaced Persons
ERA	Excellence in Research for Australia
IF	Impact Factor
ILL	Inter-library loan
IRO	International Refugee Organisation
ISI	Institute for Scientific Information
KGB	Committee for State Security Valsts drošības komiteja
LaRA	Latvian Writers Association Latviešu Rakstnieku apvienība
LAS	Latvian Academia of Sciences Latvijas Zinātņu akadēmija

LCP	Latvian Communist Party Latvijas Komunistiskā partija
LELBA	Latvian Evangelical Lutheran Church in America Latvijas evaņģeliski luteriskā baznīca Amerikā
LNf	Latvian National Foundation Latvijas Nacionālais fonds
LSSR	Latvian Soviet Socialist Republic Latvijas Padomju Sociālistiskā Republika (LPSR)
LSSR AS	LSSR Academy of Sciences LPSR Zinātņu Akadēmija
LUL	Library of the University of Latvia Latvijas Universitātes Bibliotēka
NLL	National Library of Latvia Latvijas Nacionālā bibliotēka
R&D	Research and development
RAE	Research Assessment Exercise
RCL	Riga Central Library Rīgas Centrālā bibliotēka
REF	Research Excellence Framework
SCI	Science Citation Index
SSCI	Social Sciences Citation Index
UDC	Universal Decimal Classification

UNNRA United Nations Relief and Rehabilitation Administration

USSR Union of Soviet Socialist Republics
Padomju Sociālistisko Republiku Savienība

WoS Web of Science

CONTENTS

ABSTRACT	I
ACKNOWLEDGEMENTS	II
ABBREVIATIONS AND ACRONYMS	III
LIST OF FIGURES	XIV
LIST OF TABLES	XVI
1. INTRODUCTION	1
1.1 Background	1
1.2 Research question	4
1.3 Aims and objectives	4
1.4 Outline of thesis	5
2. LITERATURE REVIEW: RESEARCH AND PUBLISHING IN LATVIA	6
2.1 Introduction	6
2.2 Research and publishing before the first independence of Latvia in 1918	6
2.3 Research and publishing during the first independence of Latvia: 1918-1940	7
2.4 Research and publishing during World War II	9
2.4.1 Research and the work of universities during World War II	9
2.4.2 Publishing during World War II	10
2.5 Research and publishing during the second soviet occupation (1945-1991)	12
2.5.1 Censorship during the second soviet occupation: 1945-1991	12
2.5.1.1 Censorship: 1940s and 1950s	12
2.5.1.2 Censorship: 1960s	16
2.5.1.3 Censorship: 1970s	18
2.5.1.4 Censorship: 1980s	19
2.5.1.5 Censorship of scientific literature	23
2.5.2 Research during the soviet occupation (1945-1991)	24
2.5.3 Publishing in soviet Latvia	28
2.6 Research and publishing in Latvia after 1991	32
2.6.1 Organisation of research after 1991	32
2.6.2 Publishing after 1991	36
2.7 Conclusion	38
3. LITERATURE REVIEW: LATVIAN ACADEMIC ACTIVITIES AND PUBLISHING IN EXILE	39
3.1 Introduction	39
3.2 Definition of exile	39

3.3	Academic activities in exile	41
3.4	Previous research on exile impact	46
3.5	Bibliographic information on publishing in exile	48
3.6	Reports on Latvian publishing in exile	50
3.7	Latvian publishing history in exile	52
3.7.1	Introduction	52
3.7.2	1945-1949	55
3.7.2.1	Germany	56
3.7.2.2	Sweden	59
3.7.3	1950-1959	61
3.7.3.1	United States of America	62
3.7.3.2	Sweden	65
3.7.3.3	Germany	65
3.7.3.4	Denmark	67
3.7.3.5	Canada	67
3.7.3.6	Australia	68
3.7.3.7	United Kingdom	68
3.7.4	1960-1969	69
3.7.5	1970-1979	70
3.7.6	1980-1991	72
3.7.7	Publishing outside Latvia after 1991	74
3.8	Conclusion	76
4.	LITERATURE REVIEW: BIBLIOMETRICS AND PEER REVIEW	77
4.1	Introduction	77
4.2	Bibliometrics vs. scientometrics vs. informetrics	77
4.3	Historical overview on bibliometrics	78
4.4	Citation analysis	78
4.4.1	Citers' motivations	82
4.4.2	Obsolescence	85
4.4.3	Problems in citation analysis	87
4.4.4	Citation databases	88
4.4.5	Characteristics of the social sciences and humanities	89
4.4.6	Application of citation analysis	96
4.4.7	Validity of citation analysis	97
4.5	Peer review	97
4.5.1	Peer review process	97

4.5.2	Peer review and bibliometrics	99
4.6	Bibliometric studies on Latvian research	101
4.7	Conclusion	105
5.	METHODOLOGY	106
5.1	Introduction	106
5.2	Philosophical assumptions and stances	106
5.2.1	Paradigm wars	106
5.2.2	Worldview: pragmatism	107
5.3	Research inquiry: mixed methods research	109
5.3.1	Definition of mixed methods research	109
5.3.2	Purposes and rationales for conducting mixed methods research	110
5.3.3	Mixed methods designs	111
5.3.3.1	Time orientation	112
5.3.3.2	Priority / dominance / weighting	112
5.3.3.3	Mixing of qualitative and quantitative approaches	113
5.4	Research design of the current study	115
5.5	Conclusion	118
6.	METHODS	119
6.1	Introduction	119
6.2	Citation analysis	119
6.2.1	Pilot data collection	120
6.2.2	Sampling strategy and techniques	121
6.2.2.1	Constructing the sampling frame	122
6.2.2.1.1	Books and conference proceedings	124
6.2.2.1.1.1	Selection of items	124
6.2.2.1.1.2	Data cleaning and verification	124
6.2.2.1.2	Journals	129
6.2.2.2	Sampling	129
6.2.3	Data collection	130
6.2.3.1	Description of data base for data collection	130
6.2.3.2	Data collection process	131
6.2.3.3	Assistance in data collection	134
6.2.4	Data analysis	135
6.2.4.1	Data cleaning and verification	135
6.2.4.2	Data analysis	137
6.2.5	Limitations of citation study	138

6.2.6	Additional citation study	138
6.3	Questionnaires	139
6.3.1	Questionnaire to researchers	140
6.3.1.1	Questionnaire design	140
6.3.1.2	Pilot questionnaire	142
6.3.1.3	Sampling	142
6.3.1.4	Selection of researchers	144
6.3.1.5	Data collection	145
6.3.1.6	Data analysis	145
6.3.2	Questionnaire to librarians	145
6.3.2.1	Questionnaire design	145
6.3.2.2	Pilot questionnaire	146
6.3.2.3	Sampling	146
6.3.2.4	Selection of libraries	146
6.3.2.5	Data collection	147
6.3.2.6	Data analysis	147
6.3.3	Limitations of questionnaires	147
6.4	Interviews	148
6.4.1	Preliminary interviews	148
6.4.2	Final interviews	149
6.4.3	Design of the interview questions	149
6.4.4	Sampling for interviews	150
6.4.5	Data collection	150
6.4.6	Data analysis	151
6.4.7	Limitations of interviews	151
6.5	Conclusion	151
7.	DATA ANALYSIS: CITATION STUDIES	152
7.1	Introduction	152
7.2	Analysis of citing items	152
7.2.1	Citing items in total	152
7.2.2	Citing items analysed by years of publishing	153
7.2.3	Citing items by languages	154
7.2.4	Citing items by types of publications	155
7.3	Analysis of total citations	156
7.3.1	Total citations by categories	156
7.3.2	Average citations per citing item	157

7.3.3	Analysis of fully entered citations and citations to other languages	158
7.3.3.1	Languages cited	158
7.3.3.2	Citations by types of materials	161
7.3.3.3	Obsolescence of citations and the half-life	163
7.3.3.4	Years of citations	166
7.3.3.4.1	Years of citations (total)	166
7.3.3.4.2	Years of citations by languages	168
7.3.3.4.3	Years of citations by types of materials	179
7.3.3.5	Titles cited	188
7.3.3.6	Authors cited	193
7.3.3.7	Self-citations	196
7.4	Analysis of citations to exile publications	197
7.4.1	Citing items that cited exile literature	197
7.4.2	Citations to exile publications	199
7.4.2.1	Exile citations by languages	200
7.4.2.2	Exile citations by types of materials	201
7.4.2.3	Exile citations by years of publication	202
7.4.2.4	Exile citations by places of publication	204
7.4.2.5	Exile citations by publishers	205
7.4.2.6	Exile citations: titles	209
7.4.2.7	Exile citations: authors	211
7.4.2.8	Self-citations	212
7.5	Conclusion on manual citation study	213
7.6	Analysis of additional citation study	214
7.6.1	Introduction	214
7.6.2	All publications	214
7.6.3	Citations to exile materials	217
7.6.4	Conclusion on ISI citation study	219
8.	DATA ANALYSIS: QUESTIONNAIRE TO RESEARCHERS	220
8.1	Introduction	220
8.2	Response rate	221
8.3	Information about respondents	222
8.4	Use of exile literature	226
8.5	Information on exile literature and access to it	237
8.6	Evaluation of exile literature and its impact on research	242
8.7	Conclusion	258

9. DATA ANALYSIS: QUESTIONNAIRE TO LIBRARIANS	259
9.1 Introduction	259
9.2 Response rate	259
9.3 Information about respondents	260
9.4 Information about libraries	262
9.5 Exile collections and acquisition of exile materials	263
9.6 Use of exile collections	269
9.7 Evaluation of exile materials	272
9.8 Conclusion	282
10. DATA ANALYSIS: COMPARISON BETWEEN NOMINATIONS AND CITATIONS	284
10.1 Introduction	284
10.2 Comparison of results: books	284
10.3 Comparison of results: periodicals	288
10.4 Comparison of results: authors	289
10.5 Conclusion	291
11. DATA ANALYSIS: INTERVIEWS	292
11.1 Introduction	292
11.2 Citation results in general	292
11.2.1 Comments on the results regarding “Years vs Languages” and “Years vs Types of materials”	292
11.2.2 Types of materials	292
11.2.3 Languages	293
11.2.4 Obsolescence of literature	296
11.2.5 Most cited authors and titles	298
11.2.6 Self-citation	300
11.3 Citations to exile literature	302
11.3.1 Choice of materials and exile literature	302
11.3.2 Most cited exile authors and titles	303
11.3.2.1 Most cited exile authors	303
11.3.2.2 Most cited exile titles	305
11.3.3 Impact of exile literature	305
11.4 Conclusion	310
12. DISCUSSION AND CONCLUSION	311
12.1 Introduction	311
12.2 Novelty of the research	311

12.3	Discussion of results regarding general citation practices	312
12.3.1	Types of materials cited	312
12.3.2	Obsolescence and half-life	317
12.3.3	Languages	321
12.3.4	Self-citations	322
12.3.5	Accessibility of literature	323
12.4	Discussion of results on exile	324
12.4.1	Concept of Latvian exile literature	324
12.4.2	Use of exile literature	324
12.4.3	Researchers' needs and library collections	326
12.4.4	Importance of exile activities	327
12.4.5	Characteristics of exile literature	327
12.4.6	Why has exile literature not been used?	329
12.4.7	Impact of exile literature	330
12.4.8	Why has exile literature not been more influential in Latvia?	333
12.4.9	Importance and use of exile materials in the future	333
12.5	Discussion of research design and methods	335
12.5.1	Discussion on citation analysis	335
12.5.2	Discussion on questionnaires	338
12.5.3	Discussion on interviews	338
12.6	Recommendations for further research	339
12.7	Conclusion	341
	BIBLIOGRAPHY	345
	Appendix 1 Questionnaire for researchers (Latvian)	392
	Appendix 2 Questionnaire for researchers (English)	398
	Appendix 3 Evaluation form of the pilot questionnaire (Latvian)	404
	Appendix 4 Evaluation form of the pilot questionnaire (English)	406
	Appendix 5 Cover letter for researchers' questionnaire (Latvian)	408
	Appendix 6 Cover letter for researchers' questionnaire (English)	409
	Appendix 7 List of researchers to whom the questionnaire was sent	410
	Appendix 8 Questionnaire to librarians (Latvian)	414
	Appendix 9 Questionnaire to librarians (English)	420
	Appendix 10 List of libraries to which the questionnaire was sent	425
	Appendix 11 Cover letter for librarians' questionnaire (Latvian)	427
	Appendix 12 Cover letter for librarians' questionnaire (English)	428
	Appendix 13 Questions for interviews (Latvian)	429

Appendix 14 Questions for interviews (English)	430
Appendix 15 The number of times individual titles were cited	431
Appendix 16 The most cited titles	439
Appendix 17 The number of times individual authors were cited	449
Appendix 18 The most cited authors	455
Appendix 19 Publishing places of the cited exile literature	465
Appendix 20 Publishers of the cited exile literature	468
Appendix 21 The most cited exile titles	475
Appendix 22 Cited exile authors	490
Appendix 23 Authors that should have been cited	499
Appendix 24 Titles that should have been cited	500
Appendix 25 Exile authors that should have been cited	501
Appendix 26 Exile titles that should have been cited	502
Appendix 27 Types of materials cited: comparison between the results of this study and the results of other studies	503
Appendix 28 Languages cited: comparison between the results of this study and the results of other studies	511

LIST OF FIGURES

Figure 1 Outline of thesis.....	5
Figure 2 Comparison of exile publishing production according to sources and periods.....	53
Figure 3 The research cycle (Cycle of scientific methodology).....	108
Figure 4 Three major research paradigms and subtypes of mixed methods research	113
Figure 5 Mixed methods research design for this study	116
Figure 6 Process of the construction of sampling frame	123
Figure 7 Citations by languages and fields	160
Figure 8 Citations by years of publishing and by disciplines	168
Figure 9 Citations by languages in philosophy and psychology	169
Figure 10 Citations by languages in religion	170
Figure 11 Citations by languages in political science.....	171
Figure 12 Citations by languages in education	172
Figure 13 Citations by languages in folklore.....	173
Figure 14 Citations by languages in the arts.....	174
Figure 15 Citations by languages in linguistics	175
Figure 16 Citations by languages in literature	176
Figure 17 Citations by languages in history	177
Figure 18 Citations by languages in all disciplines	178
Figure 19 Citations by types of materials in philosophy and psychology	179
Figure 20 Citations by types of materials in religion.....	180
Figure 21 Citations by types of materials in political science	181
Figure 22 Citations by types of materials in education	182
Figure 23 Citations by types of materials in folklore	183
Figure 24 Citations by types of materials in the arts	184
Figure 25 Citations by types of materials in linguistics.....	185
Figure 26 Citations by types of materials in literature.....	186
Figure 27 Citations by types of materials in history	187
Figure 28 Citations by types of materials in all disciplines	188
Figure 29 Use of exile literature for different purposes (n=69).....	232
Figure 30 Exile non-fiction/fiction has revealed information	245
Figure 31 Exile literature gives an insight into Latvian society outside Latvia	246
Figure 32 Importance of exile literature has been overrated (NF=58, F=57).....	246
Figure 33 Exile literature is easy to understand (NF=58, F=54)	247
Figure 34 Exile literature has been evaluated enough (NF=54, F=49).....	248

Figure 35 Exile non-fiction / fiction is important part of Latvian research literature	249
Figure 36 Exile literature has a bibliographical value (NF=70, F=61).....	249
Figure 37 Exile non-fiction maintains its historical value (NF=67).....	250
Figure 38 Exile non-fiction is based on reliable sources (NF=55).....	250
Figure 39 Exile non-fiction contains misleading information (NF=54).....	251
Figure 40 Exile non-fiction is out-of-date (NF=60)	252
Figure 41 Exile fiction gives an insight into literary processes outside Latvia (F=63)	252
Figure 42 Use of exile literature vs. impact.....	257
Figure 43 Responses by library units (n=30).....	260
Figure 44 Responses by job title (n=29).....	261
Figure 45 Work experience of respondents (n=29)	261
Figure 46 Focus of the library collections (n=30)	262
Figure 47 Exile materials in library collections (n=30).....	263
Figure 48 Acquisition of the first exile materials (n=29)	264
Figure 49 Acquisition of exile materials at the beginning of the 1990s (n=28).....	265
Figure 50 Acquisition of exile materials (n=29).....	265
Figure 51 Use of exile materials (n=28)	269
Figure 52 Use of exile materials by disciplines (n=28).....	272
Figure 53 Estimated impact of exile literature (n=25).....	273
Figure 54 Comparison of focus on library collections, use of exile materials	274
Figure 55 Exile non-fiction/fiction has revealed information	275
Figure 56 Exile non-fiction/fiction gives an overview about Latvian	276
Figure 57 Exile non-fiction/fiction's importance has been overrated (NF=27, F=25).....	276
Figure 58 Exile non-fiction/fiction is easy to understand (NF=27, F=27)	277
Figure 59 Exile non-fiction/fiction has not been evaluated enough (NF=25, F=22).....	277
Figure 60 Exile non-fiction/fiction is an important part of Latvian non-fiction/fiction	278
Figure 61 Exile non-fiction/fiction has a bibliographical value (NF=30, F=27).....	279
Figure 62 Exile non-fiction is based on reliable sources (NF=26).....	279
Figure 63 Exile non-fiction is out of date (NF=28).....	280
Figure 64 Exile non-fiction meets the requirements of the Latvian library users (NF=26) ...	280
Figure 65 Exile non-fiction information maintains the historical value (NF=30).....	281
Figure 66 Exile non-fiction contains misleading information (NF=20).....	281
Figure 67 Exile fiction gives an insight into the development of literary processes	282
Figure 68 Correlation between citations and nominations to book titles	287
Figure 69 Correlation between citations and nominations to periodicals.....	288
Figure 70 Correlation between citations and nominations to authors	290

LIST OF TABLES

Table 1 Publishing production (titles) divided by themes	31
Table 2 Publishing production (titles) divided by types of literature	31
Table 3 Publishing production divided by themes.....	37
Table 4 Publishing production divided by types of literature.....	37
Table 5 Estimated number of exile Latvians in host countries.....	40
Table 6 Overview of Dunsdorfa's statistics: exile publications by subjects	54
Table 7 Publishing production outside Latvia after 1991	75
Table 8 A summary of the main characteristics of pragmatism	107
Table 9 Key dimensions of mixed methods designs.....	117
Table 10 Exclusions from population	126
Table 11 UDC classes and subjects (UDC Consortium 2009)	127
Table 12 Number of records included in the sampling frame	128
Table 13 Elements included in the database	131
Table 14 Principles accepted and followed in data collection	132
Table 15 Types of materials.....	135
Table 16 Permutations of what constitutes exile literature.....	136
Table 17 Number of initially planned citing items versus number of analysed citing items .	152
Table 18 Citing items arranged by years of publication	153
Table 19 Citing items arranged by languages.....	154
Table 20 Citing items arranged by types of publications	155
Table 21 Total number of citations by categories.....	156
Table 22 Averages by source types	157
Table 23 Average number of citations (books)	157
Table 24 Average number of citations (book chapters).....	157
Table 25 Average number of citations (journal articles)	158
Table 26 Average number of citations (conference papers)	158
Table 27 Average citations per citing items	158
Table 28 Citations to publications by their languages	159
Table 29 Citations by languages vs. sources according to their languages	161
Table 30 Excluded citations to book chapters	161
Table 31 Citations by types of materials cited.....	162
Table 32 Citations by types of publications arranged according to the type of publication...	163
Table 33 Obsolescence of citations	164
Table 34 Cumulative percentages of obsolescence of citations	165

Table 35 Citations by years of publishing and by fields.....	167
Table 36 Number of individual titles cited	188
Table 37 Percentage of individual titles according to the number of time	189
Table 38 Number of citations to named authors and number of individual authors	193
Table 39 Percentage of individual authors according to times they have been cited	194
Table 40 Number and percentage of self-citations	196
Table 41 Percentage of total number of citing items citing exile publications.....	197
Table 42 Publishing years of items that cited exile publications.....	197
Table 43 Proportions of items citing exile with regard to time periods (in percentages).....	198
Table 44 Items citing exile publications by languages	198
Table 45 Items citing exile publications by types of material	199
Table 46 Proportion of all citations to exile citations	199
Table 47 Average exile citations per citing item that had cited exile literature	200
Table 48 Citations to exile publications by languages	200
Table 49 Citations to exile publications by types of publication.....	201
Table 50 Citations to exile publications by publishing years	202
Table 51 Citations to exile publications by publishing countries.....	204
Table 52 Countries by numbers of publishing towns	205
Table 53 Characterisation of publishers who received 15 and more (>1%) citations	207
Table 54 Citations to exile publications issued by publishers in Latvia.....	208
Table 55 Exile titles according to times they have been cited.....	209
Table 56 Citations to named authors and numbers of individual authors cited.....	211
Table 57 Number of authors according to times they were cited	212
Table 58 Number and percentage of exile self-citations	213
Table 59 Authors with their exile self-citations and ranks among other exile authors	213
Table 60 Number of records by types of materials.....	214
Table 61 Number of records by languages	214
Table 62 Number of records by publishing years.....	215
Table 63 Number of records by subject areas.....	215
Table 64 Publishing years of records citing exile literature	217
Table 65 Subject areas of records citing exile literature, assigned by ISI	218
Table 66 Subject areas of records citing exile literature, assigned manually	218
Table 67 Response rate by researchers	221
Table 68 Grouping of researchers by subject areas	223
Table 69 Work experience in research field	224
Table 70 Age of respondents	224

Table 71 Foreign language skills by respondents	225
Table 72 Collaboration between Latvian researchers and exiles.....	226
Table 73 Importance of exile literature over period of time.....	227
Table 74 Use of exile literature for research work in past and present	228
Table 75 Periods when exile literature was used for the first time.....	229
Table 76 First sources about exile literature	231
Table 77 The habitual use of exile literature	233
Table 78 Use of exile literature from different research fields.....	234
Table 79 Number of responses by subject field.....	235
Table 80 Use of different exile materials in past and present.....	235
Table 81 Referencing to exile publications	236
Table 82 Sources of information about exile materials	237
Table 83 Information about availability of exile materials.....	239
Table 84 Use of different institutions to access exile materials	240
Table 85 Problems in accessing exile materials	241
Table 86 Importance of exile literature nowadays.....	242
Table 87 Statements for evaluation of exile non-fiction and fiction	244
Table 88 Negative responses by researchers from different fields.....	251
Table 89 Exile literature strongly affected further development of the discipline	253
Table 90 Exile literature gave new ideas but did not affect the discipline essentially	254
Table 91 Exile literature had no impact on the discipline (n=64)	254
Table 92 Exile literature had a negative impact on the development of the discipline	255
Table 93 Overall assessment of exile impact.....	255
Table 94 Impact of exile literature on subject fields	256
Table 95 Response rates by type of libraries	259
Table 96 User groups in libraries (n=31).....	263
Table 97 Acquisition of exile materials nowadays.....	266
Table 98 Amounts of different types of exile materials in library collections (n=29)	268
Table 99 Use of exile materials by different user groups (n=29).....	270
Table 100 Frequency of use of different types of exile materials (n=29).....	271
Table 101 Use of the most popular materials (%)	271
Table 102 Nominations and citations made to single titles (books).....	285
Table 103 Nominations and citations made to periodicals	288
Table 104 Nominations and citations made to single authors	289
Table 105 Half-lives reported	317
Table 106 Comparison of publishing years cited by Latvian and Estonian historians.....	319

Table 107 Self-citation rates in other studies.....	322
Table 108 Estimations of use by researchers and librarians (often/sometimes).....	325
Table 109 Relationship between use of literature and collaboration.....	327
Table 110 Characteristics of exile literature	328
Table 111 Comparison of literature published in exile and results on the impact of exile	331

1. INTRODUCTION

1.1 Background

Latvia, a country in north-eastern Europe, borders with the Baltic Sea on one side and with Estonia, Russia, Belarus, and Lithuania on the other sides. Because of its convenient geographic location, Latvia has always been considered a desirable territory. Therefore, since the 12th century, it has been, in turn, conquered and governed by Germany, Poland, Sweden, and Russia. Latvia's independence was proclaimed in 1918, after World War I, and lasted until 1940, when it was again invaded, first by Soviet Russia, then Nazi Germany and again by Soviet Russia. The final invasion, in 1944, resulted in an occupation that lasted almost fifty years until independence was renewed in 1991.

In 1944 and early 1945, many Latvians fled their country in fear of Russian occupation and deportations. According to the Latvian National Council in Great Britain (1978, p.2), it is estimated that at the end of World War II, there were about 120,000 Latvians in West Germany. Most refugees were members of the Latvian intelligentsia: academic staff, clergymen, civil servants, writers and artists.

Most refugees spent the first few years of exile in displaced persons' (DP) camps in West Germany. They believed that they would soon return home to an independent Latvia and, therefore, involved themselves in different activities to maintain Latvian traditions and language. Cultural and educational life flourished in the camps; institutions such as schools, choirs, theatres, publishing houses, etc., were established (Kēniņš 1998). By 1950, approximately 1500 book titles had been published in exile (Jēgers 1991, p.83).

However, it was soon realised that Latvian exile might last much longer than it was thought at first. Mass emigrations from Germany took place from 1947 to 1950, when Latvians moved to more than 20 host countries, but mainly the USA, Australia, Canada, and the UK. Some of the exile organisations established in the camps continued their activities and new ones were founded. Renewal of an independent Latvia and maintenance of Latvian culture and traditions in exile were the two main aims of exile organizations (Latvian National Council in Great Britain 1978, p.2). One way to achieve these aims was by publishing Latvian literature and explaining Latvia's history and its current political status.

From 1945 to 1991, more than 6,200 books by Latvian exiles were published (Jēgers 1968; 1977; 1988; 1994), in Latvian and other languages. Approximately 240 publications were on Latvian and world history, 138 on Latvian and world politics, and 200 were memoirs and biographies (Dunsdorfa 1960; 1970; 1980; 1990). Exile researchers explored the history and

political status of Latvia, the Russian and German occupations, deportations and other sensitive historical issues that were concealed, ignored or falsified by researchers in the Soviet Union. Among the publications were encyclopaedias, monographs, memoirs and biographies. Although publications on Latvian history and political status are probably the most valuable exile works from a historical perspective, research in other areas, such as literature, folklore, art, theology and philosophy, was conducted as well.

In Latvia, the full-scale soviet system was initiated already in 1940 by replacing governing authorities, enforcing communist ideology and russification, and prohibiting any dissenting opinion. In August 1940, all publishing houses of Latvia were eliminated to establish one, the Latvian State Publishing House¹, which operated under the control of the Communist Party (Bleiere *et al.* 2005, p.197). This soviet approach was interrupted for the period 1941-1944 by the German occupation, but renewed again in 1945, when Latvia was re-incorporated into the Soviet Union.

During the soviet period (1945-1991), activities were centralised in every field and control was more systematic than during the first occupation (Bleiere *et al.* 2005). The activities of scientific and research institutions were determined and controlled by the authorities in Moscow. Publishing was planned and publications strictly censored to meet the requirements of communist ideology. Latvian history was rewritten and the political situation interpreted according to the soviet system. In the 46 years of soviet occupation, approximately 80,000 titles were published, about 10,000 of them on history, politics and socioeconomics (Latvijas PSR Valsts...1979; Latvijas PSR preses hronika 1980-1989). Many publications were about the Communist Party and its ideology.

Naturally, during the period of soviet occupation, exile literature was prohibited in Latvia. Nevertheless, it was actively sent to Latvia, though only a small proportion of it reached the intended recipients. Mail was strictly controlled and, in most cases, exile literature was either retained by the authorities in Moscow, destroyed or stored in the restricted collection of the Fundamental Library of the LSSR Academy of Sciences² (Strods 2010). Access to this collection was strictly controlled. Only in 1988, was literature from the restricted collection partially transferred into the public collections. All exile literature was made accessible to the general public in 1989 (Štrāle 2004). In the following years, more than 100,000 exile books were sent by exile individuals and organisations to libraries in Latvia. Nowadays,

¹ Latvijas Valsts izdevniecība

² Latvijas PSR Zinātņu akadēmijas Fundamentālā bibliotēka

comprehensive collections of Latvian exile literature are available at the National Library of Latvia³ and the Latvian University Academic Library⁴.

In 1991, Latvia regained its independence. From 1991 to 2009, 42,950 titles were published in Latvia, including 1433 publications on history (Latvijas Prese 1991-2006... 1992-2007; Latvijas Nacionālā bibliotēka [2010a,b,c]). After independence, research in some disciplines took a new turn, by exploring topics and areas that had been forbidden or falsified in the soviet period. This applies to modern Latvian history in particular.

Thus, the complicated political circumstances led to a situation where two separate Latvian communities existed (by and large) independently of each other. Whilst the activities of soviet researchers were subjected to censorship, researchers in exile had no such restrictions. Exile fiction and non-fiction became freely available in Latvia only at the end of the 1980s and the early 1990s when it was sent to Latvia and was keenly received and read both by the general public and researchers alike. Considering that great effort was made by exile community to maintain the Latvian cultural traditions, to fight for the country's political independence, and to publish literature that would objectively reflect the history of Latvia and the Baltic States, it is thought that exile literature and particularly non-fiction was used by Latvian researchers to fill the gaps in knowledge that were left by the Russian occupation.

Although there have been several studies (e.g., Rozītis 2005; Ruks 2003; Lūse 2000; Daukste-Silasproģe 2002, 2007) examining exile fiction and literary history, no study has focused on the impact that exile literature has had on research in Latvia. Now, enough time (almost 20 years) have passed since the country regained its independence, and it is possible to look back in the past and retrospectively assess what impact exile literature had on different research fields, how it was received and used by researchers in the 1990s, and how the literature and its influence is being perceived nowadays.

This study will be the first investigation of exile impact, and will be of interest both for the former exile community and researchers in Latvia. In addition, the results of this study might be useful for librarians and archivists who work with exile collections and want to know if there is interest and potential demand for such materials.

³ Latvijas Nacionālā bibliotēka

⁴ Latvijas Universitātes Akadēmiskā bibliotēka

1.2 Research question

What impact has Latvian exile literature had on research in Latvia after the country's independence (1992-2006)?

1.3 Aims and objectives

Aim 1: To provide an overview of the organisation of Latvian research and publishing industry in exile and in Latvia.

Objectives:

- to define the terms “Latvian exile” and “Latvian exile literature”
- to review the academic activities and the publishing of Latvians in exile (1945-1991)
- to review the organisation of research and the publishing in soviet Latvia (1945-1991)
- to review the organisation of research and the publishing in the Republic of Latvia (1992-2010)

Aim 2: To determine if and how researchers in Latvia have used Latvian exile literature

Objectives:

- to discover the extent to which Latvian exile literature has been used by researchers in Latvia
- to identify the coverage of Latvian exile literature in research literature in Latvia
- to find out how librarians at research libraries see the use of Latvian exile literature in their collections

Aim 3: To determine the impact of Latvian exile literature on research in Latvia

Objectives:

- to discover the extent to which Latvian researchers have cited exile literature
- to find out how Latvian exile literature is evaluated by Latvian researchers
- to examine how Latvian researchers perceive exile literature
- to find out how Latvian exile literature has influenced the work of Latvian researchers

1.4 Outline of thesis

An outline of thesis is presented in Figure 1.

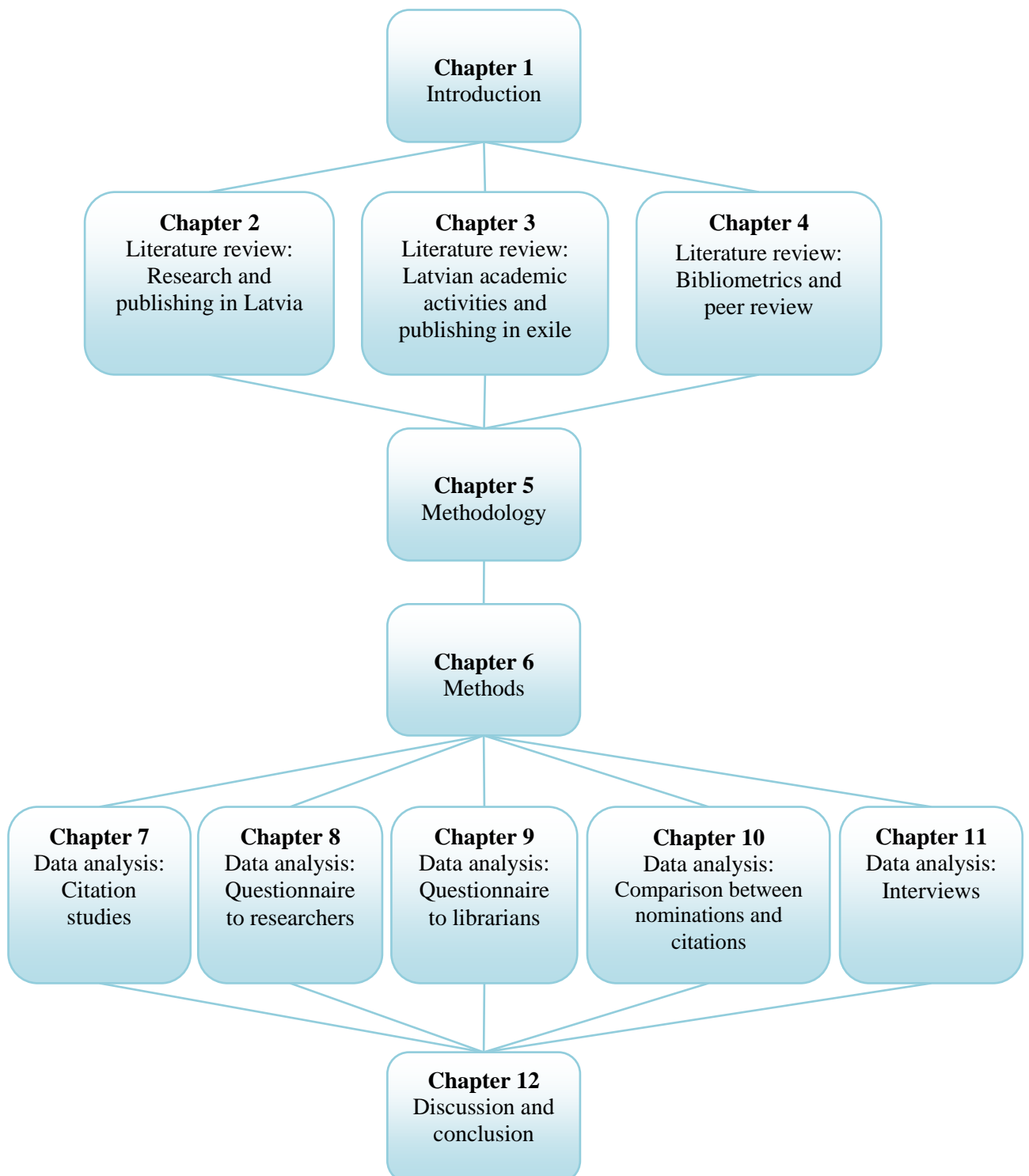


Figure 1 Outline of thesis

2. LITERATURE REVIEW: RESEARCH AND PUBLISHING IN LATVIA

2.1 Introduction

In this chapter, an overview of the history of Latvian science and publishing is given, with a particular emphasis on the period of soviet occupation. The aim of this literature review is to provide background for the research and to promote better understanding for the reasons and motivations for this study.

First, the organisation of research and publishing during the pre-independence and first independence (1918-1940) periods is described, followed by the characterisation of the World War II period. More detail is given about the 46 years of the second soviet occupation (1945-1991); an overview of censorship processes, organisation of research and publishing is provided. Lastly, a brief description of organisation of research and publishing in the independent Latvia follows.

2.2 Research and publishing before the first independence of Latvia in 1918

According to Stradiņš (2001, p.4), the most prominent Latvian science historian, science in Latvia has two historically determined characteristics: throughout the centuries, “many foreign scientists have worked in science in Latvia and many Latvian scientists have had to work abroad”.

The first scientists of Latvian origin began their activities in the late 19th century, between 1870 and 1890. However, organised science in Latvia has existed since 1775 when the Academia Petrina was founded in Jelgava. The intention was to turn the Academia into a university, but the plans were abandoned in 1801, when the Tartu University in Estonia – the first university in the Baltic region – was established. This University became the science centre of the region, and in total about 1400 Latvians studied there (Stradiņš 2001, p.4).

During the 19th century, science in Latvia was dominated by Baltic Germans. They founded different scientific societies (e.g., in pharmacy, medicine, nature, history, literature and art) that published literature in German and maintained close relations with academic institutions and organisations in Germany, Russia and the Tartu University. The first Latvian scholarly society⁵ was established in 1869. It published materials on linguistics, folklore and ethnography (Stradiņš 2001, pp.4-5).

⁵ Rīgas Latviešu biedrības Zinību komisija

The first higher education institution in Latvian territory was the Riga Polytechnic Institute⁶, founded in 1862. The focus of the institute was on hard and applied sciences. Most of the initial academic staff was from Germany, Switzerland and Austria. Until 1896, lectures in the Institute were conducted in German, afterwards in Russian. The Institute prepared highly educated technical specialists and engineers, and became an important scientific centre for the region (Stradiņš 2001, p.5).

Until 1918, science in Latvia was largely managed by Baltic Germans, thus, delaying development of the national science. Most of the Latvian scientists and researchers studied and worked abroad, mostly in Russia and Germany (Stradiņš 2001, p.7).

Similarly to science, the publishing industry in Latvia was also managed by Germans. In the 1850s, the national revival movement known as New Latvians⁷ began. It was instigated by the Latvian intelligentsia (writers, poets, publicists, composers, etc.), who promoted Latvian culture and education (Cipulis 2006, p.29). By publishing Alunāns' book *Dziesmiņas, latviešu valodai pārtulkotas* (*Songs, translated into Latvian*) in 1856 and the series *Sēta, daba, pasaule* (*Farmstead, nature, world*) in three volumes (1859-1860), they laid the foundation for Latvian national publishing (Apīnis 1984, p.583).

In spite of financial hardships and censorship, the Latvian publishing industry developed during the second half of the nineteenth century. In 1884, seven out of 26 printing houses in Riga were owned by Latvians⁸. On average, about 80 publications (200,000 copies) were published annually by Latvian publishers, and this constituted about 55% of the annual Latvian publishing production. From 1867 until 1885, about 2300 titles were published (Apīnis 1984, p.583).

The publishing and printing industry continued to grow and develop. Professional organisations were established at the beginning of the 20th century; 79 printing houses were operating in 1910. From 1900 until 1917, between 7,000 and 8,000 titles were published in Latvia. During World War I, most employees of the publishing and printing industry left the country (Apīnis 1984, pp.584-585).

2.3 Research and publishing during the first independence of Latvia: 1918-1940

Only after the independence of Latvia in 1918 could the national science develop. In 1919, the University of Latvia⁹ was founded on the basis of the former Riga Polytechnic Institute.

⁶ Rīgas Politehniskais Institūts

⁷ Jaunlatvieši

⁸ Usually, a publisher owned a publishing house, a printing house and a bookshop.

⁹ Latvijas Universitāte

Development of science was oriented towards national needs, therefore, in addition to hard and applied sciences, humanities, social and natural sciences (particularly agriculture and medicine) were also taught and researched. Studies were conducted in Latvian and the basis for the academic staff was built from Latvian scientists and researchers who returned from abroad; however, many foreigners, particularly Baltic Germans, were also employed. During the first independence period (1918-1940), the university reached a high academic level, had good international connections, and members of the staff were elected in foreign academies of science. However, the university's policy emphasised teaching more than research (Stradiņš 2001, pp.6-7).

In 1919, alongside the University of Latvia, two other higher education institutions were established: the Latvian Academy of Arts¹⁰ and the Latvian Academy of Music¹¹ (Kristapsons, Martinson & Dageyte 2003, p.14).

Until 1934, when K.Ulmanis came to power and established his authoritative regime, there was no state policy for sciences. Ulmanis determined the following priorities for science:

- “science as the source of national self-confidence (research in Latvian history, folklore, ethnography, and linguistics)
- science that is practically useful for Latvia (agriculture, science on Latvian nature and minerals etc.)
- the development of basic and applied sciences to increase the reputation of Latvia abroad [...]”(Stradiņš 2001, p.7)

To advance research in Latvia, in 1934, Ulmanis established the Monetary Fund for Science and Research¹². New research institutions were also founded: the History Institute of Latvia¹³ in 1936, the Institute for Research of Earth Minerals¹⁴ in 1939, and the Jelgava Academy of Agriculture¹⁵ in 1939. In addition, the Folklore Depository¹⁶ and the Language Depository¹⁷ were organised (Stradiņš 2001, p.7; Stradiņš *et al.* 1990, p.137).

Thus, during the first independence of Latvia, there was an emphasis on national research, particularly in the social sciences and humanities. However, the research in basic and applied sciences, where strong traditions had been established, largely diminished (Kristapsons Martinson & Dageyte 2003, p.14).

¹⁰ Latvijas Mākslas akadēmija

¹¹ Latvijas Mūzikas akadēmija

¹² Zinātniskās pētniecības fonds

¹³ Latvijas Vēstures institūts

¹⁴ Zemes bagātību pētīšanas institūts

¹⁵ Jelgavas Lauksaimniecības Akadēmija

¹⁶ Folkloras krātuve

¹⁷ Valodas krātuve

From 1918 to 1940, approximately 27,000 to 30,000 book titles were published (Apīnis 1984, p.585). By 1940, there was a well established publishing and printing industry. According to Karulis (1980, p.161), in June 1940, 523 publishers (including 166 book publishing houses, 114 individual publishers, and 199 occasional book publishers) were registered in Latvia. Among the most productive publishers were the publishing houses Valters un Rapa (Valters and Rapa), Grāmatu Draugs (Friend of Books), Zemnieku domas (Farmer's Thoughts), Leta (News agency), and the publishers J.Roze and A.Gulbis (Apīnis 1984, p.585).

2.4 Research and publishing during World War II

2.4.1 Research and the work of universities during World War II

During World War II, Latvia was occupied three times: from June 1940 to July 1941 by Soviet Russia, then from 1941 to 1945 by Nazi Germany, and from May 1945 onwards by Russia again. Following radical changes designed to espouse the ideology of whoever was occupying Latvia at the time, as well as highly damaging emigrations, deportations to Siberia, Nazi genocide which claimed many Jewish scientists, Latvian science was ruined (Stradiņš 2001, p.8). Members of Latvia's intelligentsia were frequently the target of systematic persecution from the newly occupying regimes who viewed them as a threat to their rule (Kristapsons, Martinson & Dageyte 2003, p.15).

Kristapsons, Martinson and Dageyte (2003, p.15) state that only 28% of the researchers active between 1936 and 1940 had survived World War II, and that a fourth of the survivors were dismissed during the second soviet occupation, being considered too 'unreliable'. Lācis (2002, p.268) gives a similar figure, claiming that "at least 60% of former academic staff of the University of Latvia and the Jelgava [Latvian] Academy of Agriculture emigrated during the war. Altogether, [by] 1945, around 75% of Latvian intelligentsia had either emigrated or had been exterminated."

During the first soviet occupation, Latvian universities were reorganised to work by the same principles as the universities in Russia. Several faculties and programmes of the University of Latvia were closed, some of the academic staff were fired, while new pro-communist staff were hired. Student fraternities were forbidden and more than 1000 students were expelled (Latvijas Universitāte 1952-1953, p.1418).

At the beginning of the Nazi occupation (July 1941), work of the University of Latvia was restored to the previous order. However, soon the University was closed by German authorities. In November 1941, it was renamed as the Riga University, and work was renewed by the Faculty of Medicine, and soon afterwards by the Faculties of Natural and Applied

Sciences. Only in spring 1942 could the Faculties of Philology and Economics restart their work; however, no courses could be taught on historical subjects until the implementation of the new course programmes (Latvijas Universitāte 1952-1953, p.1418).

A surviving Nazi document titled “Directions of the Ministry of the Eastern Occupied Provinces to Ostland Reichkommisar H. Lohse concerning the reorganisation of education in Baltic universities” reveals further changes made to education in Latvia from August 1942 (Plakans 2007, p.124). According to the document, any humanities research was to be banned and the unemployed academics from the humanities were to be retrained. The Latvian Legation in Washington D.C. notes that following orders such as this, the education system had been changed so that few Latvians were able to graduate in the humanities (Latvian Legation 1944).

2.4.2 Publishing during World War II

With regard to the publishing industry during the first soviet occupation, the Latvian Literature and Arts Chamber¹⁸, the authority responsible for all publishing organisations in the country, was eliminated on 26 June 1940. All publishing and printing houses had to be registered anew; nationalisation of publishing houses began after 21 July 1940 (Karulis 1999, p.102).

Publishing could be continued if the content of already printed or partially printed works did not oppose the official ideology. However, when the Communist Party noted that earlier publishing houses should not be advertised, works were published under the names of fictitious publishing houses, such as Valsts apgādniecība (State Publishing House), Valsts daiļliteratūras apgādniecība (State Publishing House for Fiction), and Valsts politisko rakstu apgādniecība (State Publishing House for Political Literature) (Karulis 1999, pp.105-106).

On 6 August 1940, an order was issued to establish the Administration of State Publishing and Printing Houses¹⁹ (ASPPH). It was based on 134 nationalised publishing and printing houses and, as a state publisher, issued all types of literature, including newspapers and magazines. Private publishers were forbidden from publishing anything after 12 August 1940 (Karulis 1999, pp.106-107). Instead, literature was issued by the ASPPH, the publishing house of the Central Committee of the Latvian Communist Party²⁰ and various state institutions (Karulis 1980, pp.163-164).

¹⁸ Latvijas Rakstu un mākslas kamera

¹⁹ Valsts apgādniecību un poligrāfisko uzņēmumu pārvalde

²⁰ Latvijas Komunistiskās Partijas Centrālās Komitejas apgādniecība

According to statistics (Latvijas PSR Prese 1940-1956... 1958), 392 book titles were published in 1940 and 717 in 1941; thus, 1109 publications in total were issued during the first year of the soviet occupation²¹. Compared to pre-war publishing production, the number of titles had decreased, but average print-runs had increased (Karulis 1999, p.109).

During the first soviet occupation, a system of censorship was put in place. An order to establish the Main Administration for Literary and Publishing Affairs of the LSSR²² (from now on referred to as the Latvian Literary Administration) was given on 9 August 1940 (Štrāle 1999, p.151). The Latvian Literary Administration worked according to the principles and orders of the USSR Literary Administration, established in Soviet Russia in 1922. Materials that contained “agitation against the soviet system, disclosure of military and war secrets, had a hostile impact on society, arose national and religious fanaticism, and were pornographic” were forbidden to be published or distributed (Štrāle 2005a).

Between 1940 and 1941, the priority of the censors was to remove the ‘harmful’ literature from libraries and bookshops. Literature was removed according to the lists of forbidden books. Altogether, four lists of forbidden books were published and the fifth was prepared. In total, 4586 titles were included in the lists (Briedis 1997a, p.183). The number of items removed during the first occupation ranged between 477,225 and 740,954, depending on sources (Štrāle 1999, p.159).

According to Zanders (1999a), during the Nazi occupation (1941-1945), some of the former pre-soviet publishers were given permits to renew their publishing activities. In total, about 32 mostly experienced publishers were allowed to operate. Many publications of Latvian and translated fiction were republished. Zanders (1999a, p.116) emphasises that, although German literature was published, rarely was it done with an aim to please the German administration. Publishers continued to work on publications that had been started before the war. Nevertheless, a part of the works was delayed or not allowed by German authorities. Because of the lack of records preserved, the precise number of publications issued is not known.

During the Nazi occupation, library collections were ‘cleaned’ as well. Two lists with more than 10,000 titles were prepared. The greatest impact was on rural libraries, which practically did not receive the newest literature (Zanders 1999a, p.118).

²¹ However, the total number of publications in 1940 and 1941 would certainly be larger if the publishing production before June 1940 was counted. Rumaks (1978a, p.61) claims, that amount of total publishing production was not reported to give an option in later years to demonstrate the rapid growth of publishing production under the soviet administration.

²² LPSR Galvenā literatūras un izdevniecību pārvalde

2.5 Research and publishing during the second soviet occupation (1945-1991)

On 8 May 1945, Latvia was formally re-incorporated in the USSR. All spheres of life, including the science system and publishing, were centralised and controlled by the authorities in Moscow. This section starts with an overview of censorship, a system that directly affected both the science system and publishing.

2.5.1 Censorship during the second soviet occupation: 1945-1991

Censorship, like most processes in the USSR, was centralised and established by uniform standards. It was implemented at different stages: control of pre-print information (censorship of manuscripts), control of post-print information (screening of the press), control of stored information ('cleaning' of libraries), and control of foreign information (including exile materials). Also, it was implemented at different levels: current (press), accumulated (libraries), artistic (fiction and poetry), scientific/research, and personal (mail) (Briedis 1998a, p.15).

Censorship was not managed by one institution; a strong network of collaboration had been formed to control ideology (the Central Committee of the LSSR Communist Party), information (the Literary Administration), and people (the Committee for State Security (KGB)) (Briedis 1997a, p.193). It was an anonymous and impersonal power (Briedis 1998a, p.16) that could not be escaped by legal means (Urtāns 1998, p.87). Censorship altered during the period and was shaped by the ideological and political changes in the USSR. Officially, the words "censorship" and "censors" were not used.

Secrecy was an important feature of censorship. Both the Literary Administration and the Latvian Communist Party (LCP) systematically destroyed their 'unnecessary' orders, instructions etc. Most information of the work of censoring institutions can be gathered by analysing archive materials of the institutions that were controlled by them (Štrāle 2006).

2.5.1.1 Censorship: 1940s and 1950s

From April to August 1944, the first operative groups of the USSR Literary Administration arrived in Latvia to set up new censorship structures. These were not based on the structures or staff of the Latvian Literary Administration from 1940 to 1941. At the beginning, newly published information was controlled, and publishers had to send copies of legal deposit²³ to the Latvian Literary Administration. In November, work was begun to remove publications from libraries and bookshops once again (Briedis 1997a, p.183).

²³ In Latvia, the term "legal deposit" (obligātais eksemplārs) refers to a publisher's legal obligation to submit copies of newly printed works to the National Library of Latvia.

According to Urtāns (1998), work was delayed because of the lack of suitable employees, as there were not enough people with the 'right' political and ideological views, as well as the knowledge of Latvian language. On average, 20 to 30 people worked in the Latvian Literary Administration. The ideological point of view and not the nationality was the decisive factor in hiring an employee. The problem to find appropriate employees remained until the middle 1950s and, therefore, the Latvian office of the Literary Administration was the weakest one in the USSR.

In their work, censors followed instructions from the Central Committee of the LCP and the Latvian Literary Administration, attended courses, lectures and participated in meetings. There was a reference service for censors if they had any questions. Educational courses were also provided for chief editors of publishing houses (Urtāns 1998, p.87).

In the post-war period, ten lists of forbidden works were prepared. They have been studied by Briedis (1999, 1997a) and Bērsone (2006). Briedis (1999, p.43) gives some of the reasons for including a title in the list of forbidden books:

- background of the author (contradictory ideological or political viewpoint, family background)
- topic or the subject field (such as, religion, esotericism)
- date of publication (e.g., Nazi occupation)
- publisher

Books were removed from libraries and reviewed at the same time. The task was relatively easy, and the decision on whether to remove a book was made only by reading its title or the first lines of the text. For some authors, all their works were removed from public access (Briedis 1997a). Ironically, unexpected problems occurred when books were being destroyed; apparently, the paper did not burn easily and, as a result, there were more ashes than the original amount of paper. Therefore, a decision was taken to destroy publications by pulping (Briedis 1999, p.43).

During the library 'cleaning' process, the views of institutions being inspected were never taken into account and often when conflicts between librarians and censors arose, books were hidden by the librarians (Strods 2010).

At the end of the 1940s, it was found that for some books the content was harmless, but the introduction or epilogue was written by a forbidden author. In such cases, only the 'harmful' pages were removed (Briedis 1997a, p.193). According to Zanders (1990), another method of removing 'harmful' text was to glue the pages together. To control book circulation in

markets, police forces were involved. In 1949 and 1950, home libraries of arrested people were perused and reports of their contents were added to the court materials. Employees of second-hand bookshops were ordered to confiscate any forbidden books that were brought there by customers (Briedis 1997a, p.193).

In the 1950s, the process of 'cleaning' libraries was generally finished, but inspection of individual libraries and museums was continued (Šķiņķe 1998, p.82). Because of missing archival data, it is very hard, if not impossible, to estimate the precise number of books that were removed from libraries and destroyed. Briedis (1997a, p.196) gives a number of 3,632,137 destroyed publications, as calculated from existing reports of the Latvian Literary Administration. However, he also points out that the number is unbelievably high and most likely was exaggerated.

After World War II, restricted collections were formed in the three largest libraries in Latvia: the State Library of the LSSR²⁴, the Fundamental Library of the LSSR Academy of Sciences²⁵, and the Research Library of the Latvian State University²⁶ (Sardiko 1994, p.75). Two copies of each title were stored in a restricted collection; later the number was increased to five copies for Latvian works (Sardiko 1994, p.82). Restricted collections were formed from different sources, such as the literature removed from the main libraries, exile works that were intercepted by the post office, and literature confiscated in the apartments of deported people. In the 1950s, restricted collections were used mostly by the KGB officers, later also by academics and diplomats (Štrāle 2005a).

Not only the books in the restricted collections, but also the bibliographical information about them was excluded from publicly available bibliographies and library catalogues, and this literature could not be mentioned in other publications (Sardiko 1994, p.75). Liniņa (2000, p.119) points out that even the most experienced bibliographers of the Letonica Department at the LSSR State Library were not allowed to use Jēgers' bibliography²⁷ until 1988. Thus, a certain amount of information was erased from general knowledge.

The Latvian Literary Administration was in charge of the information monopoly. In 1958, an order was issued to control scripts of movies and documentaries, and exhibitions of museums and other institutions (Briedis 1997b, p.156). It was also recommended that a department of censorship should be organised within the main post office; thus, materials sent from abroad could be controlled in Latvia and need not be sent to Moscow (Šķiņķe 1998, p.83).

²⁴ Latvijas PSR Valsts bibliotēka

²⁵ Latvijas PSR Zinātņu akadēmijas Fundamentālā bibliotēka

²⁶ Latvijas Valsts universitātes Zinātniskā bibliotēka

²⁷ The most comprehensive bibliography of exile literature, described in Chapter 3.5

According to Briedis (1997b, p.156), with regard to the pre-print manuscripts, corrections in the texts were rather rough in the 1940s, as they were intended to demonstrate the power of the authorities; ideological and aesthetic viewpoints of the texts were changed. The culmination of the control of printed information was reached in the first half of the 1950s, when interventions were made not only at all levels of text but also in the literary processes.

In his publications, Briedis (1999, 2010) analysed forbidden novels, written in Latvia in the 1920s and 1930s. He concluded that novels and other literary genres were treated with no difference from any other kind of literature when decisions regarding their exclusion from library collections were made. Earlier novels were forbidden if they included information on, or were contextually related to, various themes, some of which were:

- descriptions of previous historical periods (thus, traditions of the historical novel were partially stopped)
- literature describing local history, ethnography
- positivist novels of the 1920s and 1930s
- biographical novels
- most of the trivial literature (e.g., romances)
- many young people's novels (mostly because of the Latvian nationalistic ideological standpoints included)
- adventure and travel novels
- satirical novels (if they did not directly sympathise with the new authority)
- religious novels (Briedis 1999, pp.51-52)

In addition, newspapers and magazines published between 1918 and 1944 were forbidden altogether. The aim was to make sure that knowledge of the text and its context was forgotten or to give it a new, authority-serving function (Briedis 1999, p.52). Only 13 pre-war novelists continued to publish in Latvia during the soviet period (all of them were ideologically 'correct'), while 32 novelists worked in exile (their publications were not accessible in Latvia). Briedis (1999, p.49) concludes that the literary tradition of novels in Latvia was only partially maintained. By giving an incomplete historical overview of the literature, traditions were lost and common understanding destroyed. At the end of the 1950s, a new generation of authors without a previous literary background started their work. In general, in post-war literary criticism, the exclusion of 'unknown' information, names of forbidden authors, their works, data etc., deformed the overall view of literary history (Briedis 1999, p.50).

2.5.1.2 Censorship: 1960s

At the end of the 1950s and, especially, in the 1960s, materials sent from abroad were strictly controlled. Examples of publications were sent to the Department of Agitation and Propaganda of the Central Committee of the LCP²⁸ to be used by their employees, and to the KGB to be used in counter-propaganda. Part of the literature was sent to the restricted collection of the Fundamental Library of the LSSR AS (Šķiņķe 1998, p.83). Individual correspondence with exile Latvians was allowed, but all mail was carefully scrutinised. The Latvian Literary Administration became the most informed institution on exile activities. Thus, it could detect if any exile ideas were mentioned in texts (Briedis 1997b, p.160).

At the beginning of the 1960s, writers' and artists' objections to censorship were openly shown. Their expressions were critical and satirical; writers were trying to bypass ideology in their works (Briedis 1997b, p.158). Because of the inattention of the Latvian Literary Administration, sometimes they succeeded. Therefore, in October 1963, a new censorship institution, the State Press Committee of the Council of Ministers of the LSSR²⁹ (from now on referred to as the Press Committee), was established. From November 1963 until September 1966, the Press Committee and the Latvian Literary Administration were united structures under the name the Main Administration of the State Press Committee of the LSSR for Guarding the State and Military Secrets³⁰. It became the main institution in the country to control the publishing and printing industries. However, in September 1966, the Press Committee and the Latvian Literary Administration separated and became independent institutions that continued to cooperate on many issues (Štrāle 2006, p.34).

Previously, the publishing and printing industries were subordinated to the Administration of Publishing Houses, Printing Industry and Booksellers of the Ministry of Culture of the LSSR³¹, established in 1953 (Iņķis 2000). It mostly focused on the financial and practical issues of publishing and printing houses. In contrast, the Press Committee focused on the ideological policy of the publishers (Bauģis 1991, p.10).

Corrections in manuscripts were made at different levels, but they were not recorded or made public. Authors did not have direct interaction with censors; the liaison officers were usually editors or representatives from the party. Censors often made their corrections verbally and rather unclearly; eventually, texts were corrected by the authors themselves (Briedis 1998a, p.15).

²⁸ Latvijas Komunistiskās partijas Centrālās Komitejas Aģitācijas un propagandas nodaļa

²⁹ LPSR Ministru Padomes Valsts Preses komiteja

³⁰ LPSR MP Valsts preses komitejas Galvenā pārvalde valsts un kara noslēpumu aizsardzībai

³¹ LPSR Kultūras ministrijas Izdevniecību, poligrāfiskās rūpniecības un grāmatu tirdzniecības pārvalde

Sirmbārdis (2003, p.11), the former editor of the publishing house Liesma (The Flame), described the editing process of a manuscript. First, internal reviews about the work were received from other editors, and these were important to progress the process of publishing. Then, the editor prepared his review. Next, the manuscript was reviewed by the managing editor, and then by the chief editor of the publishing house or his deputy. When the manuscript had been type set, it was sent to the Latvian Literary Administration. If it was acceptable, confirmation was received and it was sent to print. If there were few corrections, the work was returned to the editor. If corrections were substantial, they were communicated to the chief editor. As the censors themselves could not mark or correct anything, in cases of serious objections the work was sent to the Central Committee of the LCP to be corrected. However, this part of the censorship process was not officially known in the publishing houses. Finally, editors had to present corrections to authors as if they had been made by the editors themselves, because officially pre-print censorship did not exist. Nevertheless, Sirmbārdis (2003, p.11) also recalls cases when everyone, including the censors, did everything in their power to get a work published (e.g., Belševica's *Gadu gredzeni (Rings of years)*). Sometimes inner intrigues and arguments between employees of the Central Committee of the LCP facilitated this process.

In the 1960s and at the beginning of the 1970s, the activities and tactics of the Latvian Literary Administration changed. From a state censorship institution, the Literary Administration had become the party's censor. Instead of the Literary Administration giving recommendations and correcting mistakes of the Central Committee of the LCP (as in the 1940s), it now obeyed and consulted the Central Committee of the LCP, and all actions were coordinated (Briedis 1997b).

According to Briedis (1997b), at the end of the 1960s, literary texts had become more complicated and full of meaning to be read between the lines. Ideological content and interpretation could not be changed only by deleting or paraphrasing words. Therefore, in 1969, a significant decision was made to increase the responsibility of the chief editors of publishing houses over the ideological content of publications. Thus, the responsibility of the Latvian Literary Administration for publishing was removed, and it maintained only the function of screening information. As literary works were harder to control, particular Literary Administration's attention was paid to the humanities. Editors became the main censors of literary works. Sometimes this saved publications, as editors took full responsibility on themselves. However, a work could still not be published without permission of the Central Committee of the LCP.

2.5.1.3 Censorship: 1970s

Depending on their content, different levels of access were granted to publications in restricted collections (Štrāle 2005a,b). According to Sardiko (1994, p.85), three types of restricted collections were formed at the LSSR State Library: 'harmful' or so called out-of-date literature; literature for official use only and other restricted works; and current foreign literature. While the bibliographic information on the literature of the first two types of collections could be found in the internal catalogues only, bibliographic data on foreign literature were accessible through the public catalogue. However, all restricted literature was available for scientific/research work only and access was granted only by special permits.

To gain an easier control over literature from abroad, in 1972, all exile publications from the restricted collections of academic libraries were transferred to the Fundamental Library of the LSSR Academy of Sciences (LSSR AS). Thus, exile literature was concentrated only in the library and the Institute of Party History of the Central Committee of the LCP³² (Sardiko 1994, p.84).

Large amounts of exile materials were sent to Latvia. According to Štrāle (2005c, p.36), the Post Office received 95 bags of exile literature in 1974. A copy of each publication was sent to the Central Committee of the LCP and KGB for information, and a few copies were kept in the restricted collection of the Fundamental Library of the LSSR AS; however, most of the materials were destroyed. Works by exile historians (such as, Dunsdorfs, Švābe, Ģērmanis) and the exile press were seen as extremely harmful (Štrāle 2005b).

According to Briedis (1997b), one of the important components of censorship in the 1970s was keeping authors and editors in a continuous state of fear, uncertainty, and stress. Self-censorship was carried out at all levels of the preparation of manuscripts (author, editor, managing editor) (Briedis 1998b).

In the 1970s, literature had changed. New ways were found to express ideas without texts being corrected or deleted (Briedis 1998b). Official objections became less clear. Previously in their reports, censors had cited corrected sentences, paragraphs, facts, etc., but now they reported about subtexts that were included in manuscripts and could not easily be corrected. Censors objected to a text as a whole (Briedis 1997b). To somehow restrict the content of publications, mentioning of particular topics was forbidden. No official lists were made, but, according to Briedis (1997b, pp.159-161), some of the restrictions were:

- mentioning of any security institution, such as the KGB

³² LKP CK Partijas vēstures institūts

- mentioning of exile, its people or activities
- mentioning of authors whose works were included in the lists of forbidden books
- information about events in Russia at the end of the 1930s (e.g., cult of Stalin, repressions)
- information about the works and pre-war activities of current authors
- contradictory views on the history of the Communist Party, interpretations of Stalin's and Khrushchev's politics
- opposition to relations with other republics of the USSR
- opposition to Russian culture
- discussion of foreign and internal politics of the USSR
- negative trends in everyday life could not be generalised, contradicted or compared to others

The main difference from the previous decades was that these topics were not left unmentioned in the literature. Knowing the context of historical happenings, readers could understand what was meant, even when it was not directly expressed in words. But another aspect of censorship occurred: generations that grew up in the post-war period mostly had lost the context knowledge and were unable to read and interpret the meaning of text that was meant by the author and was obvious to older readers (Briedis 1997b, p.162). Living memory was concentrated in the older generation, who were not dominant anymore (Briedis 1998b, p.82).

Briedis (1998b, p.81) concluded that a closed ideological system had been developed in the 1970s. Political campaigns of the 1950s and the 1960s had been transformed into process organisation in the 1970s. The main aim of the ideological and propaganda institutions was to maintain existing structures and ideological standards. They maintained stability but did not develop further. In the 1970s, the results of the system of censorship and propaganda could be seen: the younger generations had a distorted knowledge of history, literature and other fields, and misconceived overall understanding of historical and current processes and issues.

2.5.1.4 Censorship: 1980s

In the 1980s, the political situation changed in the USSR, and these changes had a substantial impact on censorship and, therefore, the whole publishing industry.

In 1985, M. Gorbachev, the General Secretary of the Communist Party of the USSR, began the political and economic reorganisation of the country, known as "perestroika". One of the concepts of reorganisation was the liberalisation and democratisation of the system. In an interview in 1986, Gorbachev talked about the new emphasis of censorship (Štrāle 2005b,

p.161). It was intended to defend the state and military secrets, to restrict the propaganda of war, cruelty, and violence, and to guarantee the inviolability of a person against pornography, humiliation, etc. For the first time, words such as “anti-communist”, “anti-soviet”, “ideologically harmful”, were not used when censorship and restricted literature were mentioned.

Publishers were still controlled by the Latvian Literary Administration, but liberalisation became more apparent in autumn 1986. On 4 September, an order was issued for censors to concentrate on state and military secrets mentioned in the press. Some of the themes that could not be discussed in the Latvian press, radio or television were:

- historical events: repressions that took place during Stalin’s era, deportations that took place in 1941 and 1949
- relationships between Latvians and Russians: the necessity for Russians to learn Latvian, problems in schools of parallel teaching in Latvian and Russian
- destruction of the Latvian natural environment during the soviet period
- the heritage of Latvian literature and exile literature (unless it was a critical review) (Štrāle 2005b, p.164)

Nevertheless, articles that contradicted the prevailing ideology or authorities were published. Briedis (1998b, p.85) mentions, that in some cases it was possible to publish information about cultural workers in exile, if the word “abroad” was used instead of the word “exile”. Such information was mostly published in the literary magazine *Karogs (The Flag)*.

Materials sent from abroad continued to be scrupulously controlled. According to Štrāle (2005b, p.161), 1205 items (books, magazines, journals, audio records) were received in Latvia in 1985, and from these 647 items were transferred to the restricted collections. In 1987, 1267 items were received, but most of them were destroyed (Štrāle 2005b, p.165). Destruction of exile literature continued until 1988 (Briedis 1997b, p.160).

In 1987, more and more often forbidden authors and their works were published in Russia. More works were ‘liberated’ from the pre-print censorship and were only inspected after publication. In 1988, the USSR Literary Administration had lost its authority in Russia. But it still tried to maintain its authority and reorganisation took place. According to the new system, which was also implemented in Latvia, publishing houses signed agreements with the Latvian Literary Administration that censors would be paid by publishers to edit their manuscripts (Štrāle 2005d, p.158).

Opinions contradictory to the prevailing power continued to be published. For the first time, previously concealed historical facts were also discussed in public. On 10 July 1988, an organisation called the Latvian National Independence Movement³³ was established. Protests against the Soviet administration were organised, and one of the demands was to eliminate the Latvian Literary Administration. Štrāle (2005d, p.156) points out that the Literary Administration was still trying to control information, but, unsuccessfully. If a piece of information was forbidden to be published in one newspaper, it often appeared in another or was communicated by another medium, such as TV or radio.

The situation of the Latvian Literary Administration was described by Upmalis (1988), the head of this institution, in December 1988. At the time, 19 employees (including 16 editors) worked for the Literary Administration. According to Upmalis (1988, p.11), pre-print censorship was still applied to newspapers, magazines, books, advertising and scientific-technical works, production of 15 publishing organisations, screenplays of movies, TV and radio programmes, and materials that were sent abroad. Altogether about 29,000 printed sheets were screened annually, 55% in Latvian; 23% of screened literature was scientific-technical materials. Experts in the relevant fields were consulted to ensure that no detailed information on discoveries and scientific ideas, military and economic potential or nature resources was disclosed.

Many research fields were freed from restrictions, such as philosophy, atheism, pedagogy, linguistics, ethnography, archaeology, religion, music, choreography, fine arts, works on publishing and printing. The exceptions were postcards with cities and industrial objects. Pamphlets of art exhibitions, catalogues, official work documentation, and screenplays that were based on any work published in the USSR were also de-restricted. Publishers could decide individually about translating or republishing works that had first been published in the USSR.

Post-print control was applied to a sample of all newspapers from districts and different organisations. Editors were responsible for the content of articles. The Latvian Literary Administration still inspected 57 printing houses and more than 1000 organisations with printing capability (usually, rota-print machines) (Upmalis 1988, p.11).

At the end of the 1980s, de-restriction of restricted collections began. In 1986, restricted collections were in four libraries: the Latvian State Library, the Fundamental Library of the LSSR AS, the Library of the P.Stučka Latvian State University³⁴, the History Institute Library

³³ Latvijas Nacionālās neatkarības kustība

³⁴ P.Stučkas Latvijas Valsts universitātes bibliotēka

of the Central Committee of the USSR Communist Party³⁵ (Štrāle 2005b, pp.162-163). In the 1980s, the Fundamental library had a restricted collection with about 203,000 items and the State library with about 88,684 items (Štrāle 2005d, p.160).

Changes in access to restricted collections took place: academic staff and members of certain organisations could access collections without official letters from their employers; however, they still needed to provide a valid membership card of the organisation. Users of restricted collections could also order literature from other restricted collections in the USSR (Sardiko 1994, p.90).

On 11 April 1988, the Latvian Literary Administration issued restrictions on materials that could not be transferred to public collections. Those included works by leaders of national-socialism and fascism, and by emigrants from the USSR who emigrated during the soviet period. Also restricted were pornographic materials, along with publications describing explosives, drugs, and, curiously, karate (Štrāle 2005d, p.159).

The status of exile literature changed too. In 1988, all exile materials issued after 1985 were directly transferred to public collections, as were the publications that were issued before 1985 and were considered to be less harmful. More harmful exile works were granted easier access, though it was still restricted (Štrāle 2005d, p.158). The Latvian State Library could receive exile literature without any restrictions. According to Sardiko (1994, p.93), 47 exile books were received in 1988, 536 in 1989, and more than 4000 had been received by 1 July 1990.

On 27 and 28 July 1989, the declaration about a sovereign Latvia and the law about economic independence from the USSR were adopted. The control of the Latvian Literary Administration was restricted to state, military and economic secrets. Librarians started protesting against censorship more actively. The situation changed rapidly, and new orders about de-restriction of literature were adopted weekly. On 6 September 1989, an order was issued to allow the head of the Latvian State Library to decide on how to store restricted literature and what access to allow. In fact, this meant that unofficially all restricted literature in the Latvian State Library was henceforth available to public. In autumn, an exhibition of exile works was opened at the Library. On 6 December 1989, all restricted collections were officially eliminated (Štrāle 2005d, p.162).

³⁵ PSKP CK Vēstures institūta bibliotēka

From 1989 until 1990, the number of the Latvian Literary Administration employees was reduced. Finally, on 10 August 1990, an order was given to stop the work of the Latvian Literary Administration from 2 October 1990 (Urtāns 1998, p.88).

Auziņš (1990, p.10) described the four types of literature “to be returned to Latvians after the soviet period”: Latvian literature from the 1920s and 1930s; all exile literature; literature by repressed people (people who were deported to Russia during World War II and afterwards); literature by Latvian authors who were not allowed to publish or whose publishing had been restricted during the soviet period.

2.5.1.5 Censorship of scientific literature

Similarly to other types of literature, all scientific publications were censored before publishing. According to Strods (2010), among the most common ‘errors’ in scientific literature were: exposing state secrets, expressing political and ideological opinions that differed from the official policy, and referencing forbidden pre-war, exile or Western authors. One of the most censored scientific journals was the *LPSR Zinātņu Akadēmijas Vēstis* (*Proceedings of the LSSR Academy of Sciences*) (Strods 2010, p.196). For a scientific publication to be issued, the author had to include quotes from the writings of Lenin or Stalin. Strods (2010, p.208) mentions that authors were even required to sign under each quote to confirm its accuracy.

Since the scientists of the USSR were forbidden to cite scientific literature from the West, they appeared to be less knowledgeable when communicating with Western scientists. Therefore, in 1970, more than 200 Western scientific journals were freed from the censorship and 756 other formerly forbidden scientific publications were allowed. However, restrictions remained with regard to other titles and their content (e.g., 60 journals were still forbidden) (Strods 2010, p.242).

To receive a permit to present a paper at an international conference, a scientist had to comply with some 22 procedures and checks including submission of recommendations and other documentation, review of the conference paper by a commission of experts, assessment of the application in Moscow, a trip to Moscow to receive the visa, and submission and presentation of a report after the conference (Strods 2010, pp.230-232). From the 1970s onwards, scientists did not have to go to Moscow to receive permits (Strods 2010, p.242). All scientists who were allowed to leave the country were officially monitored by the KGB.

In 1970, it was ruled that every scientific institute and department had to organise a commission of experts which would review all manuscripts submitted for publication by the

institution. The commission had to include a member of the Latvian Communist Party, who would sign off all publications. Since all members of commissions had knowledge of state secrets, they were forbidden to leave the country for five years after they had worked in a commission (Strods 2010, p.230). The reports by expert commissions also were reviewed by the Latvian Literary Administration, which sometimes resulted in corrections or refusal to publish the manuscript (p.243).

2.5.2 Research during the soviet occupation (1945-1991)

After the war, science and research in Latvia had to be adjusted to the soviet system and its requirements. Many pro-communist Latvians arrived from Russia and worked in the universities and scientific institutes alongside academics who stayed in Latvia after the war (Stradiņš 2001, p.8; Stradiņš 1991, p.12).

During the soviet period, a successful career of a scientist or researcher (or, for that matter, a writer, artist etc.) was largely determined by person's obedience to communist ideology and being a member of the Communist Party. A person who was critical towards soviet ideology and authorities could be prohibited from publishing (or publications would be issued in a small number of copies), forbidden to be mentioned in the press or would publicly receive negative criticism, could be fired or transferred to a lower level job, not receive a scientific degree or honorary award, or, in the 1940s, even deported. Supporters of the soviet power were well published and received bonuses, honorary awards and titles (Strods 2010, pp.195-196, 201, 214; Lācis 2002, p.270; Stradiņš 2001, p.8).

The purpose of the sciences in the USSR is described by Kristapsons, Martinson and Dageyte (2003, pp.131-132):

In the Soviet Union, science was considered a 'productive force' in the chain from basic research to production. Science and technological development were declared the key factors [to keep] pace in competition with the Western world and to attain a dominant position in international politics, mainly by boosting its military power.

The focus of sciences in the USSR was on the hard and natural disciplines. These fields were very well funded. In Latvia, high quality research was conducted in chemistry, physics, molecular biology, and polymer mechanics. However, the achievements of Latvian scientists were by and large known only in the USSR, since the communication between soviet and western scientists was restricted. Nevertheless, four Latvian scientific journals were translated into English, issued in the West and indexed by the Institute for Scientific Information (ISI) (Stradiņš 2001, p.9).

While the natural and hard sciences flourished, development of the social sciences and humanities was delayed by the obligation to serve the communist ideology. According to Stradiņš (2001, p.9), the factors that advanced the decline of the social sciences and humanities in Latvia were: a demand for researchers to follow the soviet ideology; restrictions with regard to research topics and accessibility of literature and archive materials; and the selective choice of academic staff. Research topics were determined by authorities in Moscow, therefore, there was limited advancement of the national research (Lācis 2002, p.278; Kristapsons, Martinson & Dageyte 2003, p.43).

In the social sciences and humanities, the communication with western researchers was even more restricted than in the basic and applied sciences. For example, while there were regular international conferences and seminars held in Riga in the basic sciences, the only international conference in philosophy was organised in 1981 (Laķis 2002, p.291).

One of the disciplines that suffered the most was history. According to Mednis (2005, p.120), historical facts and sources were used selectively and interpreted according to the political and ideological stances; historical processes were simplified, facts were falsified or concealed. Strods (2010, p.249) states that the interpretation of historical events was determined by the Communist Party and the Latvian Literary Administration. However, Mednis also emphasises that the sovietisation of Latvian history did not happen quickly. Although new staff were employed and reorganisation of research institutions took place, “it took time for researchers to adjust to the new concepts and the ‘Marxist methodology’, evidently because the methodological and theoretical basis of the USSR historiography could not be tied with the science” (Mednis 2005, p.119).

Some examples of alterations in Latvian history have been given by Strods (2010). For example, in 1951, it was forbidden to publish well known information on Latvian history, such as information about the Livonian period and periods of Latvia being under the powers of Poland, Sweden, Russia, and Germany. Information about the more recent history, such as World War II, was falsified. No negative information could be published about the USSR (e.g., that the earth for agriculture is not fertile etc.).

Still, in some disciplines, such as archaeology, ethnography, linguistics, literature theory, demography (Stradiņš 1996, p.22) and art theory (Laķis 2002, p.291), noteworthy studies were conducted. Stradiņš (1990, p.140) emphasised that although research work was influenced by ideology, there were professionals working in these disciplines.

According to Adamsone-Fiskovica *et al.* (2008, pp.7-8):

Under socialism, R&D activities were organised into three distinct and sharply separated sectors, namely, academies, universities, and ‘branch’ sectors, based on the general principles of central planning, namely specialisation, rationalisation and centralisation. Under the existing institutional framework, universities were primary training bodies, while basic research was carried out in the academies of science, with applied research and product developing being the prime task of branch institutes and special design offices. Production was also separated from the former activities and was solely undertaken by industry [...].

Already in 1946, the LSSR Academy of Sciences³⁶ (LSSR AS) was established. As with other academies in the USSR, the LSSR AS was a network of scientific institutes that conducted state commissioned research (Stradiņš 2001, p.8; Knēts 1997, p.4). Although formally independent, it was managed and controlled by the USSR Academy of Sciences. Candidates for the title of full or corresponding member of the LSSR AS were confirmed in Moscow, as were the President of the Academy and the heads of scientific institutes (Kristapsons, Martinson & Dageyte 2003, p.47; Stradiņš 1991, p.12).

In the 1940s, 16 LSSR AS institutes were formed on the basis of the University of Latvia; among those were research institutes in history, folklore, economics, language and literature. During the later years, these institutes were reorganised and new ones were established (Stradiņš 1991, pp.11-12).

In the 1980s, there were three sections under the LSSR AS: the Section of Physics and Technical Sciences³⁷, the Section of Chemistry and Biology³⁸, and the Section of Social Sciences³⁹. In the latter section, there were five research institutes: the LSSR AS Institute of Economics⁴⁰, the LSSR AS Institute of Language and Literature⁴¹, the LSSR AS Institute of History⁴², the LSSR AS Institute of Philosophy and Law⁴³. In addition, there was the Institute of History of the Central Committee of the Latvian Communist Party⁴⁴ (Zinātne 1984, p.453).

By the 1980s, the LSSR AS had increased in size and importance, and functioned as the Ministry of Sciences. It supervised all activities of state research institutes and allocated their funding (Stradiņš 2001, p.8; Knēts 1997, p.4). In 1989, the LSSR AS had 63 members and more than 7,000 staff. It managed “17 scientific institutes, five special design offices, and two pilot plants” (Kristapsons, Martinson & Dageyte 2003, p.47).

³⁶ LPSR Zinātņu Akadēmija

³⁷ Fizikas un tehnisko zinātņu nodaļa

³⁸ Ķīmijas un bioloģijas zinātņu nodaļa

³⁹ Sabiedrisko zinātņu nodaļa

⁴⁰ LPSR ZA Ekonomikas institūts

⁴¹ LPSR ZA Valodas un literatūras institūts

⁴² LPSR ZA Vēstures institūts

⁴³ LPSR ZA Filozofijas un tiesību institūts

⁴⁴ Latvijas Komunistiskās partijas Centrālās komitejas Vēstures institūts

Until the 1960s, higher education institutions and academy institutes were closely related, they shared staff and accommodation. However, from the 1960s onwards, the focus of the LSSR AS institutes was on scientific research, whereas the main role of the higher education institutions was to educate. Thus, research and education became separated and science became more integrated into the 'soviet science'. Most scientists were not involved in lecturing, and the staff of universities conducted little research (Stradiņš 1991, p.13; Kristapsons, Martinson & Dageyte 2003, p.52; Stradiņš 1996, pp.20-21). Stradiņš (1996, p.21) emphasises that there were more restrictions for conducting research in the higher education institutions than there were in the LSSR AS institutes.

Altogether, there were ten higher education institutions in soviet Latvia. Four of them – the Latvian State University⁴⁵, the Latvian Agriculture Academy⁴⁶, the LSSR State Academy of Art⁴⁷, and the Latvian State Conservatory⁴⁸ – had been established before the war as institutions of independent Latvia, but continued their work during the soviet period by adjusting to the new requirements and rules. Six institutions were founded after 1945: the Riga Polytechnic Institute⁴⁹, the Riga Institute of Medicine⁵⁰, Pedagogical Institutes in Liepāja and Daugavpils⁵¹, the Latvian State Institute of Physical Culture⁵², and the Riga Civil Aviation Engineering Institute⁵³ (Zinātne 1984, p.452).

Similarly to the Academy, the profiles and structures of universities were determined by authorities in Moscow (Stradiņš 1996, p.21). The LSSR State Academy of Art was the only institution where lectures were held in Latvian only; other institutions taught in Latvian and Russian or Russian only (Bleiere *et al.* 2006, p.412).

Officially, there were 2184 people involved in science and research in 1950; the number grew to 13,980⁵⁴ in 1988 (Zinātne 1984, p.449; Stradiņš 2001, p.10). However, Stradiņš (2001, p.10) estimates that in reality there were only about 5000 scientists and researchers working at the end of the 1980s. Since the political views and personal histories of scientists were often more important than their scientific achievements, Stradiņš (1990, p.140) estimates that only about 60% of the members of the LSSR AS deserved their title, whereas the scientific achievements of the rest were questionable.

⁴⁵ Latvijas Valsts universitāte

⁴⁶ Latvijas Lauksaimniecības akadēmija

⁴⁷ LPSR Valsts mākslas akadēmija

⁴⁸ Latvijas Valsts konservatorija

⁴⁹ Rīgas Politehniskais institūts

⁵⁰ Rīgas Medicīnas institūts

⁵¹ Liepājas Pedagoģiskais institūts, Daugavpils Pedagoģiskais institūts

⁵² Latvijas Valsts fiziskās kultūras institūts

⁵³ Rīgas Civilās aviācijas inženieru institūts

⁵⁴ The number refers to all people working in scientific institutions, including technical and clerical staff.

2.5.3 Publishing in soviet Latvia

Similarly to all other areas, the publishing industry was centralised and organised according to orders from Moscow. Book publishing in the LSSR was a long and complicated process, restricted by both ideological and financial factors. Books for the general public were issued by state publishing houses only. Publishing and printing, as all other economic and industrial areas in the USSR, were organised according to a strict, controlled and centralised plan (Inķis 2000, p.85).

Inķis (2000, p.86) describes the process of composing a publishing plan. Thematic planning was done by sections, and a definite number of works had to be published in each section. Authors submitted to publishers their applications and summaries of works. Duplication of topics was excluded, and, therefore, in cases when more than one author offered a work on the same topic, usually only one was chosen. On the other hand, editors thought of topics that should be published and searched for appropriate authors. The quality of a manuscript was not the most decisive factor, and many other factors, such as ideological and political standpoint, the author's biography and family history, were taken into account. There was some provision for current works that could not be foreseen in the plan, but the director of a publishing house was not allowed to publish any work without confirmation of the Press Committee.

Publishing houses consisted of specialised editorial boards. Each head of an editorial board was responsible for its thematic planning. When plans were composed, they were discussed by the main editors and directors of a publishing house, and then by the officers of the Press Committee. Next, the plans were confirmed by the Central Committee of the LCP and were taken to Moscow to be confirmed by the Press Committee of the Communist Party of the USSR. Finally, they were confirmed by the Central Committee of the Communist Party of the USSR (Inķis 2000, p.86).

During the soviet period, only five state publishing houses were established to produce literature for the general public. In 1944, the Administration of State Publishing and Printing Houses (ASPPH) restarted its activities and worked on the same principles as during the first soviet occupation. In 1944 and 1945, it published 610 books (Inķis 2000, p.88, Apīnis 1984, p.585).

In 1946, the ASPPH was reorganised and on its basis **Latvijas Valsts izdevniecība** (Latvian State Publishing House) was established (Rozenbaha 1988, p.112). The publishing house consisted of the main office and different editorial boards, working on the following types of literature: political; socio-political literature for the masses; educational; scientific-technical;

agricultural; military; sports; arts literature; fiction and other literary works; children's and youth literature; official; reference literature; and printed music (Inķis 2000, p.88).

Until 1951, the publishing house was the only book publisher in the country, and until 1965, it remained the only publisher of universal literature for the general public. According to Inķis (2000, p.89), the lack of authors was the reason why more translations than original works were published during the first years of activity (in 1950, about 60% of production were translations). Only in 1954, did the amount of original literature begin to exceed translations.

In 1951, a publishing house was established under the **Latvian SSR Academy of Sciences** (LSSR AS). The aim of this publishing house was to issue scientific/research literature: monographs, series, journals, reference works. For the general public, only original popular science and some industrial works were published (Kalinka 1988, p.9). Because of the character of its literature, this publishing house was closely related to, and directly dependent on, the work of scientific and research institutes (Inķis 2000, p.91). In total, the publishing house issued 6013 books⁵⁵ (7.5% of total production) (Latvijas PSR Prese 1940-1956... 1958; Latvijas PSR Prese 1956-1975... 1979; Latvijas PSR Prese 1976-1988... 1978-1989; Latvijas Prese 1989-1990... 1990-1991). In 1964, the publishing house was renamed as *Zinātne* (Science).

In 1965, a new publishing house **Zvaigzne** (The Star) was established (Bluka & Vītoliņš 1985, p.2). *Zvaigzne* was formed to issue educational, pedagogical and methodological literature. Additionally, it published reference literature (Rozenbaha 1988, p.113), medical literature (manuals for doctors) and specialised works (such as works in Braille) (Bluka & Vītoliņš 1985, p.2). In total, *Zvaigzne* published 6012 books⁵⁶ (7.5% of total production) (Latvijas PSR Prese 1940-1956... 1958; Latvijas PSR Prese 1956-1975... 1979; Latvijas PSR Prese 1976-1988... 1978-1989; Latvijas Prese 1989-1990... 1990-1991).

After being divided in 1965, the State Publishing House was renamed **Liesma** (The Flame) (Apīnis 1984, p.586). Its focus was on original and translated fiction and other literary works, children's and youth literature, and publications on linguistics and the arts (Rozenbaha 1988, p.113). Original and translated science fiction and original popular science literature was published both by *Liesma* and *Zinātne* (Kalinka 1988, p.9). Altogether, *Liesma* was the most productive single publisher of the soviet period by issuing 23,539 books⁵⁷ (29.3% of total

⁵⁵ The overview on publishing houses is given for period 1944-1989 only because in 1990 many new publishers started their activities

⁵⁶ The overview on publishing houses is given for period 1944-1989 only because in 1990 many new publishers started their activities

⁵⁷ The overview on publishing houses is given for period 1944-1989 only because in 1990 many new publishers started their activities

production) (Latvijas PSR Prese 1940-1956... 1958; Latvijas PSR Prese 1956-1975... 1979; Latvijas PSR Prese 1976-1988... 1978-1989; Latvijas Prese 1989-1990... 1990-1991).

In 1980, part of Liesma was made into a new publishing house **Avots** (Spring). The main focus of Avots was on literature for the masses; in addition, it published industrial and technical literature, official literature, dictionaries, and literature on history, philosophy, atheism, sports and other fields (Kalinka 1988, p.10). During the nine years Avots operated, it published 2113 titles (2.6% of total production) (Latvijas PSR Prese 1940-1956... 1958; Latvijas PSR Prese 1956-1975... 1979; Latvijas PSR Prese 1976-1988... 1978-1989; Latvijas Prese 1989-1990... 1990-1991). Liesma continued to publish original and translated fiction, children's and youth literature, literary criticism, and literature on music and art (Kalinka 1988, p.10).

Also in 1980, **Galvenā enciklopēdiju redakcija** (the Main Editorial Board of Encyclopaedias) was separated from the publishing house Zvaigzne. The focus of the new publishing house was on encyclopaedias and reference literature; in total, it issued only 42 books (0.05% of total production) (Latvijas PSR Prese 1940-1956... 1958; Latvijas PSR Prese 1956-1975... 1979; Latvijas PSR Prese 1976-1988... 1978-1989; Latvijas Prese 1989-1990... 1990-1991).

During the soviet period, about half of the overall publishing production was issued by different **organisations** with publishing rights, such as ministries, universities, libraries, etc. They were allowed to publish scientific/research literature and teaching materials with small print-runs (Kalinka 1988, p.8). Other publications included assembling and other instructional materials, methodological information, advertising materials (Rozenbaha 1988, p.114). These publications were usually with small print-runs, free-of-charge, and for internal use only.

According to official statistics, altogether 88,036 book titles were published in the LSSR from 1945 to 1991 (Latvijas PSR Prese 1940-1956... 1958; Latvijas PSR Prese 1956-1975... 1979; Latvijas PSR Prese 1976-1988... 1978-1989; Latvijas Prese 1989-1990... 1990-1991). However, it has to be taken into account that the actual number of books and book-type publications was smaller because the numbers in statistics were inflated by including items that usually would not be considered books and pamphlets, such as instructions (e.g., on how to assemble furniture), train timetables, telephone directories, free-of-charge issues for internal work of organisations and institutions, etc. (Rumaks 1978a, p.61).

Standardised data on publishing themes and types of literature have been available from year 1956 onwards (see Table 1 and Table 2) (data combined from these sources: Latvijas PSR

Prese 1956-1975... 1979; Latvijas PSR Prese 1976-1988... 1978-1989; Latvijas Prese 1989-1990... 1990-1991).

Table 1 Publishing production (titles) divided by themes

Themes	1956-1959	1960-1969	1970-1979	1980-1990	Total	Total (%)
Machinery, industries, transport	1528	6353	5928	4753	18562	24.8
Politics, socioeconomics, history	969	2948	3780	3648	11345	15.1
Fiction	899	2429	2186	2334	7848	10.5
Agriculture, forestry, fishing industry	835	1914	2345	2379	7473	10.0
Culture, education, science	460	1411	1734	2964	6569	8.8
Mathematics, natural sciences	405	1479	2412	1991	6287	8.4
Arts	494	1104	1174	1210	3982	5.3
Medicine	322	755	862	1235	3174	4.2
Press, bibliography	195	1013	761	1114	3083	4.1
Linguistics	176	740	878	896	2690	3.6
Trade	77	412	294	382	1165	1.6
Sports	218	507	303	219	1247	1.7
Literature theory	80	275	378	213	946	1.3
General reference works	11	63	43	137	254	0.3
Informatics, science	-	-	-	344	344	0.5
Total	6669	21403	23078	23819	74969	100.0

Table 2 Publishing production (titles) divided by types of literature

Types of literature	1956-1959	1960-1969	1970-1979	1980-1990	Total	Total (%)
Industrial and instructive lit.	2381	7268	5289	2878	17816	23.8
Programmes, methodological lit.	755	2881	5096	4662	13394	17.9
Textbooks	532	2518	3513	3314	9877	13.2
Reference	800	2874	2968	2509	9151	12.2
Scientific, research	323	1027	2127	2375	5852	7.8
Fiction (no children's lit.)	625	1706	1632	1506	5469	7.3
Mass-political lit.	417	1145	909	839	3310	4.4
Children's lit.	315	918	630	1251	3114	4.2
Informative lit.	-	-	-	2381	2381	3.2
Popular scientific	305	639	588	601	2133	2.8
Official lit.	181	365	259	631	1436	1.9
Advertising materials	-	-	-	587	587	0.8
Lit. for masses	-	-	-	137	137	0.2
Marxism-Leninism	28	38	34	57	157	0.2
Religious lit.	-	-	-	91	91	0.1
Other	7	24	33	-	64	0.1
Total	6669	21403	23078	23819	74969	100.0

The emphasis in publishing production was on the industry, natural and applied sciences; instructive and industrial titles accounted for almost a quarter of all publishing production. Only about a third of all titles was published on themes related to the social and cultural

aspects of life; however, this literature was largely politicised and submitted to the ideology. Scientific and research literature constituted about 8% of all titles published.

2.6 Research and publishing in Latvia after 1991

2.6.1 Organisation of research after 1991

The transition of Latvia from being a part of the USSR to an independent country began in the late 1980s, when the political, economic, social and science reforms begun. According to Kristapsons and Ekmanis (2002, p.155), the two main characteristics of Latvian science development in the 1990s was the reorientation from being part of the science in a big country (the USSR) to science in a small country, and becoming a part of European science.

In 1988, the Latvian Union of Scientists⁵⁸ was established. When founded, the union had 1235 members: scientists, researchers and other educated people who were interested in the development of Latvian science. Since the physicists and chemists had had more communication with Western scientists, they had a better understanding of science organisation abroad. Therefore, they initiated the fight for economic and political independence from Russia, and the reforms in science that were to take place from 1988 to 1991 (Kristapsons, Martinson & Dageyte 2003, pp.20-22; Kristapsons 2003, p.2; Kristapsons & Ekmanis 2002, p.155).

According to Stradiņš (1996, p.23), the aims of the science reorganisation were:

- “to guarantee the continuity of higher education and science despite limited financial resources
- to restore the freedom and the autonomy of science
- to base the funding of science on peer-review of scientific projects and individuals
- to reorganise scientific institutions and to accredit scientific institutes
- to gradually re-establish universities as the centres of research and science by integrating higher education institutions and scientific institutes”.

In 1990, the Council of Latvian Science⁵⁹ (CLS) was founded. The CLS was the main organisational body of science in Latvia, responsible for developing science and research policy and managing funding for science projects (Knēts 1997, p.4). According to Kristapsons, Martinson and Dageyte (2003, p.23), it followed three underlying principles:

The first was democratic self-government by scientists. The second was the principle of scientific elitism: only high-level scientists were given the right to be

⁵⁸ Latvijas Zinātnieku savienība

⁵⁹ Latvijas Zinātnes padome

elected as members of decision-making bodies. The third principle was that funding of research projects had to be based on competition and an expert review programme.

After the long period of restrictions and censorship, independence was the most important value for scientists and researchers. Therefore, although the CLS was established under the Latvian government, in decisions it was independent from ministries and other authorities. In that way, the bureaucracy of the soviet system was largely reduced. However, after 1993, state ministries became more involved in science organisation (Kristapsons & Ekmanis 2002, p.156, Kristapsons, Martinson & Dageyte 2003).

In 2010, there are 23 elected members in the CLS and five expert committees from the following disciplines: natural sciences (physics, chemistry, pharmacy) and mathematics; engineering and computer sciences; biology and medicine; agriculture, environmental and earth sciences, and forestry; humanities and social sciences (Latvijas Zinātnes padome 2009a,b). The functions of the CLS include: managing and allocating the state budget for science and research, evaluating the scientific and research projects financed by the state, organising international scientific collaboration, and advising on the state policy for science and research (Zinātniskās darbības likums 2005).

In 1990, the LSSR AS was re-organised to function as a Western academy of scientific elite. The Academy's title was changed to the Latvian Academy of Science⁶⁰ (LAS), new statutes were accepted and new members from Latvia and abroad were elected, including 14 exile academics (Stradiņš 1991, p.14). The LAS was transformed into an “autonomous, state-subsidised, and non-profit scientific institution with elected members” (Kristapsons, Martinson & Dageyte 2003, p.48). The scientific institutes belonging to the academy were either integrated into the universities, established as state or public institutes, or became independent research centres (Kristapsons, Martinson & Dageyte 2003, p.53).

With regard to legislation, the Law on Scientific Activity of the Republic of Latvia was passed in 1992 (Latvijas Republikas likums Par zinātnisko darbību 1992). It emphasised the rights of scientists to be independent and self-governed (Kristapsons, Martinson & Dageyte 2003, p.31). In 2005, it was replaced by the Law on Scientific Activity (Zinātniskās darbības likums 2005).

In 1992, an international evaluation of Latvian science and research development was conducted, funded by the Danish Research Council. Altogether, the work of about a third of scientists (mostly from natural sciences) was assessed as excellent or outstanding

⁶⁰ Latvijas Zinātņu akadēmija

(Kristapsons, Martinson & Dageyte 2003, p.101). It was advised by the experts that Latvian science should be transformed and brought closer to the Western model of organisation of science and research; also, international collaboration and publishing in international journals should be increased, as should be the funding for science and research (Ekmanis 1993, pp.39-40).

The transformation process had a direct influence on individual academics. All degrees that had been awarded during the soviet period were reassessed: peer review of a scientist's work was carried out and secret balloting was conducted to determine if a person would be awarded with the degree. The reassessment of soviet degrees was conducted to assure the quality of academics working in science and research. The process also emphasised Latvia's independence from Russia in terms of its science system (Kristapsons, Martinson & Dageyte 2003, p.35).

As a result of reforms, the system of science funding was also transformed. During the soviet period, the budget was allocated according to institutions and their size; after 1990, the grant system was introduced. The funding was allocated to research projects and funding decisions were made based on the results of peer review. The quality of a research project and the experience (achievements) of its scientists became decisive factors in receiving funding. The downside of this system was that it did not take into account the costs of maintaining the infrastructure necessary for research; thus, the costs of maintaining research institutes were paid by grants, and no additional funding was allocated for modernisation of infrastructure. In general, state funding for science and research was scarce throughout the 1990s and 2000s (Kristapsons, Martinson & Dageyte 2003, pp.36-40).

Because of the low salaries and reorganisation of scientific institutes, active internal and external emigration of scientists began. Many people left science and moved to another sector (e.g., private business or government institutions). Other scientists emigrated to the Western countries, mostly the USA; in addition, a smaller amount of people emigrated to Russia, particularly those of Russian origin. In total, it is estimated that about 2000 to 3000 people emigrated to other countries, among those about 1000 Latvians (Ūbelis 2002, p.308). According to Knēts (1997, p.4), in 1994, only 28% of people with the scientific degrees were working in science and research, compared to 72% in 1990.

After the collapse of the USSR, Latvian scientists re-orientated to the West and began communication and collaboration with Western, and particularly Nordic, institutions and scientists. Close relationships with Russian scientists were broken off, particularly after the

visa regime between Latvia and Russia was installed (Kristapsons, Martinson & Dageyte 2003, p.61).

The current structure of the national research system has been characterised by Kristapsons, Adamsone-Fiskovica and Ulnicane-Ozolina (2009, pp.11-12):

- the Ministry of Education and Science⁶¹ co-ordinates and manages key research programmes while acting as the main policy maker for research and development in Latvia
- the Latvian Council of Science advises policy makers while managing research programmes, evaluating projects and proposing amendments to technology policies
- the Ministry of Economics⁶² has a hand in research through innovation policy making
- the Latvian Academy of Sciences also provides policy advice
- the Ministry of Education and Science assists with the management of funds for R&D and innovation at the operational level
- at the research level, the main research is conducted by five universities, 12 state research institutes, and numerous private enterprises

With regard to the reforms in higher education, according to Laķis (2002, p.289), some changes begun in the late 1980s, when the ideological content of education was altered (e.g., more accurate information became available on Latvian history, literature and other disciplines, the obligatory courses of Marxism-Leninism were cancelled) and the higher education institutions were granted academic freedom. The education reform took place after 1991, based on the Law of Education (Latvijas Republikas Izglītības likums 1991). The Law on Higher Education Establishments was passed in 1995 (Augstskolu likums 1995). During the 1990s and 2000s, the number of higher education institutions increased substantially, as did the number of students. In 2005, there were 36 higher education institutions (16 of those private) and 20 colleges (four private) (Bleiere *et al.* 2006, p.498).

After regaining independence, one of the priorities of Latvian science was the development of research in the social sciences and humanities, particularly on topics that could not be studied, or were falsified, during the soviet period. Also, the emphasis was put on other research that was related to the national needs. In 1995, additional state funding was granted to five priority research programmes: Latvian people and their health; social development and social security; Latvian natural resources and ecological stability; competitive production of Latvian economy and science; and Letonica (research in all fields related to Latvian culture and history) (Knēts

⁶¹ LR Izglītības un zinātnes ministrija

⁶² LR Ekonomikas ministrija

1997, p.4). The programmes were funded until 2005, although the actual funding was minimal.

In 2005, a new policy of priority programmes was confirmed. It supported research on agrobiotechnology, biomedicine and biopharmacy, energy and particularly green energy, informatics, material science and nanotechnology, medicine, forestry, and Letonica (Grēns 2006). The programme “Letonica: studies on history, language and culture”⁶³, was carried out from 2005 to 2009 and was chaired by J.Stradiņš. Within the programme, about 300 researchers from 16 institutions collaborated on different research projects. Studies on Latvian history (particularly World War II and the occupations), sociology, language, culture, literature, and art were conducted, including studies on exile philosophy, literature and music. Altogether, 161 monographs and about 1300 articles were published, and 1100 conference papers presented (Stradiņš 2010). So far, Letonica has been the most important state initiative to advance the development of social sciences and humanities in Latvia.

2.6.2 Publishing after 1991

Similarly to other sectors, reforms in the publishing industry began in the late 1980s. In addition to the state controlled publishing houses, 13 independent publishers and 40 publishing organisations began their activities in 1990 (Rozenbaha 1999, p.3). In 1991, there were 140 publishers, but from 1995 onwards, the number of publishers fluctuated between 350 and 450 (Rozenbaha 2002, p.5). In 2009, 342 book publishers were active in Latvia (Latvijas Nacionālā bibliotēka [2010c]).

In the 1990s, the state publishing houses were privatised. Currently, their work is continued by the publishing house Zvaigzne (now Zvaigzne ABC) that continues to publish educational literature and teaching aids; the publishing house Zinātne that publishes scientific and research literature; and Avots that publishes dictionaries and practical literature. Other major publishers include Valters un Rapa (Valters and Rapa), Jāņa Rozes apgāds (Publishing house of Jānis Roze), Jumava (not translatable), RaKa (not translatable), and others.

In total, 42,950 books and pamphlets were published in Latvia between 1991 and 2009 (Latvijas Prese 1991-2006... 1992-2007; Latvijas Nacionālā bibliotēka [2010a,b,c]).

Compared to the soviet period, a greater variety of titles in smaller print-runs was published.

The content and purpose of publishing production for period 1991-2006 has been presented in Table 3 and Table 4 (data combined from these sources: Latvijas Prese 1991-2006... 1992-2007). Because of the changes in statistics, certain categories were added from 2001 onwards.

⁶³ Letonika: pētījumi par vēsturi, valodu un kultūru

Table 3 Publishing production divided by themes

Themes	1991-2006	%
General (*) ⁶⁴	677	2.2
Philosophy, psychology	1477	4.7
Religion, theology	1340	4.3
Sociology, statistics, politics, economics	2583	8.3
Law	1782	5.7
Military sciences	120	0.4
Education, textbooks	3323	10.7
Trade, communications, transport	460	1.5
Ethnography	238	0.8
Mathematics, natural sciences	1204	3.9
Medicine	1157	3.7
Technology, industry, building	717	2.3
Agriculture, forestry, fishery	1022	3.3
Home economics (*)	258	0.8
Management (*)	399	1.3
Arts	949	3.0
Sports	411	1.3
Literature theory (*)	173	0.6
Linguistics	1593	5.1
Fiction	7852	25.2
Geography	571	1.8
History	1433	4.6
Children's literature (*)	1444	4.6
Total	31183	100.0

Table 4 Publishing production divided by types of literature

Types of literature	1991-2006	%
Scientific & research	3292	10.5
Popular scientific	1743	5.6
Political	1056	3.4
Official & normative	1983	6.4
Industrial (*) ⁶⁵	686	2.2
Educational & methodological	7416	23.8
Fiction (excluding children fiction) (*)	2682	8.6
Children's & youth	3377	10.8
Reference	5335	17.1
Practical guides	1185	3.8
Religious (*)	361	1.2
Memoirs (*)	386	1.2
Other (*)	1681	5.4
Total	31183	100.0

Data cannot be directly compared with those of the soviet period, because the principles for statistics were change to include information about books and pamphlets only (instead of additional internal publications, instructions, etc.). Thus, the changes in proportions between

⁶⁴ Data for period 2001 to 2006 only

⁶⁵ Data for period 2001 to 2006 only

the two periods can be accounted for the lack of additional materials included in statistics, rather than a definite shift in publishing production.

Nevertheless, it is noticeable that more titles have been published on themes related to the social sciences, arts and humanities (52% compared to 34% in soviet period). New categories were included after 1991 (such as religion, law, philosophy and psychology). The proportion of fiction titles has increased by almost 15%.

Between 1991 and 2006, 4261 scientific and research publications were issued. In addition, 2199 popular science titles were published. Scientific and research literature is mainly published by the publishing house Zinātne (Science) and several academic publishers (e.g., publishers of the University of Latvia, the University of Daugavpils, the University of Liepāja, and others).

2.7 Conclusion

This overview has briefly characterised the development of science and research in Latvia, outlining the main priorities of each period. The soviet occupation affected all spheres of life, including development of science and research, and the publishing industry. Research in the social sciences and humanities suffered the most; historical facts were interpreted according to ideology, falsified or deleted from publications. Therefore, after 1991, it has been the priority of Latvian researchers to produce accurate information on Latvian history and other disciplines. In the next chapter, academic and publishing activities of exile Latvians are described.

3. LITERATURE REVIEW: LATVIAN ACADEMIC ACTIVITIES AND PUBLISHING IN EXILE

3.1 Introduction

The aim of this chapter is to provide an overview of Latvian academic activities and the publishing industry in exile. First, the terms “Latvian exile” and “Latvian exile literature” are defined, followed by a short description of Latvian exile. Then, the next section considers the academic activities of Latvian exiles, placing emphasis on activities in the social sciences and humanities. Other studies researching exile impact are considered. Finally, an in-depth overview of exile publishing is provided.

3.2 Definition of exile

With regard to Latvian exile, one of the definitions of the Oxford English dictionary can be applied: exile is “expatriation, prolonged absence from one’s native land, endured by compulsion of circumstances or voluntary undergone for any purpose” (Simpson & Wiener 1989, p.540).

In the context of this research, the term “Latvian exile” refers to all Latvians and their descendants who were located outside the Soviet Union (in the Western countries) as a result of World War II. The term “Latvian exile literature” encompasses all publications authored and/or published by Latvian exiles. This definition is similar to that used by Rozītis (2005, p.22), who describes exile also as “a shift in space and a break in time”, referring to an exile person (suddenly) having a permanent future in a foreign country.

As Rozītis (2005, pp.21-22) points out, other terms can be used to refer to exiles: exiles can be called refugees or displaced people during the time of their flight from Latvia and their stay in the refugee camps in Germany. Exiles can be referred to as *émigrés* once they arrive and begin their new lives in their host countries. From the point of view of the host countries, they can be referred to as immigrants.

The emigration from Latvia largely took place from winter 1944 to spring 1945. As a result of the mass emigration, there were about 120,000 Latvians located in 294 Displaced Persons (DP) camps in Western Germany; among the refugees there were some 12,000 Latvian soldiers (DP nometnes ... 1950-1951, p.507). Most of the Latvian refugees were members of the Latvian intelligentsia: doctors, engineers, lawyers, architects, academics, teachers,

ministers, writers and artists. Dunsdorfs (1981a, p.107) has estimated that from about 640 Latvian academics that were alive in 1945, about 60% to 65% went into exile.

Among the refugees were also entrepreneurs, agriculturists and specialists of different industries. Thus, there were members of all specialities and social groups in the camps. Refugees had a very active social, political and educational life; therefore, the Germany period (1945-1950) is also known as the “Little Latvia”⁶⁶ period (DP nometnes ... 1950-1951, pp.508-512).

Between 1947 and 1951, further mass emigration took place. Different countries determined quotas of how many refugees and for what jobs they would accept (e.g., in the UK, single people were allowed, mainly for the work in mines, agriculture and textile industry (men) or in hospitals and house cleaning (women); only a few people found jobs in their professions) (Latvieši emigrācijā 1952-1953, p.1255). Approximate numbers of exiles living in the biggest host countries in 1951 or 1952 are presented in Table 5. In addition to these countries, smaller numbers of refugees emigrated to Argentina, Austria, Belgium, Brazil, Denmark, New Zealand, and other countries.

Table 5 Estimated number of exile Latvians in host countries at the beginning of the 1950s (Data from Latvieši emigrācijā 1952-1953)

Country	Number of people
USA	45,000
Australia	22,000
UK	15,000
Canada	10,000-12,000
Germany	10,000
Sweden	4800

After a period of settling in the new host countries, the activities of exiles were renewed. Political organisations (such as the World Free Latvian Association⁶⁷, the American Latvian Association⁶⁸, the Latvian National Council in Great Britain⁶⁹, and others), Latvian community centres, schools, church congregations, publishing houses, and other organisations were established. Hinkle (2006, p.52) found that the active social life in the DP camps was the initiator of further activities in exile.

The two main goals of exile Latvians had always been: the fight for a free and independent Latvia, and the preservation of Latvian language and culture (Hinkle 2006). The author, citing

⁶⁶ Mazā Latvija

⁶⁷ Pasaules brīvo latviešu apvienība

⁶⁸ Amerikas Latviešu Apvienība

⁶⁹ Latviešu nacionālā padome Lielbritānijā

Gale Carpenter (1990), states that “[...] many in the émigré community saw themselves as the true embodiment of Latvian identity, rather than the people in Latvia since in Soviet Latvia, this was being suppressed and distorted” (Hinkle 2006, p.49). One of the ways of preserving Latvian culture and fighting for the independence of the country was through publishing of Latvian literature.

3.3 Academic activities in exile

Already during the late 1940s, while living in the displaced persons camps in Germany, Latvians began their academic activities. The Baltic University⁷⁰, established by Latvian, Estonian and Lithuanian academics, was open from 1946 to 1949. It was first located in Hamburg, and then moved to Pinneberg. In total, there were 193 members of academic staff, including 53 professors. Studies were organised in eight faculties: Linguistics, Law and economics, Arts and sports, Agriculture, Medicine, Mathematics and natural science, Architecture and engineering, Chemistry, and Mechanics. The majority of students were from Latvia. Altogether, 75 students graduated from the University; others continued their education in the universities of their host countries. In addition to teaching materials, the Baltic University issued 68 publications (Baltijas Universitāte 1950-1951).

Ieleja (1965, pp.114-115) estimates that during the Germany period, more than half of former Latvian academics were involved in academic activities, either teaching at the Baltic University, the UNNRA University or German universities, or by working in exile schools. However, after further emigration, only a relatively small number of academics (mostly from the natural and applied sciences) succeeded by getting academic or research positions in their host countries. Some academics, mainly from a younger generation, began their careers with a low position job and worked their way up. Others left academia altogether and found jobs elsewhere.

According to Jirgensons (1954, p.71), during the first ten years of exile, 455 scientific and research publications had been published by 64 exile academics. Of these, 275 were in hard and natural sciences. He also observed that the older generation of exiles had greater problems obtaining an academic position, whereas people from the middle and younger generations were more successful.

Ieleja (1965, p.117) found that publications in natural and applied sciences were predominantly in English; the few publications in Latvian were mostly published in the

⁷⁰ Baltijas Universitāte

journal *Technikas Apskats (Technical Review)*. In disciplines with a national focus (predominantly social sciences and humanities), publications were written both in Latvian and other languages.

While scientists and academics of natural and applied sciences could transfer their skills to their new positions, for social scientists and researchers in the humanities it was harder because for many people their research interests developed around Latvian issues and topics. Andersons (1981) collected information on exile historians holding academic posts in the universities of host countries. He observed that it was hard for exile historians to obtain academic positions in Western countries because there were relatively few positions available in the humanities, there was stiff competition, and host institutions usually preferred native researchers. In addition, there were very few institutions that would support research on Latvian or Baltic history. Therefore, many historians either focused on other topics, or re-qualified for work in other disciplines (e.g., law, economics).

According to Andersons (1981), there were four historians who had obtained their education in Latvia and continued their academic activities in exile. The most important in the context of Latvian history was Professor Edgars Dunsdorfs, who published extensively on Latvian topics, including several seminal works in Latvian. Another eleven historians obtained their education in the Western universities and in their academic careers focused on, or were indirectly related to, Latvian studies. Among those, the best known historians were E.Andersons, A.Ezergailis and I.Šterns. Andersons has also provided information on seven exile historians who worked on issues unrelated to Latvia. In addition, he names five archaeologists and four academics in the fields of religion and culture (most notably H.Biezais and A.Johansons). He also points out that historical publications in exile were written both by academics and authors without a formal historical education; in the latter case, some publications were of relatively low quality.

The complicated situation of exile academics who wanted to focus their research on Latvian (and Baltic) studies has been discussed by Nollendorfs and Zeps (1980). They used a survey to analyse the needs and availability of literature for researchers in Baltic studies. They received responses from 245 scholars; of those, 89 (36%) respondents worked in the arts and humanities, 140 (57%) in the social and earth sciences, and 16 (7%) in other fields. Only a quarter of researchers said their academic work was directly related to Baltic studies. About a half of respondents could somehow link their interest in Baltic studies and their academic research, whereas the other respondents conducted research on Baltic studies in their free time only. Therefore, the authors concluded that “the established academic reward system is not

particularly favourable to those whose Baltic research does not coincide with their primary responsibility” (Nollendorfs & Zeps 1980, p.287).

Within their study, Nollendorfs and Zeps (1980, p.292) identified three groups of researchers with regard to their knowledge of Baltic languages and the focus of their research:

- 1) Full command of Estonian, Latvian, or Lithuanian; particular research interests in one of the three countries; research usually written in the language of and aimed at other scholars or intelligent readers of that nationality. In general, this group is represented by the older scholars whose work dates back to the independent Baltic States, their scholarly directions and traditions.
- 2) Good command of Estonian, Latvian, or Lithuanian; particular research interests in one of the three countries but with a broader perspective toward the entire Baltic; research usually written in a major Western language, especially English, and aimed at the broader international scholarly community. This group is represented by the middle generation of scholars and a relatively small number of non-Balts who have acquired the expertise in one of the languages of the Baltic.
- 3) Some or no knowledge of Estonian, Latvian, or Lithuanian; research interests in one of the Baltic countries or the whole area attained either through disciplinary or related-area involvement; research written in a major Western language and meant for international scholarship. This group is mainly represented by some younger scholars with an ethnic Baltic background and by scholars in related disciplines and areas whose interest in the Baltic ranges from primary to ancillary.

The main interest of this study is to find out how the publications by researchers of mainly the first and the second category have been used by Latvian researchers. Exile researchers of these two categories published works on different issues related to Latvian history, society, folklore, art, language, etc. Often, these publications were also focused on topics that could not be studied, or were falsified, by researchers in soviet Latvia. These publications were written both in Latvian and in other languages.

In total, Dunsdorfs (1981b) had collected information about 791 Latvian exile academics in Western universities and colleges. He estimated that, of those, about 205 people had published on Latvian-related issues. Sātiņš (1983) provided information about 895 academics teaching in higher education institutions. In addition, Sātiņš (1982) had collected information on approximately 470 Latvians who worked in science and research outside universities (e.g., in government and the private sector); however, he pointed out that some of the work that was published was not of high quality.

To promote research on issues related to Latvia and to support exile academics, different organisations were established in exile. Some of the most important ones were:

- Association of Latvian Academic and Research Staff⁷¹ (founded in 1950) was established to unite Latvian academic staff and scientists around the free world, to promote their academic activities and collect information about their publications. The centre of organisation was in New York, and most of the members lived in the USA. During the 1950s, the Association focused on helping exiles to find academic and research posts, and study opportunities. In 1991, the Association collaborated with several higher education institutions in Latvia to assist them through the reforms. Since 2001, the centre of the Association has been located in Riga, and the Association has been integrated in the Latvian academic community (Priedkalns 2007).
- Association for the Advancement of Baltic Studies⁷² (AABS) (founded in 1958) is “an international educational and scholarly non-profit organization [that] promotes research and education in Baltic Studies by sponsoring meetings and conferences, supporting publications, sustaining a program of scholarships, grants, and prizes, and disseminating news of current interest in Baltic Studies”. AABS continues to publish the *Journal of Baltic Studies* (Association for the Advancement ... [2010]).
- Association of Latvian Engineers⁷³ (founded in 1948) was established in Germany and was first called the Association of Latvian Engineers Abroad. After further emigration, it re-started activities in Ottawa, Canada, in 1955. It united associations of engineers and technicians around the world. The aims of the Association were to unite all Latvian engineers and technicians abroad, to collect information about their publications, and organise international congresses for Latvian scientists of the natural and applied disciplines. From 1954, it published the only exile journal in the natural and applied sciences *Technikas Apskats (Technical Review)* (Palejs 1985). It is not known if the Association continues its activities. The journal *Technikas Apskats* was published by the Latvian Academy of Sciences in cooperation with the Association from 1998 until 2003(?) (Tehnikas Apskats 2003).
- Baltic Institute in Scandinavia⁷⁴ (founded in 1970) was an independent research institute with an aim to advance the research about the Baltic countries, their society, history, languages, literature and arts. The Institute organised biannual international

⁷¹ Latviešu akadēmisko mācībspēku un zinātnieku apvienība

⁷² Baltijas studiju veicināšanas asociācija

⁷³ Latviešu Inženieru Apvienība

⁷⁴ Baltijas Institūts Skandināvijā

conferences and issued research publications (Baltijas Institūts Skandināvijā 1983). It is not known if the Institute continues its activities.

- Latgalian Research Institute⁷⁵ (founded in 1960) studied all topics related to Latgale (a region in Latvia), including its history, culture, society, folklore, art, etc. It had two centres, in München, Germany, and Indianapolis, USA. The Institute published several publications, including a series, *Acta Latgalica* (Teirumnīks 1985). From 1991, the activities and traditions of the Institute were continued by the Latgalian Research Institute⁷⁶ in Daugavpils, Latvia. In 2006, it was incorporated in the Daugavpils University as one of its research institutions (No Latgaļu Pētniecības... [n.d.]).
- Association for Research in Latvian Humanities⁷⁷ (founded in 1954) was established by the American Latvian Association and partially continued the work begun by the association of the same name, founded in Germany in 1948. The Association had five committees: Language and literature, History, Bibliography, Philosophy and psychology, and Education. It organised seminars and issued several publications (Norvilis 1985). It is not known if the Association continues its activities.

Other organisations included the Society of Latvian Architects⁷⁸, the Association of Latvian Lawyers⁷⁹, The Association of Latvian Agriculturists⁸⁰, the Association of Latvian Doctors and Dentists⁸¹, and others (Veigners 2009). In addition, more than 20 academic student fraternities were active in exile (Bērztīss 1972).

Latvian language courses could be taken in several universities. Most notably, the Department of Baltic languages was established at the University of Stockholm (now the Department of Baltic languages, Finnish and German) and the Latvian language programme was taught at the Western Michigan University, Kalamazoo.

Unfortunately, there is no information available on the number of scientific and research publications published by exile Latvians. Because much of the literature was published in languages other than Latvian, only a small proportion of these publications has been indexed

⁷⁵ Latgaļu Pētniecības institūts

⁷⁶ Latgales Pētniecības institūts

⁷⁷ Latviešu Humanitāro Zinātņu asociācija

⁷⁸ Latvijas Arhitektu biedrība

⁷⁹ Latvijas Juristu apvienība

⁸⁰ Latviešu Agronomu biedrība

⁸¹ Latviešu Ārstu un zobārstu apvienība

in Jēgers' bibliography (discussed further in the chapter). Data about publications in Latvian have been indexed by Jēgers.

To conclude, during the exile period, more than 1000 exile Latvians have worked in science, research and academic institutions in their host countries. Of particular interest for this study are academics and researchers who published literature on Latvian-related topics in Latvian and other languages. Since many of these publications were written on topics that could not be researched in soviet Latvia, it might be presumed that, after Latvia regained its independence, this literature would be of great importance for Latvian researchers.

3.4 Previous research on exile impact

There have been different studies conducted about exile disciplines, such as literature (e.g., Rozītis 2005; Ruks 2003; Lūse 2000; Daukste-Silasproģe 2002, 2007), theatre (e.g., Hausmanis 1999, 2005), art (Brancis 2006), and others. Life stories and experiences of Latvian exiles have been studied by Gale Carpenter (1996), Hinkle (2006), and others. In 2004, a conference "Exile, culture, national identity" took place in Riga (Kļaviņa & Brancis 2004). Also studies on different aspects of exile activities have been published in the series *Archīvs (Archive)* (1964-1993) and the *Journal of Baltic Studies* (1958 - present).

However, few studies have assessed the influence of exile activities on Latvian research. In 1991, Stradiņš (2001⁸², pp.10-11) recommended collaboration between Latvian and exile academics, suggesting that exiles could introduce Latvian researchers to Western traditions, approaches and the newest views in different disciplines, particularly in the humanities. He emphasised the importance of the older generation of exile historians and their publications, as well as the research in other disciplines of culture "that to some extent could be the ground for restoration of humanities research in Latvia" (Stradiņš 2001, p.10). In addition, he suggested that exile academics could help with the work on unified scientific terminology.

Several historians have emphasised the importance and role of exile publications in history. For example, Strods (2005) discussed the three historiographies of Latvian post-war history: exile (Western), soviet, and post-1990 Latvian historiography. He states that:

[...] although exile ([W]estern) authors did not have access to the primary sources, the historiography, consisting of courses on Baltic (Latvian) history, monographs and research articles, has provided an important contribution to the research of this period in Latvian history. However, a part of these publications have been written in the level of political journalism. [...] Works [by soviet historians] are not scientifically important when the second soviet occupation is researched. Therefore,

⁸² Republication of a conference speech in 1991

after the independence of Latvia, the research on post-war history had to be begun anew, by using different publications from abroad.

Similar opinions were expressed by Ivanovs (2005), who reviewed the research conducted by Latvian historians on the Nazi and Soviet occupations of Latvia during World War II. Ivanovs (2005, p.22) states that from the 1940s to the 1980s, exile and Western historians published the most important research on the topic; their main achievement was the introduction and justification of the concept of occupation. However, because of the lack of access to archives and other materials, exile and Western researchers were limited in their ability to examine specific facts and processes. From the late 1980s onwards, Latvian researchers adopted and improved exile and Western research.

According to Ivanovs (2005, pp.45-46), Latvian researchers “not only adopted the work, approaches and interpretations of Latvian exile historians and Western historians, but also adapted them according to their priorities, and later developed and improved [them] in line with the newest understandings [in the field]”. The author (p.20) considers that currently there is no reason to separate Latvian historiography from exile historiography, although there are some differences in interpretation of facts and conceptual approaches. In addition, Ivanovs (2005) points out that relatively little has been published about, for example, Latvian soldiers during World War II. Among the most important publications on the topic he names exile publication *Latviešu karavīrs Otrā pasaules kara laikā (Latvian soldier in World War II)* (Toronto, 1970-1993) and a collection of works *Latviešu leģions: varoņi, nacisti vai upuri? (Latvian legion: heroes, Nazis or victims?)* (Riga, 1998), edited by former exile historian A.Ezergailis.

Kristapsons, Martinson and Dageyte (2003) examined the reforms of Latvian science in the late 1980s and early 1990s, and found that communication with exile people and organisations provided new ideas and helped to enhance the transformation processes. However, they conclude that “there is no evidence of any specific Western influence on the reforms of Baltic science. Rather, the West served as a source of information, inspiration and encouragement” (Kristapsons, Martinson & Dageyte 2003, p.26).

The only identified study that has been conducted with an aim to research influences of exile is that of Dimante (2007). The author conducted a PhD study, in which she examined the contribution of Latvian exiles to the economy of Latvia. She looked at three types of contribution: money investment in the Latvian economy; donations to organisations and individuals; and the intellectual contribution. While conducting the literature review, Dimante found no previous studies investigating the influence of exile knowledge. Her results showed

that the investments made by exiles were too small to influence the development of the economy; a part of the donations was directed at education and higher education, medicine, and culture. The results on the intellectual influence of exiles were obtained through a literature review, interviews with exile Latvians, and interviews with experts. The intellectual contribution of exiles was observed through their “participation in conferences, consulting, conducting research, establishing innovative companies and business contacts, increasing opportunities for Latvian export, applying their knowledge and connections in the Western markets, developing new university programmes and courses, and developing the work of non-governmental organisation” (Dimante 2007, [p.22]). Direct intellectual influence on the economy was evidenced through introduction of new technologies, services and goods in Latvian companies, whereas the economy was indirectly influenced by educating Latvian entrepreneurs and medics. She concluded that the intellectual contribution of Latvian exile was more important than the material contribution.

Thus, although several studies have touched upon the different types of influences exile people and literature have had on literature and processes in Latvia, no other study than that of Dimante (2007) has been found to concentrate particularly on the aspects of influence and impact. Therefore, this study focuses on the impact of exile literature on Latvian research in disciplines that have been the most vulnerable and the least developed during the soviet period: the social sciences and humanities.

In the following sub-chapters, publishing in exile has been described in detail to give an idea of the scope and extent of publishing activities. First, the main bibliographic sources on exile literature have been characterised.

3.5 Bibliographic information on publishing in exile

Documentation of exile publishing industry began after World War II in the refugee camps in Germany. The first bibliography reflecting this publishing output was *Latviešu trimdas izdevumu rādītājs 1945-1947/48 (Index of Latvian exile publications 1945-1947/48)* (Velde 1948). The Index was compiled by a former bibliographer of the Latvian State Library of Latvia Jānis Velde and published in 1948 in Nürnberg by Leons Rumaks.

Rumaks also compiled and published two editions of an index of exile publications *Trimdas grāmatnieks (Exile publisher)* in Heidelberg (Rumaks 1955, 1956). These bibliographies contained only basic details on each publication, such as, author, title, year of publication, pagination and price (Jēgers 1968, p.7).

A Bibliography Unit⁸³, headed by Marta Aspere-Baumane, was founded in 1955 under the auspices of the American Latvian Association for Humanities⁸⁴. It started work on an annual exile bibliography compiled by V.Kalniņš, M.Rozentāle and B.Jēgers. After publishing three volumes of the *Latviešu trimdas izdevumu bibliografija (Bibliography of Latvian publications published outside Latvia)* (1956-1958) covering the years 1955 to 1957, the Bibliography Unit stopped its activities and the work was continued by B.Jēgers alone (Jēgers 1968, p.7).

Dr Benjamiņš Jēgers, an exile Latvian and retired professor, compiled the *Latviešu trimdas izdevumu bibliogrāfija (Bibliography of Latvian publications published outside Latvia)*. This is the most complete source of information on the Latvian publishing industry in exile. It covers a period of 51 years (from 17 June 1940, when Latvia lost its independence, until 21 August 1991 when its independence was re-established). Jēgers reorganised his earlier annual bibliography by including not only books, pamphlets and periodicals, but also music and maps. He transformed it into a work of five volumes covering the years 1940-1960 (2 vols.), 1961-1970, 1971-1980, and 1981-1991. To assure effective searching in the bibliography, each volume has detailed indexes: subjects; places of publication; publishers, institutions and organisations; authors; and titles. Corrections of data published in previous volume(s) are added at the end of each volume. Bibliographic records of earlier publications that were not known at the time of compilation are added in later volumes. Jēgers' bibliography is a unique, detailed document that covers almost every Latvian exile publication that has been issued.

Records in the bibliography are organised alphabetically and continuously numbered throughout the volumes. However, the number of bibliographic records is not exactly the same as the number of publications issued, since repeated editions or different volumes of a work are listed under one bibliographic record.

With great accuracy and depth of detail Jēgers described items, in most cases seeing publications himself and examining all data presented. As there was no library or book centre where all exile publications could be sent and registered, it took considerable effort to trace every item, with Jēgers frequently having to use interlibrary loans, or purchase the books himself. Often, Jēgers travelled to Latvian libraries around the world to acquire information and was assisted by fellow exile Latvians Lilija Dunsdorfa, head of the Library of Melbourne Latvian Society⁸⁵, and Magdalēna Rozentāle, a librarian and teacher.

⁸³ Bibliografijas sekcija

⁸⁴ Amerikas latviešu humanitāro zinātņu asociācija

⁸⁵ Melburnas Latviešu biedrība

3.6 Reports on Latvian publishing in exile

Although there is a detailed and comprehensive bibliography of Latvian exile publications, there is no comprehensive overview of the exile publishing industry as a whole. Reports on the publishing industry in various periods of time have been made by Jēgers, Dunsdorfa, Ieleja, and Rumaks. These reports provide information on publications and publishers, subject fields published, etc. However, since their authors have used different criteria to compile statistics, numbers of publications issued differ slightly from one report to other.

A detailed overview of the exile publishing industry up till 1954 was given by the engineer Kārlis Ieleja. He referred to summer 1945 as the beginning of exile publishing (Ieleja 1954, p.177). Ieleja divided the nine years covered in the article into three periods:

- from 1945 to 1948, when the German currency reform took place and influenced all economic activities in the country
- the period of further emigration (1948-1951)
- from 1951 to 1954, when many publishers re-started their activities in other countries

Ieleja (1954) discussed the background for the publishing industry, the extent of production, the most significant publishers, publishing trends and publications. Ieleja based his article on Velde's *Index of Latvian exile publications 1945-1947/48* and supplemented Velde's data with information from other sources. In turn, Ieleja's data are commonly taken as a basis for reference by other authors.

There are decennial overviews of the exile publishing industry for the period 1950-1989 by Lilija Dunsdorfa, published in an annual series *Archīvs (Archive)* (Dunsdorfa 1960, 1970, 1980, 1990). Her overviews were based on the literature collected in the library of Melbourne Latvian Society and supplemented by data from bibliographies (Dunsdorfa 1960, p.149). The library had one of the most complete Latvian exile collections (about 80-90% from all publications listed in Jēgers' bibliography), and Dunsdorfa was the head of the library for 50 years (Smith & Štrāle 2006, p.127). It should be kept in mind that Dunsdorfa published her reports before the Jēgers' bibliography on the respective period was published, and, although she assisted in compiling the bibliography, she did not have all data available (Dunsdorfa 1990, p.73).

To compile her annual statistics, Dunsdorfa counted the title of a publication as a unit (e.g., collected works with 12 volumes are counted as one title). Every new edition was counted as a new title. If volumes were published over several years, the last year was taken as the year of publication (Dunsdorfa 1960, p.149). Separate parts of a novel were counted separately, if

each of them had a different title (Dunsdorfa 1970, p.237). Programmes of different events were included if they were more than 16 pages, while catalogues of art exhibitions counted if they exceeded ten pages (exceptions were cases where reproductions of artworks and biographic data of artists were included). Dunsdorfa also counted reports on activities of various church congregations, societies and organisations if they covered a longer period of time (more than one year) and plays printed for theatres (Dunsdorfa 1970, pp.237-238). However, her statistics did not include periodicals, internal publications of organisations, printed music of less than ten pages, maps, postcards, publishers' catalogues, etc. (Dunsdorfa 1960, p.150). Dunsdorfa pointed out that a disadvantage of her method was the exclusion of significant series (such as, *Archīvs*, *Acta Latgalica*), while including programmes or pamphlets of less importance (Dunsdorfa 1990, p.73). Publications by Latvian and non-Latvian publishers were examined separately. There is also a difference in periods covered by Dunsdorfa's reports (e.g., 1960-1979) and Jēgers' bibliography (1961-1970), which complicates a comparison of data from both sources.

Different type of reports were prepared by Rumaks (1975, 1976, 1977, 1978b, 1979, 1980, 1981, 1982, 1983, 1984, 1986), who examined the publishing industry on an annual basis. These reports were published from about 1965⁸⁶ in the newspapers *Laiks (Time)* and *Londonas Avīze (London Newspaper)*, usually during the first quarter of the year. Rumaks' reports give an insight into the problems and trends of the exile publishing industry, though, as Rumaks pointed out himself, these reports were not complete, since some books were still in press and would be published later that year with a publishing date of the previous year. It was also hard to trace all publications, since some of them were not advertised or accessible. In the reports, Rumaks (unlike Dunsdorfa or Jēgers) gave information also on publications he had not seen in person.

Rumaks analysed each year's production and compared it to the previous year. He has not given the criteria by which he included or excluded publications in his statistics, but as Jēgers (1991, p.78) concluded, besides books and pamphlets, Rumaks also counted leading magazines, annual collected works, printed music, and programmes of song festivals. However, it is almost impossible to obtain a complete picture of exile publishing from his reports alone, since Rumaks was inconsistent from report to report. More complete statistics, based on Rumaks' information of a ten year period (1973-1983) were published in the newspaper *Brīvība (Freedom)* (Trimdas grāmatniecība... 1985), but these gave only a

⁸⁶ Jēgers (1991, p.78) guessed that the first report could have been prepared on the year 1965. There are reports on the years 1968-1969, 1973-1974, 1976-1981, 1984-1985 that include some information on previous years as well.

statistical overview on publishing by subjects, without offering any further explanations or details regarding authors.

In addition, reports by Jēgers (1991, 1983) have also been used. Other sources of information on Latvian exile publishing include articles and publications by Latvian researchers (such as Zanders (1999b, 2000), Daukste-Silasproģe (2002, 2007), Karulis (1989, 1990, 1992) and others) on publishing in exile during particular period of time (e.g., 1945-1950 (Ieleja 1950)) or in particular emigration country (e.g., Sweden (Karulis 1992)). They usually are quite detailed and well researched. Although attention is mostly paid to leading publishing houses and publishers, historical/cultural/social background and characteristics of publishing are also given.

Another source on publishing activities in exile is finalist projects and Master's dissertations written by students of the Department of Information and Library studies, University of Latvia. Research has been carried out on leading publishing houses, such as Daugava (named after river Daugava), Imanta (not translatable), Grāmatu Draugs (Friend of Books), Latviešu nacionālais fonds (Latvian National Foundation). However, they must be viewed critically because of possible factual and interpretative inaccuracies⁸⁷.

Information on exile publishers can be also found in exile literature itself, usually as articles in magazines and newspapers. It is felt that these are not always completely reliable in terms of accurate facts and details, but they give an insight into publishers' activities and sometimes personality, and tend to reflect the general ideas and problems of exile society.

3.7 Latvian publishing history in exile

3.7.1 Introduction

Altogether, about 11,250 titles were published in Latvian exile, including 6272 books and pamphlets issued by Latvian publishers, 1388 books and pamphlets issued by foreign publishers, 1896 serials, 553 publications of printed music, 576 programmes and catalogues, and 47 maps (Šterns 1996, p.2).

It is not known for sure how many publishers worked during the exile period, but in 1978 Rumaks (1978b, p.57) estimated that there had been over 100 long-term publishing houses and around 1000 different publishers (mostly various congregations, organisations, schools,

⁸⁷ Personal communication with Dr. V.Zanders, Latvian book historian, on 27.12.2006.

and organisers of different events, whose publishing activities ended along with the particular event or soon afterwards).

In Figure 2, the exile publishing trends can be observed. Data have been compiled from different reports, and the differences between the reports are clearly visible. Nevertheless, the characteristics of exile publishing are visible: the particularly high publishing output during the first few years of exile in the DP camps, followed by a more balanced publishing output in further host countries.

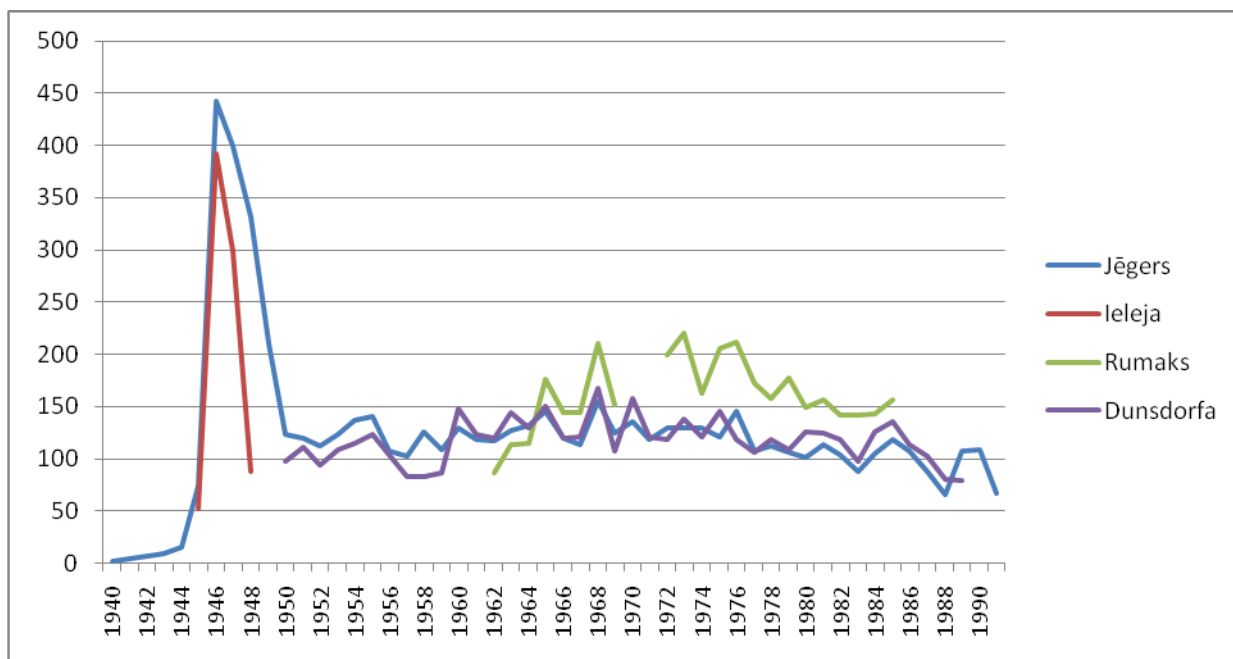


Figure 2 Comparison of exile publishing production according to sources and periods

The overview of exile publishing production divided by subjects has been given by Dunsdorfa (1960, 1970, 1980, 1990) (Table 6). She has not explained the criteria for choosing subject divisions, but it seems that it generally followed the Universal Decimal Classification (UDC). Some of the criteria were changed from report to report, by adding new subdivisions or merging smaller ones. This might be related to changes in the publishing industry, publications and data available, as well as Dunsdorfa's personal opinion.

Table 6 Overview of Dunsdorfa's statistics: exile publications by subjects

Subject field	1950-1959	1960-1969	1970-1979	1980-1989	Total
Collections of works, encyclopaedias, bibliographies, press	14	20	16	22	72
<i>including:</i> bibliographies	-	11	6	-	25
Philosophy, religion	51	61	101	87	300
philosophy	-	6	4	-	13
Social life, education	74	169	205	220	668
events (excluding theatre)	-	25	43	-	128
organisations, congregations	-	62	71	-	178
education	-	30	-	-	30
political issues, law, economics	-	40	43	-	138
exile problems	-	12	-	-	12
educational, youth org.	-	-	37	-	84
sociology	-	-	7	-	20
philately	-	-	4	-	4
Folklore, ethnography	19	27	15	36	97
Linguistics	19	44	49	55	167
textbooks	-	25	27	-	52
Pure sciences	1	2	3	4	10
Applied sciences	-	5	5	-	10
Teaching materials on different trades	27	10	12	7	56
Arts	76	116	119	117	428
fine art	-	41	29	-	102
music	54	70	78	-	275
theatre, cinema	-	-	12	-	24
Sport, recreation	5	12	4	2	23
Fiction, literary theory	622	686	605	426	2339
literary theory, history of literature	22	10	20	25	77
collected works	6	3	-	-	9
poetry, folk songs	92	138	175	134	539
drama	20	105	89	31	245
prose	397	348	249	144	1138
children's & young people's literature	57	72	46	63	238
essays, humour, satire	28	10	26	22	86
letters	-	-	-	7	7
History	88	72	47	33	240
Biographies, memoirs	-	89	90	79	258
Geography, travels	11	19	26	19	75
Total	1007	1332	1297	1107	4743

This overview provides information about works published by Latvian publishers mainly in Latvian. The great majority of all literature was focused towards Latvian society and its needs. Fiction accounts for almost half of all publications listed by Dunsdorfa. Publications in history, linguistics, religion, folklore and the arts were written by both academics and authors who had not been academically educated in the discipline.

In the next sections, a more detailed overview of exile publishing by time periods and host countries is provided.

3.7.2 1945-1949

According to Jēgers (1991, p.83), 1494 books were published in exile between 1940 and 1949, including 37 books issued before 1945. Ieleja (1954, p.179) stated that 1491 books were published between 1945 and 1951⁸⁸ (to compare, 1700 books were published from 1945 to 1951 according to Jēgers). The difference in the numbers is noticeable and could be explained by the fact that no bibliography on the period after 1948 had been compiled when Ieleja prepared his statistics. However, Zanders (2000) believes that this quantitative difference does not fundamentally affect the overview of the main publishing trends.

Rudzītis ([1957], pp.17-18) pointed out the main characteristics of exile literature in the 1940s and the beginning of the 1950s:

- many of the pre-war publications and authors were republished in exile to maintain and perpetuate Latvian literature and make it available to refugees
- an opportunity to publish their work was given to any qualified authors as there was great demand for Latvian books
- Latvian literature had a national mission, i.e., to inform other nations about the situation in occupied Latvia, to fight for its freedom, and to preserve Latvian consciousness and culture in exile
- literature was published to maintain and provide national education for Latvians as an ethnic group in exile

During the first years of exile, Germany became the publishing centre for Latvians, where 821 publications (89% of all titles) were issued (Ieleja 1954, p.179). In addition, 48 books were published in Sweden. Publishers in other countries produced about 20 books altogether. The publishing industry reached its highest productivity of the exile period in 1946, when 442⁸⁹ books were published (Jēgers 1991, p. 83).

⁸⁸ Ieleja's (1954) statistics on separate years are inconclusive as he did not separate periods accurately (1945-1948, 1948-1951, 1951-1954). The period of 1945-1948 included production published until the currency reform on 20 June 1948, second period covered time after the reform (June 1948 to mid- 1951), and the last period from the mid-1951 to mid-1954 (Ieleja 1954).

⁸⁹ This number might not be accurate because of false dates of publication printed in books.

3.7.2.1 Germany

The Germany period is comparatively well researched by Ieleja (1950, 1954), Zanders (2000), Daukste-Silasproģe (2002) and others.

In the first post-war years (1945-1948), there were about 65,000 Latvians in the American zone, 50,000 in the British zone and 3,000 in the French zone. Altogether, 821 books were published in this period in Germany. Of those, about 574 were published in the American zone as there were better conditions for publishing, especially for paper procurement; 240 titles were published in the British zone, while only six in the French zone (Ieleja 1954, pp.179-180).

The active social and cultural life in the Germany period was possible for a number of reasons (Daukste-Silasproģe 2002, pp.6-7):

- most refugees lived in DP camps in predominantly Latvian surroundings (an exception was the French zone, where refugee camps were soon eliminated)
- the camps were organised by occupation authorities (USA, UK, France), but they did not interfere substantially in Latvian cultural life; most camps were internally governed by Latvians, so refugees could lead quite an independent life
- a significant number of Latvian artists, musicians, writers, journalists, etc., lived in exile and were the heart of cultural activities
- refugees were materially supported by other countries (e.g., they received food supplies and were provided with a living space)

Another factor that promoted publishing activities was the monetary situation in post-war Germany. Money had lost its value and a barter economy of exchanging commodities evolved. The situation was stabilized on 20 June 1948, when currency reform took place (Lutz 1949, p.122). Until then, books were one of the cheapest goods (Grāmatniecība trimdā 1950-1951, p.708) and there was a great demand for them from Latvian refugees. Publishing activities rose considerably, as did the number of publishers who used the prevailing economic conditions to start their publishing houses.

According to Ieleja (1954, p.181), Rumaks estimated that about 80 permanent and 170 occasional exile publishers were active in Germany (excluding publishers who issued periodicals only). Both experienced publishers and people without previous experience began their publishing activities, such as A.Mālītis, H.Rudzītis, E.Ķiploks, P.Mantnieks, J.Kadilis, E.Alainis, V.Lōcis, L.Rumaks, J.Abučs, V.Štāls, P.Dambeklans, H.Skrastiņš, A.Eglītis,

R.Krūklītis, and O.Krollis (Zanders 2000). Most of the publishers mentioned continued their activities in further host countries.

Latvian publishers faced several difficulties. The publishing industry was controlled by the authorities of the occupation zones and the United Nations Relief and Rehabilitation Administration (UNRRA) (later called the International Refugee Organisation (IRO)), and publishers had to obtain warrants with permission to publish. As this was quite a complicated process, publishers occasionally issued publications with an imprint of 1946 in 1947 and even 1948 (Ieleja 1954, p.179). Because of the lack of paper, particularly in the British zone, most publications were issued in the American zone (Rudzitis [1957], p.15). Special type was required because of the diacritics used in Latvian orthography; the publishing process also became more expensive if books were printed in foreign publishing houses. The availability of printing technologies was also a factor that determined the appearance of publications.

Little information is available regarding print runs printed per edition. Usually 3000-5000 copies were printed, but for some publications it rose to 10,000 and more (Ieleja 1954, p.181). Limits on the number of copies were determined by the lack of paper (Grāmatniecība trimdā 1950-1951, p.707). After 1948, when further emigration began, the number of copies decreased to 500-3,000 (Rudzitis [1957], p.16).

In the early years, the exile community's priority was preserving Latvian language and culture; therefore, many Latvian books were published, often with minimal consideration to the appearance or decoration of the text. One third of all production was fiction, mostly republications of Latvian authors; few original works were published and a very small number of translations (Ieleja 1954, pp.183-184). The necessity for school literature emerged as Latvian schools were opened in refugee camps. An increase of literature on languages was dictated by further emigration and the need for dictionaries and language teaching materials. Since refugees had to retrain for new and more practical specialities, characteristic of this period was publishing of teaching materials on different specialities, such as mechanics, building and other trades. Also, publications on the future host countries were issued. History books were largely published in English, German and French, with an aim to inform non-Latvians about the situation in Latvia (Rudzitis [1957], p.17).

More than 25 books were published by H.Rudzītis, Fišbachas komitejas apgāds (Committee of the Fischbach Camp), A.Brokāns and R.Dovāns, T.Dārziņš, O.Krollis. More than ten books were published by V.Mežezers (Ceļš (Road)), V.Lōcis, J.Dambekalns (Selga (not translatable)), LELB Virsvalde (the Central Board of the Evangelical Lutheran Church of

Latvia - priest E.Putniņš), A.Baumanis, R.Krūklītis (Gauja (named after river Gauja) and Latvis (Latvian)), J.Daņķēns, P.Mantnieks, E.Ķiploks, A.Sēļzemnieks (A.Eglītis), V.Beķers (Māra (not translatable)). A few books were also published by almost all publishers who issued periodicals (such as *Latvija (Latvia)*, *Sauksme (Latvian educational journal)*, *Tēvzeme (Fatherland)*, *Latviešu Ziņas (Latvian News)* etc.) (Grāmatniecība trimdā 1950-1951, p.707).

After the currency reform in 1948, 'normal' market conditions returned; this allowed some new publishers to emerge. Publishers shifted their focus from quantity of production to quality. Germany remained the publishing centre for Latvian exiles. Mostly fiction and history literature was published. Most of the occasional publishers ceased their activities. More than ten books were published by Grāmatu Draugs, Latvija, V.Štāls, J.Kadilis, L.Rumaks, J.Liepiņš, H.Skrastiņš (Jaunais Vārds (New Word)), A.Ozoliņš, J.Alksnis, J.Abučs (Ziemeļblāzma (Northern Lights)), and Daugava (Grāmatniecība trimdā 1950-1951, p.708).

Between 1945 and 1951, about 230 different Latvian periodicals were published in Germany (Zvirgzdiņš 2004, p.86). Different in form and content, volume and length of run, they were essential in informing people on the latest news and on Latvians in other camps, and in entertaining them. In every camp, there were one or more periodicals, ranging from newsletters and bulletins to literary magazines and newspapers.

The Latvian Press Association⁹⁰ was founded on 16 December 1945 in the Hanau camp. It aimed to organise the Latvian press so it would unite and strengthen the Latvian exile community, to raise the professional level of the Latvian press and the qualifications of its workers, and to defend the interests and rights of its members (Zvirgzdiņš 2004, pp.86-87). Professional journalists and writers were admitted into the Association. Since it was difficult to move between the zones, a separate branch was organised in each zone. The Association organised various literary events, published its bulletin *Jaunais Vārds (New Word)* (in the British zone), but did not succeed in supervising the publishing of Latvian periodicals, which was instead organised by the UNNRA.

In 1951, after further emigration from Germany, the association was re-established in Boston (USA) by O.Akmentiņš, O.Liepiņš and J.Porietis. It had branches in Australia, Canada (founded on 11 December 1949, before the central office was re-established), Germany, the United Kingdom and South America (one branch for all countries). The political aim of the Association was to fight for a free Latvia (by, for example, issuing and sending memoranda to international organisations, such as the United Nations) (Zvirgzdiņš 2004, p.90).

⁹⁰ Latviešu preses biedrība

At the end of 1940s, the first books were already being published in the new host countries.

3.7.2.2 Sweden

The first wave of Latvian refugees arrived in Sweden in the summer of 1944. More kept arriving in September and October 1944, when refugee camps were established in Gotland and refugees were registered as they arrived. By December 1944, there were about 3700 Latvians in Sweden (Daukste-Silasproģe 2000, pp.7-8). Altogether, about 5,500 Latvians lived in Sweden in the 1940s (Latvieši emigrācijā 1952-1953, p.1278).

Like Germany for Latvians, Sweden became a cultural and publishing centre for Estonians in exile. By 1944, about 30,000 Estonians lived in Sweden; in contrast, only about 400 refugees emigrated to Sweden from Lithuania (Daukste-Silasproģe 2000, pp.7-8).

For Latvians, Sweden became another publishing centre next to Germany, although living conditions there were very different. In Sweden, exiles lived relatively apart from each other (refugee camps were provided only for the first few months after arrival), therefore, the period of “Little Latvia” passed by. Compared to Germany, considerably fewer social events were organised. Still, both literary and publishing activities took place (Daukste-Silasproģe 2000).

According to Ieleja (1954, pp.180, 187), 48 Latvian books were published in Sweden by 1948 and 38 between 1948 and 1951. Sweden was home to one of the first Latvian newspapers in exile *Latvju Vārds (Latvian Word)*, published from November 1944 till May 1966. When publishing reached its highest point in Germany, shipments of cheap books almost paralysed the Latvian book market in Sweden. Many exile authors living in Sweden published their works in Germany.

There were three distinct publishers in Sweden in the 1940s: Daugava, Ziemeļblāzma, and Zelta Ābele.

Georgs and Dagnija Šleieri, journalists by education, emigrated to Sweden in 1944. They opened the publishing house **Daugava** (named after river Daugava) in 1945 (Jundze 2002, p.9). They also established the printing house Delta in 1961. In the course of time, it became one of the largest and most modern specialist printing houses in Sweden where high quality Latvian exile books were printed. Daugava’s publications were well designed, in good Latvian language (Krūmiņa 2003, p.7). Daugava was the only exile publishing house that continued its activities in Latvia after the collapse of USSR. It moved to Rīga in 1994 (Jundze 2002, p.9).

According to Jēgers' bibliographies (1968, 1977, 1988, 1994), Daugava published 138 titles in total. Among those were several seminal exile publications, including *Daugavas sērija* (*Daugavas series*) (nine seminal publications on Latvian history, culture, economics), five volumes of Jēgers' bibliography, publications on Latvian history, art, religion. In addition, Daugava published memoirs and original fiction.

Jānis Abučs was conscripted into the German army, and following the war worked as a typesetter in a German printing house in Lübeck (Karulis 1992, pp.142-143). Alongside his daily work in the printing house, he had already started to publish works by Latvian authors as early as in 1945. His publishing house **Ziemeļblāzma** (Northern Lights) was founded in 1948 with an aim to maintain Latvian national traditions and to serve authors' interests (Sproģere 1978, p.4). The most significant publications of the Lübeck period were *Dieva dārzs* (*Garden of God*) and *Tornas grāvrači* (*Ditch-diggers of Thorn*) by A.Dziļums and several poetry books compiled by J.Rudzītis. Altogether about ten books were published in Germany.

Abučs moved to Sweden in 1950 and began to work in a Swedish printing house in Västerås. Soon he restarted his own publishing activities by working daytime for a Swedish printing house and spending evenings and nights on Latvian work. He left the Swedish company in 1965 to work full-time on Latvian publications (Johansons 1978, p.237).

Although Ziemeļblāzma was called a publishing house, Abučs was the only employee, collecting manuscripts, making corrections, typesetting, supervising publishing process and later distributing publications. Ziemeļblāzma always had financial problems, and, to earn additional money, Abučs printed works for other publishers and organisations, e.g., *Raiņa un Aspazijas gada grāmata* (*Yearbook of Rainis and Aspazija*), and the newspaper *Brīvība* (*Freedom*).

Otherwise, Ziemeļblāzma published mostly fiction, memoirs, popular scientific literature, handbooks of medicine, and textbooks (Karulis 1992, pp.143-144). The most important publication by Ziemeļblāzma was the collected works of the Latvian writer and politician Rainis, which were published in 17 volumes between 1952 and 1965. Other significant publications were: Joyce's *Ulysses* translated by Dz.Sodums (1960), novels by A.Dziļums, K.Lesiņš, J.Rudzītis, J.Jaunsudrabiņš, children's books by J.Širmanis, and poetry books. Altogether Ziemeļblāzma has published more than 200 books (Sproģere 1978, p.5).

Miķelis Goppers started his publishing activities already in pre-war Rīga. His publishing house **Zelta Ābele** (Golden Apple) was founded in 1935 (Karulis 1990, p.83). It became

popular because of the format of its books. Intended for bibliophiles, each book (usually a miniature) was designed with great care and could be looked upon as an art work in itself (Grīnfelde 1990, p.10).

Goppers fled to Gotland, Sweden, in 1945, where for the first few months he lived in a refugee camp (Karulis 1990, p.84). Though he had no finances, paper or Latvian letters for typesetting, Goppers started to publish simple, miniature books in a series called *Universālā bibliotēka* (*Universal library*). The first book was published in 1945, a play *Uguns un nakts* (*Fire and night*) by Rainis. Another series by Zelta Ābele was biographies of famous Latvian soldiers, also in miniature format. The most significant works by Zelta Ābele were miscellanea devoted to O.Norītis (a former artist of the publishing house) on the tenth anniversary of his death in 1952, and a monograph by P.Šadurskis *Plēpis un viņa gravūra kokā* (*Plēpis and his wood engravings*) in 1980. Zelta Ābele also published postcards (Zanders 1994, p.234). Altogether, Zelta Ābele published more than 110 books, 66 of them in exile. As with many other publishers, the publishing house was never a great source of income for Goppers.

3.7.3 1950-1959

The beginning of the 1950s for most refugees was a hard period, when, after a relatively secure life in refugee camps, they once again had to start a new life in another country.

Thanks to hard work, most of them soon accumulated enough capital to lead a comfortable life and to be able to support Latvian cultural activities (Nollendorfs 2004, p.222). Latvians, who were spread out all over the countries, started to form and renew personal relationships and cultural links. New organisations were established to maintain Latvian community and traditions, including Latvian societies, congregations, choirs, theatres, etc. According to Nollendorfs (2004, p.222), a divide in opinions between different generations of exile Latvians emerged in the 1950s. The older generation maintained a conservative national and political standpoint, and objected to connections with soviet Latvians, whereas the younger generation was more open-minded. These differences in opinions played an important role in exile society in the later decades.

In the 1950s, conditions and options for the publishing industry changed, as did the content and the design of publications. The quality of design and printing increased; around 161 exile publishers were active during the decade (Dunsdorfa 1960, pp.149-150). According to Jēgers (1991, p.83), 1202 book titles were published; Dunsdorfa (1960, p.150) recorded 1007 book titles. She reported that more than half of the books were published by the ten largest

publishers, nine publishing houses issued between ten and 16 books, and 33 publishers between three and nine books; 83 publishers released only one publication (Dunsdorfa 1960, p.150).

Grāmatu Draugs was the most productive publisher of the decade by issuing 129 publications, mostly Latvian and translated fiction. It was followed by Daugava with 74 publications which included seminal publications on history by Švābe, Dunsdorfs, Ģērmanis, Johansons and others. Other most productive publishers included Tilts (Bridge), A.Kalnājs (well known for publishing printed music), Vaidava (not translatable), Ziemeļblāzma, A.Ozoliņš, Latvju Grāmata (Latvian Book), Latgoļu izdevnīceiba (Latgalian publishing house), Zelta Ābele, O.Dīķis, V.Štāls, Latviešu nacionālais fonds Skandināvijā (Latvian National Foundation in Scandinavia), Latvija (Latvia), Astra (not translatable), Druva (Cornfield), P.Mantnieks, and M.Rubenis (Dunsdorfa 1960, p.151).

The subject areas covered by publications changed considerably. During the first years of exile attention focused on textbooks and technical literature, whereas in this decade the most popular was fiction, followed by publications on history, the arts, social sciences, education, philosophy, religion, folklore, and linguistics (Dunsdorfa 1960, p.153). The exact and applied sciences were not as important for exiles, since the literature (and education generally) was now available in the language of the host country; the last book on mathematics in Latvian was published in 1950 (Jēgers 1991, p.80).

In this period, some of the most important exile works were published, such as: *Latvju enciklopēdija (Latvian encyclopaedia)* (1950-1955) under the editorship of Švābe, *Latviešu tautas dziesmas (Latvian folk songs)* (1952-1956), *Latvijas vēsture 1800-1914 (The history of Latvia 1800-1914)* (1958) by Švābe, *Latviešu valodas vārdnīca (Latvian dictionary)* (1953-1955), and the collected works of the Latvian authors Skalbe, Rainis, Blaumanis, Poruks, Ezeriņš.

In the 1950s, New York, Stockholm, Minneapolis, Toronto, London, and Copenhagen became the new publishing centres. Information on some of the most productive and well known publishers in different countries is given next. Countries are arranged in order of publishing production and activities.

3.7.3.1 United States of America

Already before World War II, about 40,000 Latvians lived in the USA; they had founded organisations and congregations, and published periodicals. By the end of the 1950s, about

45,000 Latvian refugees had arrived in the USA, mainly from Germany (Latvieši emigrācijā 1952-1953, p.1246). After the refugees had settled down, their cultural and social activities were renewed. Publishing houses, theatres, choirs and Latvian schools were started. Some of the most successful exile publishers operated in the USA.

Helmars Rudzītis had gained his fame as a publisher already in Latvia in the 1920s, when he established the publishing house **Grāmatu Draugs** (Friend of Books). It issued Latvian fiction, collected works of Latvian and foreign authors, encyclopaedic works and publications in Russian, Estonian and Polish (Lapa 2003, pp.10-11). Rudzītis emigrated to Austria in September 1944 and later moved to Germany. He renewed the activities of Grāmatu Draugs in Esslingen in 1946, where he published Latvian and translated fiction, reprinted Latvian classics, and published eight textbooks for Latvian schools (Lapa 2003, p.22). In 1948, he issued the first research publication in exile, called *Latvijas lauku teātru sākumi* (*Beginning of Latvian rural theatres*) by A.Bērziņš (Karulis 1989, p.6). Rudzītis also edited a monthly literary magazine *Laiks (Time)* (April 1946-May 1949) and its supplement *Laiks Bērniem (Time for Children)* (1948-1949). Altogether in Germany, Grāmatu Draugs published about 50 books (Lapa 2003, p.22).

In 1949, Rudzītis moved to Stuttgart and then emigrated to New York. There he issued a newspaper *Laiks (Time)* (November 1949 – present). It became the most popular Latvian newspaper in the USA, with up to 12,000 subscribers (Karulis 1989, p.6). *Laiks* is still published, but since 2002 its editorial board and printing has been based in Riga (Celle 2003, p.14).

The publishing house Grāmatu Draugs renewed its activities in 1950 by republishing a novel by A.Kivi *Septiņi brāļi* (*Seven brothers*). It was the first novel in Latvian published in the USA since 1928 (Karulis 1989, p.6). From 1950 until it ceased its activities in 1989, Grāmatu Draugs published 565 book titles, thus, becoming the most productive exile publisher (Krēsliņš 2001, p.7). In the beginning, most works were republications of previous titles, but later, original publications were issued. Grāmatu Draugs published mostly exile fiction, and its most popular authors were Anšl.Eglītis, A.Dziļums, G.Janovskis, I.Grebzde, A.Niedra, T.Zeltiņš, V.Kārkliņš, A.Voitkus, I.Gubiņa, Z.Mauriņa, J.Klīdzējs. In addition to fiction, 98 history publications were issued; most of them were memoirs and biographies (Lapa 2003, p.43).

Publisher and actor **Hugo Skrastiņš** fled from Latvia to Germany in 1944. Skrastiņš settled in a camp in Meerbeck bei Stadthagen, where he became involved in various cultural and social

activities, including the foundation of the Latvian theatre in Meerbeck in 1945 (Zanders 1999b, p.29).

Skrastiņš established the publishing house **Jaunais Vārds** (The New Word) in 1946, and it operated until 1949 (Skrastiņš Hugo 1990, p.339). It published fiction, issued a monthly magazine for literature and art *Jaunais Vārds* (*The New Word*) (1946-1947) along with an English edition of *The New Word* (1946-1947) to popularise Latvian culture to foreigners. Skrastiņš also was the editor of the illustrated journal *Tilts* (*The Bridge*) (1949-1976) which aimed to give an insight into cultural and literary activities in Latvian exile. The first five issues were published in a camp in Sengwarden, Germany, number six was published in Toronto, and the rest were published in Minneapolis, after Skrastiņš emigrated there in 1951.

In Minneapolis, Skrastiņš reopened his publishing house, this time under the name **Tilts** (The Bridge). *Tilts* published almost only fiction: Latvian classics, exile authors and authors from soviet Latvia. Altogether, Skrastiņš published 307 books (including the Germany period publications) (Zanders 1999b, p.30).

Alfrēds Kalnājs moved to Chicago in 1949. There he set up his printing and publishing house and issued works in many languages: Latvian, English, Russian, Ukrainian, Spanish, etc. (Raidonis 1994, p.16). He was well known for publishing printed music. Kalnājs published and co-edited a quarterly magazine for art, literature and science *Zintis* (*not translatable*) (1960-1965) and the magazine *Šacha Pasaule* (*Chess World*) (1961-1973).

Arturs Augstums established his printing house in a refugee camp in Alt-Garge bei Bleckende in 1946/1947. For the printing, he used offsets that were left there by the German army after evacuation. Later he moved to camps in Dedelstorf and Hamburg, issuing materials for Latvian schools, publications by the Association of Engineers, republishing books for the Baltic University, and also reprinting some fiction (Varis 1978, p.53). In 1951, Augstums emigrated to Lincoln, Nebraska, where he re-opened his printing house (Augstuma spiestuve... 1983, p.103). He continued to republish fiction and printed the local Latvian newsletter *Linkolnas Vēstnesis* (*Lincoln Gazette*).

The publishing house **Vaidava** (not translatable) was founded by Augstums in 1953. After reorganising the printing house and buying new machinery in 1957, it became one of the most modern printing houses in Lincoln, serving mostly the American market (only about 10 % of the production was ordered by Latvians). He printed publications for the American Latvian Association and its bureaus, and also other publishers. *Vaidava* published original works and

republished titles of fiction (Varis 1978, p.54-55). It also published a youth magazine *Mūsu Ceļš* (*Our Way*) (1956-1960). The last publications by Vaidava were issued in 1986.

Eduards Dobelis arrived in Waverly, Iowa, in 1949 and established the publishing house **Latvju Grāmata** (Latvian Book) in 1951 (Dobelis Eduards 1983, p.328). His publishing activities were carried out parallel to his paid employment. Altogether, he published more than 200 books (Āboltiņš 1977, p.57), including Latvian classics and the collected works of a pre-war author Blaumanis in 12 volumes. Dobelis believed that, with a help of books, other nations should be informed about Latvian history and culture (Klīdzējs 1975, p.96). In later years, Dobelis lost his good reputation as he subjectively edited manuscripts and published them without authors' permission (Dobelis Eduards 1983, p.328).

Vilis Štāls had no previous experience in the publishing industry when he started his publishing activities in Kempten, Germany. There he published 18 books, mostly fiction (Zanders 2000). The most significant work published by Štāls during the Germany period was *Trimdas rakstnieki* (*Writers in exile*) in three volumes, edited by P.Ērmanis and A.Plaudis (1947-1949). In 1949, Štāls continued his publishing activities in New York (Štāls Vilis 2006, p.6). He published a popular magazine *Latvju Žurnāls* (*Latvian Magazine*) (1951-1956). In 1958, he took over the printing house of J.Lenovs, bought new printing machines with Latvian typescript and expanded his publishing activities. He published fiction, textbooks, collected works, catalogues, programmes of exhibitions and other events, etc. (Z. 1985, p.5).

3.7.3.2 Sweden

In Sweden, publishing activities were continued by the publishing houses Daugava, Ziemeļblāzma, and Zelta Ābele.

3.7.3.3 Germany

At the end of emigration, about 10,000 refugees had settled for life in Germany (Latvieši emigrācijā 1952-1953, p.1276). Some of the publishers continued their activities, such as V.Lōcis (Latgoļu izdevnīceiba (Latgalian Publishing House)), A.Ozoliņš, Latvija (Latvia, publishing house of the Latvian Central Committee⁹¹), P.Mantnieks and M.Rubenis.

Vladislavs Lōcis was the most significant Latgalian⁹² publisher in exile. He and Joņs Cybuļskis started their publishing activities in Latvia in 1939 by publishing five books and issuing *Tāvu zemes kalendars* (*Calendar of the Fatherland*) (1942-1943). Only in 1943 was

⁹¹ Latvijas Centrālā komiteja

⁹² Latgale is an area in Latvia where a dialect of Latvian language, Latgalian (latgaļu valoda), is spoken.

Lōcis allowed to establish his own publishing house. He issued Latgalian books, the series *Olūts (The Spring)* and a weekly newspaper *Latgolas Bolss (Voice of Latgale)*; both of these and the calendar were later continued in exile (Sauss 1992, pp.141-142).

Lōcis left Latvia in September 1944 and fled to Altötting. He subsequently moved to Neutting and München. Lōcis renewed his publishing house in 1945 and, by 1949, published 18 books (Latgalian stories, poetry and prayers). He continued to issue *Tāvu zemes kalendars* (1945 – present) and *Olūts* (1947), started a newspaper *Latgola (Latgale)* (1946-1954) and a literary magazine *Dzeive (Life)* (1948-1988). Lōcis was a socially active person who promoted Latgalian culture and was one of the founders of the Andryvs Jūrdžs Foundation⁹³, established on 3 March 1949, with an aim to unite Latgalians all over the world (Sauss 1992, pp.143-144).

In November 1954, Lōcis' publishing house was reorganised and became a stock company **Latgoļu izdevnīceiba** (Latgalian Publishing House) (Sauss 1992, p.144). Lōcis worked as a deputy director of the publishing house until his death in 1984. Besides the periodicals, fiction by Latgalian authors and research publications on Latgale and Latgalians were published. One of the seminal publications by Latgoļu izdevnīceiba was a series of the Latgalian Research Institute, *Acta Latgalica* (1965-2004?).

Andrejs Ozoliņš founded his bookshop/publishing house in a refugee camp in Itzehoe, Germany. His publishing activities broadened after moving to a camp in Eutin, where he established a printing house in 1951 (Gads atkal aizgājis 1953, p.41). He published textbooks on German, mathematics, chemistry, his own books on geography, and dictionaries as well as a few original works by Latvian authors, translations, several poetry books, and books on Latvian proverbs and riddles (O. 1984, p.5). The most significant title published by Ozoliņš was the three volume work with colourful illustrations and text in Latvian and French *Latvju raksti (Latvian ornaments)* (1957, 1959, 1973), edited by Z.Liģers, A.Dzērvīte, and R.Legzdiņš. Ozoliņš also issued several magazines: no.5-7 of the youth magazine *Ulubele (not translatable)* (1951-1955) and *Latvju Zeltene (Latvian Maiden)* (1948-1970, A.Ozoliņš continued from issue 21 onwards).

⁹³ Andryva Jūrdža fonds

3.7.3.4 Denmark

At the beginning of the 1950s, about 400 Latvians lived in Denmark (Veigners 1993, p.199). There was only one significant exile publishing house. In 1946 in Copenhagen, Imants Reitmanis established the publishing house **Imanta** (not translatable) (Krūmiņa 2001, p.15).

Until 1951, when Reitmanis established the company Imanta Parcel Service, he worked several jobs in addition to his publishing activities. From the company's earnings he was able to partially cover the expenses of the publishing house (Reitmanis Imants 1990, p.50).

Imanta produced over 100 publications: fiction, books on folklore, Latvian history, the history of culture, and essays. It published works of national and cultural importance, such as *Latviešu tautas dziesmas (Latvian folk songs)* in 12 volumes (1952-1956), *Latviešu tautas mīklas, sakāmvārdi un parunas (Latvian riddles, proverbs and sayings)* (1956) and others. A few books were also published in Danish. Publications by Imanta were high quality and well designed, and were published in comparatively small print runs (usually 400-1500 copies per title) (Krūmiņa 2001, p.21).

3.7.3.5 Canada

For Latvians in Canada, Toronto became the cultural and publishing centre.

Valters Ziediņš fled to Göttingen where he opened the first Latvian bookstand in the camp. Ziediņš emigrated to Toronto in 1948. There he was the first head of the Toronto Latvian Society⁹⁴, founded in 1948 (Vīksna 1989, p.2). He cooperatively started a printing house **Daina Press** in 1951 and in 1955 independently established his printing house Greenwood Printers Ltd. (Vīksna 1989, p.2). He printed books for publishing house **Druva** (Cornfield) which he later owned.

In Druva, his priority was to publish high quality, well designed publications, mostly poetry and prose; he also issued translations of the oriental authors R.Tagore, O.Khayyam, and K.Gibran (Vīksna 1989, p.2). For almost two years, he published the newspaper *Jaunais Apskats (The New Review)* (1955-1956), the youth magazine *Mazputniņš (Little Bird)* (1959-1994?), and one of the most important exile literary magazines *Jaunā Gaita (The New Path)* (1955 – present) (Sidars 1982, p.6). During the first years in Canada, Ziediņš also managed one of the biggest Latvian bookshops serving the exile community (N. 1987, p.2).

⁹⁴ Toronto latviešu biedrība

3.7.3.6 Australia

About 22,000 Latvians emigrated to Australia; however, according to Volkova (2003, p.9), only 3% of all exile book production was published there. Only a few writers moved to Australia, most of whom published their works in other countries. At the beginning of the 1950s, Melbourne and Sydney emerged as Latvian exile literary centres (Kreišmane 1965, p.33).

Mintauts Eglītis was a writer who arrived in Australia in 1949 (Eglītis Mintauts 1983, p.390). He founded a publishing and printing house **Sala** (Island) in 1954 (Volkova 2003, p.23). It published two series: plays by the best known exile playwright M.Zīverts and *Austrālijas latviešu daiļdarbu sērija* (*Australian Latvian literary series*) (Volkova 2003, p.14).

Ernests Jurka emigrated to Australia in 1949 and established the publishing house **Sauleskrasts** (Sunshine Coast) in Brisbane in 1955 (Jurka Ernests 1985, p.46). Jurka published fiction by Latvian authors and his own studies on former soldiers of the Latvian army (Sauleskrasts 1990, p.239).

In December 1959, **Kārļa Zariņa fonds** (the Kārlis Zariņš Foundation) was established (Kārļa Zariņa Fonds 1985, p.111). Its most significant publication was the annual series of exile research papers *Archīvs* (*Archive*) (1960-1993).

The most important Latvian newspaper in Australia was *Austrālijas Latvietis* (*The Australian Latvian*) (1949 – present).

3.7.3.7 United Kingdom

Compared to other host countries with large exile communities, throughout the exile period there were only a few Latvian book publishers active in the UK and most of them published only a few titles. This can be explained by the strict restrictions and a lack of freedom regarding jobs exiles could do until the end of the 1940s. The hard job conditions also caused further emigration of many Latvian exiles from the UK to the other host countries in the early 1950s.

According to Jēgers' bibliographies (Jēgers 1968, 1972) there were five individual book publishers in the 1950s (Latpress apgāds (Publishing house Latpress), Spīdola (not translatable), Rīts (Morning), Papardes Zieds (Bracken Flower), Gauja (named after river Gauja), Rūja (named after town (?) Rūja)), none of whom issued more than three books each.

In addition, seven authors published their own works. Several titles were also published by organisations, such as the Latvian Lutheran Church in the UK⁹⁵ (publishing house managed by reverend E.Sarkanbārdis) and other congregations, the Latvian Legation in the UK, the Latvian Welfare Fund Daugavas Vanagi⁹⁶, the Latvian National Council in the Great Britain⁹⁷, and the Society of Latvians in Britain⁹⁸. The publishing situation in the UK led many exile authors to publish outside the country (particularly in the USA).

While exile book publishing was never highly developed in the UK, there were many newspapers, newsletters and bulletins published, which served an important role in facilitating communication within the exile community. As in other countries, almost every Latvian exile organisation and its branches, congregation, farming community and school published its own newsletter. The first Latvian exile newspaper *Londonas Avīze (London Newspaper)* was established in London in 1942. Its continuation (from September 1986) is still published to date under the title *Brīvā Latvija (Free Latvia)*⁹⁹. A prestigious exile literary magazine *Ceļa Zīmes (Road Signs)* was published by the Society of Latvians in Britain in the UK between 1961¹⁰⁰ and 1987.

3.7.4 1960-1969

In the 1960s, the development of the exile publishing industry continued similarly to the previous decade. According to Dundorfa (1970), approximately 286 publishers carried on their activities (the number of publishers could reach 298) and 1332 books were published. The number of publishers who issued more than ten books increased between 19 and 23; 91 publishers issued between two and nine books, and 172 publishers issued only one publication each (Dunsdorfa 1970, p.238). According to Jēgers (1991, pp.83-84), 1283 books were published in this decade.

Dunsdorfa (1970, p.239) reported that Grāmatu Draugs still was the most productive exile publisher by issuing 207 books. It was followed by Tilts, Latvju Grāmata, A.Kalnājs, ALA Culture Bureau¹⁰¹, and Vaidava. The six most productive publishers of the decade worked in the USA, thus, making it the leading country of exile publishing. Other productive publishers included Daugava, Sala, Imanta, Ziemeļblāzma, O.Krolls, Upeskalns (River Mound), Latgoļu

⁹⁵ Latviešu ev.lut. rakstu apgāds Lielbritānijā

⁹⁶ Daugavas Vanagu Fonds

⁹⁷ Latviešu Nacionālā Padome Lielbritānijā

⁹⁸ Latvju Biedrība Lielbritānijā

⁹⁹ The newspaper was renamed after being united with the newspaper *Latvija (Latvia)*, published in Germany.

¹⁰⁰ Between 1948 and 1960 it was issued in Stockholm.

¹⁰¹ ALA Kultūras birojs

izdevnīceiba, Sidnejas latviešu teātris (Latvian theatre in Sidney), Sējējs (Sower), Daugavas Vanagi (Latvian Welfare Fund Daugavas Vanagi), Ģenerāļa K.Goppera fonds (Foundation of General K.Goppers), Pilskalns (Castle Mound), Adelaides latviešu teātris (Latvian theatre in Adelaide), Ceļinieks (Traveller), Latviešu nacionālā apvienība Kanādā (Latvian National Federation in Canada), Latviešu nacionālā apvienība Skandināvijā, and Sēļzemnieks (not translatable) (Dunsdorfa 1970, p.239).

Several publishers began their activities during the 1960s, such as Upeskalns (1960), Memento (1961), O.Jēgens (1969), and the Latvian theatre Skatuve (The stage) (1968). Publishing by theatres was a new trend in exile publishing.

Dunsdorfa (1970, p.240) also describes the specialisations of the biggest publishing houses. For example, youth literature was published by Ģenerāļa K.Goppera fonds, Ceļinieks and O.Krolls. Sējējs (E.Ķiploks) issued mostly religious literature. The ALA Culture Bureau specialised in publishing textbooks and other literature for Latvian schools and education. Poetry was the main type of literature published by Upeskalns, and many poetry books also were published by Imanta, A.Kalnājs, and Ziemeļblāzma. Plays were published by Sala. Pilskalns published only biographies, works on history and folklore, as did Daugava; Grāmatu Draugs and Tilts published fiction, mostly novels and stories.

Seminal works of this period include Jēgers' *Bibliography of Latvian publications published outside Latvia 1940-1960* (Vol. 1, Part 1) in 1968, books from Daugava's series on Latvian history: *Latvijas vēsture 1800-1914*, 2nd edition (*History of Latvia 1800-1914*) by A.Švābe (1962); *Latvijas vēsture 1600-1710* (*History of Latvia 1600-1710*) by E.Dunsdorfs (1962); *Latvijas vēsture 1500-1600* (*History of Latvia 1500-1600*) by E.Dunsdorfs and A.Spekke (1964); *Latvijas vēsture 1914-1920* (*History of Latvia 1914-1920*) by E.Andersons (1967); and *Latvijas saimniecības vēsture 1914-1945* (*Economic history of Latvia 1914-1945*) by A.Aizsilnieks (1968).

3.7.5 1970-1979

During this decade, publishing technology changed from typesetting to offset technology (Dunsdorfa 1980, p.95). As a result, the publishing process was made easier and more accessible. It had an impact on the content and design of publications, and some publishers began to republish historically important works.

Jēgers (1991, p.84) reported 1236 books published during the decade, while Dunsdorfa (1980, p.96) counted 1297 titles, published by 375 publishers. Compared to the 1960s, the publishing

production had declined. Rumaks (1978b, p.57) stated that in 1978 there were more than 40 active publishing houses, and many occasional publishers who issued just one publication.

At the beginning of the 1970s, several publishing houses became one-person publishers and this had an impact on the publishing process. The number of workers in printing houses declined, so it was possible that a small printing house spent years on one book. Also, the activities of authors lessened. Not only readers but also publishers grew older and their working capacity diminished. Some publishers continued selling previous publications but did not issue anything new (Rumaks 1977, p.3).

By the end of this period, some notable and well known publishers stopped their activities: Imanta (1971), Tilts (1977?), Ziemeļblāzma (1978), Latvju Grāmata (1977?), A.Kalnājs, V.Štāls. However, others started their activities: *Atvase* (Sprout) (Sweden), K.Eglīte (UK), LaRA (Latvian Writers Association) and Raven Printing (both in the USA). Two visible publishers renewed their publishing houses: Roberts Krauklītis re-opened *Gauja* (USA), and Anna Tichovska re-started the activities of *Astra* (not translatable) (Canada).

Atvase (Sprout) was established by Baiba Vītoliņa in Stockholm in 1967 (Vītoliņa Baiba 2006, p.413). Its specialisation was children's and youth literature and printed music. It published more than 55 books, mostly translations from American, Swedish, English and Danish authors (Upeslācis 1987, p.52), and 19 printed music collections (Vītoliņa 1987, p.247).

During this decade, the most productive publisher again was *Grāmatu Draugs*, which issued 177 works and published two thirds of all novels (Dunsdorfa 1980, p.96). It was followed by Raven Printing/AKA, *Latvju Grāmata*, *Tilts*, *Ziemeļblāzma*, *Gauja*, ALA, *Ceļinieks*, *Atvase*, LELBA (Latvian Evangelical Lutheran Church in America), *Latgoļu izdevnīceiba*, *Latviešu nacionālais fonds*, *Daugava*, *Vaidava*, *Sala*, and others. Alongside professional publishers, publications were issued by organisations and congregations, indicating a continuing active social and cultural life in exile.

From the book trade point of view, the 'bestsellers' were novels, memoirs, and seminal works on Latvia and Latvians (in Latvian and other languages) (Rumaks 1976, p.7). Also in high demand were books from soviet Latvia (for example, the demand for exile poetry books had been very small in 1976, while poetry published in occupied Latvia was actively wanted) (Rumaks 1977, p.3).

Rumaks (1978b, p.58) stressed that there were too many periodicals that could not be issued regularly and frequently because of the lack of manuscripts. Previous authors grew old and died, but people from the younger generation were often not interested in exile social and cultural life.

In 1976, Rumaks (1976, p.7) analysed Latvian exile publishing industry and emphasised the most common problems:

- There was a decline of the number of copies per edition (on average it was 200 to 1000 copies per edition in 1976) both because of the inflation and a decrease in the number of readers. Books were bought mostly by readers of the older generation and, as they died, demand for Latvian literature declined. Older people also often could not afford to buy books since their pensions were too low.
- There was no systematic book distribution. There were only a few bookshops in the world where most Latvian publications were available. Publishers, especially organisations, had no experience in successful book distribution and advertising. The most common way of book delivery was by post.
- There was no central library that would collect all materials published in exile or an organisation that would register publications. There used to be a book-science section under the ALA Culture Bureau but it was eliminated after reorganisation.

Often, another problem was the great distance between authors and publishers. It made the publishing process very time consuming, especially if many corrections were to be made (Rumaks 1978b, p.58). However, at that time, this was not a problem unique to Latvian publishing.

Nevertheless, Rumaks (1976, p.7) concluded that publishers, as always, had an important cultural role in the society since they had wide connections with authors, artists, other publishers and the audience; that way they kept cultural life and Latvian traditions alive and developed them by choosing future publications.

3.7.6 1980-1991

The end of the 1970s and especially the beginning of the 1980s, came with emerging problems. Two trends could be seen: printed books layed in storehouses until the debts were paid, and books were advertised and reviewed but never published. Because of inflation and the decline in the number of readers, book prices rose in 1980. As a response to inflation, all American publishers considerably cut the amount of books put for sale in 1982 (Rumaks 1983, pp.3-4).

As publishing techniques developed and it became relatively easy to publish a book, many new publishers entered the market; however, often they did not have the necessary knowledge and skills to produce and sell good publications (Rumaks 1982, p.4).

More than once Rumaks discussed the necessity to establish an exile organisation that would collect legal deposit of each Latvian book published outside Latvia. However, there was no law that could enforce this idea. It was also hard to put in practice because of many occasional publishers. Rumaks pointed to problems a bibliographer faced in tracing data on different publications around the world. The most difficult task was to find out about Latvian publications by foreign publishers (mainly for new authors). It took about a year to collect information on publications issued in the previous year (Rumaks 1983, p.4).

Altogether, about 1777 publications were issued between 1980 and 1991 (Jēgers 1991, p.84). According to Dunsdorfa (1990, p.74), 1107 titles by 343 publishers were published in the 1980s. Compared to the previous decade, both the number of publications and publishers had decreased by 15% and 10%, respectively.

The most productive publisher was still Grāmatu Draugs, although its production dropped almost twice. It was followed by Gauja, ALA, LELBA, O.Jēgens, Atvase, Austrālijas latviešu Kultūras dienu rīkotāji (Australian Latvian organisers of Culture days), J.Zītaris, Latviešu nacionālais fonds, Sidnejas latviešu biedrība (Sidney Latvian Society), Vaidava, Daugavas Vanagi Kanadā (Latvian Welfare Fund Daugavas Vanagi in Canada), A.Plaudis, AKA, Memento, ASV latviešu dziesmu svētku rīkotāji (Organisers of the Latvian song festival in the USA), Daugava, and E.Lejiņš (Dunsdorfa 1990, p.75).

Already at the beginning of the 1980s, publishing activities were stopped by publishers Sala and Dziesmu Vairogs. In the mid-1980s, they were followed by K.Eglīte, Vaidava and Zelta Ābele. Publishing houses Grāmatu Draugs, Sēļzemnieks, Raven Printing, Atvase, A.Plaudis, and Latgoļu izdevnīceiba stopped their activities in the late 1980s. Nevertheless, a few new publishers established their publishing houses: M.Hinkle (Mežābele (Crabtree)), J.Zītaris, E.Zirnītis (Zirņa Zieds (Pea Flower)). Several publishers also continued their activities after Latvia regained independence: Daugava, Gauja, ALA, LELBA, Mežābele.

The publishing house **Mežābele** (Crabtree) was founded by Maija Hinkle in Ithaca, New York, in 1987. It was the first publisher to use desktop publishing for issuing Latvian exile literature. It published books on history and literary critiques, as well as fiction. In the 1990s, Mežābele published works by authors from Latvia. Usually 500 to 1000 copies per edition were issued (Punka & Hinkle 1995, p.26).

In 1987, **LaRAs Grāmatu klubs** (Book Club of the Association of Latvian Writers) was established. It was active for ten years and published 30 titles of the most popular exile writers (Zvejnieks 2001, p.9).

The exile publishing industry had always been based on the works by authors born and educated in pre-war Latvia. In the 1980s, this generation was coming to an end, and only a few authors born outside Latvia could, and were interested to, publish their works in Latvian. Mostly, they published scientific works in other languages. Even if there were fiction works published by the authors of newer generation, because of the age gap, they were in many aspects hard to understand for older readers (Rumaks 1986, p.5).

At the end of 1980s, a new activity began: sending exile literature to Latvia.

3.7.7 Publishing outside Latvia after 1991

After Latvia regained its independence in 1991, “exile” was officially over, and after that one must refer to publishing “outside Latvia”. There has been no survey about how the Latvian publishing industry outside Latvia has developed since 1991. Since no bibliographic institution or bibliographer has collected all the relevant data, it is complicated to obtain a full picture on publications issued.

Publications that have been sent to the National Library of Latvia (NLL) from abroad are included in the national bibliography database, but the library does not purposely acquire all publications. Therefore, these data are incomplete. More accurate data could be obtained by browsing issues of the exile newspapers for advertisements of newest publications.

To provide a general overview, the NLL database was searched for publications from 32 publishing houses that were active during the last decade of exile (search was conducted in April 2007). It appears that ten publishers continued their activities after 1991 (see Table 7).

Table 7 Publishing production outside Latvia after 1991

Publisher	1992	1993	1994	1995	1996	1997	1998	1999	2000	2001	2002	2003	2004	2005	2006	2007	Total
ALA	1	1						1		1		1					5
Sēļzemnieks	1	1															2
Gauja	4	3	2	1	1	1											12
LELBA	1	1	3	1		2											8
LaRAs Grāmatu Klubs	1	2		2	1												6
Jānis Zitars				1													1
Mežābele	1	1	2	2	2	1		1	2			1		1			14
Zirņa Zieds		1															1
Daugava	1	2	12	22	22	22	24	14	21	26	26	20	23	14	15	6	270
LNF						1											1
Total	10	12	19	29	26	27	24	16	23	27	26	22	23	15	15	6	320
Total (excluding Daugava after it was moved to Latvia)	10	12	19	7	4	5	0	2	2	1	0	2	0	1	0	0	65

Most publishers continued to issue publications for the first two to five years after independence, typically up to four books per year. Work on some publications was possibly started already before 1991. Mostly fiction was published. Both the ALA¹⁰² and the Latvian National Foundation issued reports on their activities during the exile period. Mežābele continued its work up to 2005 by issuing one or two books per year, mostly prose or poetry by Latvian authors.

An exceptional case is Daugava. It moved to Riga in 1994, and since then it has published mostly fiction by Latvian and foreign authors, on average 19 books per year. Because of its location, it cannot be considered a publisher outside Latvia anymore.

Some seminal works were issued after the end of exile, such as the last volume of the Jēgers' *Bibliography of Latvian publications published outside Latvia, 1981-1991* (1994) and Siliņš's *Latvijas māksla 1915-1940 (Latvian art 1915-1940)* (1993) (both published by Daugava).

After 1990, large amounts of exile literature were sent to Latvia, both by individuals and organisations. The two most complete collections of exile literature are kept in the National Library of Latvia and the Misiņš Library¹⁰³ (part of the Latvian University Academic Library¹⁰⁴, former Fundamental Library of the LSSR AS). In addition, exile literature was widely distributed to public and school libraries, organisations, and individuals. Any researcher working with exile literature would, presumably, have his/her own copies of exile publications.

3.8 Conclusion

It is clear that, despite the financial and personal problems, exile publishers and authors were motivated to maintain Latvian culture and language, and to explain the Latvian political situation to other nations. Several seminal works on Latvian history, economics, art, and other subjects were published in exile. Within their capability, exile researchers were active to focus on topics and issues that could not be studied in Latvia during the soviet period. Therefore, presumably, this literature has been used by researchers in Latvia after independence. The next chapter provides a literature review on bibliometrics and the main method of this study, citation analysis.

¹⁰² A report by ALA in 2001 was published in Riga

¹⁰³ Misiņa bibliotēka

¹⁰⁴ Latvijas Universitātes Akadēmiskā bibliotēka

4. LITERATURE REVIEW: BIBLIOMETRICS AND PEER REVIEW

4.1 Introduction

The aim of this literature review is to provide an overview of the main concepts of bibliometrics and citation analysis and discuss the conduct of citation analysis with regard to the social sciences and humanities. In the literature review, peer review as an evaluation tool alongside bibliometrics is considered. Finally, previous bibliometric studies on Latvian research are discussed.

4.2 Bibliometrics vs. scientometrics vs. informetrics

Definitions of bibliometrics, scientometrics and informetrics and relationships between these and related terms have been discussed by various authors (Brookes 1990; Sengupta 1992; Osareh 1996; Broadus 1987; Hood & Wilson 2001; Björneborn & Ingwersen 2004). Hood and Wilson (2001) analyzed the use of these and related terms in the literature.

Bibliometrics is “the use of mathematical and statistical methods to study documents and patterns of publication” (Bibliometrics 2003, p.38). The term was first used by Pritchard (1969) as a substitute for the term “statistical bibliography”¹⁰⁵. In the same year, Nalimov and Mulchenko introduced the term scientometrics (Glänzel 2003, p.6), which became more popular after 1978, when the first volume of the journal *Scientometrics* was published.

Scientometrics includes the study of all quantitative aspects of the science and technology literature (Hood & Wilson 2001, p.293). The terms scientometrics and bibliometrics overlap; sometimes they are used as synonyms, but, as Hood and Wilson (2001, p.293) point out, “the focus of bibliometrics, despite many wide-ambit definitions, has always been preponderantly on the literature per se of science and scholarship, while there is more to science and technology for scientometricians to measure and analyze than its literature output”.

The term informetrics was proposed by Nacke in 1976, but it was not widely used until the end of the 1980s. Informetrics is the study of quantitative aspects of information (Wormell 2003, p.227). Egghe (2005, p.1311) defines informetrics “as the broad term comprising all – metrics studies related to information science, including bibliometrics (bibliographies, libraries, ...), scientometrics (science policy, citation analysis, research evaluation, ...), webometrics (metrics of the web, the Internet or other social networks such as citation or collaboration networks, ...)”.

¹⁰⁵ Several authors (Hood & Wilson 2001; Osareh 1996) point to earlier sources, where it is stated that the French word “bibliometrie”, equivalent to bibliometrics, was used by Paul Otlet already in 1934.

4.3 Historical overview on bibliometrics

Although the term bibliometrics was coined only in the 1960s, the earliest studies in the field can be traced back to the beginnings of the 19th century, when publication counts were used in legal writings (Shapiro 1992, p.337). In the field of library science, studies date back to the 1890s, when Campbell used statistical methods to examine subject scattering in literature (Sengupta 1992, p.76). The formulation of bibliometric laws in the 1920s and the 1930s was of “fundamental importance” to the further development of bibliometrics (Hood & Wilson 2001, p.295).

When deSolla Price published his book *Little Science - Big Science* in 1963, he “presented the first systematic approach to the structure of modern science applied to the science as a whole” (Glänzel 2003, p.8). The focus now was on the investigation of scientific communication. Some research evaluation techniques were also established by deSolla Price (Glänzel 2003, p.8).

In the 1960s, the field evolved technically with an introduction of the Science Citation Index (SCI) by Garfield. Bibliographic coupling and co-citation analysis were introduced in the 1960s and the 1970s. In the 1990s, new metrics (called webometrics, cybermetrics, or netometrics) were formulated as bibliometrics extended to the Internet.

Glänzel (2003, pp.9-10) separates the three main target areas of present-day bibliometrics: bibliometrics for bibliometricians (basic bibliometric research, methodology); bibliometrics for scientific disciplines (scientific information); and bibliometrics for science policy and management (research evaluation). Glänzel also points to the interdisciplinarity of bibliometrics as it can be extended to almost all scientific fields.

4.4 Citation analysis

Bibliometrics is divided into descriptive bibliometrics and evaluative bibliometrics. Descriptive bibliometrics is concerned with productivity counts (publishing output) while evaluative bibliometrics refers to literature usage counts (citations and references) (Hertzal 2003).

The focus of this literature review is on evaluative bibliometrics, which is “a subfield of quantitative science and technology studies, aimed to construct indicators of research performance from a quantitative analysis of scholarly documents. Citation analysis is one of its key methodologies” (Moed 2005, p.x).

Citation analysis “studies citations from and to documents” (Diodato 1994, p.33). It is assumed that if a document refers to another document, there is some kind of relationship between them. Citation analysis investigates this relationship between the citing and the cited document (Egghe & Rousseau 1990, p.203). Through citations, earlier publications get linked with later ones that cite the previous document (Baird & Oppenheim 1994, p.3).

Referencing to earlier works is a part of the tradition of scientific communication. Cronin (1984, p.57) points out that citations are the result of intellectual effort, not a random action. Thus, citing is a purposeful action. Citations are “a form of social recognition, even when critical in nature” (Case & Higgins 2000, p.635).

Although the terms “citation” and “reference” are often used interchangeably, there is a difference: “a reference is the acknowledgement that one document gives to another, while a citation is the acknowledgement that one document receives from another” (Egghe & Rousseau 1990, p.204).

The concept of citation, and of what is being measured by a citation, has been widely discussed in the bibliometrics literature. Discussions have been initiated with an aim to form a theory of citation (e.g., Cronin 1984; Leydesdorff 1998). A review of different theories is given by Nicolaisen (2007) and Moed (2005).

Because citations are viewed in the light of different theoretical approaches and they capture different aspects of scholarly activities, it is very hard to formulate one universal concept of what citations measure (Moed 2005). Terms such as quality, scholarly excellence, influence, and impact are often used to characterise what is measured. The most commonly used concepts of quality and impact are explored in more detail below.

Quality can be attributed to a variety of values (Moed *et al.* 1985). Cole and Cole (1973) give two definitions of quality. The absolute definition states that the high-quality papers are the ones that “embody scientific truth and enable us to better understand empirical phenomena” (p.23). If the work is not recognised at the moment, it does not mean that it is of low quality. According to this definition, quality can be measured only from a historical perspective. On the other hand, the social definition argues that no absolute truth exist; therefore, the high-quality work is the one “which is currently thought useful by one’s colleagues” (p.24).

In terms of scientific research, Moed *et al.* (1985, p.134) differentiate between cognitive quality, methodological quality, and esthetic quality:

Cognitive quality is related to the importance of the specific content of scientific ideas. Therefore, this type of quality is assessed only on the basis of pure scientific

considerations. Methodological quality is related to the accuracy of methods and techniques and is assessed with the help of rules and criteria current in particular scientific research. Esthetic quality deals with the degree of attractiveness of mathematical formulations, models, etc. The assessment of this type of quality is highly subjective affair, it is usually based on the relationship between the simplicity of a formulation and its explanatory value.

Van Raan (1996, p.398) describes quality as “a measure of the extent to which a group or an individual scientist contributes to the progress of our knowledge”. The quality of particular work is evaluated and determined by the scientific community (peers) (Martin & Irvine 1983; Moed *et al.* 1985; van Raan 1996).

In the Research Evaluation and Policy Project (2005, p.3) it is stated that:

Because of the difficulty in defining a concept of quality that is appropriate when analysts seek to apply quantitative measures, discussions have concentrated on clarifying what ‘impact’ was. Contrary to attempts to define ‘research quality’, there is much more agreement on how to define ‘impact of research’.

According to Moed (2005, p.81), “citation impact can be conceived as an aspect of research quality, but it does not fully capture the latter concept”. Martin and Irvine (1983) distinguish between three concepts of research: quality, importance, and impact. Quality is described by the characteristics of the publication (e.g., soundness of the methodology). It is related to the research itself, while importance and impact set the work in the context of the research field. Importance designates the potential influence that the publication could have had on other research if there were a perfect communication system in science, while impact reflects the actual influence of the publication on other research in a specific period of time. Phillimore (1989, 263) defines impact as “the effect that [...] [research] output has had on its audience(s)”.

Moed (2005, p.37) concludes that “citations measure impact rather than quality”. According to him, citation impact is a quantitative concept which can be expressed in a simple way as crude citation counts, or in a more sophisticated way as a normalised bibliometric measure. It should always be analysed in the context of the publications studied and should be comparative in nature. Moed (2005, p.221) also suggests that in the context of citation analysis, the impact should be called “citation impact”, thus, demonstrating the underlying methodology.

Moed *et al.* (1985, p.133) explain impact as follows:

We assume that scientific publications in a certain field during a certain period reflect the research front on that particular field. By looking at the number of times a research group’s publications are cited, we can gain insight into its impact at the research front.

The authors distinguish between the short-term impact and the long-term impact. Short-term impact is determined by analysing citation counts received during a period of a few years. Short-term impact is linked with the visibility of a researcher or research group in their field, as it indicates “factors such as the extent to which the group exerts itself at the research front, whether it forms part of the research community, and the extent to which the group and its publications are known among colleagues and play a part in scientific discussions at the research front” (Moed *et al.* 1985, p.133). On the other hand, long-term impact is linked with the “durability” of a research and indicates “whether, and to what degree, a research group has made a more permanent contribution to scientific advance” (p.133).

The basic and easiest technique of citation analysis is counting citations that an author, a document or a set of documents has received from a particular set of documents over a period of time (Smith 1981, p.85). The underlying assumption of citation analysis is that the more citations an author or a document receives, the more important and influential it is (Meho 2007, p.2).

Kostoff (2002, p.51) describes the two main components of citation analysis:

The first component is *counting* of citations to a document or group of documents, depending on the purpose of the analysis. The second component is placing these citation counts in a larger context through a *comparison* and normalizations process, to provide meaning to the numbers of counts obtained.

The validity and reliability of citation counts as a measure of scientific influence has been questioned, as the citation counts can be related to other factors besides impact, such as time, field, journal, article, or author/reader dependent factors, availability of publications, or technical factors (Bornmann & Daniel 2008). These issues are addressed later in this chapter.

Borgman and Furner (2002, p.9) argue that, with the expansion of the World Wide Web and the introduction of the terms webometrics and links/linking, the term citation analysis is used in

a somewhat narrower sense, in which: (a) the documents being linked are typically scholarly papers published in academic journals; (b) the principal mode of distribution of the documents is in hard-copy format; (c) the links take the form of bibliographic references collected in lists at the end of citing documents; and (d) the links are identified by the authors of the citing documents.

They choose to use a broader term “link analysis” “to encompass all quantitative techniques in which inter-document connections are classified and counted with a view to the description, explanation, prediction, and evaluation of document-related phenomena” (Borgman & Furner 2002, p.10).

Depending on the purpose, two kinds of link analysis are distinguished: relational (contextual) link analysis and evaluative link analysis. Relational link analysis is concerned with the relationships between documents, people, journals, groups, organisations, domains, or nations. Link counts reflect the strength of particular relationships, level of connectedness, or the direction of flow (Borgman & Furner 2002, p.11). These relationships can be visualized through maps, graphs, or networks. The results can be used to analyse historical, modern and future structure and direction of communication, and in the development of information retrieval systems.

Evaluative link analysis is of interest in the evaluation of individual documents, journals, people, groups, domains, or nations. Link counts serve as “indicators or measurements of the level of quality, importance, influence, or performance” (Borgman & Furner 2002, p.11). The number of times a document or an individual is cited is the basic measure used in most evaluation studies. Results of the evaluative analysis are often reflected in a ranked list from which the performance of one unit (e.g., a journal) can be easily compared to that of another. Such results can later be used in policies and decision making.

4.4.1 Citers’ motivations

Citers’ motivations have been widely discussed in the literature (Cronin 1984; Case & Higgins 2000; Liu 1993; Egghe & Rousseau 1990; Baird & Oppenheim 1994). Bornmann and Daniel (2008) provide an overview of about 40 studies on citation behaviour.

Commonly listed in the literature are 15 reasons for citing, formulated by Garfield (Smith 1981, p.84; Osareh 1996, p.153; Lundberg 2006, p.10)¹⁰⁶:

- paying homage to pioneers and peers
- identifying methodology, equipment, etc.
- providing background reading
- correcting one’s own work or the work of others
- criticizing previous work
- substantiating claims
- alerting of forthcoming work
- providing leads to poorly disseminated, poorly indexed, or uncited works
- authenticating data and classes of fact (e.g., physical constants)
- identifying original publications in which an idea or concept was discussed or works describing an eponymic concept or term

¹⁰⁶ According to other sources (Cronin 1984; Martyn 1975), these reasons were introduced by Weinstock.

- disclaiming work or ideas of others (negative claims)
- disputing priority claims of others (negative homage)

Borgman and Furner (2002, p.22) point out that these reasons are “rather more *perspective* of “when to cite” [...] than *descriptive* of the actual motivations of citers in practise”.

According to Baird and Oppenheim (1994, p.6), other motives for citing include referencing to major figures or journals with an aim to meet somebody’s requirements or expectations, and citing under influence of a mentor. Cited references also reflect an author’s knowledge on the topic and comprehensiveness of acquired literature. Baird and Oppenheim (1994, p.12) conclude that the reasons why an author cites himself differ from the reasons why others cite him.

Choice of cited material can be affected by personal taste, language, or immediate accessibility to literature (Schoonbaert & Roelants 1996, p.749). In general, citing is influenced by different factors and, as Brooks (1986, p.34) investigated, the majority of references are initiated by more than one motive.

Harwood (2009, pp.501-510) used interviews to identify eleven functions that citations had in texts of computer scientists and sociologists:

- signposting citations: they “direct readers to other sources [...] to help/interest less informed readers; to keep the argument on track; and to save space”
- supporting citations: they “help authors justify the topic of their research; the method/methodology employed; and/or the authors’ claims”
- credit citations: they “acknowledg[e] authors’ debt to others for ideas or method”
- position citations: they “allo[w] authors to identify representatives and exemplars of different viewpoints; explicate researchers’ standpoints in detail; and trace the development of a researcher’s/field’s thinking over time”
- engaging citations: they occur when authors are more or less critical towards cited material
- building citations: they occur when “authors use sources’ methods or ideas as foundations which they then develop further”
- tying citations: they “alig[n] authors with other sources’ methods/methodology; specific schools of thought/disciplinary traditions; or debates on specific issues”
- advertising citations: they inform readers of author’s previous publications, or publications of others
- future citations: they serve “to establish future plans”

- competence citations: they help to “underscore writers’ expertise by displaying knowledge of their field, and their ability to conduct research”
- topical citations: they demonstrate that author and his research is “concerned with state-of-the-art issues”

Harwood (2009) points out that the majority of citations served more than one functions. Also, inter-disciplinary and intra-disciplinary differences of citation functions were observed.

Hellqvist (2010) examined referencing practices in the humanities (literature, art and philosophy) and concluded that in these fields “citations are used as rhetorical devices to signify the context of a statement, or to act as a symbol for a theory or method, but to a lesser extent as a tool for turning statements into facts” (p.313). Through referencing, authors position themselves in the fields, and citations serve to build an author’s intellectual self-identity. However, such referencing complicates the analysis of citations if they are taken out of context. Hellqvist (2010) cites Hyland (2004) to also note that authors in humanities cite interdisciplinary literature, thus, allowing publication to appeal to different audiences.

After reviewing other studies, Harwood (2009) and Hellqvist (2010) concluded that negative referencing is more common in the humanities and social sciences than in natural sciences.

According to Glänzel (2003, p.55), the reasons why a publication might not be cited include: obsolescence of the literature, extinction of certain topics (there are no more authors who would use particular information), and author’s intentional non-citing. Another phenomenon is that of obliteration: some influential works become so well known that they do not get cited anymore (Ahmed *et al.* 2004, p.149).

After reviewing various studies, Borgman and Furner (2002, pp.25-26) summarised the main attributes of cited and citing documents. Attributes that influence the citedness of documents include:

- quality of content (studies of higher quality get more citations)
- gender of author (apparently, male authors are preferred)
- number of authors (documents of multiple authors are more cited)
- source (journal articles get more citations)
- citedness (so-called “Matthew” or “halo” effect – highly cited documents get more citations)
- subject (recent or ‘hot’ topics are more cited)
- approach (reviews or documents of a ‘secondary’ nature get more citations)
- field (basic research is more cited than applied)

- assimilation (documents are less cited if they “cover material that is now so well understood that it has been “obliterated by incorporation”” (p.26))

Several typologies and classification schemes to categorize citations have been introduced (reviewed by Cronin 1984; Case & Higgins 2000; Liu 1993). Garfield (1998, p.72) states that a complete and comprehensive typology of citing behaviour probably will never be developed; because, as Schoonbaert and Roleants (1996, p.749) explain, “too many individual factors are at play”.

Ahmed *et al.* (2004, p.152) summed up three main ways on how to explore authors’ motivations to cite: 1) inspect citing articles and categorise citations according to a certain typology; 2) interview authors about their citing motivations after their publications have been issued; 3) interview authors while they are in the process of writing a publication. For text analysis, content or context analysis are commonly used methods (Cronin 1984, p.35); however, Cronin (1984, p.29) also states that exact motives cannot be detected by examining the citing documents alone. To gain better understanding about authors’ motivations, survey methods, such as self-administered questionnaires and interviews are necessary (Case & Higgins 2000), although it is stressed that authors’ reports cannot always be fully trusted.

4.4.2 Obsolescence

Line and Sandison (1974) distinguished between obsolescence of knowledge and obsolescence of documents. With regard to knowledge, they defined obsolescence as “a decline over time in the validity or utility of information” (p.283) and gave several reasons why information might become obsolete, whereas obsolescence of documents is related to the potential use of documents, generally in the context of libraries. They also stated that knowledge is often captured in documents but the obsolescence of documents does not reflect the obsolescence of knowledge, since information can still be valid and relevant even if the document is not used. Hence, they conclude that “the study of ‘obsolescence’ [...] becomes, in practical terms, an interpretation of changes in the use of documents over time” (Line & Sandison 1974, p.284).

After reviewing the literature, Nicholas *et al.* (2010, p.2476) state that four sources of data have been commonly used to examine obsolescence: citation data, circulation data and re-shelving data, and reading data obtained from questionnaires. Nicholas *et al.* (2005) also used deep log analysis to investigate the use and obsolescence of electronic publications.

Two types of obsolescence studies, synchronous and diachronous, can be distinguished. Line and Sandison (1974, p.286) characterise them as follows:

Synchronous studies are made on records of uses or references at one point in time and compare the uses against the *age* distribution of material used or cited. [...] *Diachronous* studies follow the use [or citing] of particular items through successive observations at different dates.

While diachronous studies would be more useful for practitioners (e.g., in libraries), they are more complicated to conduct and require long periods of time to gather data. In comparison, synchronous studies are relatively easy to carry out, but they do not focus on the future use of literature.

It is generally considered that literature in the natural sciences becomes obsolete faster than literature in the social sciences, while publications in the arts and humanities are the slowest to obsolesce. But Nicholas *et al.* (2010, p.2477) also state that “regardless of subject matter, communication processes are comparatively slow in theoretical topics and fundamental research, [but much] faster in areas where there is practical application of fevered debate around controversial ideas”.

Often, obsolescence of a literature is measured through its half-life. Half-life was defined by Burton and Kebler (1960, p.18) as “the time during which one-half of all the currently active literature was published”. In citation studies, it is sometimes expressed as the median age of citations, calculated by subtracting the publishing year of the cited item from the year of the citing item (for all items), and finding the median. According to Diodato (1994, pp.77, 133-114), the term “half-life” is used in diachronous studies and the term “median citation age” in synchronous studies.

There are several criticisms of half-life as a measure of obsolescence, summed up by Nicholas *et al.* (2010, p.2478). They believe that “half-life is a very harsh reduction of complex citation reception processes to a single number and it only tells part of the story”. For example, half-life does not take into account the different characteristics of cited literature by each individual publication. Nor have many citation studies been able to provide a comprehensive and consistent picture of obsolescence in any given subject field. In addition, the growth of literature has a major effect on measuring half-life (Line & Sandison 1974).

Nicholas *et al.* (2010, p.2476) conclude that “rates of decay can vary enormously according to the type of platform, document type, search and navigational facilities adopted and the subject, geographical location, and academic status of user”.

4.4.3 Problems in citation analysis

Problems of citation analysis have been discussed by many authors, such as MacRoberts and MacRoberts (1989, 1996), Smith (1981), Schoonbaert and Roleants (1996), and Verbeek *et al.* (2002).

MacRoberts and MacRoberts (1989; 1996) question the reliability of citation analysis and describe problems that should be taken into account when such an analysis is conducted, such as:

- authors do not cite all influential documents
- citing is biased (some documents get cited often while others remain uncited even though they are used)
- secondary sources are preferred instead of primary ones (thus, a person other than the author receives the credit)
- informal influences do not get cited
- the citer's motivation is unknown
- different types of citations are given (e.g., affirmative or negative)
- citation rates depend on discipline, nationality, time period, size, and type of speciality
- self-citations and their inclusion or exclusion from citation counts; self-citations are widely discussed in the literature and although they can affect reliability of citation analysis as an evaluation tool, Borgman and Furner (2002, p.27) stress that, in some cases, self-citation is fully justifiable and even required
- size of potential citing audience
- traditional non-citing in particular research areas
- ignorance of the literature (authors tend to cite literature they know best)
- data bias (e.g., data included in the databases, particularly, SCI)
- technical limitations and problems (such as multiple authorship, errors, homonyms, synonyms, coverage of citation databases)

In addition, Cole and Cole (1971, p.27) point out that citation counts vary in different periods of time. Egghe and Rousseau (1990, pp.219-220) mention also language bias (especially the dominance of English in the scientific community), the "American" bias, and sex bias.

Baird and Oppenheim (1994, p.7) note that authors are "careless or biased in their citing habits", which result in major errors. According to Moed and Vriens (1988, p.99), roughly speaking, one in every ten citations is erroneous. They also detected multiplication of errors due to authors copying references from other sources without checking them first.

Other problems related to authors and citation analysis include the possibility to manipulate and artificially boost citation counts (Schoonbaert & Roleants 1996); this is related to self-citation of an author or to a specific journal.

4.4.4 Citation databases

Citations are the formal, explicit linkages between papers that have particular points in common. A citation index is built around these linkages. It lists publications that have been cited and identifies the sources of the citations (Garfield 1979, p.1).

The Institute for Scientific Information (ISI, now Thomson-Reuters Ltd.) started publishing the *Science Citation Index* (SCI) in 1963, the *Social Sciences Citation Index* (SSCI) in 1974, and the *Arts and Humanities Citation Index* (A&HCI) in 1980. Since their publication, these indexes have become the most popular and widely used databases for conducting bibliometric analysis. *Web of Science* (WoS) is a web-based database which includes *Science Citation Index Expanded*, SSCI and A&HCI. It is estimated, that to date WoS “covers over 10,000 of the highest impact journals worldwide [...] and over 110,000 conference proceedings” in 256 disciplines (Thomson Reuters 2010).

ISI citation databases have been criticised for several reasons, summarized by Yang and Meho (2007, p.2):

- bias towards English-language literature, originating from the USA, UK and Canada
- limited to citations from journals and papers indexed in the ISI database
- coverage differs between fields¹⁰⁷
- exclusion of citations from books and other non-ISI sources
- citation errors

However, Moed (2005, p.36) argues that ISI Citation Indexes “is the only database currently available covering for several decades all sciences, including for each paper all authors, their institutional affiliations and all cited references”. Therefore, it is still the most appropriate tool for bibliometric analysis, at least in the natural and life sciences.

Although *Web of Science* is the largest database, other citation databases have been developed and are actively competing in the market. Meho (2007, p.5) examined web-based citation analysis tools and divided them into three categories: in the first category, full-texts are searched to detect cited items, authors or journals (these include *arXiv* e-print server, *CiteSeer*, *Google Book Search*, *Google Scholar*, *Scirus* and others); in the second category, relevant citations are found by searching cited references (these include *MathSciNet*,

¹⁰⁷ Moed (2005, p.138) estimated that the coverage is excellent and good in the natural and life sciences and good and moderate in the social sciences and humanities respectively.

ScienceDirect, *SciFinder Scholar* and others); databases in the third category operate the same way as *Web of Science* does (the most important example is *Scopus*).

Yang and Meho (2007) compared WoS with *Scopus* and *Google Scholar* in terms of citations to individual authors and documents. They found that by combining results of all three databases, citation counts are increased considerably. *Scopus* and *Google Scholar* cover materials that are not indexed in the WoS and provide additional valuable citations. Use of all databases can give a better overview of the international and interdisciplinary nature of scholarly communication. They also found that all databases are field-dependent. They advise that all three databases should be used when locating citations; they also suggest that other sources should be considered for locating citations (Yang & Meho 2007, p.10).

Comparisons between the three (or two of the three) databases have been conducted by several researchers (e.g., Norris & Oppenheim 2007; Baneyx 2008; Bar-Ilan 2008; Bornmann *et al.* 2009). Jacsó (2005, 2008) has reviewed the pros and cons of *Google Scholar*. Generally it is agreed that although *Google Scholar* finds more articles and citations than the other two databases, it is not as reliable because of the unknown principles of literature inclusion in the database.

4.4.5 Characteristics of the social sciences and humanities

While bibliometric indicators are widely used to analyse research performance in the natural and life sciences, their use in the social sciences and, especially, in the humanities is not well explored (Moed, Luwel & Nederhof 2002; Nederhof & Zwaan 1991, p.332; Nederhof 2006). Because of the differences between the natural sciences and the social sciences and humanities, the published literature and citation patterns in these fields are also different. Therefore, the validity and applicability of bibliometric methods in the social sciences and humanities are questioned. Another often discussed issue, affecting the use of bibliometric indicators in the social sciences and humanities, concerns the limitations of citation databases in these fields.

Bibliometric studies in the social sciences and humanities include studies on separate disciplines, such as sociology (e.g., Cronin, Snyder & Atkins 1997; Gläser 2004), education (e.g., Haycock 2004), law (e.g., Moed, Luwel & Nederhof 2002), literature (e.g., Thompson 2002), linguistics (e.g., Georgas & Cullars 2005). Other studies examine and compare several disciplines (Garfield 1982; Knievel & Kellsey 2005; Nederhof *et al.* 1989; Lindholm-Romantschuk & Warner 1996; Glänzel 1996). More recently, several studies have focused on the use of databases, particularly the SCI, SSCI and A&HCI, for research evaluation in the

social sciences and humanities (Archambault *et al.* 2006; Van Leeuwen 2006; Nederhof 2006).

Although the social sciences and humanities are more alike to each other than to the natural sciences, there are inter-disciplinary differences. In the context of bibliometric methods, characteristics of the social sciences are more widely discussed in the literature than those of the humanities.

Social sciences are heterogeneous (Line 1999; Nederhof *et al.* 1989; Nederhof 2006); there is a lack of consensus within the disciplines, and social scientists follow competing paradigms (Hicks 1999). Some of the disciplines are more ‘hard science’ orientated (e.g., economics), while others are ‘soft science’ orientated (e.g., anthropology). The lack of consensus results in fragmented literature and many different types of publications (Hicks 1999). The two indications of fragmented literature are “many books and no core literature” (Hicks 1999, p.196). Moed, Luwel and Nederhof (2002, p.502) too point out the “lack of standardization in the publication practices”.

In the social sciences and humanities, books are an important means of communication (Hicks 1999, Line 1999; Glänzel 1996; Nederhof 2006; Lindholm-Romantschuk & Warner 1996). In a study on research performance of the Law Faculties in the Netherlands, Moed, Luwel and Nederhof (2002) found that books constituted the greatest part of the scholarly publishing in this field, while journals were less important (the quantitative data are not given in the study).

Nederhof *et al.* (1989) assessed the publishing output and impact of departments in the social sciences and humanities of eight Dutch universities. They concluded that, although books were an important means of communication in all the disciplines studied, “articles in scholarly journals are the most important single outlet” in every discipline (p.426). They also found that “monographs and popularizing articles were more important outlets in ‘softer’ fields than in ‘harder’ ones” (p.433).

Broadus (1971, p.241) compared different studies in the social sciences and found that, depending on a discipline, references to “books” or “monographs”¹⁰⁸ constituted from 30.9% to 61.5% of all references (compared to 5.21% in chemistry and 7.75% in physics). He also stressed that “books” or “monographs” were used more in the humanities than in the social sciences.

¹⁰⁸ Because of the use of different terms in different studies, it is difficult to compare precisely the findings of these studies (Broadus 1971, p.240).

Knieval and Kellsey (2005) studied citations to books and journals in eight USA-originated journals from different humanities disciplines. They pointed out that, unlike in other sciences, citations in humanities works are often included in the text or in discursive footnotes, thus, complicating citation counting. They found that citations to books varied between disciplines, from 51.4% in philosophy to 88.2% in religion (Knieval and Kellsey 2005, p.147). Only 0.3% of citations were to electronic resources, thus, showing the relative non-use of electronic resources in humanities at the time. They also observed that art was the most deviant discipline. Articles on art contained the highest number of citations from all fields studied (on average, 112.7 citations per article); it was also the least English-dominated field (65.3% of citations were to English sources).

Books not only constitute a great deal of publishing production, but they are also more cited than journal articles (Hicks 1999); according to her, “the best social science is often found in books” (Hicks 1999, p.197). Gläser (2004) compared citation counts to highly cited Australian books in sociology with the citation counts to highly cited articles in sociology, and concluded that all books had received many more citations than any of the articles and, therefore, are more influential in Australian sociology. He also stated that books continue to be influential for longer and they directly influence the studies reported in journal articles (Gläser 2004, p.279).

Williams *et al.* (2009, p.73) carried out interviews with 17 academics from the arts and humanities disciplines and found that “the monograph remains the single most valued means of scholarly publishing and communication within the A&H field”. Monographs played a crucial role in promotion and had a positive influence on the career of an academic. Journals were viewed as means of staying informed about the current issues in a discipline; writing journal articles helps academics to examine and test their ideas, and prepare for a longer publication such as a monograph (Williams *et al.* 2009, p.77).

Nevertheless, there are indications that journals are becoming more often used for publishing and communicating knowledge in the social sciences and humanities (Kyvik 2003; Larivière *et al.* 2006). But Larivière *et al.* (2006) also noted that, although the general trend in the 1990s was towards the increase of references to journal articles, in some fields of humanities the number of references to journal articles had actually decreased. They concluded that “it is still undisputable that journals play a more marginal role in SSH [social sciences and humanities] scholarly communication than they do in NSE [natural sciences and engineering]” (Larivière *et al.* 2006, p.1003). They found that in many fields of the social

sciences and humanities, references to journal articles constituted less than 50% of total number of references.

Different citation practices between journal authors and monograph authors were discovered by Cronin, Snyder and Atkins (1997). They compared lists of the most cited authors in sociology monographs and the most cited authors in sociology journal articles for the same period of time. They found signs of two possible separate populations of highly cited authors for monographs and journal articles. Explanation was sought in the different 'aging' processes of the two types of literature, because it takes longer for a monograph to reach its citation peak and, therefore, its probability of being cited at the time is affected (Cronin, Snyder & Atkins 1997, p.269).

Publishing characteristics differ not only between the disciplines, but also within one discipline, as shown by Swygart-Hobaugh (2004). She studied articles and their citations from four sociology journals and concluded that articles employing qualitative methods are more likely to cite monographs, while articles employing quantitative methods are more likely to cite journals. Another finding showed that, while qualitative researchers are more likely to cite both qualitative and quantitative research, quantitative researchers prefer to cite mostly quantitative research.

National and regional orientation of the social sciences and humanities is another characteristic that distinguishes them from the natural sciences (Nederhof *et al.* 1989; Nederhof 2006; Hicks 1999; Line 1999; Ingwersen 2000; Winclawska 1996). Often studies in the social sciences and humanities are concerned with national or regional topics, conducted in the region of interest and are oriented to the local public. They are also often published in the national or regional sources (Hicks 1999, Nederhof 2006) and are not necessarily indexed in the international databases. Because of the local orientation, findings from the studies are not always relevant to researchers in other regions (Nederhof 2006; Gläser 2004). Moed, Luwel and Nederhof (2002) also pointed to the applied nature of many activities in the humanities.

However, not all disciplines are nationally oriented and have only local impact. Nederhof *et al.* (1989) evaluated eight disciplines of the social sciences and humanities in the Netherlands. They concluded that the degree of the national orientation strongly depends on discipline; for example, while experimental psychology is mainly internationally oriented, in other disciplines, such as general literature and anthropology, the national and international orientation are almost equally strong. Public administration, Dutch language and literature, and social history, are predominantly nationally oriented disciplines.

The use of national language in publications is another characteristic of the social sciences and humanities, and is related to national orientation (Hicks 1999; Nederhof 2006; Line 1999; Moed, Luwel & Nederhof 2002). As Line (1999, p.132) argues, “there is no *de facto* common language” in the social sciences and the “concepts and terminology are not international, or consistent over time”. The lack of unifying language is also stressed by Hicks (1999, p.202); she points to research findings, which show that materials in fewer languages are read and written by social scientists, when compared with natural scientists. However, studies indicate an increasing internationalisation of the social sciences (Hick 1999). For example, Kyvik (2003) pointed to the increase of non-Scandinavian (predominantly English) language publications by Norwegian academics in most disciplines, but particularly in the social sciences, during a 20 year period.

Nederhof (2006, p.86) mentions that there is a slower pace of theoretical development within the social sciences and humanities, when compared to the natural sciences. Traditionally, it also takes longer to produce a publication in the social sciences and humanities. According to Hicks (1999, p.197), this is because social scientists concentrate less on discoveries, and, therefore, are not so concerned to get results published as fast as possible. Literature of the social sciences also age more slowly than the literature in the natural sciences (Glänzel 1996; Swygart-Hobaugh 2004; Lindholm-Romantschuk & Warner 1996).

Other characteristics of the social sciences and humanities include a preference for individual work instead of team work (Nederhof 2006; Hellqvist 2010). For example, Larivière, Gingras and Archambault (2006) analysed Canadian international and inter-institutional collaboration in the natural sciences, social sciences and humanities for a 22 year period (1980-2002), and compared it with the world’s average collaboration rates. They concluded that in some disciplines of the social sciences, such as psychology, economics, and administration, researchers collaborate actively, and, therefore, in terms of collaboration, these fields are more similar to the natural sciences than to the humanities. Meanwhile, the collaboration rate between humanities researchers remained very low for the whole period of time (below five per cent for international cooperation, and around ten per cent for multi-author articles).

There are differences also regarding the referencing practices. Hellqvist (2010, p.312) examined the role of referencing in the humanities, and reported that references in footnotes and endnotes were more common in the humanities than in the social or natural sciences.

However, there are differences between the disciplines:

Generally, fields closer to the social sciences, using quantitative methods, are prone to use references residing within the text, while in history and literary studies, where the source material is often cited, footnotes are used to a greater extent. [...]

generally the footnote is more common in the humanities and reference in parentheses is the usual choice in the social sciences.

He also suggested that the use of footnotes makes publications more accessible because they are less intrusive and allow choosing whether the reference is read or not. According to Hellqvist (2010, p.314), “[t]he footnote within the humanities serves two audiences, both a public audience and a community of peers”.

Nederhof *et al.* (1989) too observed the ‘enlightenment’ function of research in the humanities and also in the social sciences, as they are more often oriented to a non-scientific and general public. After analysing several disciplines in the Netherlands, they concluded that the enlightenment function is more distinct in the Dutch language, Dutch literature, and public administration (Nederhof *et al.* 1989, p.433).

Garfield (1982) described some of the problems in indexing the arts and humanities literature. These include: implicit citations (although a work is cited, it is not included in the bibliography); different versions of cited authors’ names and publication titles (e.g., pseudonyms); citations not only to books and other non-journal literature, but also to various types of artistic works (such as paintings, poems, exhibits, etc.). Garfield (1986) also noted that classical works in the humanities maintained their importance and were cited longer than in the natural sciences and social sciences.

Because of differences between the natural sciences and the social sciences and humanities, their publishing and citation traditions differ too; therefore, the applicability of traditional bibliometric methods to the social sciences and humanities is questioned. Linmans (2010, pp.341-342) listed the main factors that affect the conduct of citation analysis in the humanities:

- inadequate coverage of humanities literature by A&HCI
- exclusion of references to non-source items in standard bibliometric analysis
- since publications in the humanities obsolete slower, “the use of relatively small time windows” does not reflect the actual number of citations received (p.341)
- the tradition of humanities researchers working alone leads to a smaller number of citations received by their publications, because they do not benefit from the “citation-multiplying effect” (p.341), and result in problems of evaluating research performance by research groups

The first two points made by Linmans (2010) have been covered in more detail. With regard to the incomplete coverage of citation databases, Nederhof *et al.* (1989, p.433-434) suggested that ISI databases are appropriate for monitoring international impact, but not the national

impact because of their insufficient coverage of national literature. For example, Webster (1998, p.21, 31) found that only a small portion of Polish publications in sociology had been indexed in the SSCI and, because of that, Polish contribution to all literature in sociology constituted only 0.46 %. She concluded that, although the information retrieved from the SSCI is of interest, it could not be used for an in-depth analysis of Polish output in sociology.

Van Leeuwen (2006, p.139), among others, questioned the applicability of ISI databases to research evaluation in the social sciences and humanities. Nevertheless, he also stressed that, despite the shortcomings of such analysis, bibliometric methods cannot be completely rejected, as they still can give some quantitative insight into the disciplines.

It has to be noted that Thomson-Reuters is making strenuous effort to improve the coverage of its databases, in part due to the challenge posed by *Scopus*. In 2007, 700 regional journals were added to the coverage of *Web of Science*; among those were 161 titles from the social sciences and 61 titles from the arts and humanities (Testa 2010). Therefore, some of the comments made in these older studies are now probably out of date.

As emphasised by several authors, when journal-based indicators from ISI databases are used to evaluate social sciences and humanities, only a fraction of the literature is analysed and, therefore, results do not adequately represent the actual situation (Linmans 2010; Hicks 1999; Glänzel 1996; Line 1999). Gläser (2004, p.279) insists that books must be examined whenever influence in the social sciences and humanities is evaluated, and these studies should be conducted with great caution. He concludes that “citation-based indicators should not be applied in diachronic comparisons, for evaluating publications on nationally specific topics, or in fields in which books are an important part of research output” (Gläser 2004, p.261). Hellqvist (2010, p.316) states that, considering the interdisciplinary nature of some humanities fields, “a fair analysis must incorporate sources and citations from a wide range of disciplines and from non-academic sources”.

Therefore, Hicks (1999, p.212) argues that bibliometric indicators for social sciences and humanities should be constructed differently from those in the natural sciences.

Solutions on how to overcome (or decrease) the poor book coverage of SSCI and A&HCI have been suggested by Butler and Visser (2006) and Nederhof, van Leeuwen and van Raan (2010). Alternative strategies for research evaluation and detecting impact have been devised by several authors. For example, Linmans (2010) and East (2006) suggested using information on library holdings as one of the measures. Similarly, Torres-Salinas and Moed (2009) proposed an application of the library catalogue analysis, based on books, to

quantitatively characterise subject fields from the social sciences and humanities. White *et al.* (2009) assessed the importance of books through library catalogues and coined a new term “libcitation”. Thelwall and Kousha (2009) presented analysis of citations from books to journal articles using *Google Book Search*. They found that such analysis can be particularly useful in fields where books are important publishing outlets.

Other authors have used survey techniques as alternative or additional measure to citation analysis. For example, Zwaan and Nederhof (1990) used a mail survey to find out how linguists evaluated journals in their discipline. Nederhof, Luwel and Moed (2001) conducted a similar mail survey where they asked linguists to name scholarly journals and publishers according to their quality. Afterwards, journals and publishers were weighted with regard to their quality and (inter)national visibility. Researchers also asked an Expert Committee on Linguistics to comment on their results.

Baker (1978) conducted a citation analysis of English journals in musicology. In addition, he sent out questionnaires to musicologists asking about their use of literature and their publishing practices. De Tirel (2000) carried out a citation analysis of journal articles from six disciplines of social sciences and humanities. Additionally, she sent out questionnaires to researchers in the social sciences and humanities, and conducted interviews with academic librarians to investigate researchers’ use of literature. Both studies found that generally citation results and survey results supported each other, although there were some discrepancies.

The use of peer review as an alternative or additional method to citation analysis is discussed in Chapter 4.5.

To sum up, bibliometric analysis can be applied to characterise and evaluate the social sciences and humanities, but caution is recommended. Hellqvist (2010, p.316) warns that in the humanities, no generalisations about the impact should be made, since “the meaning of a citation is highly context-bound”.

4.4.6 Application of citation analysis

Citation analysis can be carried out at various levels of aggregation, as units of analysis using articles or books, journals, authors, organisations, departments, universities, cities, states, or nations (Smith 1981, p.86).

Garfield (1979) described several uses of the SCI: literature search; science management (research evaluation at different levels of aggregation); historical research into science (using

historiographs) and science structure mapping (co-citation clusters); journal citation analysis; and citation analysis of the patent literature. Smith (1981, pp.94-98) listed other applications of citation analysis that to some extent overlap with Garfield's suggestions and supplement them: studies of particular subject areas; studies of particular literature types; user studies; historical studies; studies of scientific communication patterns; studies in evaluative bibliometrics; information retrieval; and collection development.

Since the 1970s, these applications have been researched and developed further. Moed (2005) points to the two major contexts in which citation indicators are currently used: the scholarly research context and the policy context. In the scholarly research context, indicators "are used as tools in testing hypotheses or examining universal relationships among variables within a theoretical framework" (Moed 2005, p.14). In the policy context, bibliometric indicators are used to assist in policy decision making when individuals, research groups, institutes, etc., are assessed. In this case, use of bibliometric indicators can have practical consequences (e.g., promotion at work); therefore, caution must be exercised when results are interpreted.

4.4.7 Validity of citation analysis

Citation analysis is "an important tool in quantitative studies of science and technology" (Moed & Vriens 1988, p.95), which has shown strong correlation with other performance measures, such as awards, honours, research grants, academic rank, peer judgements (Cole & Cole 1971; McAllister, Anderson & Narin 1980; Thomas & Watkins 1998; Rinia *et al.* 1998; Oppenheim 1997; Norris & Oppenheim 2003; Oppenheim & Summers 2008). However, many agree that citation analysis should be used in combination with other methods, when individuals are evaluated (Schoonbaert & Roleants 1996, p.750).

4.5 Peer review

4.5.1 Peer review process

Peer review is "the means by which one's equals assess the quality of one's scholarly work" (Eisenhart 2002, p.241). It is considered by many to be the most important method of assessment of research quality (Laudel 2006; Eisenhart 2002). According to Brown (2004, p.7), "scientific peer review is the evaluation of scientific research findings or proposals for competence, significance and originality, by qualified experts who research and submit work for publication in the same field (peers)".

Different roles of peer review have been discussed by Hackett and Chubin (2003, pp.9-13) who state that the peer review serves as:

- “a source of expert advice to the proposer, in hopes of improving the product, and to the decision maker, in hopes of yielding wiser allocations”
- “a flywheel that lends stability to research in area”, in a sense that the new ideas are questioned in order to “distinguish between sound innovation and reckless speculation”
- “a communication channel that circulates ideas in their formative stage to key “influentials” in a field”; thus, other researchers are informed about a topic under examination and can avoid its repetition or, on the contrary, can pay more attention to it
- “an entry point for adding value beyond quality to research decisions”; in this sense, equality and societal involvement in decision making is promoted
- “an assertion of professional authority, with both practical and symbolic attributes”; in this sense, the political independence of experts to make fair judgements is promoted

Peer review is used mostly to evaluate manuscripts that have been submitted to scholarly journals (Brown 2004; Rowland 2002); however, it is also applied to scholarly monographs, conference abstracts, grant proposals, scholarly prizes and awards, and is used to evaluate the performance of individuals and research units (Moed 2005; Wager, Godlee & Jefferson 2002; Rowland 2002).

Peer review of research performance can be carried out in different ways, some being more formal than others: e.g., via formal peer panels or peer committees (Aksnes & Taxt 2004; Bence & Oppenheim 2004; Rinia, van Leeuwen & van Raan 2002), interviews with peers (Moed *et al.* 1985; Nederhof & van Raan 1993), or questionnaires (Maier 2006; Nederhof & Zwaan 1991; McAllister, Anderson & Narin 1980).

Ideally, peer review should be “a process that minimizes bias, promotes discussion, reduces time to publication, decreases variability in the peer review process, and increases overall quality of work without stifling new and radical ideas” (Benos *et al.* 2007, p.150). Motivation to carry out a sound peer review, competence to do so, competence in the subject under the study, and independence of a reviewer are essential factors for a successful peer review (Kostoff 1995).

However, many criticisms have been raised against the process, concerning its fairness, objectivity, and efficiency. Bias can be either positive (leading to a more positive evaluation) or negative (leading to a more negative evaluation) (Shatz 2004). Objections to the peer review process have been widely discussed (e.g., Hackett & Chubin 2003; Benos *et al.* 2007; Williamson 2003; Shatz 2004; Rowland 2002).

Although there are many objections to peer review, it is still considered to be the best available option for research evaluation (Williamson 2003). After reviewing several studies about researchers' opinions on the peer review, Rowland (2002, p.256) concludes that the "peer review continues to be regarded as a high-priority requirement in most disciplines, especially in biomedical fields".

4.5.2 Peer review and bibliometrics

While the peer review process is commonly used by journal editors to evaluate the quality of manuscripts, in the context of bibliometrics, the focus of evaluation is largely on the performance of research groups and individuals. Bibliometric results have been compared with peer judgements to assess research programmes (Rinia *et al.* 1998; Rinia, van Leeuwen & van Raan 2002), academic departments and research groups (Nederhof & van Raan 1993; van Raan 1996; Aksnes & Taxt 2004; Oppenheim 1997; Norris and Oppenheim 2003; Thomas & Watkins 1998), individuals (Meho & Sonnenwald 2000; Campbell *et al.* 2010), prizes and awards (Garfield & Welljams-Dorof 1992), grant applications (Wessely 1998; Bornmann & Daniel 2005, 2006, 2007), and evaluation of journals and books (McAllister, Anderson & Narin 1980; Gläser 2004).

When comparisons between peer judgements and bibliometric results are made, the same aspects of performance should be measured (Aksnes & Taxt 2004). However, this can be complicated because the two assessments are different in nature (Nederhof & van Raan 1993). Peers largely focus on distinctive cognitive aspects of performance (e.g., "quality of analysis", "contribution to methodology"), that cannot be assessed by bibliometric methods. Therefore, Nederhof and van Raan (1993, p.361) recommend focusing the comparisons on "general lines and main impressions" of research performance.

Comparisons of peer judgements and bibliometric results can be used for different reasons. Peer review can be applied to validate bibliometric indicators or vice versa. Good correlation between peer assessments and bibliometric results can be seen as validation of bibliometric measures (Moed 2005). However, it must be remembered that peer review and bibliometrics are not entirely independent of each other, since some quantitative measures (e.g., publication counts) are used in peer assessment (van Raan 2003). Therefore, it is necessary to explore "which particular bibliometric indicators to correlate to *what* extent, and under *what* 'circumstances'" (Rinia *et al.* 1998, p.96).

When peer judgements are compared with bibliometric results, generally a good, though not always excellent, statistically significant positive correlation is found (van Raan 1996). Van

Raan (1996), Aksnes & Taxt (2004) and Gläser (2004) recommend paying particular attention to the cases when results of peer reviews differ from those of bibliometric analysis, as they could point to a misjudgement of peers, or a different aspect of performance. Van Raan (1996, p.413) suggests that “if bibliometric indicators show a poor performance, but the peers’ judgement is positive, then possibly [...] communication practices of the group concerned are such that bibliometric assessment may not work well [but] if bibliometric indicators show a good performance and the peers’ judgement is negative, there is a good chance that the peers are wrong”.

Some studies (e.g., Aksnes & Taxt 2004; Gläser 2004) show relatively weak correlation between bibliometric and peer review results. Gläser (2004, p.263) reports three factors that might affect analysis and lead to a weak correlation between variables:

- the peers who judge the work are different from the sample that can potentially cite the work under consideration (they are a small subgroup in that sample at best)
- in their judgements, scientists apply individual concepts of quality which are idiosyncratic and partly tacit (i.e. they cannot be fully clarified)
- bibliometric indicators do not measure quality directly; they measure communication activities of scientists (publication, citation) that are not conducted as a judgement of quality and are, therefore, only partially and indirectly linked to quality

The other reason for comparing results of both analyses is to validate peer review results instead of bibliometric measures. In this case, peer judgements are inspected with regard to the evaluation process, applied criteria, and objective or biased decisions, and verified against bibliometric results (Moed 2005). For example, Aksnes and Taxt (2004) compared peer assessment of science research groups with five different bibliometric indicators and found a relatively weak positive correlation in each case. Methodological limitations of bibliometric indicators (database coverage, time windows, choice of indicators, and an indicator as a performance measure in general) and a limited comparability of results for some groups were acknowledged. Nevertheless, they concluded that in this case, the reason for weak correlation was most likely the fact that “[peer] evaluations have been too superficial and are misleading concerning the performance of some of the research groups” (Aksnes & Taxt 2004, p.39).

The third reason for using bibliometric indicators in peer review is to provide peers with supplementary information on research performance. Bibliometric measures can be applied formally or informally in the peer review process (Moed 2005). Because of the shortcomings of peer review (subjectivity in particular), bibliometric results can increase the credibility of peer review by providing independent evaluation (Nederhof & van Raan 1993; Butler &

Henadeera 2007). The studies also show that bibliometric data can give a different perspective on research performance or reveal issues that peers had not considered (Moed *et al.* 1985; Nederhof & van Raan 1993).

Bibliometric results can be presented to peers at different stages of evaluation. Commonly, peers will have access to results at the beginning of the evaluation (e.g., Butler 2008; Lewison, Cottrell & Dixon 1999). Nederhof and van Raan (1993) analysed the performance of six Dutch research units in economics. Two international experts were asked to assess the performance of each unit. After the first stage of evaluation, the experts were introduced to the results of bibliometric analysis and then were asked to reassess the performance based on this new knowledge. The authors concluded that the presentation of bibliometric results at the later stage might be beneficial to the evaluation because the extent of independent information will be raised.

To conclude, it is generally agreed that peer review should remain the paramount tool of performance evaluation. Quantitative measures, such as bibliometrics, can successfully assist the process and improve its quality. Therefore, bibliometric analysis is seen as a useful supplementary tool to peer review, but not as a substitute for the method (van Raan 1996, 2003; Moed 2005; Nederhof & van Raan 1993; Aksnes & Taxt 2004).

4.6 Bibliometric studies on Latvian research

With regard to Latvian literature, only a handful of bibliometric studies have been conducted. Kristapsons, Ādamsons and Tjūņina (1993) used several indicators to describe research performance in Latvian medicine (1986-1990): the number of scientists, the number of publications, the number of citations to publications, and the number of patents. To collect data on publications and citations, SCI was used. In addition, articles published in the journal *Latvijas Zinātņu Akadēmijas Vēstis (Proceedings of the Latvian Academy of Sciences)* were analysed. They found that in 1993, there were 620 people with scientific degrees in medicine, 192 of whom had publications in analysed journals. In the five year period, 178 journal articles had been published in the SCI indexed journals and 137 in the Latvian journal. The majority of articles (154, 87%) of the SCI journals were in journals published in the former USSR. Altogether, only 15 scientists from medicine were amongst the 100 most cited Latvian scientists; the most cited person in medicine received 190 citations. The majority of citations to scientists in medicine were made by other scientists of the USSR¹⁰⁹. The authors also found that medical scientists had performed well in terms of patents (1473 patents in a 12 year period (1980-1991)). Altogether, they concluded that Latvian medical scientists published in

¹⁰⁹ 369 (82%) citations to the 15 most cited scientists in medicine; 36 (8%) were self-citations

journals with a relatively low impact factor; few articles were published in Western journals. Thus, scientists from medicine had a tendency to publish in journals that were easily accessible.

The other study, conducted by Kristapsons *et al.* (1993), focused on Latvian research output in computer science and mathematics. The following indicators were used: the number of scientists, the number of publications, and the number of citations. They found that there were 200 people with scientific degrees in these disciplines. Between 1986 and 1990, only 21 publications were indexed in the SCI and 56 were indexed in the Computer and Math Citation Index. The citation rate was low for publications in computer science and even lower in mathematics¹¹⁰. They gave the following reasons for the low citation rates: publications in these disciplines receive lower citation rates in general (in comparison with other basic sciences); publications from the former USSR are cited seven to eight times less than works from, e.g., the USA; publications from Latvia tend to receive half the citations that works from the main USSR institutions receive; Latvian scientists publish too few articles in international journals.

In 1996, Tjūņina and Kristapsons (1996) reported on several databases, designed by the Scientometric Research Group¹¹¹ of the Latvian Academy of Sciences, for the assessment of Latvian science and research. Four databases were created:

- Scientists in Latvia (information about more than 5000 people holding a scientific degree)
- Most important publications of Latvian scientists, 1980-1995 (3969 articles from the SCI, publications indexed in the SSCI, A&HCI and database Compendex)
- Citations to Latvian scientists and their publications (data from the SCI and other unspecified sources)
- Conference papers presented (700 papers in the Index to Scientific and Technical Proceedings)
- Latvian inventors and inventions (information on approximately 600 patents and 13,200 authors' certificates awarded during the soviet period)

Although the authors describe the content of databases and their sources, they do not provide much additional information or analysis of data. They do say that among the 100 most cited Latvian scientists are “41 physicists, 25 chemists and 25 representatives of the life sciences (including 15 physicians)” (Tjūņina and Kristapsons 1996, p.93).

¹¹⁰ Full data were not provided. The four most cited scientists from both fields received 94 citations in total.

¹¹¹ Scientometrisko pētījumu grupa, now Zinātnes un tehnoloģijas pētījumu centrs (Centre for Science and Technology Studies)

Publishing output by Latvian scientists for two periods (1990-1994 and 2005-2009) was examined by Kristapsons and Kozlovskis (2009). They used the SCI, accessed through the Web of Science, for data collection. Altogether, 1229 articles were published during the first five years, and 1351 during the second period. During both periods, the leading disciplines with the highest number of articles were: organic chemistry, mechanics, composites materials science, condensed matter physics, and polymer science. They analysed data on authors and authorship of publications, and found that Latvians were the first authors in only 58% of cases; the percentage was lower than that of Estonia (67%) and Lithuania (77%). In general, Latvian scientists had published fewer articles than Estonians and Lithuanians, and many articles were published as a result of international projects. In addition, articles by Latvian authors were published in journals with a smaller IF than the average IF of all journals of a discipline. The authors identified four reasons for the relatively low Latvian performance: insufficient funding for science that has resulted in scientists leaving the country; insufficient requirements by Latvian peer-reviewers towards the applications of new science projects and scientific posts; the authors' use of an obsolete lists of high quality journals (made by the Latvian Council of Science) to choose the journals in which to publish; a certain number of scientists being against publishing in (and research being evaluated by) the journals indexed by the ISI, particularly those from the social sciences and humanities.

This article was criticised by Kuzmins (2010), who pointed out that Kristapsons and Kozlovskis (2009) had counted journal articles only, and had not taken into account other types of publications. When all types of publications are considered, the number of publications for period 1990-1994 increased to 1495, and for period 2005-2009 to 1804; the leading disciplines by number of publications were condensed matter physics, multidisciplinary materials science, and mechanics. They also calculated the *h*-index for the most productive authors (the highest value was 26).

Several studies have looked at Latvia's publishing output in the context of the Baltic States. Kristapson (1990) gave an overview of publishing output of Latvia, Estonia and Lithuania in 1988, and the number of publications of the countries in the context of other European countries for period 1986 to 1988. Data were collected from the ISI indexes, SCI, SSCI, and A&HCI. He concluded that the data did not represent the actual situation in science and research because many publications were not indexed by ISI, particularly in the social sciences and humanities. The need to publish in English was emphasised.

Kristapsons, Martinson and Dageyte (2003) compared the research output of Latvia, Lithuania and Estonia for the period 1986-2000. They assessed performance according to several

indicators, including the numbers of SCI publications, citations, conference papers, and patents. Only the natural and applied sciences were evaluated. They found that the number of Baltic annual publications in the SCI has grown during the period, as had the average IF value for the journals in which they were published. This has been explained by the reorientation of Baltic science towards the Western countries. The number of citations received by Baltic publications had increased considerably when compared with the soviet period. With regard to the social sciences and humanities, they found very low numbers of publications in the SSCI and the A&HCI (in 2000, 58 publications for Estonia, 12 for Latvia, and 35 for Lithuania). Therefore, they concluded that “currently there are no instruments that can be used to measure the efficiency (output) of the social sciences and the humanities” (Kristapsons, Martinson & Dageyte 2003, p.98).

Allik (2003) analysed the publishing output of Baltic scientists and researchers for the period 1992-2001. Data were gathered from the SCI, SSCI and A&HCI. He found that, while the publishing situation in Estonia and Lithuania had improved, science in Latvia was stagnating. In 2000/2001, the proportion of publications by Latvian authors had increased only by 10%, compared with the proportion in 1992/1993. In contrast, the increase for Estonians was 110% and for Lithuanians 105%. He also found that there was relatively low productivity in all three Baltic countries. By using the ISI Essential Science Indicators database, the author found that the impact factor for Latvia was the lowest of the three countries (3.52, compared with 5.03 for Estonia and 3.97 for Lithuania); altogether, there were 2610 articles by Latvian authors that received 9,192 citations. Latvia produced high-impact research in eleven areas, all from the basic and natural sciences. The stagnation of Latvian science was explained by three factors: organisation (mistakes were made during the Latvian science reform when the grant system was introduced, but no funding was allocated for institutes to maintain infrastructure); people (the low number of scientists and PhD graduates); and money (the decreasing state funding for science).

Within the Baltic countries, most bibliometric studies have focused on the performance of Estonia (e.g., Hakkaja 2005, Allik 2008, Must 1999). Allik (2008) assessed the Estonian scientific publishing output between 1997 and 2007, and compared it with the performance of Latvia and Lithuania. For data collection, the ISI indexes and the database Essential Science Indicators were used. He found that while the publishing activity of Estonians and Lithuanians increased, “the relative contribution of Latvia [...] even decreased from 0.036% in 1990 to 0.029% in 2007” (Allik 2008, p.256). However, he points out that while the number of papers stayed about the same, the quality of Latvian publications increased; the impact factor for Latvia increased by 68.2%, from 3.52 in 2002 to 5.92 in the period 1997-

2007. It was found that in terms of citations per paper, Latvia was above the world average in five disciplines out of 22 (clinical medicine, geosciences, pharmacology and toxicology, plant and animal sciences, and psychiatry and psychology); Latvia was not presented in the social sciences and five other disciplines. Finally, he refers to Allik (2003) to conclude that, although scientists in Latvia have been able to maintain high quality of research in some disciplines, the political decisions on Latvian science have “put Latvian science very close to a critical mass that is necessary to keep up the research activity” (Allik 2008, p.262).

As evident from these studies, except for a few disciplines, Latvian scientists have struggled to produce and publish high impact research in most fields. The number of publications indexed by ISI has been very small, particularly in the social sciences and humanities.

All these studies have used data from citation indexes, usually SCI, and, therefore, focused mainly on the natural sciences. No studies were found to examine Latvian social sciences, arts and humanities in particular, or in comparison with other countries. Thus, there is a gap in research with regard to bibliometric assessment of Latvian publishing. This is not surprising, since only a small number of Latvian studies from these disciplines have been published in international journals. According to Kristapsons and Ekmanis (2002, p.159), “it is a common misfortune of all East European scientists [in the social sciences and humanities] that they lack experience and courage to present their results in international journals”. Since there is an emphasis on publishing nationally (or in publications that are not indexed by ISI), manual data collection would be necessary to obtain data for bibliometric analysis.

To conclude, no study was found to examine the referencing practices of Latvian researchers and how exile literature had been cited by researchers in Latvia, neither in the natural and applied sciences nor in the social sciences and humanities. Thus, the current investigation will add to the knowledge about the bibliometric characteristics of the Latvian social sciences and humanities, and of how exile literature has been cited in Latvia in these disciplines.

4.7 Conclusion

In this chapter, bibliometrics and citation analysis were characterised, particularly with regard to the application of the method to the social sciences and humanities. It was found that there were few bibliometric studies on Latvian research, and none that focused on Latvian social sciences and humanities in particular. The next chapter discusses the methodology adopted for the current study.

5. METHODOLOGY

5.1 Introduction

The overall purpose of this study is to investigate what impact has exile literature had on research in Latvia. In its nature, this is an exploratory study. Since it is a complex phenomenon to study, it was felt that more than one method would be necessary for a thorough examination; therefore, mixed methods research as a research strategy has been applied.

According to Greene (2006), the methodology for a social science inquiry should include the following components: philosophical assumptions and stances, inquiry logics (methodology), guidelines for practice, and sociopolitical commitments.

In this chapter, the following issues have been addressed: pragmatism as the underlying paradigm for mixed methods research, mixed methods research for this study, and research design of the study.

5.2 Philosophical assumptions and stances

5.2.1 Paradigm wars

Morgan (2007) discussed four different meanings of the word “paradigm” that have been used by social scientists. In this study the following definition of paradigm is accepted:

[...] paradigms [treat] the best known epistemological stances (e.g., realism and constructivism) as distinctive belief systems that influence how research questions are asked and answered and takes a narrower approach by concentrating on one’s worldviews about issues within the philosophy of knowledge (Morgan 2007, p.52).

Traditionally, social scientists have worked either within paradigms of positivism (quantitative approach) or constructivism (qualitative approach). During the 20th century, a debate known as “paradigm wars” or “paradigm debate” was held between the purists of both paradigms, who advocated for their approaches as the most appropriate for conducting research. One of the underlying assumptions of the debate was the incompatibility thesis, which declared that quantitative and qualitative methods cannot be mixed, since there are fundamental differences between the methods and their corresponding paradigms (Tashakkori & Teddlie 1998, Teddlie & Tashakkori 2009, Johnson & Onwuegbuzie 2004).

In the 1990s, the paradigm debate was largely finished. Pragmatism was introduced as an alternative paradigm to positivism and constructivism that supports application of both qualitative and quantitative methods within the same study:

A major tenet of Howe's (1988) concept of pragmatism was that QUAL and QUAN methods are compatible (the compatibility thesis), thereby rejecting the either-or choices presented by the incompatibility thesis. (Teddlie & Tashakkori 2009, p.15)

Therefore, pragmatism is commonly seen as the underlying paradigm for mixed methods research (Teddlie & Tashakkori 2009), although some authors have suggested other alternatives to pragmatism, e.g., transformative-emancipatory perspective (Mertens 2003), dialectic view, substantive theory view, and alternative paradigm (Greene, Benjamin & Goodyear 2001).

The current study is directed by pragmatism, discussed in more detail in the next section.

5.2.2 Worldview: pragmatism

Pragmatism originated from, and was largely developed in, the USA. Maxcy (2003) divides the historical development of pragmatism into two periods: the early period (1860-1930) when the philosophy was established by the leading pragmatists (C.S.Peirce, W.James, J.Dewey, G.H.Mead, A.F.Bentley) and a later period (from the 1960s onwards) with the development of neo-pragmatism (leading neo-pragmatists include A.Kaplan and R.Rorty).

As noted by Cherryholmes (1992), although many versions of pragmatism exist, they all have certain principles in common. Takkashori and Teddlie (2003, p.713) defined pragmatism as "a deconstructive paradigm that debunks concepts such as "truth" and "reality" and focuses instead on "what works" as the truth regarding the research questions under investigation". Shields (1998, p.197) describes pragmatism as "the philosophy of common sense, because actions are assessed in light of practical consequences".

Summarising from the work of several pragmatists and methodologists, Tashakkori and Teddlie (1998) composed a list of the main characteristics of pragmatism (see Table 8). They found that pragmatism rejected any "forced choice [...] with regard to methods, logic, and epistemology" (pp.22-23), particularly that which the positivism, postpositivism and constructivism paradigms would require.

Table 8 A summary of the main characteristics of pragmatism (Tashakkori & Teddlie 1998, p.23)

Methods	Quantitative and qualitative
Logic	Deductive and inductive
Epistemology	Both objective and subjective points of view
Axiology	Values play large role in interpreting results
Ontology	Accept external reality; choose explanations that best produce desired outcomes
Causal linkages	There may be causal relationships, but we will never be able to pin them down

Pragmatists believe that both quantitative and qualitative methods can be used to answer a research question, while the other paradigms often distinguish between them as being two entirely separate traditions. However, pragmatists will make their choice regarding whether to use a qualitative or quantitative method (or a combination of the two) on the basis of the research question and at which phase they are in the research cycle (Figure 3).

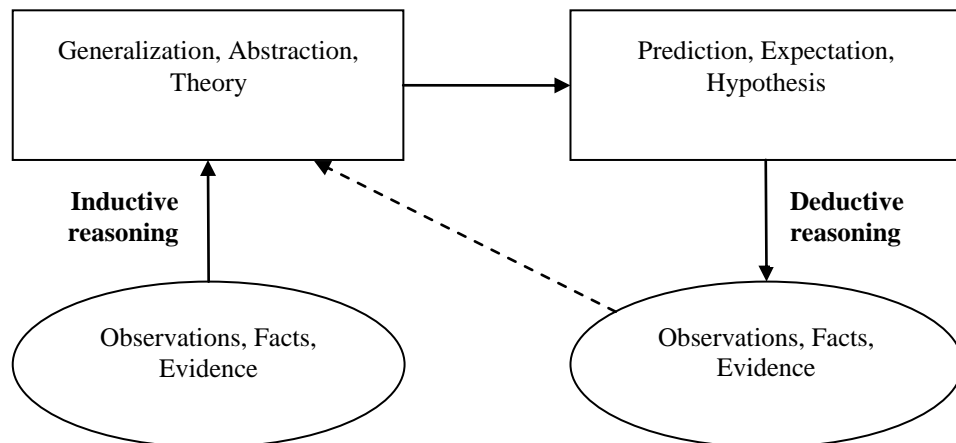


Figure 3 The research cycle (Cycle of scientific methodology) (Tashakkori & Teddlie 1998, p.25)

The research cycle is a model of scientific methodology, a “cycle of inference processes” (Tashakkori & Teddlie 1998, p.24), on which a project may begin at any stage, and where most research will pass through once or several times. Researchers use inductive reasoning to progress from their results in order to generalise and make inferences. They can then use deductive reasoning to develop “tentative hypotheses or predictions of particular events/outcomes” (Tashakkori & Teddlie 1998, p.24). With regard to this model, pragmatists will give themselves a choice of using both inductive and deductive reasoning in order to answer their research question.

Tashakkori and Teddlie (1998, pp.25-26) also found that pragmatists ignore the Either-Or approach to dealing with epistemological relativism, because, in choosing to adopt both qualitative and quantitative methods, they avoid adopting either an exclusively objective (quantitative) or subjective (qualitative) approach.

Also, pragmatists produce research designs based on their personal values, which dictate what it is they think is important to study. Tashakkori and Teddlie highlight the work of Cherryholmes (1992) as being representative of how pragmatists’ values influence their research:

For pragmatists, values and visions of human action and interaction precede a research for descriptions, theories, explanations, and narratives [...] Pragmatic choices about what to research and how to go about it are conditioned by where we want to go in the broadest of senses. Values, aesthetics, politics and social and normative preferences are integral to pragmatic research, its interpretation and utilisation. (Cherryholmes 1992, p.13)

Their values, therefore, dictate their research methods, which are also influenced by the results they expect in accordance with their values (Tashakkori and Teddlie 1998, pp.26-27).

The relationship between pragmatism and ontology is that pragmatists see reality as consisting of two parts (Tashakkori and Teddlie 1998, p.28):

- There is an external world independent of our minds (correlating with the positivist/postpositivist belief in an external reality).
- Pragmatists do not believe in a single truth, but choose one approach over another in accordance with what best produces the anticipated outcomes.

The pragmatist view on casual relationships between social phenomena is that they may exist; however, they can never be truly understood.

With regard to mixed methods, Denscombe (2008, p.274) identified four ways of how researchers consider the application of pragmatism within mixed methods research:

- Pragmatism supports fusion and compatibility of quantitative and qualitative approaches.
- Pragmatism supports mixed methods research as a new alternative to quantitative and qualitative approaches.
- Pragmatism is ‘a new orthodoxy’ that encourages combining methods from different research paradigms.
- “[P]ragmatism is treated in the commonsense way as meaning ‘expedient’”; however, as Denscombe (2008, p.274) emphasises, this is not the way pragmatism should be applied to mixed methods research.

5.3 Research inquiry: mixed methods research

5.3.1 Definition of mixed methods research

Over the years, several terms have been used to describe mixed methods research: multimethod research (Morse 2003), mixed research (Onwuegbuzie & Johnson 2006), mixed methods approach (Denscombe 2008). In this study, the commonly accepted term “mixed methods research” is applied.

Mixed methods research in principle is not a novelty and studies using both quantitative and qualitative methods have been conducted in the past. However, only in the late 1980s has mixed methods research been defined as a new research paradigm (Giddings 2006, Denscombe 2007).

In essence, mixed methods research involves applying both quantitative and qualitative methods within a single study. Johnson, Onwuegbuzie and Turner (2007) asked the leading researchers in the mixed methods field to provide their definitions for mixed methods research. After analysing all 19 definitions, they developed a general definition of mixed methods research:

Mixed methods research is the type of research in which a researcher or team of researchers combines elements of qualitative and quantitative research approaches (e.g., use of qualitative and quantitative viewpoints, data collection, analysis, inference techniques) for the broad purposes of breadth and depth of understanding and corroboration. (Johnson, Onwuegbuzie and Turner 2007, p.123)

According to Greene, Benjamin and Goodyear (2001, p.30), the main goal of mixed methods research is “to afford a greater reduction in uncertainty and to attain a better understanding of the social phenomena studied”. The objective is to use the strengths of different approaches while minimising their weaknesses (Onwuegbuzie & Johnson 2006, p.54).

5.3.2 Purposes and rationales for conducting mixed methods research

Many authors have written on different purposes and rationales for conducting mixed methods studies. For example, Greene, Caracelli and Graham (1989, pp.258-259) identified five purposes for mixed methods studies in evaluation:

- triangulation – findings of qualitative and quantitative methods are examined for convergence and corroboration
- complementarity – both the similar and different characteristics of a phenomenon are studied by different methods to yield “an enriched, elaborated understanding of that phenomenon”
- development – “the results from one method [are used] to help develop or inform the other method, where development is broadly constructed to include sampling and implementation, as well as measuring decisions”
- initiation – contrasting findings of qualitative and quantitative methods are used to derive paradoxes and new perspectives
- expansion – “seeks to extend the breath and range of inquiry by using different methods for different inquiry components”

Collins, Onwuegbuzie and Sutton (2006, pp.76-89) reviewed the purposes for using mixed methods studies in articles published in special education journals (1959–2005), and developed their typology of rationales and purposes for mixed methods research in special education:

- participant enrichment – quantitative and qualitative methods are combined to optimise the sample, to determine the suitability of the participants for the study, to explain the research and its impact to participants
- instrument fidelity – “refers to the steps taken by the researcher to maximize the appropriateness and/or utility of the instruments used in the study, whether quantitative or qualitative”
- treatment integrity – quantitative and qualitative methods are combined to assess “the fidelity of interventions, treatments, or programs”
- significance enhancement – quantitative and qualitative methods are combined to improve data interpretation (e.g., by using qualitative data in statistical analysis or using statistics in qualitative analysis)

Other purposes identified by researchers include, for example, developing a hypothesis or an instrument with one method (e.g., qualitative) and testing it with another (e.g., quantitative) (Doyle, Brady & Byrne 2009) or addressing “the issues of diverse groups appropriately” (Mertens 2003, p.159).

Many advantages of mixed methods research are already evident from the rationales described. When compared with single method research, the main advantages of mixed methods research are: the ability to examine both exploratory and confirmatory questions within the same study; to draw better inferences; and to obtain a greater variety of differing views (Teddlie & Takkashori 2009).

The main disadvantages of mixed methods research include greater consumption of time and resources and the necessity to master both quantitative and qualitative methods (Johnson & Onwuegbuzie 2004).

5.3.3 Mixed methods designs

Different typologies of mixed methods designs have been identified. Mixed methods designs have been distinguished by different dimensions, such as the purpose of research (Greene, Caracelli & Graham 1989; Collins, Onwuegbuzie & Sutton 2006), level of integration (Caracelli & Greene 1997), timing, priority, integration and theoretical perspective (Creswell *et al.* 2003), methods and strands (Teddlie & Tashakkori 2009), level of mixing, time

orientation, and emphasis of approaches (Leech & Onwuegbuzie 2009) and others (e.g., see overview by Creswell *et al.* 2003).

Although emphasis on particular dimensions differs from design to design, most designs include the following dimensions: time orientation, priority/dominance/weighting, and mixing.

5.3.3.1 Time orientation

With regard to timing, two designs are commonly distinguished: sequential and concurrent.

In sequential mixed design, research is carried out in phases. Qualitative and quantitative strands are applied in chronological order, and the next strand builds on the results of the previous strand (Teddlie & Takkashori 2009).

Characteristics of concurrent mixed designs have been summed up by Onwuegbuzie and Johnson (2006, p.53):

- data collection of quantitative and qualitative data is conducted separately and at the same time
- data sets are analysed separately and independently
- when data analysis and interpretation has been finished for each data set, inferences are integrated to produce meta-inferences

Teddlie and Tashakkori (2009) prefer to use term “parallel” instead of “concurrent” or “simultaneous” design because, in practice, data collection and analysis of both data sets might not be conducted at exactly the same time.

However, Onwuegbuzie and Johnson (2006) distinguish concurrent mixed design from parallel mixed designs. According to them, the difference between the two designs is in integration of results: while in concurrent designs inferences are drawn from the two sets of results and integrated to produce meta-inferences, in parallel design each data set is analysed separately and the drawn inferences are not integrated. Thus, in parallel design, results and conclusions for each data set are presented separately in the form of two reports or two sections within one report.

5.3.3.2 Priority / dominance / weighting

Another dimension included in most mixed methods research designs is the status of qualitative and quantitative approaches in the study: whether either one of them dominates or is given priority over the other, or they are of equal status.

Johnson, Onwuegbuzie and Turner (2007) distinguished three major ‘homes’ to which a researcher conducting mixed methods study could belong: qualitative, quantitative, or mixed research (see Figure 4).

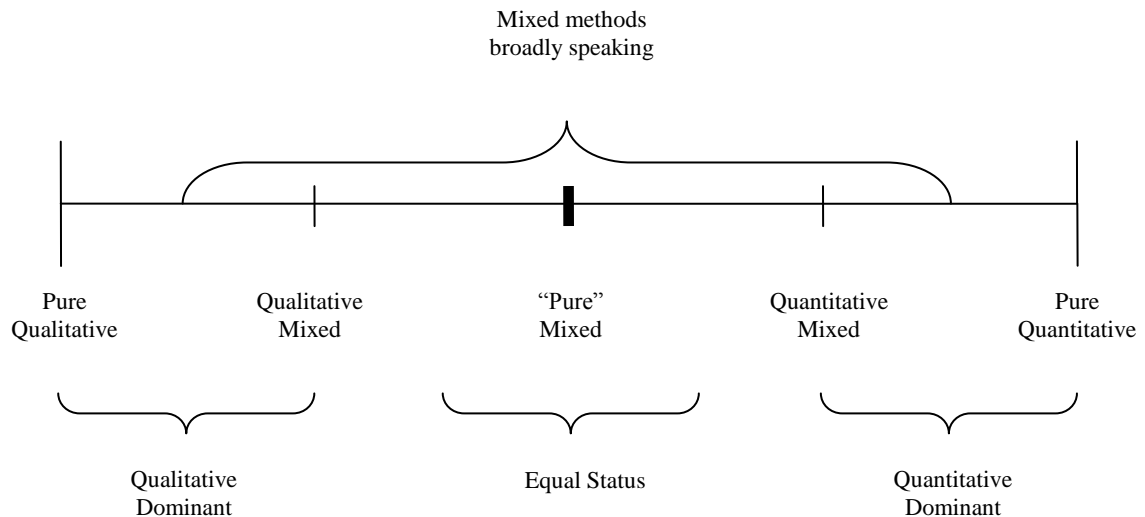


Figure 4 Three major research paradigms and subtypes of mixed methods research (Johnson, Onwuegbuzie & Turner 2007, p.124)

According to Johnson, Onwuegbuzie and Turner (2007, p.123), a researcher who applies mixed methods research would apply “the logic and philosophy of mixed methods research” and would consider both qualitative and quantitative approaches to be equally important in finding answers to the research questions.

A researcher who identifies himself with the qualitative research home would conduct research based on qualitative research, at the same time recognising the benefits of adding elements from the quantitative approach to the study.

The reverse would apply to a quantitative based researcher.

5.3.3.3 Mixing of qualitative and quantitative approaches

In mixed methods research, the different approaches can be mixed to a certain degree.

Tedlie and Tashakkori (2006, 2009) distinguish between truly mixed and quasi-mixed research designs. They consider design to be quasi-mixed if both qualitative and quantitative data are collected but little or no integration of research findings is carried out. In truly mixed designs, quantitative and qualitative approaches are integrated across different stages of research. They state that a design is truly integrated if there are “two or more clearly identifiable (sets of) inferences, each gleaned from the findings of a strand of the study,

followed by a deliberate attempt to integrate these inferences” (Teddlie & Tashakkori 2009, p.142).

Leech and Onweugbuzie (2009, p.267) separate partially mixed designs from fully mixed designs. They define partially mixed designs as designs where qualitative and quantitative approaches are mixed only at the data interpretation stage, whereas in a fully mixed methods design qualitative and quantitative approaches are mixed “within one or more of the following or across the following four components in a single research study: (a) the research objective (e.g. the researcher uses research objectives from both quantitative and qualitative research, such as the objective of both exploration and prediction); (b) type of data and operations; (c) type of analysis; and (d) type of inference”.

Similarly, Greene, Benjamin and Goodyear (2001, p.31) differentiate between two types of mixed methods designs: coordinated (“mixing of methods” is conducted at the final stage of the study when conclusions and inferences are formulated) and integrated (methods are mixed throughout the different stages of study, ““mixing of methods’ is iterative and ongoing”).

Yin (2006) emphasises the importance of integrating qualitative and quantitative methods at all stages of study for research to be called mixed methods research. He states that if multiple studies have been conducted within one study instead of all methods being integrated into a single study, “mixed methods research may not have taken place at all” (Yin 2006, p.41).

Data integration has been defined by Creswell *et al.* (2003, p.220) as “the combination of quantitative and qualitative research within a given stage of inquiry”. However, Moran-Ellis *et al.* (2006) distinguish between “combining” and “integrating” as two different forms of mixing. They consider methods to be combined if one method follows another sequentially and informs the later (e.g., results from the quantitative method are explored in-depth by a qualitative method). Methods are integrated when “different methods retain their paradigmatic nature but are inter-meshed with each other in pursuit of the goal of ‘knowing more’” (Moran-Ellis *et al.* 2006, p.51). They distinguish between three degrees of integration in mixed methods research:

- integrated methods – “the greatest level of integration [...] in which the inter-mashing occurs from conceptualization onwards to the final reporting of the research” (p.51)
- methods are conducted separately, but data analysis is integrated
- methods and data analysis are conducted separately, but theoretical integration is carried out at the stage of discussion

According to Bryman (2007), although integration is recommended, few studies are fully mixed. To explore the issue, Bryman (2007) conducted interviews with 20 social scientists from the UK who had used mixed methods in their studies. Through the interviews, he identified three types of barriers to integrating results (Bryman 2007, p.19):

- barriers regarding “intrinsic aspects of quantitative and qualitative research and their constituent research methods” – e.g., time lines and structure of research, ontological issues
- barriers regarding “wider institutional context” – e.g., different audiences for quantitative and qualitative studies, publishing mixed methods research
- barriers regarding “skills and preferences of social researchers” – e.g., preference of one method or type of data to another, knowledge of different methods

Bryman (2007) concluded that integration of results is affected not only by characteristics of quantitative and qualitative methods, but also by research practices of individuals and practices in different research fields. However, he also notes that in some studies methods might intentionally be treated separately and not be integrated (p.9).

5.4 Research design of the current study

In this study, pragmatism was adopted as the paradigm, combining qualitative and quantitative approaches. Both inductive and deductive reasoning was applied throughout the research cycle (e.g., the study was begun following certain assumptions about the possible outcomes; after the analysis of the first data set, new ideas and impressions about the possible outcomes were incorporated into the thinking about the study, that were confirmed or contradicted at the next stage etc.). Pragmatic considerations were followed when many decisions on particular actions regarding conduct of methods were made. Decisions were made with regard to their effect on the study.

It was felt that the research question could not be answered properly by using just one method, and that results from different methods would provide a more complete picture. Therefore, complementarity was the rationale for using mixed methods in this study. Each of the methods adopted provided a different perspective on the issue and added to knowledge about the problem.

The following methods were used in the study: citation analysis, questionnaires and interviews. A graphical depiction of the research design is presented in Figure 5.

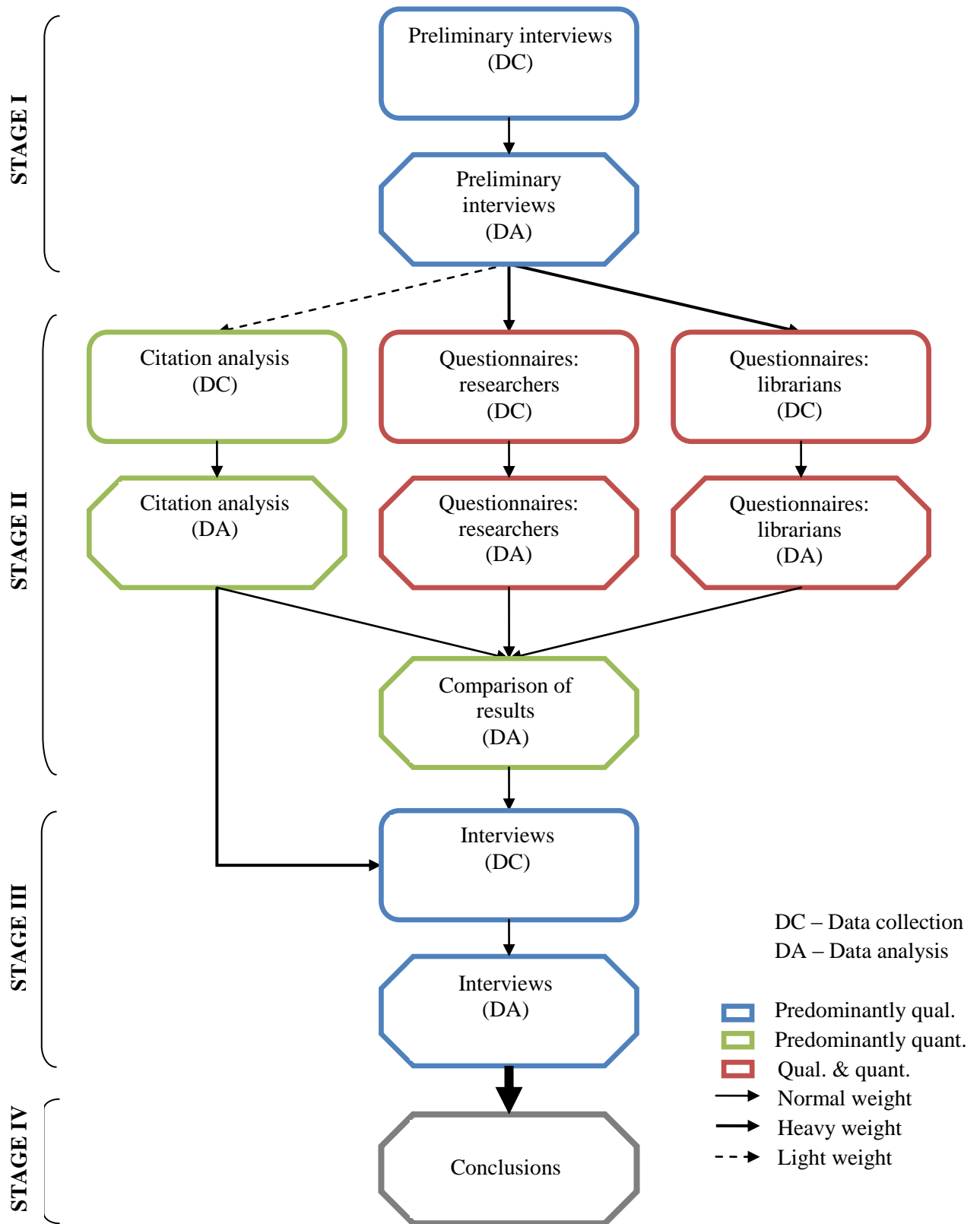


Figure 5 Mixed methods research design for this study

The design of the study is discussed in more detail according to seven key dimensions of mixed methods design, identified by Greene (2008) (see Table 9). According to Greene, three primary dimensions are the ones emphasised in most studies on mixed methods designs, whereas secondary dimensions are described only in some.

Table 9 Key dimensions of mixed methods designs (taken from Greene 2008, p.14, with additions for this study)

Design dimension	Description	This study
Primary dimensions		
Independence / interaction	The degree to which the different methods are conceptualised, designed, and implemented independently or interactively. <i>When the mixing happens – primarily at the end (drawing of inferences) or throughout the inquiry</i>	In this study, a partially mixed (coordinated) design has been applied. Methods were combined and results from each stage informed instrument development of the next stage. Some elements of integration were applied within earlier phases of separate methods (e.g., in questionnaires, both qualitative and quantitative data were collected and analysed). However, there was no full integration of methods before the final stage of the research when analyses of all results had been completed and inferences were drawn.
Status (parity, dominance)	The priority or dominance given to one methodology or another versus the equality of methodologies	Depending on the stage of study, conducted methods were either predominantly qualitative or quantitative (see Figure 5). At Stage I, qualitative data were collected and qualitative analysis conducted. At Stage II, data collected for citation analysis was qualitative. Analysis was predominantly quantitative, but some data were analysed qualitatively (subject fields of authors and titles). Questionnaires were designed to include both open and closed questions, thus, both types of data were collected and analysed. At Stage III, qualitative data were collected and analysed qualitatively. Altogether within this study, qualitative and quantitative methods were of equal status.
Timing	Whether the different methods are implemented concurrently or sequentially	Methods were applied both concurrently and sequentially. Between Stages I to III, methods were carried out sequentially, and the results from one method informed conduct of the next stage. Within Stage II, methods (citation analysis and questionnaires) were conducted concurrently. Results of the two methods were compared to inform interview design at Stage III.
Secondary dimensions		
Transformative intent	Presence or not of an explicit action or political agenda in the inquiry	No agenda.
Study	Whether the mixing happens within one study or across coordinated studies in a programme of research	Within one study.

Design dimension	Description	This study
Strands / phases	Number of different strands that are mixed in a study	Four strands: preliminary interviews, questionnaires (researchers and librarians), citation analysis, and final interviews.
Methods characteristics	The character and extent of the offsetting differences (in bias, perspective, stance) in the methods being mixed	<p>The conduct of different methods can be compared by following characteristics:</p> <ul style="list-style-type: none"> ▪ sample size - for interviews, a small number of people was sampled, while a larger sample of population could be analysed by questionnaires and citation analysis ▪ coverage of fields - similarly to sample size, a greater variety of fields and number of items from each field could be examined by citation analysis and questionnaires than by interviews ▪ depth of information - using interviews, in-depth information could be collected, while questionnaires and citation analysis provided more general data ▪ time and resources consumption - while questionnaire design, data collection and analysis could be carried out relatively quickly, citation analysis and interviews were more time and resource consuming ▪ objectivity vs subjectivity - subjective opinions of people were collected by questionnaires and interviews, while citation analysis provided objective data. <p>Possible biases include the study being carried out by one researcher (researcher bias) and possible sampling bias for all methods.</p>

The socio-political commitments of this study are towards the research community. This research aims to advance the understanding of Latvian research practices and, in particular, the impact of exile literature on Latvian research.

5.5 Conclusion

In this chapter, the main components of research inquiry in social sciences have been described. Pragmatism as the philosophical basis for the mixed methods research was discussed. The main considerations with regard to mixed methods research strategy were described, followed by an outline of this study. In the next chapter, the application of particular methods to this research is described.

6. METHODS

6.1 Introduction

In this chapter, the conduct of specific methods is described in detail. First, the application of citation analysis for this study is described. Then, the design, distribution and analysis of questionnaires to researchers and librarians are outlined. Finally, the conduct of interviews is explained.

6.2 Citation analysis

Since citations show the use of literature and citation counts reflect the impact and importance of the cited items, citations and citation counts are generally regarded as a good proxy of importance of the cited items. Therefore, citation analysis was chosen as one of the methods for this study. Combining citation analysis and expert interviews in order to determine the impact of one particular literature on another is a novel approach that rarely has been carried out before. It is also a good test of the reliability of both peer assessment and citation counting.

The aims of the citation analysis were to explore the general citation practices by Latvian researchers in the social sciences, arts and humanities, and to examine if and how they have cited exile literature. Citation analysis was conducted in Stage II of the research. Citation analysis as a method has been described in Chapter 4.4.

Because no in-depth analysis of the publications in the social sciences, arts and humanities could be conducted on the bases of commercially available citation indexes (as discussed in Chapter 4.4.5 and Chapter 4.6), manual data collection was carried out.

In order to carry out the citation analysis, research publications had to be identified. Several options were considered, such as using the classification of publication types by the National Library of Latvia (NLL) staff (after consulting the staff of the classification department it was rejected as being too subjective) or identifying research literature manually. This latter option was rejected as being too time-consuming (as it would require manual processing of each item) and also too subjective.

Therefore, a decision was made to select all records containing a bibliography from the Latvian National Bibliography Database of Monographs and Serials, the most authoritative source on the Latvian bibliography. Thus, both academic and non-academic publications were included in the population, and, therefore, publications selected for citation analysis do not reflect only academic research. The main assumption was that if an item contains a

bibliography of literature used, some research has been done by an author in order to write the publication.

6.2.1 Pilot data collection

At the pilot stage, research methods and techniques are tested to determine if they function effectively and if any changes are necessary (Blaxter, Hughes & Tight 2006). If possible, it is advised to conduct a pilot study on people (or items) who are similar to the population but are not a part of it; otherwise, the sampling from the population might be affected (Bryman 2004).

Pilot data collection of citation data was carried out in December 2007. It had several objectives:

- to determine how exile literature was cited in different fields of the social sciences, arts and humanities, and which fields should be chosen for further examination
- to evaluate the convenience of the designed Excel database for data collection
- to evaluate the amount of time necessary for further data collection

During the pilot study, 260 books from different fields and publishing years were examined. For every book, the total number of references in the bibliography and the number of references to exile literature were counted. After analysing these references, it was concluded that exile literature was more likely to have had an impact in the following subject areas: history and geography, linguistics and literature, folklore, education, arts, politics, religion, philosophy and psychology. These fields were, therefore, chosen for further examination. Full references from ten items were entered in the database in order to calculate the approximate time necessary for an item to be processed.

The database design proved to be effective; however, after the pilot study some changes were made. For example, initially it was thought that it would be possible to determine the subject area for every cited publication; however, it was concluded that it would be too subjective and too time consuming a process. Entering page numbers of the cited items proved to be useless because of different (inconsistent) citation practices (in some cases, the first and the last page of the cited item was given; in others, the exact page of citation or the total number of pages was given).

Based on the pilot study, decisions about the principles of entering references in the database were made. This is further discussed in Chapter 6.2.3.2.

The pilot study led to identification of subject fields for analysis. It also gave an insight into referencing practices of Latvian literature, highlighted the time needed and problematic issues to be taken into account in the citation study.

6.2.2 Sampling strategy and techniques

Probability (random) sampling strategy was used to draw a sample for citation analysis. According to May (1997, p.86), “probability samples are so called because it is possible to express the mathematical probability of sample characteristics being reproduced in the population”. In probability sampling, every item from the sampling frame (population) has an equal chance of being included in the sample (May 1997). Because results from the sample can be generalised to the population, probability sampling is also called representative sampling (Robson 2002, p.261). The most common probability sampling techniques are simple random sampling, systematic sampling, stratified random sampling, and cluster sampling. The most representative samples are generated by random sampling (Walliman 2005).

For this citation study, a combination of two sampling techniques, systematic and stratified sampling, was chosen. “Stratified sampling should be used when cases in the population fall into distinctly different categories (stratum)” (Walliman 2005, p.277). When stratified sampling is used, first, a randomised sample is drawn from each stratum; then different samples are combined into one common sample. In the case of proportional stratified sampling, the samples from each stratum are proportional to the population in each stratum. If simple (disproportional) stratified sampling is used, the same-size sample is drawn from each stratum (Walliman 2005).

Two distinct categories were identified in the population of Latvian research literature: the subject (in a form of the Universal Decimal Classification (UDC)¹¹² class mark) and the year of publication. Since the aim of the citation analysis was to examine citation practice in selected disciplines over a 15-year period (1992-2006), both categories had to be represented in the sample. Therefore, proportional stratified sampling was applied.

Systematic sampling is another probability sampling technique. In this case, every n th item from the sampling frame is included in the sample. Two main issues have to be taken into account when this sampling technique is used: 1) any periodicity should be avoided from the sampling frame, otherwise, items with similar characteristics might be sampled and the

¹¹² UDC is the classification scheme used in Latvian libraries.

sample will be biased; 2) once the item is selected, other items located next to it will be automatically excluded from the sample (Weisberg, Krosnick & Bowen 1996).

For this study, items in each stratum of the sampling frame were listed alphabetically; therefore, periodicity bias was avoided. As for the second issue, because of the alphabetical order in the sampling frame, works by the same author were less likely to be sampled, which was better for the variety in the sample.

A combination of both techniques was used to draw the sample. Items in the sampling frame were organised according to categories (subject fields and years of publication), but instead of drawing a randomised sample from each stratum, systematic sampling was applied and a proportional sample was drawn for each year and subject field.

6.2.2.1 Constructing the sampling frame

Because of the lack of a database that would include bibliographic records of books and journals and supply information on whether all items contain bibliographies, the process of constructing sampling frame was conducted in two stages. First, relevant books and conference proceedings were identified and included in the sampling frame; then, relevant journal issues were identified and added to the frame. The process is discussed in detail in the following sub-chapter. A graphical depiction of the process is provided in Figure 6.

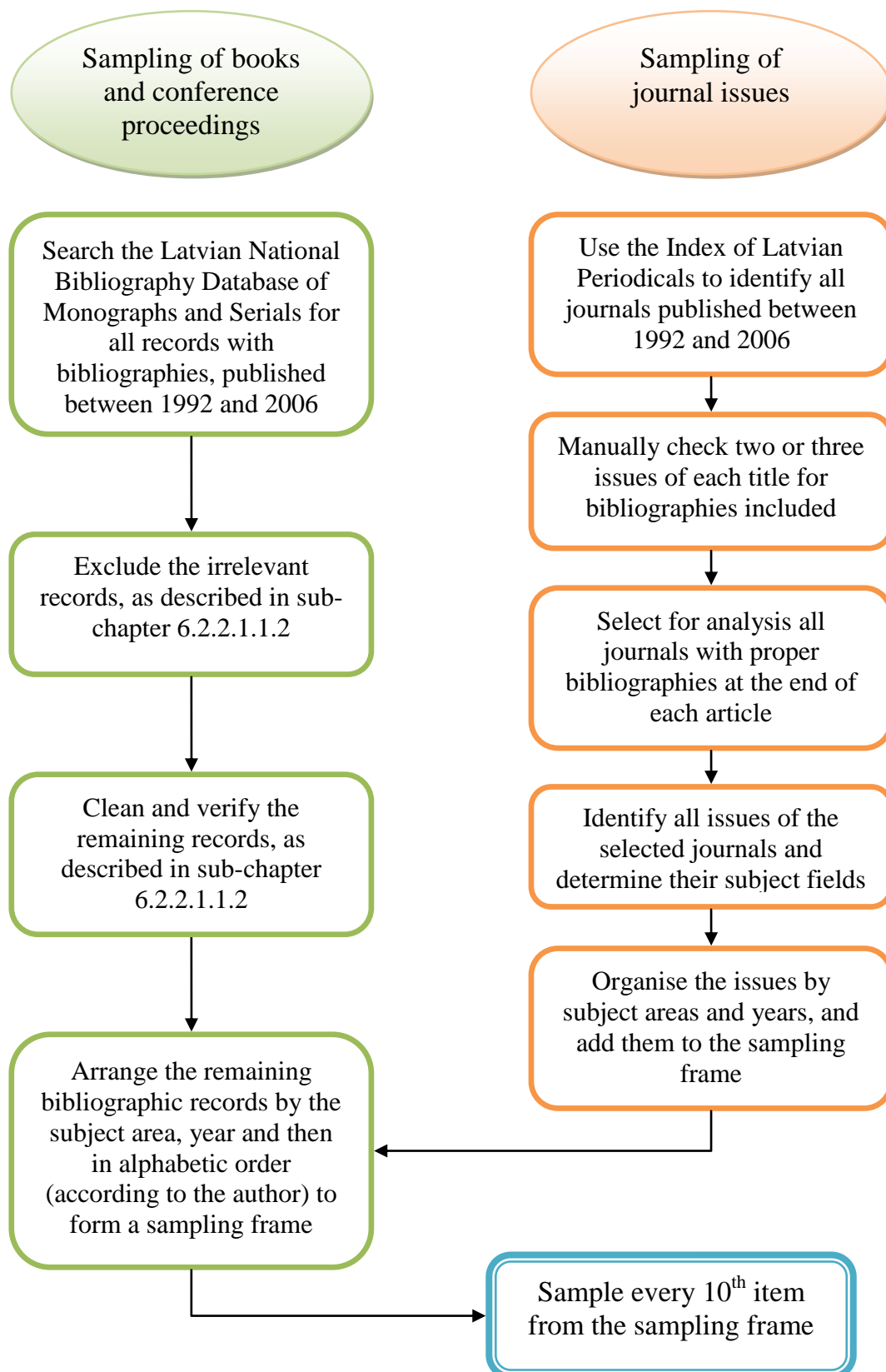


Figure 6 Process of the construction of sampling frame

6.2.2.1.1 Books and conference proceedings

6.2.2.1.1.1 Selection of items

Different types of items were included to make the study as representative of research output as possible in each discipline. Since books are an important publishing outlet in the social sciences and humanities, this study examined books and book-like items (e.g., reports, collected works, monographs, conference proceedings) and journal articles.

The Latvian National Bibliography Database of Monographs and Serials (maintained by the NLL) was used to build the sampling frame. It contains bibliographic records of all books published in Latvia since 1920, all serials (including newspapers, journals and magazines, bulletins, yearbooks and collections of works) published in Latvia since 2000 and books published outside Latvia about Latvia and Latvians from 2000 onwards (Latvijas Nacionālā bibliotēka [2010d]).

A search term “bibliogr”¹¹³ was used to search for all literature that included bibliographies and was published between 1992 and 2006 inclusive. The fifteen-year period was chosen for analysis because 1992 was the first complete year since Latvia's independence and 2006 was the latest year for which bibliographic data were available at the beginning of this study. This 15 year period was also considered to be long enough to determine the impact of exile literature on research literature.

The search was carried out on 12 and 13 December 2007. It was conducted for all types of literature in all languages except Russian. Because a decision to include Russian language items was made later, a search for this literature was conducted on 26 January 2008. All bibliographic records from the Database were sent to an e-mail address and later copied into Word documents. Because the Database had a limit of maximum 500 records that could be saved or sent, the search was conducted for each year separately. Altogether, 13,232 bibliographic records were retrieved.

6.2.2.1.1.2 Data cleaning and verification

Data cleaning was carried out in several steps:

¹¹³ “Bibliogr.” is the officially adopted abbreviation for “bibliography” in the library catalogues in Latvia. The number of retrieved bibliographic records did not change if the search term “bibliogr.” or “bibliogr” was used. According to G.Blīgzne, the Head of the Department of Book Bibliography at the NLL, if an item contains a bibliography in any form, it will always be indicated in the bibliographic record by using this abbreviation. (Confirmed in phone conversation with G.Blīgzne, 12.12.2007)

- All bibliographic records were arranged in to subject categories according to their NLL-assigned UDC class marks. If an item had more than one classmark, it was arranged according to the first assigned mark¹¹⁴. The use of library classification to identify subject areas has been discussed by Cullars (1998), who recognised the subjective decisions of librarians that are sometimes apparent in assigning subject headings to particular items; however, he concluded that the use of library classification is the most effective solution when subject areas of library items need to be identified. Library classification in citation analysis has also been used by Tang (2008).
- Many items were excluded from the population. Table 10 presents these exclusions and reasons for their exclusion.
- In the NLL Database, volumes or parts of the same work often had a separate bibliographic record each. All volumes or parts that were published in the same year were “united” as one publication (thus, had one bibliographic record).
- After a review, it was concluded that most of the publications from the subject category Public Administration (UDC 35) referred to the army or war affairs (mostly the historical aspects); therefore, these bibliographic records were transferred to the history field (UDC 9).
- Finally, all bibliographical records were arranged in the following order: first, by the subject area; second, by the year of publication; third, in alphabetical order (Latin alphabet first, then Cyrillic).

¹¹⁴ If several class marks have been assigned to one publication, the first one is the primary class mark (confirmed in an e-mail communication with J.Sauka, Head of the Department of the Book Bibliography, National Library of Latvia, on 29.09.2010).

Table 10 Exclusions from population

Excluded	Reason	Consequences
Publications from the following subject areas: computer science (UDC 004); management (UDC 005); natural sciences (UDC 5); technology (UDC 6); recreation, entertainment, games, sport (UDC 79)	There is virtually no, or very little, exile literature in these fields; therefore, no impact of exile literature was expected.	There might be a few publications in which exile literature is cited (e.g., in the historical context, such as history of medicine); however, these would be exceptional cases.
Publications from the following subject areas: generalities (UDC 0); theories and methods in social sciences (UDC30); demography, statistics, sociology (UDC 31); economics (UDC 33); law, jurisprudence (UDC 34); social welfare (UDC 36)	These subject areas were excluded from the general population after conducting the pilot study, which found that relatively few citations were made to exile literature in these disciplines. There are few academic exile publications in the disciplines that would make an impact and, because of the limited resources, these fields were not analysed.	Since a few citations to exile literature were found in the pilot study, exile literature does have some impact in these fields (particularly in economics and law), which would be undetected.
Subject bibliographies and bio-bibliographies	These bibliographies were not perceived as research works where literature is used to study a particular topic.	The use of exile materials in bibliographies would be undetected. Of course, in some cases, such as a bibliography on exile literature, exile literature is likely to be used extensively.
Repeated editions and re-publications of earlier works	These publications were not considered to be original publications.	The exclusion of these publications ensured that the same references were not entered twice. However, these publications could be identified only if information about edition was indicated in the bibliographic records (which should be the case).
Publications issued outside Latvia	The impact on research in Latvia is studied; therefore, publications issued abroad were excluded.	There might be some works of Latvian researchers that have been published outside Latvia (most likely in conference proceedings). Works of Latvian researchers living abroad were also more likely to be published abroad. However, it was felt that by including works from abroad, many works of non-Latvian authors would be included. Thus, the impact of exile literature on works published outside Latvia was not studied.
Translations	Translations to and from any language were not considered original works in the context of this study.	If translations had been included, the results might be slightly skewed, because references of some works would be repeated two or even three times. The exclusion of translations also minimised the inclusion of works by foreign authors (e.g., works by Russian or English authors).
Duplicates of bibliographic records	Every publication in the population should be included only once.	Few records were duplicated. If these records were not excluded, results might be skewed.
Publications that did not have a bibliography	No bibliography.	In some bibliographic records word “bibliogr” was included in other context (e.g., part of a title). These items were not valid for citation analysis.

To simplify the representation of the examined subject fields in further text, abbreviations were assigned for each field (Table 11).

Table 11 UDC classes and subjects (UDC Consortium 2009) and the corresponding abbreviations used

UDC class / subdivision	Subject	Abbreviation used
1	Philosophy, psychology	PHIL
2	Religion, theology	REL
32	Political science	POL
37	Education	EDU
39	Ethnography, traditions, customs, folklore	FOLK
7	The arts	ARTS
80/81	General questions on language, linguistics, literature; Linguistics and languages	LING
82	Literature	LIT
9	History, geography, biography	HIST

In some cases, it was decided to follow the general UDC classes and not to separate particular disciplines (e.g., philosophy and psychology; the arts (including visual arts, music, theatre); history and geography). This decision was made when the small number of items in each of the separate disciplines (e.g., geography, philosophy, psychology) was considered; it was felt that by dividing literature into smaller clusters, the analysis would be too fragmented and the number of analysed items would be very small. However, this decision also limited the ability to recognise characteristics specific to the particular discipline.

After data cleaning and verification, 3441 items (except journals) were included in the population (see Table 12).

Table 12 Number of records included in the sampling frame

	1992			1993			1994			1995			1996		
	B	J	Tot	B	J	Tot	B	J	Tot	B	J	Tot	B	J	Tot
PHIL	6	2	8	9	1	10	9	2	11	16	1	17	18	1	19
REL	4	2	6	6	0	6	13	1	14	6	2	8	3	0	3
POL	4	1	5	8	1	9	3	0	3	8	0	8	11	1	12
EDU	13	0	13	20	0	20	25	0	25	32	2	34	29	0	29
FOLK	3	0	3	6	2	8	3	1	4	3	0	3	5	2	7
ARTS	18	1	19	14	1	15	20	1	21	21	0	21	12	0	12
LING	12	5	17	19	3	22	12	4	16	21	3	24	25	3	28
LIT	17	1	18	15	0	15	26	0	26	13	0	13	26	0	26
HIST	30	8	38	29	15	44	23	18	41	31	14	45	31	13	44
Total	107	20	127	126	23	149	134	27	161	151	22	173	160	20	180

	1997			1998			1999			2000			2001		
	B	J	Tot	B	J	Tot	B	J	Tot	B	J	Tot	B	J	Tot
PHIL	14	0	14	31	0	31	37	1	38	26	1	27	27	1	28
REL	8	1	9	12	0	12	8	0	8	17	1	18	10	1	11
POL	12	0	12	18	0	18	10	0	10	15	0	15	12	0	12
EDU	41	2	43	66	0	66	76	3	79	55	2	57	71	3	74
FOLK	3	1	4	2	0	2	7	0	7	3	0	3	5	0	5
ARTS	23	0	23	14	3	17	32	0	32	34	2	36	22	0	22
LING	31	5	36	40	2	42	47	4	51	25	5	30	59	5	64
LIT	28	0	28	25	2	27	37	2	39	29	1	30	45	1	46
HIST	39	16	55	58	12	70	66	14	80	57	16	73	71	15	86
Total	199	25	224	266	19	285	320	24	344	261	28	289	322	26	348

	2002			2003			2004			2005			2006		
	B	J	Tot	B	J	Tot	B	J	Tot	B	J	Tot	B	J	Tot
PHIL	24	2	26	26	2	28	22	4	26	22	3	25	24	4	28
REL	8	1	9	1	2	3	5	0	5	9	2	11	8	1	9
POL	15	1	16	15	1	16	10	2	12	15	2	17	14	0	14
EDU	59	4	63	49	1	50	50	4	54	29	1	30	49	3	52
FOLK	7	1	8	6	0	6	5	0	5	8	0	8	7	1	8
ARTS	44	1	45	33	1	34	42	2	44	31	1	32	41	2	43
LING	34	8	42	51	5	56	66	9	75	43	8	51	42	8	50
LIT	28	1	29	47	1	48	47	3	50	43	3	46	44	2	46
HIST	55	15	70	62	15	77	54	18	72	51	16	67	50	17	67
Total	274	34	308	290	28	318	301	42	343	251	36	287	279	38	317

	Total		
	B	J	Tot
PHIL	311	25	336
REL	118	14	132
POL	170	9	179
EDU	664	25	689
FOLK	73	8	81
ARTS	401	15	416
LING	527	77	604
LIT	470	17	487
HIST	707	222	929
Total	3441	412	3853

B - Number of books and book-like items

J - Number of journals (issues)

Tot - total

6.2.2.1.2 Journals

In the NLL Database, bibliographic records of serials do not include information about the types of serial and whether the articles do or do not have bibliographies; therefore, information about journals had to be collected manually.

Latviešu Periodikas Rādītājs (The Index of Latvian Periodicals), an annual publication issued by the NLL, was used to identify journals from the fields under examination. The main objective was to identify research-focused journals. Two to three issues of each journal were examined to determine whether there was a proper bibliography included in each article of a journal; if that was the case, it was included in the population. Popular magazines aimed at the general public were excluded from the study at once.

In Latvia, many journals are issued irregularly or are issued for a few years only. All issues of journals published between 1992 and 2006 were identified and the information added to the sampling frame (they were added in front of each list arranged by the subject and year). Two journals (*Latvijas Zinātņu Akadēmijas Vēstis (Proceedings of the Latvian Academy of Sciences)* and *Humanities and Social Sciences: Latvia*) contain articles from various fields¹¹⁵; therefore, each issue was examined and individually assigned to the subject field to which most articles belonged to. Altogether, 70 journals were examined and 25 journals were selected for further analysis, producing 412 issues to be included in the population (see Table 12).

It is acknowledged that this process was subjective. However, effort was made to include all relevant items and, thus, build a sampling frame that would be identical to the population under study.

6.2.2.2 Sampling

Altogether, 3853 items were included in the sampling frame. The sample size was calculated to be statistically representative (error margin 5%)¹¹⁶. Every 10th item was then selected from the sampling frame, producing a sample proportional to the population in terms of publishing years and subject fields. Altogether, 385 items were included in the sample.

However, the actual number of processed items was expected to be larger because many of the sampled items were journals, conference proceedings, or collections of works which contain multiple articles. Because each article has its own bibliography, they were regarded as

¹¹⁵ Although each issue followed a theme and most articles of an issue were from the same subject field.

¹¹⁶ Information received from C.Creaser, Head of LISU, personal communication (10.12.2006).

separate items. Therefore, the final number of items analysed was expected to increase, although it could not be precisely predicted by how much.

6.2.3 Data collection

6.2.3.1 Description of data base for data collection

MS Excel was used to design a database for data collection. Because the database design for this study was quite simple and did not require specific search or other functions, it was felt that Excel was an appropriate program to use. Excel allows information searching and sorting by fields, and calculation of variables. In Excel, it is relatively easy to manage large amounts of data and to combine different files. The database with collected citation data can be viewed in the CD attachment.

In the database, seven different spreadsheets were designed to collect data:

- 1) information about citing items: books and book-like items
- 2) information about citing items: articles (journal articles, book chapters, conference papers)
- 3) information about cited items: books
- 4) information about cited items: articles
- 5) information about cited items: foreign language books and articles (all other languages than Latvian, English, German or French)
- 6) information about cited items: archive materials
- 7) information about cited items: internet materials

Because archive materials and internet materials were only counted (as discussed in Chapter 6.2.3.2), detailed information was entered only in the first five spreadsheets. Both bibliographic and additional data were entered, as presented in Table 13.

Table 13 Elements included in the database

Data collected	Citing item: book	Citing item: article	Cited item: book	Cited item: article	Cited item: foreign language item
Bibliographic information					
Author(s) of article in an item		X		X	
Title of article in an item		X		X	
Authors(s)	X	X	X	X	
Title	X	X	X	X	
Edition	X		X		
Place of publication	X	X	X	X	
Publisher	X	X	X	X	
Year of publication	X	X	X	X	X
Volume	X	X	X	X	
Issue		X		X	
Series	X	X	X	X	
Additional information					
Code1 ¹¹⁷	X	X	X	X	X
Code2 ¹¹⁸	X	X	X	X	X
UDC class mark	X	X			
Language of publication	X	X	X	X	X
Type of publication	X	X	X	X	
Total number refs (excluding archive materials)	X	X			
Total number of archive materials	X	X			
Total number of refs to exile materials	X	X			
Total number of self-references	X	X			
If a reference is to exile publication			X	X	X
If it is a self-reference			X	X	

In order to assess the impact of exile literature and to characterise the referencing practice in Latvian research literature, detailed information was entered in the database.

6.2.3.2 Data collection process

To maintain consistency throughout the data collection process and save time, a number of arbitrary decisions were made and followed. The principles are presented in Table 14.

To collect citation data, references from bibliographies were entered in the database. It is common for literature in the humanities to have references in footnotes or endnotes. Because often references were mixed with notes and comments, the process of data collection was prolonged. No references from within the item's text were collected.

Information about each cited item was entered only once (the first time it was mentioned). If citations to different pages from a book were given without identifying chapters, all citations

¹¹⁷ Each source item was given a code for identification. It was constructed as follows: first initial of the person entering data (D) + type of source material (B or J) + sequential number (5) = DJ5.

¹¹⁸ The second code indicated the subject area of a source item (e.g., 70 = arts).

were regarded as one reference to a book. If citations were given to different chapters in a book (with proper chapter identification: author and title), each citation to a new chapter was regarded as a new reference (just as every citation to a different article in a journal or newspaper).

Table 14 Principles accepted and followed in data collection

	Decision	Reasons, consequences	Example
1	Languages		
1.1	Only references in Latvian (or Latgalian, a dialect of Latvian), English, German and French were fully entered into the database, with all information provided.	These languages were chosen because most of exile publications are in one of those, and, apart from Latvian, they are commonly spoken in Europe.	N/A
1.2	References in all other languages were counted only, entering the year of publication and language of publication.	This approach was chosen for three reasons: 1) there are only a few exile publications in other languages; 2) people collecting the data had a limited knowledge of other languages apart from Russian; 3) it would be very time-consuming to enter information on all other publications, particularly those in Russian, as it requires the use of Cyrillic font. Thus, detailed information about references in other languages was not analysed. The characterisation of general citation practices regarding other language materials was, therefore, limited; however, it did not substantially affect the analysis of use and impact of exile literature.	N/A
1.3	No diacritical marks were used when references in German and French were entered.	Although it is grammatically incorrect, this decision was made to ease the process and save the time for data entry. For this study, the main task was the ability to identify authors and titles, which in this case could be done because all records were entered the same way.	<i>Originally:</i> Ästhetik und allgemeine Kunstwissenschaft <i>Entered:</i> Asthetik und allgemeine Kunstwissenschaft
1.4	When the language of an article differed from that of the journal title, language used in article was entered.	This decision was made in order to collect information about languages actually being cited.	Bankavs, A., 1986. Die Gallizismen in der lettischen Sprache. <i>Journal of Baltic Studies</i> , 17(1), 42-47. Language entered: German
2	Place of publication		
2.1	From conference proceedings, only papers by authors with Latvian addresses were taken (if affiliation was not given, all articles were processed).	This principle was followed in order to focus on research in Latvia.	N/A

	Decision	Reasons, consequences	Example
3	Types of materials		
3.1	Each article from a journal, conference proceeding, or collection of works that had a bibliography was regarded as a separate citing item.	This is standard practice in citation analysis.	N/A
3.2	With regard to archive materials, only the use of separate files was counted instead of each new item used. This method of counting has also been applied by Jones, Chapman and Carr Woods (1972)	Bibliographical description of archive materials usually did not include information about the cited item itself (such as year or origin); therefore, a full description would not be useful. Therefore, references to archive materials were only counted. If full references had been entered, information about archives and museums accessed could be analysed; but that was not the focus of this study.	Example of a reference to archive material: LVVA, 3724.f., 1.apr., 1102.l., 1.,2.lp.
3.3	Internet links without a proper reference were counted only.	If only a link was provided (as was commonly the case), it was not known which page / item exactly had been cited, what was the title, year of publication, or sometimes even language of the cited item. Thus, the cited item could not be identified to be analysed in detail. If an item had been properly referenced as an article or report, information was entered into the spreadsheet with other references. This practice differs from that used in other studies, but unfortunately it had to be adopted because of inconsistent referencing practices by Latvian researchers.	Example of a reference to Internet material: www.bbc.com
3.4	For collected works, each volume cited was entered as a separate citation.	This decision was based on the analogy with periodicals: if several volumes of a periodical were cited, each volume was entered separately.	<i>Originally</i> Hume, D., 1792. A history of England. Vols.1-8 <i>Entered</i> Hume, D., 1792. A history of England. Vol.1 Hume, D., 1792. A history of England. Vol.2 ...
4	Data precision, completeness		
4.1	During the data collection stage, no attempt was made to fill in missing information unless it was necessary to identify the item (e.g., determine whether it was a journal or a book).	The focus was on entering the data. Data cleaning was undertaken after data collection was finished.	N/A
4.2	All information provided in a reference (except page numbers) was entered.	Thus, detailed information was available for data analysis.	N/A

	Decision	Reasons, consequences	Example
4.3	If errors were found in the references, they were tagged.	Thus, errors could be corrected when data were cleaned.	N/A
4.4	References that were impossible to identify or even understand, or were too incomplete, were excluded from data collection.	There was no reason to collect references if they could not be identified and used in further data analysis.	“Author’s other articles from the following newspapers were used: <i>Liesma, Rūjienas Laiks, Limbažu Ziņas</i> ”

If the sampled item did not include references, it was ignored and was not replaced by another item. This was also the case if an item was not physically available (in two cases). An item was also excluded if it contained a bibliography of the author's other works instead of a bibliography of literature used for the research (this was mostly the case in literature and the arts). When possible, such items were excluded from the sampling frame before sampling. Since it was anticipated that the number of citing items analysed would actually increase because of the articles from journals, conference proceedings and collections of works, it was thought that the increase resulting from these items would level out the number of ‘lost’ items.

6.2.3.3 Assistance in data collection

In order to process more items, two first-year students from the University of Latvia Information and Library Studies Department were recruited to assist in the data collection. They volunteered for the work and were paid from a grant given for this purpose by the Latvian Educational Foundation in Great Britain.

The students’ only task was to enter information about citing and cited items in the database. Identification of exile literature and any further data verification was done by the researcher. The students processed literature from the fields where exile literature was expected to be used less: education, philosophy and psychology, religion, and political science. They worked for three months (March-May 2008). During the first three weeks, they were trained and data entry was carried out by working together as a group. Later, meetings were held once a week to check their progress and answer their questions.

After completion, their work was randomly checked (1 in 20 items) to ensure that collected data were accurate and complete. All references had been entered fully; however, there were some typing errors and one student had missed some self-citations. All these errors were corrected during the data cleaning stage and all references were double-checked for self-citations.

Altogether, the students processed 668 items and entered 14,433 references.

6.2.4 Data analysis

6.2.4.1 Data cleaning and verification

When the data collection was finished, data were examined to correct errors, unify data from all three files, and identify exile publications in the cited literature. Missing information in references was added where possible, but no particular effort was made to complete all references. Only the information necessary for data analysis was added.

The data cleaning process was very time consuming, mostly because of the inconsistent and poor referencing practice by some authors. In general, no standard bibliographic description seemed to be followed, unless defined by journals, academic publishers or some university departments. In some cases, different bibliographic descriptions were used within the same conference proceedings, or even bibliographies. Inconsistencies, such as giving the titles of a book or a journal before the title of a book chapter or journal article, or writing the issue number before volume number, resulted in a necessity to double check many of the entries. In addition, errors such as omitted words, incomplete titles, wrong volume numbers, etc., were observed. However, it is also possible that some of the errors were caused when data was entered into the database during the data collection process.

The type of publication of each entered reference was determined in order to analyse the use of different materials in research. The typology of materials is presented in Table 15.

Table 15 Types of materials

Abbreviation	Material
B	Books (including monographs, collected works, reports, etc.)
BC	Book chapters (including chapters from monographs, collected works, reports, etc.)
J	Journals and journal articles (including journals, magazines, newspapers, bulletins, calendars, yearbooks)
C	Conference proceedings
P	Theses (PhD theses, summaries of PhD theses, dissertations, Master's dissertations)
Archive materials	Including personal archives, manuscripts, letters, photographs, interview transcriptions
Internet materials	Internet links with minimal, or without any, bibliographic information

References to all other materials (e.g., laws, maps) were excluded from the analysis to focus on the main cited types of materials (61 citations in total). Generally, such other types of materials are rarely included in citation analyses.

In order to analyse the use of exile literature, exile records were identified in the database. Initially, this appeared to be a straightforward task, since there is an almost complete bibliography of exile publications. However, with regard to the impact measured through citations, it has to be considered if, for example, publications authored by exiles and published after 1991 can be referred to as exile literature (and, therefore, account for exile impact). Therefore, several arbitrary decisions were made as to what constitutes exile literature in the context of this study (Table 16).

Table 16 Permutations of what constitutes exile literature

Action	Description	Example
Counted as exile	Publications of Latvian authors, issued outside Latvia between 1944 and 1991 (plus some publications before 1944, if included in Jēgers' bibliography)	Dunsdorfs, E., 1978. <i>Kārļa Ulmaņa dzīve</i> . Stockholm: Daugava.
Counted as exile	Publications of exile authors, issued in Latvia prior 1991	Zīverts, M., 1989. <i>Kamerlugas</i> . Rīga: Zinātne.
Counted as exile	Republications of exile works in Latvia after 1991 (if confirmed as exile publications in Jēgers' bibliography)	Dunsdorfs, E., 1992. <i>Kārļa Ulmaņa dzīve</i> . Rīga: Zinātne.
Counted as exile	Republications of Latvian pre-war works in exile	Virza, E., 1946. <i>Straumēni</i> . Stokholma: Zelta Ābele.
Not counted as exile	Publications by former exile authors, issued outside Latvia after 1991	Baltis, M.K., 1999. <i>The Latvian Legion in documents</i> . Toronto: Amber Printers and Publishers.
Not counted as exile	Original publications by former exile authors, issued in Latvia after 1991	Vīķe-Freiberga, V., 1997. <i>Trejādas saules: kosmoloģiskā saule</i> . Rīga: Karogs.
Not counted as exile	Periodicals issued after 1991, that were originally published in exile and continued their publishing after 1991	Silkalns, E. Kupla izvadīšana Melburnā. <i>Austrālijas Latvietis</i> . 2002, 10 April.

Once the criteria for inclusion were determined, exile publications were identified. In order to identify exile publications, all records in the database were screened for exile authors, titles, publishers, publishing places outside Latvia for publications issued between 1945 and 1991. Thanks to the extensive literature review, it was relatively easy to recognise exile books by their authors and publishers. Often, even if the author or publisher was unknown, the title, year and place of publishing were indicative of the origin of the publication. In many cases, the Jēgers' bibliography and the National Bibliography Database were consulted for more information and for confirmation of their exile origin.

The identification of exile magazines and newspapers was more challenging, often because only the title and the year of publication were provided in references. Jēgers' bibliography and the National Bibliography Database were used to clarify the details of the periodical and to confirm if the periodical was issued in exile. It is believed that the identification process was successful, and all exile references were identified.

6.2.4.2 Data analysis

Data collected for citation analysis were qualitative in their nature (mainly words). However, for the purpose of citation analysis, they were analysed quantitatively and descriptive statistics were employed.

Citing items and cited items were examined separately. First, the analysis of citing items was conducted. Four data variables were considered:

- years of publication
- languages of citing items
- types of materials of citing items
- average number of references per citing item

With regard to the cited items, the following six data variables were analysed:

- languages cited
- types of materials cited
- obsolescence of citations (expressed as the half-life and calculated as described in Chapter 4.4.2)
- publication date of cited items
- titles of cited items
- authors of cited items

Citations to exile literature were analysed in more detail. As well as the variables mentioned above, the publishers of and publishing places of, the cited materials were noted.

Only the subject areas of the most cited publications and exile publications were analysed. Although it would be interesting to have a complete account of what subjects have been cited by Latvian authors, it was outside the scope of this study.

To determine if there was any correlation between citation counts and the nominations made by researchers and librarians, Pearson product-moment correlation coefficient was calculated.

6.2.5 Limitations of citation study

This citation study has several limitations:

- Because of the many restrictions made with regard to items included in the sampling frame, this study is limited to:
 - References in Latvian, English, German and French; for references in all other languages, only the publishing year was recorded. Therefore, analysis of these references is limited.
 - References to books and book-type materials, periodicals, conference proceedings, theses and dissertations; for references to archive materials and Internet materials, information was counted only. Therefore, analysis of these references is limited.
- Although the sample was drawn to be statistically representative of all disciplines and publishing years, in some disciplines (e.g., folklore), the number of sampled items was very small; therefore, there is some doubt regarding the representativeness of the results.
- Because the stratified sampling was not extended to the type of material of citing items, not all types are represented in the sample of each discipline.
- No context analysis of citations was conducted; therefore, the context in which exile literature was cited was not investigated and the assessment of citation impact is incomplete.

Although limited, citation analysis covers nine disciplines and three types of materials in all languages. It is thought to be extensive enough to provide an overview of how exile literature has been cited in these disciplines.

6.2.6 Additional citation study

After the citation analysis was already finished, it was suggested that an additional study of Latvian publications in the ISI database could be conducted in order to support the decision of manual data collection for the citation analysis.

As a result, the Social Sciences Citation Index (SSCI) and the Arts and Humanities Citation Index (A&HCI) were searched for all publications with Latvian addresses, published between 1992 and 2006. The search was conducted on 7 April 2010.

In the next sub-section, questionnaire design, data collection and analysis are described.

6.3 Questionnaires

The aims of the questionnaires were to find out about the views regarding exile literature and perceptions of the influence of exile literature. Questionnaire design, data collection and analysis were conducted during Stage II of the research.

A questionnaire can be used to collect factual information and opinions/attitudes/beliefs (Denscombe 2003). Depending on the presence of a researcher or monitoring personnel and contact with them, questionnaires can be filled in under supervised administration (one-to-one or group administration), semi-supervised or unsupervised administration (e.g., mail questionnaire) (Bourque & Fielder 2003, pp.2-9). Each approach has its advantages and disadvantages. For example, although one-to-one supervision is expensive, a respondent can be helped if it is necessary, and it gives an insight into the answerability of questions.

When the choice is made to use self-administered questionnaires, several aspects must be considered (Borque & Fielder 2003, pp.28-35): is the respondent literate enough and motivated enough to fill in the questionnaire? Is the research question of the study amenable (is it specific enough; is the focus of study set in the present; can the respondent answer all the questions)? Self-administered questionnaires are not appropriate for exploratory studies, where research questions and methods are still being developed.

The most popular types of self-administered questionnaires are mail questionnaires and internet questionnaires. According to Denscombe (2003, p.42), the three types of internet questionnaires are:

- an e-mail questionnaire (the questionnaire is included in the e-mail itself; it is easy to construct and answer, but only basic design is possible and the questionnaire might not be answered completely)
- a questionnaire as an e-mail attachment (better design options, but it is more complicated to reply as it must be opened, completed, saved and sent back)
- a web-based questionnaire (this has even better design options, it is easy to reply, answers can be automatically transferred to a spreadsheet or database, but more advanced technical skills are required, and respondents must be 'invited' to the website)

Bourque and Fielder (2003) describe the main advantages and disadvantages of self-administered and mail questionnaires; these characteristics also refer to internet questionnaires. The advantages include comparatively low costs, easy implementation, the same timing for all respondents, ability to target people who are geographically scattered,

reach large population samples and investigate sensitive topics. Denscombe (2003) also mentions standardised and pre-coded answers that are supplied by questionnaires and are not affected by personal (interviewer) factors.

However, pre-coded questions might raise problems as well, as they can frustrate respondents and represent only the researcher's opinion. Other disadvantages include sampling problems because of incomplete lists of potential respondents, comparatively low response rates, possible problems with language and illiteracy, and possible problems with questionnaire design and administration (e.g., there is no control of who answers the questionnaire) (Bourque and Fielder 2003).

For this research, a self-administered questionnaire in the form of an e-mail attachment was chosen. This type was chosen because it allows the collection of information from many people at the same time. A questionnaire as an e-mail attachment was thought to be the most appropriate form. Nowadays, most researchers and librarians have access to the internet and often it is easier to contact them by e-mail than by post. In this form of questionnaire, respondents can either fill it in electronically at once, or save it and return to the saved version later (which is an advantage compared to e-mail and web-based questionnaires). The option to save the work was seen as important with regard to librarians in particular, as it can be a case of several people (possibly even from several departments) collaborating to complete the questionnaire. However, questionnaires as e-mail attachments mean that only people whose e-mail addresses were available in the public domain could be included in the survey.

A mail questionnaire was rejected because it was more expensive and time consuming (both for the researcher who must send it out and wait for responses, and for the respondent who must mail it back). If preferred, respondents could print out the electronic version of the questionnaire, and post it back.

Two different questionnaires were prepared, one for researchers and one for librarians.

6.3.1 Questionnaire to researchers

6.3.1.1 Questionnaire design

The aim of the researchers' questionnaire was to find out whether and how the researchers used exile literature, for what purpose, and how was it perceived and evaluated.

The questionnaire (see Appendix 1 for the Latvian version and Appendix 2 for the English translation) was aimed at researchers who might use exile literature in their research; however, it was also expected that some respondents would not use the literature. Therefore,

contingency questions were included to guide respondents to the next relevant question. It was assumed that, even if the respondents did not use exile literature in their research, they still might have an opinion about it. Therefore, all respondents were asked to evaluate exile literature and its perceived impact.

Five sets of questions were included: discipline of respondent; use of exile literature; information on exile literature and access to it; evaluation of exile literature and its impact on research; demographic information. These sets of questions and the questions themselves were organised from the easier to the more sophisticated, concluding with the evaluation of exile literature. Demographic information was the last because this is the commonly accepted way of organising questionnaires in Latvia.

Both open and closed questions were included to collect qualitative and quantitative information. With the questionnaires, factual information was collected and opinions explored. Most of the questions were partially open, which allowed respondents to choose the appropriate answer from the choices offered, or to write in their own response.

The disadvantages that might affect this particular questionnaire were (Neuman 2003, p.278):

- “respondents with no opinion or knowledge can answer anyway” – the enacted solution for this issue was to include responses “Don’t know” and “No opinion” where appropriate
- “they force respondents to give simplistic responses to complex issues” – although it is hard to avoid this issue completely because of the limited length of questionnaires and the complex phenomenon studied, the enacted solution was to provide respondents with the option to write in their own answers
- “they can suggest ideas that the respondent would not otherwise have” – it was thought that this issue might not necessarily be a negative one, since it may make respondents consider more factors that influence the use and perception of exile literature

However, there are some disadvantages that can still be present when the questionnaire is completed, e.g., the question can be misinterpreted by the respondent and the misinterpretation may go unnoticed by the researcher, or respondent can tick the wrong response by mistake. To limit the possibilities of questions being unclear or confusing, a pilot study was conducted.

There were several advantages of this questionnaire: closed (or partially open questions in this case) are easier and quicker to answer (which was important since the questionnaire was rather long), responses provided may clarify the meaning of a question in case there was some

doubt, sensitive questions are more likely to be answered, and it is easier for researcher to code and analyse results (Neuman 2003, p.278). However, it is also acknowledged that, by using partially open questions, qualitative data that could be collected with open questions, might be lost.

Some of the questions required respondents to rate the statements provided. Two scales were used: “More likely agree / More likely disagree” and “Often / Never”. Initially the scale “Strongly agree / Strongly disagree” was applied; however, through the pilot questionnaire to librarians, comments regarding the scale were received and as a result it was adjusted (see Chapter 6.3.2.2).

The questionnaire was designed to be filled in electronically. To ease the answering process, it was formatted in a way that respondents could either tick the appropriate answers or write their own text in the space provided, but they could not change anything else. Thus, it was in a way similar to an e-mail or web-based questionnaire, but with the option to save and complete it later. The option to print out the questionnaire and complete it by hand was also provided, but it would require more effort from the respondent.

Respondents were provided with an option to choose whether they wanted their responses to be anonymous. They were also asked to indicate if they agreed to be contacted for further interviews.

6.3.1.2 Pilot questionnaire

The pilot of the questionnaire was carried out in July 2007. Seven questionnaires were sent out to Latvian researchers from different subject fields. In addition to the questionnaire, respondents were asked to fill in a questionnaire evaluation form (see Appendix 3 for the Latvian version and Appendix 4 for the English translation).

Only a few comments were received on the content or design of the pilot questionnaire. One researcher argued that questions regarding the evaluation of exile literature were more focused on its use than on evaluation. As a result, the questions were improved and some new questions were added to focus more on the assessment of exile literature.

6.3.1.3 Sampling

A non-probability (non-random) sampling strategy was used to select the targeted researchers. In contrast to probability sampling, in cases when non-probability sampling is used, not every person in the population stands an equal chance of being included in the sample. Non-probability sampling is applied if the sampling frame is not known or readily available, or

generalisation of results from the sample to population is not necessary (e.g., in theory building) (May 1997; Blaxter, Hughes & Tight 2006). This sampling strategy can also be used when participants for a pilot study are selected, or when the sample is easily accessible and the chance to collect data is too good to miss (Bryman 2004). The most common forms of non-probability sampling are convenience, purposive, quota, and snowball sampling.

Non-probability sampling has one major drawback. Because of the way the sample is constructed, it is impossible to prove its representativeness of the population, and, therefore, any results from the sample cannot be generalised to the population (Bryman 2004; Black 2002). Thus, although the results can still be useful to give an insight into the problem and to draw some general conclusions, they cannot be used to make definite conclusions about the population.

Because there were no details readily available about all Latvian researchers working in the subject fields under examination, two non-probability sampling techniques (purposive and snowball sampling) were chosen to construct the sample. Since this is an exploratory study, the generalisability of results was not the aim of the study. Rather, the intention was to collect different opinions that would shed some light on the issue studied.

In purposive sampling, a researcher builds a sample from items or people that are presumed to be typical or interesting in the context of the research (Blaxter, Hughes & Tight 2006, p. 163). Thus, the sampling depends on the researcher's judgement about what is a typical sample (Walliman 2005). Weisberg, Krosnick and Bowen (1996, p.40) caution about the possible flaws in this sampling process:

At best, the success of this procedure depends on how carefully the people are selected. Even if the people are carefully selected, however, the possibility remains that some key decision makers were omitted. Purposive sampling often works well, but it can be tricky, and it is hard to prove that the researcher had sampled appropriately.

To minimise the possibility of omitting somebody important from the sample, an additional sampling technique was applied. In the case of snowball sampling, a small group of people is contacted and then, through these people, contacts with others appropriate for the research are made (Bryman 2004). Snowball sampling is usually used if a "researcher has little idea of the size or extent of a population, or there simply may be no records of population size" (Black 2002, p.55).

In this study, snowball sampling was used to collect information about people who were not identified using purposive sampling. In the questionnaires, researchers and librarians were asked to identify other researchers who might have used exile literature in their work.

6.3.1.4 Selection of researchers

In an ideal situation, all authors of publications examined in the citation analysis would be included in the sample; however, this was not practically possible. By looking through the publication lists, it was concluded that many research publications were issued by academic institutions or the authors were affiliated with academic institutions. Therefore, it was decided to draw a sample from academics working in Latvian universities and research centres. Thus, people who were not affiliated with academic institutions but were doing research were excluded from the sample (such as museum or archive specialists, published school teachers, or individuals researching, for example, local history). As their job titles mostly do not reflect the research aspect of their work, they could not be easily identified without a prior knowledge. Thus, the focus of the questionnaire was on researchers who conducted their research within academia. The main interest was to select researchers who might have used exile literature and would be knowledgeable enough to evaluate it.

Because the questionnaire was disseminated electronically, e-mail details of potential respondents had to be found. The database of scientific and research institutions (*Zinātniskās institūcijas...* [2008]), hosted on the website of the Ministry of the Education and Research of the Republic of Latvia, was used to identify universities and research centres in Latvia. It was made sure that all institutions taking part in the “Letonica” programme (see Chapter 2.6) were included. Then, the websites of the organisations were browsed to find contact information of their staff. Thus, only people whose contact details were available could be included in the sample. Contact information, affiliation and discipline of each person were entered in an Excel spreadsheet. The approximate disciplines of researchers were determined by their affiliation to a department or institution.

If the information was available, people from related fields to those examined in the citation analysis (such as sociology, law, economics) were also included in the sample to obtain more data, although these fields were not examined in the citation analysis. It is possible that researchers in some fields, e.g., sociology, work on topics that might be covered in the analysed literature, e.g., oral history.

Several limitations are apparent in the selection of participants. Only people whose electronic contact information was available were included in the sample. Thus, other researchers who might use exile literature but could not be contacted electronically were excluded from the survey. This situation might have been changed if complete lists of academic staff from all universities and research centres had been acquired and questionnaires were mailed to them.

However, it was thought that this would be a too time and money consuming, and nowadays most researchers do use electronic mail.

Another issue which most likely affected the response rate was the voluntary basis for participation. People who volunteer in surveys are more likely to be interested in the topic than non-respondents, and, therefore, they do not represent the whole population (Weisberg, Krosnick & Bowen 1996, p.40). Thus, the results are likely to be skewed. However, this study concentrates on the use and impact of exile literature, and participants responding were most likely to be those who use exile materials.

6.3.1.5 Data collection

The first distribution of questionnaires was conducted in April 2008. Questionnaires were returned in April and May 2008. A covering letter was included in the e-mail (see Appendix 5 for the Latvian version and Appendix 6 for the English translation). Questionnaires were sent out individually to every researcher. Altogether, 469 questionnaires were distributed (see Appendix 7 for the list of all target respondents). Since only a small number of filled-in questionnaires (33) were returned after the first distribution, questionnaires were sent out for the second time in June 2008.

To conduct the data collection effectively, a new e-mail account (D.Rozenberga@gmail.com) was created for respondents to send replies to. This decision was taken because there were problems with the university e-mail account during the pilot stage.

6.3.1.6 Data analysis

Since both open and closed questions were included in the questionnaire, both quantitative and qualitative data were collected, and both types of analysis were conducted. All data were entered into an Excel spreadsheet and all text-based responses were translated from Latvian to English.

For quantitative data, relative proportions (percentages) were calculated. Qualitative data were analysed by questions, and common themes were identified within the answers. Data analysis was structured according to the sets of questions included in the questionnaire.

6.3.2 Questionnaire to librarians

6.3.2.1 Questionnaire design

The aim of the questionnaire for librarians was to examine the use of exile materials in the main Latvian libraries and to obtain their perception and assessment of exile literature. The

questionnaire for librarians was designed following the same principles as the one for researchers.

The librarians' questionnaire (see Appendix 8 for the Latvian version and Appendix 9 for the English translation) was organised in six sets of questions: information about the library, acquisition of exile materials, the library's collection of exile materials, use of exile collections, evaluation of exile materials, and demographic information about the respondent.

6.3.2.2 Pilot questionnaire

Piloting was carried out in February 2008. Seven questionnaires were sent out to academic and regional libraries. Respondents were also asked to fill in a questionnaire evaluation form (see Appendix 3 for the Latvian version and Appendix 4 for the English translation).

Similarly to researchers, librarians made very few comments or criticisms. One comment concerned the attitude scale. It was suggested to replace terms "agree" and "strongly agree" with terms "more likely agree" and "agree" (the same for "disagree"). When translated into Latvian, the latter version does sound better and is more widely used in Latvian surveys than the initial version; therefore, it was decided to follow the suggestion and replace them.

6.3.2.3 Sampling

Purposive sampling was used to build a sample of libraries, as discussed in Chapter 6.3.1.3.

6.3.2.4 Selection of libraries

The decision was made to survey all academic, special and central regional libraries whose collections are related to the subject fields under examination. The central regional libraries were selected because their responses would show the use of exile materials in public libraries and the use of exile materials for research purposes in the regions where there are no universities.

The database of Latvian libraries, maintained by the National Library of Latvia, was used to select the libraries¹¹⁹. All libraries had electronic contact information; therefore, all libraries of interest were included in the sample. Thus, although non-probability sampling strategy was used, all items from the population were sampled, and their results can be generalised to the population.

¹¹⁹ Since a complete database was not accessible online at the time, information was sent by A.Indriksone, the manager of the Library Portal of Latvia, on 03.03.2008.

Three of the selected libraries (the National Library of Latvia (NLL), the Library of the University of Latvia (LUL), and the Riga Central Library (RCL)) are considerably larger than other libraries and have several branches or specialised reading rooms. Therefore, every branch and reading room was treated as a separate target library.

Altogether, 107 libraries were selected (nine departments of the NLL, 29 academic libraries (including six branches of the LUL), 25 central regional libraries, 35 branches of the RCL, and six special libraries). These are listed in Appendix 10.

6.3.2.5 Data collection

Questionnaires were distributed and returned in April 2008. The questionnaire was sent as an e-mail attachment, and a covering letter was included in the e-mail (see Appendix 11 for the Latvian version and Appendix 12 for the English translation).

6.3.2.6 Data analysis

Data analysis of the questionnaire to librarians followed the same principles as described in Chapter 6.3.1.6.

6.3.3 Limitations of questionnaires

This study has several limitations because of how the questionnaires were designed and distributed:

- First, the questionnaire survey is limited only to respondents whose e-mail information could be found online. Therefore, it is likely that a certain number of potential respondents were excluded from the study.
- Because of the length of the questionnaire, it is likely that non-users of exile literature were less motivated to respond.
- In order to incorporate different aspects of use and influence of exile materials, the questionnaire was quite long and detailed. At the same time, it was fairly general, because respondents were asked to assess use and influence of all materials within the same answer. Since all literature is not equally well written and important, the assessment received most likely reflected the actual situation only partially.
- Because of the method of questionnaire design and distribution, its results cannot be generalised and were treated as indicative only.

6.4 Interviews

Through interviews, in-depth and detailed information can be obtained and an insight into the topic revealed (Denscombe 2003, p.189). There are three major types of interviews: structured (only a set of prepared questions is asked and no variations or deviations are made regarding the questions), semi structured (a list of questions is still prepared but the process is flexible, and respondents can express their opinions and give their comments and ideas), and unstructured (the interview is basically led by the respondents, who express their opinions and discuss the subject) (Denscombe 2003, pp.166-167). Oppenheim (1992, p.65) identifies exploratory (depth and free-style) interviews and standardised interviews. Exploratory interviews are designed to “develop ideas and research hypothesis” (p.67), while standardised interviews are more interested in facts and statistics. Face-to-face interviews include individual, group interviews and focus groups. Interviews can also be conducted by telephone or video conference.

According to Denscombe (2003, pp.189-190), the advantages of the interview method include a higher response rate, collection of detailed information and insights, flexibility and control in the interviewing process, validity of data, and simple equipment being needed. Also, respondents can express their priorities and talk about topics of special interest to them. Another advantage of face-to-face interviews is the ability to observe non-verbal communication and use visual aids (Neuman 2005, p.290).

However, this method is not without disadvantages. These include: complicated data analysis, unreliability of data, the effect of personal bias on the interview, invasion of privacy, comparatively higher costs (money, time) and possible technical problems (Denscombe 2003, p.190).

Face-to-face semi-structured interviews were chosen for this study. It was assumed that the answers by respondents would differ from each other, so the subsequent questions (if any) would differ too.

6.4.1 Preliminary interviews

Preliminary interviews were conducted in Stage I of the study, during December 2006 and February 2007. Fourteen people (eleven researchers and three librarians) were interviewed to gain a basic understanding of how exile literature is used and evaluated in Latvia.

These interviews facilitated knowledge about the topic and helped to identify the main issues about the use of exile literature in Latvia and the blocks of questions to be asked in

questionnaires. They also drew attention to issues that should be taken into account when use of the literature is researched and possible problems that might occur in researching this topic. Some information about researchers who might have used exile literature was also gathered.

6.4.2 Final interviews

The design, data collection and analysis of the final interviews were conducted in Stage III. The aim of the final interviews was to discuss the main results of the citation analysis. Although a formal peer-review of the results was not carried out, citation results were presented to researchers and they were asked to comment on how precisely the findings reflected the situation in their disciplines. They were also asked to provide background and explanation for some results, and give their opinions on exile literature and its impact on research. Through the final interviews, results obtained previously were validated and explored in more detail.

6.4.3 Design of the interview questions

The interview questions (see Appendix 13 for the Latvian version and Appendix 14 for the English translation) were directly related to the evaluation of the findings from citation analysis. Researchers were presented with the results of their disciplines on the following data variables:

- citing and cited items in total
- languages cited
- types of materials cited
- obsolescence of citations
- cited languages vs cited years of publishing
- cited types of materials vs cited years of publishing
- the most cited authors
- the most cited titles
- self-citations
- citations to exile materials in total
- the most cited exile authors
- the most cited exile titles

For each of these variables, respondents were asked the following questions: Do you agree that these results represent the situation in the subject field? Please explain why they do or do not reflect the situation. If these results are not representative, what results should have there been?

These interviews were designed so that the presentation of results did not take more than ten minutes.

6.4.4 Sampling for interviews

Purposive sampling, a type of non-probability sampling, was applied. In purposive sampling, interviewees are selected subjectively by the researcher, who tries to build a sample that would be representative of the population. Thus, the decision and probability of being included in the sample is based on the judgement of the researcher (Frankfort-Nachmias & Nachmias 1996, p.184). This sampling strategy presents obvious disadvantages, such as subjectivity and researcher bias. However, in this case purposive sampling was considered applicable because the aim was to select experts in disciplines who would have knowledge about their field and the use of exile literature within it.

All researchers who in their questionnaires expressed an interest in being contacted were considered for interviews. Their filled-in questionnaires were reviewed and lists of their publications gathered to get an idea of the research topics they work with and how knowledgeable they could be about exile materials. The focus was on researchers who worked in subject fields identified as having had an impact of exile literature.

Altogether, 15 researchers from fields with the greatest proportions of exile materials cited were interviewed: four from literature, four from folklore, three from history, two from the arts (visual arts and art history), and one each from religion and philosophy.

6.4.5 Data collection

Interviews were conducted in Latvia in October 2009. Respondents were interviewed at the locations they preferred, usually at their work places. The interviews usually lasted between 30 and 50 minutes. Conversations were recorded and detailed notes were taken during the interview process.

Respondents were presented with the main results from the citation analysis and were asked the same set of questions. Respondents were asked to comment on each of the presented results, before describing the next findings. Sometimes respondents commented on issues before the actual question was asked; in such cases, the order of questioning was slightly changed. Since some respondents talked in great detail about related issues, considerable additional background information was collected as well.

6.4.6 Data analysis

Interview data were analysed qualitatively. Notes were typed into a Word document, checked for completeness of information and translated from Latvian to English. The data were then analysed by questions and themes. Quotes were added to illustrate examples and give further insight into respondents' opinions and emotions regarding an issue.

The decision was taken not to transcribe the interviews, since detailed notes were taken during the interviews. Interview records were consulted to verify information and to make additions where incomplete notes had been taken. The only parts transcribed fully were quotes.

6.4.7 Limitations of interviews

With regard to interviews, there is a consideration rather than a limitation to acknowledge: although an effort was made to select appropriate candidates, there is a possibility that an error could be made in sampling and the selected experts could not be knowledgeable in their disciplines, or they might view the situation in the discipline differently from their colleagues, or might be in some way biased towards exile literature. Hence, there is a possibility that an expert view would not necessarily reflect the general view held in the discipline.

In terms of limitations, the relatively small number of experts selected for interviews probably limited the assessment of the results to some degree.

6.5 Conclusion

In this chapter, the application of the three methods of this study has been described in detail. Many decisions involved in the conduct of citation analysis were outlined, as was the conduct of questionnaires and interviews.

The main drawback of this study is the inability to generalise the results because of the sampling decisions made. However, considering that this is the first investigation of its kind in Latvian research, the nature of the study is exploratory and it aims to provide insights into the phenomenon from different angles. The next chapter presents analyses of citation studies.

7. DATA ANALYSIS: CITATION STUDIES

7.1 Introduction

The aim of the citation analysis was to investigate how exile literature has been cited by Latvian researchers and in which disciplines has it had the biggest impact. Because a large amount of data was collected, it was possible to provide a general overview of referencing practices in different disciplines.

This chapter comprises of three parts: an overall characterisation of citing practices by Latvian authors, the analysis of citations to exile publications and the results of the follow-up ISI study.

7.2 Analysis of citing items

7.2.1 Citing items in total

Initially, 385 items were sampled for analysis. Of those, 51 items had no bibliographies, had bio-bibliographies, or were not accessible. Therefore, 334 items were sampled (Table 17). However, after each individual article and book chapter had been entered into the database as a separate citing item (see Chapter 6.2.2.2), the total number of citing items reached 1241.

Table 17 Number of initially planned citing items versus number of analysed citing items

	PHIL	REL	POL	EDU	FOLK	ARTS	LING	LIT	HIST	Total
Initially selected	32	12	17	60	8	31	52	35	87	334
Analysed	80	35	62	340	22	61	163	104	374	1241

Since the fields with the highest numbers of journal issues sampled were history (22 issues) and linguistics (seven issues), it was expected that the greatest increase in citing items would occur in these fields. However, the field with the greatest increase was education (5.7 times), largely due to a number of conference proceedings, from whom each article was processed separately.

The field with the smallest increase in analysed items was the arts. The comparatively small increase was mostly due to the large number of books analysed (26) as single items.

There were several cases when different disciplines were analysed within one category (e.g., philosophy and psychology) (see Chapter 6.2.2.1.1.2). The number of citing items in each discipline was:

- philosophy & psychology: 37 (46.3%) in philosophy; 43 (53.8%) in psychology

- the arts: 34 (55.7%) in fine arts; 14 (23.0%) in theatre; 10 (16.4%) in music; 3 (4.9%) in architecture
- history & geography: 252 (67.4%) in history; 102 (27.3%) in archaeology; 20 (5.3%) in geography

7.2.2 Citing items analysed by years of publishing

The feature influenced the most by the increase of citing items was the proportions between different years of publishing. Initially, the sample selected was proportionally balanced within the years (and proportional to the publishing production in the period), with no more than ten percent of citing items in a single year. After the articles and book chapters were added, the proportions were skewed towards the years in which journals, edited books and conference proceedings were issued (Table 18).

Table 18 Citing items arranged by years of publication

	PHIL	REL	POL	EDU	FOLK	ARTS	LING	LIT	HIST	Total	Total (%) ¹²⁰
1992	0	8	0	2	2	3	0	2	20	37	3.0
1993	4	0	1	1	1	1	6	6	23	43	3.5
1994	1	1	0	3	4	2	7	7	18	43	3.5
1995	1	1	1	4	0	1	3	0	11	22	1.8
1996	2	0	1	3	9	0	3	17	35	70	5.6
1997	1	1	2	4	0	1	4	14	32	59	4.8
1998	4	1	2	6	1	9	24	1	32	80	6.4
1999	22	1	1	66	1	3	7	11	40	152	12.2
2000	2	5	2	73	1	5	31	0	15	134	10.8
2001	3	10	1	17	0	1	13	10	30	85	6.8
2002	13	1	2	65	1	2	5	2	23	114	9.2
2003	2	0	21	16	1	7	17	14	21	99	8.0
2004	4	4	1	43	0	11	20	8	22	113	9.1
2005	3	1	20	23	1	2	18	10	34	112	9.0
2006	18	1	7	14	0	13	5	2	18	78	6.3
Total	80	35	62	340	22	61	163	104	374	1241	100

In total, the proportions between five year periods were maintained approximately the same: 215 (17.3%) items were analysed from the first period (1992-1996), 510 (41.1%) from the second (1997-2001), and 516 (41.6%) from the third (2002-2006).

Only in three fields were the proportions between the five year periods distorted. In politics, the majority (51, 82.3%) of items analysed were from the latest period, while from the first period less than five percent (3, 4.8%) were taken. Originally, about 18 % of items were

¹²⁰ In this and other chapters, the percentages have been rounded, therefore, the sum in some cases does not equal 100

planned from the first period, and about 41% from the other periods, reflecting the proportions of publications overall.

In folklore, in contrast, the majority (16, 72.7%) of items analysed were published in the first five years, while three (13.6%) items were analysed from each of the later periods. Folklore was the only field in which the originally planned proportion of items from the first five years exceeded one third of total (37.5%).

In literature, almost half of items (49%) were to be selected from the latest period, while 23% were to be published in the first five years. However, the proportions of items analysed were almost equal among the years (32, 30.8% in the first five years; 36, 34.6% in each of the other periods).

Unfortunately, these changes could not have been predicted in advance; they also give an indication of publishing tendencies in the fields (e.g., fewer journals and conference proceedings were published during the first few years, and therefore fewer articles were added).

7.2.3 Citing items by languages

The breakdown of citing items by their languages is presented in Table 19. Since items were not sorted by languages when the sample frame was built, it is not known how representative the sample is of the sample frame with regard to languages.

Table 19 Citing items arranged by languages

	PHIL	REL	POL	EDU	FOLK	ARTS	LING	LIT	HIST	Total	Total (%)
Latvian	48	29	29	258	21	57	110	84	359	995	80.2
Latgalian							1		5	6	0.5
Russian	8	6	2	17		1	27	18		79	6.4
English	24		30	55	1	2	19	2	10	143	11.5
German			1	10		1	6			18	1.5
Total	80	35	62	340	22	61	163	104	374	1241	100

In all fields except one (politics), the majority of sources were in Latvian; in politics, sources in Latvian constituted less than half (29, 46.8%), with 30 (48.4%) sources being in English.

Since the focus of analysis was on Latvian research, domination by the Latvian language was expected. The publications analysed also indicate the publishing trends of Latvian researchers; in fields where larger proportions of items are in English (politics and philosophy/psychology (24, 30%)), the focus is more likely on international matters and making their research accessible outside Latvia.

Publications in Russian were often authored by researchers of Russian origin who live and work in Latvia, but feel more comfortable writing in Russian. In addition, some of Russian publications were by Latvian researchers (published in the early 1990s), following the traditions of soviet times.

The proportions of foreign language citing items were also increased by items in conference proceedings with an international focus.

7.2.4 Citing items by types of publications

The citing items by types of materials are displayed in Table 20. In the sample frame, citing items were not organised according to their types (apart from separating journal issues and other items); thus, no original proportions of types of materials were known.

Table 20 Citing items arranged by types of publications

	PHIL	REL	POL	EDU	FOLK	ARTS	LING	LIT	HIST	Total	Total (%)
Books	27	9	12	45	7	26	41	18	47	232	18.7
Book chapters	40	4	37	136		9	28	37	71	362	29.2
Journal articles	13	18			15	23	71	49	220	409	33.0
Conference proceedings		4	13	159		3	23		36	238	19.2
Total	80	35	62	340	22	61	163	104	374	1241	100

In total, 594 (47.9%) of the sources were books and book chapters, 409 (33.0%) were journal articles and 238 (19.2%) conference papers. However, there were differences between subject fields with regard to types of citing items.

Only in two fields (philosophy/psychology, politics) were books and books chapters the main source of citations, constituting about 80% of sources in each field; in philosophy/psychology, the remaining 13 (16.3%) sources were journal articles, whereas in politics, no journal articles were sampled and 13 (21.0%) were papers in conference proceedings.

In three fields (education, the arts, literature), about half of sources were made up by books and book chapters; the rest were journals in literature and the arts, and papers from conference proceedings in education.

In four subject fields (religion, folklore, linguistics, and history), journal articles constituted more than half of sources. Conference papers accounted for about 10% to 15% of sources in religion, linguistics, and history, the remainder being books and book chapters; in folklore, there were no conference papers sampled.

7.3 Analysis of total citations

7.3.1 Total citations by categories

Altogether, 33,866 references were collected (Table 21). The data on citations were collected in three categories, with different level of data being registered in each category (as described in Chapter 6.2.3.2).

Table 21 Total number of citations by categories

	Citations analysed in detail (Latvian, English, German)	Citations analysed partially (all other languages)	Citations counted only (citations to archives and internet links)	Total	Total (%)
PHIL	1816	1295	33	3144	9.3
REL	720	231	42	993	2.9
POL	1372	681	381	2434	7.2
EDU	3469	739	159	4367	12.9
FOLK	1106	143	19	1268	3.7
ARTS	1481	303	111	1895	5.6
LING	2480	360	44	2884	8.5
LIT	2479	664	110	3253	9.6
HIST	10,234	1899	1495	13628	40.2
Total	25157	6315	2394	33866	100

References in Latvian, English and German were entered fully and accounted for 25,157 (74.3%) citations; hence, more than two thirds of all citations were fully analysed. However, the proportion is not the same in all subject fields. The smallest percentages of fully entered data were in politics (1372, 56.4%) and philosophy/psychology (1816, 57.8%); therefore, only an insight into the fields is available through this analysis, but no generalisations can be made. In all other fields, more than 70% of citations were fully analysed.

Citations to all other languages, for which only a year of publishing and language were registered, accounted for 6,315 (18.6%) citations. In general, the proportions of foreign language citations varied between 10% and 25%; in politics, 1295 (41.2%) foreign language citations were collected, indicating the great importance of foreign language materials in the field.

The third category of citations, to archive materials and internet resources, accounted for 2394 (7.1%) citations, with the largest proportions being in politics (381, 15.7%) and history (1495, 11.0%).

7.3.2 Average citations per citing item

When compared by types of citing items (Table 22), unsurprisingly, books had considerably longer bibliographies than any other citing source. Conference papers had the shortest bibliographies, while books chapters and journal articles had about the same number of references per item. On average, there were 27.3 references per citing publications.

Table 22 Averages by source types

	B	BC	JA	CA	Total
Sources	232	362	409	238	1241
Citations	16385	6711	8670	2100	33866
Averages	70.6	18.5	21.2	8.8	27.3

Books had the longest bibliographies in all subject fields (Table 23). However, the length of bibliographies varied considerably, from 34.4 references per book in linguistics to 122.3 references per book in politics.

Table 23 Average number of citations (books)

	PHIL	REL	POL	EDU	FOLK	ARTS	LING	LIT	HIST	Total
Sources	27	9	12	45	7	26	41	18	47	232
Citations	2506	459	1467	1579	821	1137	1410	1552	5454	16385
Averages	92.8	51.0	122.3	35.1	117.3	43.7	34.4	86.2	116.0	70.6

Bibliographies of book chapters (Table 24) were much shorter than the bibliographies of books, but the length varied among the subject fields. On average, the longest bibliographies were in history (29.3), while the shortest bibliographies were provided in education (10.6) and religion (10.8).

Table 24 Average number of citations (book chapters)

	PHIL	REL	POL	EDU	FOLK	ARTS	LING	LIT	HIST	Total
Sources	40	4	37	136	0	9	28	37	71	362
Citations	538	43	820	1438	0	260	577	958	2077	6711
Averages	13.5	10.8	22.2	10.6	0.0	28.9	20.6	25.9	29.3	18.5

In general, the bibliographies of journal articles (Table 25) were shorter than bibliographies of book chapters. The only exception was religion where, on average, journal articles had more than twice the number of references of book chapters. Also, articles in folklore had relatively long bibliographies; unfortunately, no book chapters were examined in folklore, so there are no results to compare with.

Table 25 Average number of citations (journal articles)

	PHIL	REL	POL	EDU	FOLK	ARTS	LING	LIT	HIST	Total
Sources	13	18	0	0	15	23	71	49	220	409
Citations	100	467	0	0	447	483	749	743	5681	8670
Averages	7.7	25.9	0.0	0.0	29.8	21.0	10.5	15.2	25.8	21.2

Conference papers (Table 26) had the shortest bibliographies of all types of materials and in all fields where the conference proceedings were sampled.

Table 26 Average number of citations (conference papers)

	PHIL	REL	POL	EDU	FOLK	ARTS	LING	LIT	HIST	Total
Sources	0	4	13	159	0	3	23	0	36	238
Citations	0	24	147	1350	0	15	148	0	416	2100
Averages	0.0	6.0	11.3	8.5	0.0	5.0	6.4	0.0	11.6	8.8

In total, on average a citing item had 27.3 references (Table 27).

Table 27 Average citations per citing items

	PHIL	REL	POL	EDU	FOLK	ARTS	LING	LIT	HIST	Total
Sources	80	35	62	340	22	61	163	104	374	1241
Citations	3144	993	2434	4367	1268	1895	2884	3253	13628	33866
Averages	39.2	28.6	39.6	13.0	57.6	31.1	17.7	31.3	36.4	27.3

On average, the shortest bibliographies appear to be in education (13.0 references) and linguistics (17.7 references). Bibliographies for all types of materials in these fields were rather short compared to other fields (except for number of references of book chapters in linguistics). Similarly, bibliographies in folklore were, on average, longer than in other fields, both by particular types of materials and in total.

7.3.3 Analysis of fully entered citations and citations to other languages

7.3.3.1 Languages cited

Altogether, 25 different languages were cited (Table 28). In order to see how the works in Latgalian (a dialect of Latvian) were cited, these citations have been presented as a separate language¹²¹. Publications in Latgalian were generally little cited, and only in three fields (folklore, linguistics, history) did they reach one percent of all citations in the field; in literature, the proportion was 0.9%. Taking into account the nature of Latgalian publications (mostly of local content and published locally), the results are not surprising, since, most likely, only researchers interested in the region would find these materials applicable.

¹²¹ However, in further analysis, the citations to Latgalian dialect have been presented separately only if they received more than 1% of all citations in the field; otherwise, they have been added to citations in Latvian.

Initially, references in French were also fully entered in the database; however, considering the small number of references made (120, 0.38%), it was decided to treat these references within “all other languages”.

Table 28 Citations to publications by their languages

	PHIL	REL	POL	EDU	FOLK	ARTS	LING	LIT	HIST	Total	Total (%)
Latvian	558	372	478	2145	921	996	1798	2042	8265	17575	55.84
Latgalian		2		3	13	1	64	29	130	242	0.77
English	951	169	768	1068	103	67	430	216	605	4377	13.91
German	307	177	126	253	69	417	188	192	1234	2963	9.41
Russian	1221	178	671	727	95	265	291	655	1472	5575	17.71
Lithuanian	1	4	1	1	10	2	33	2	178	232	0.74
Polish		7			29	10	4		101	151	0.48
French	47	28			1	12	11	5	16	120	0.38
Estonian	1	1		5	3	3	3		47	63	0.2
Swedish	1			4	2	2	6		32	47	0.15
Liv							1		20	21	0.07
Latin	1	3	2			4	2		8	20	0.06
Finnish	3				1		6		8	18	0.06
Czech	5			1		2			6	14	0.04
Italian	4	4				2			1	11	0.03
Belorussian			7				1		2	10	0.03
Danish	4						1	1	2	8	0.03
Dutch	5			1						6	0.02
Spanish	1	3								4	0.01
Portuguese		3								3	0.01
Romanian					1	1	1			3	0.01
Slovakian	1				1				1	3	0.01
Norwegian									2	2	0.01
Ukrainian									2	2	0.01
Greek								1		1	0.00
Hungarian									1	1	0.00
Total	3111	951	2053	4208	1249	1784	2840	3143	12133	31472	100

History had the largest number of different languages cited (20)¹²², followed by philosophy/psychology (16) and linguistics (15); the field with the smallest number of different languages cited was politics with seven.

Publications in Latvian and Latgalian account for just over a half (17,817, 56.6%) of all citations, although the proportion varied among the fields (Figure 7). As might be expected, the highest proportion of Latvian citations were in folklore (934, 74.8%), which clearly is a locally focused field. Similarly, in linguistics, literature and history, the proportions of Latvian citations exceeded 65%.

¹²² Excluding Latgalian

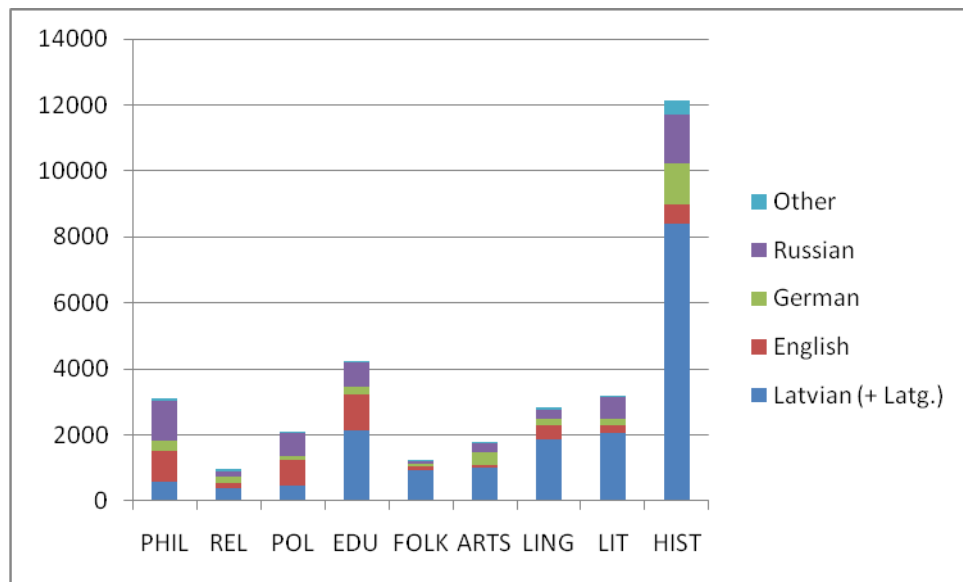


Figure 7 Citations by languages and fields

However, there were three fields (philosophy/psychology, religion, politics) in which the citations to works in Latvian constituted less than half of citations in the field, with the smallest proportion being in philosophy/psychology (558, 17.9%). These results might indicate the international orientation of these fields; the high proportion of foreign language references could also be due to the lack of previous Latvian language publications in the fields and/or lack of well established traditions in these fields in Latvia.

As expected, the three most cited foreign languages were Russian, English and German. All other 21 languages accounted for only five percent of all citations. Religion was the only field where the proportion of citations to other languages exceeded five percent (53, 5.6%), stressing the importance of materials in different languages in the field.

Publications in Russian were of the greatest importance in philosophy/psychology, where they accounted for more than a third (1221, 39.2%) of citations; almost a third (671, 32.7%) of citations to Russian materials was in politics.

Languages in separate fields are discussed in more detail when analysed by years of citations (see Chapter 7.3.3.4.2).

To examine if there was a relation between language of citing items and language of citations they made, citations to languages are presented with regard to the languages of their citing sources (Table 29).

Table 29 Citations by languages vs. sources according to their languages

	Latvian	German	English	Russian	Latgalian	Other	Total	Total (%)
Latvian (995)	16671	2488	3142	3806	197	675	26979	85.7
German (18)	31	184	37	12		3	267	0.8
English (143)	646	87	1156	166		46	2101	6.7
Russian (79)	179	204	42	1587		10	2022	6.4
Latgalian (6)	48		1	4	45	5	103	0.3
Total	17575	2963	4378	5575	242	739	31472	100

Although there appears to be a pattern of authors citing works mostly in the same language as the citing publications, no such pattern was observed across the subject fields. The only three fields where relationship between languages of citing and cited sources might be present were:

- education (Latvian sources constituted 55.0% of citations in Latvian; German sources constituted 74.5% of citations in German; English - 51.5%; Russian - 60.2%; there were no Latgalian sources)
- linguistics (Latvian - 73.8%; German - 69.6%; English - 67.6%; Russian - 78.7%; Latgalian - 47.8%)
- literature (Latvian - 87.0%; English - 45.2%; Russian - 78.8%; no German, Latgalian)

7.3.3.2 Citations by types of materials

For the analysis of types of materials cited, the references to materials in Latvian, English and German, and references to archive and internet materials were used.

Initially, citations to book chapters were also fully entered into database. However, when the results were analysed, it was concluded that citations to book chapters skewed the results¹²³; therefore, it was decided to exclude book chapters and count only citations to books in general. Thus, 2110 citations were eliminated from the data base (Table 30).

Table 30 Excluded citations to book chapters

	PHIL	REL	POL	EDU	FOLK	ARTS	LING	LIT	HIST	Total
Book chapters	236	130	160	274	108	64	137	289	712	2110

Final count of citations to different types of materials is presented in Table 31. Since all fields selected in this study belong to the social sciences, arts and humanities, citations were

¹²³ Lack of consistency in referencing practices among Latvian researchers led to cases when, for example, some researchers cited each poem in a collection of poems or an entry in a dictionary as a separate title (book chapter); that resulted in, for example, a collection of poems being the most cited title in a field.

expected to demonstrate the common characteristics of the fields, such as a greater focus on citations to books rather than journal articles (see Chapter 4.4.5).

Table 31 Citations by types of materials cited

	PHIL	REL	POL	EDU	FOLK	ARTS	LING	LIT	HIST	Total	Total (%)
Books	1386	518	920	2548	598	767	1928	1486	5020	15171	55.1
Periodicals	409	200	430	768	504	705	508	982	4749	9255	33.6
Conf. proc.	15	1	18	119	3	4	28	9	451	648	2.4
Dissertations	6	1	4	34	1	5	16	2	14	83	0.3
Archive mat.	2	42	144	61	19	111	31	110	1485	2005	7.3
Internet links ¹²⁴	31		237	98			13		10	389	1.4
Total	1849	762	1753	3628	1125	1592	2524	2589	11,729	27551	100

Citations to books did, indeed, account for more than two thirds of citations in four fields: philosophy/psychology, religion, education and linguistics; the highest proportion of books was cited in linguistics (1928, 76.4%). The proportion of citations to periodicals in these fields ranged between 20% and 25%, as one would expect. Relatively small proportions of book citations were received in history, arts, folklore, politics, and literature (ranging between 43% and 57% respectively).

In literature, history, arts and folklore, the proportion of citations to periodicals ranged between 38% and 45%. But in politics, where a high proportion of citations to periodicals was expected (since the field appears to be focused on the newest information), periodicals received only 430 (24.5%) citations.

In politics there was the highest proportion of citations to Internet materials (237, 13.5%), perhaps suggesting that researchers in this field are interested in the latest sources of information, and use Internet sources rather than periodicals. The only two other fields where the proportion of citations to Internet materials exceeded one percent margin was education (98, 2.7%) and philosophy/psychology (31, 1.7%).

Predictably, archive materials were used the most in history (1499, 12.8%). More than five percent of citations to archive materials were also in the arts, politics and religion.

In no field did citations to dissertations and theses exceed one percent; the highest proportion of citations to theses and dissertations was in education (34, 0.9%).

¹²⁴ These are references only to web links for which no additional information was provided. Fully given references to Internet materials were entered as books or journal articles. In total, there were 59 such references (one in philosophy/psychology, 17 in political science, 37 in education, three in linguistics, and one in history).

The citations to particular types of materials with regard to the types of materials of their citing sources have been presented in Table 32. In most fields, books were cited most by both books and journal articles.

Table 32 Citations by types of publications arranged according to the type of publication of the citing items

Cited types Citing types	Books	Periodicals	Conference proceedings	Dissertations	Archive mat.	Internet links	Total
Books	7470	4024	79	38	681	31	12323
Book chapters	3224	1872	182	22	358	272	5930
Journal articles	3336	2968	323	13	876	19	7535
Conference papers	1141	391	64	10	90	67	1763
Total	15171	9255	648	83	2005	389	27551

Only in politics and folklore do journal articles contain more citations to journal articles and books to books. However, to confirm the relationship, more extensive analysis of the field should be conducted.

7.3.3.3 Obsolescence of citations and the half-life

The ages of citations (Table 33) were calculated by subtracting the years of cited items from the years of the citing items.

Table 33 Obsolescence of citations

Years	PHIL	REL	POL	EDU	FOLK	ARTS	LING	LIT	HIST	Total
0	15	6	37	106	8	9	52	14	108	355
1-5	701	127	722	1785	75	160	741	453	2127	6891
6-10	556	92	350	798	124	190	444	405	1371	4330
11-15	386	99	189	328	56	165	323	273	955	2774
16-20	341	60	90	249	46	114	207	184	687	1978
21-25	225	50	53	140	28	86	178	192	590	1542
26-30	169	39	58	116	33	60	165	167	507	1314
31-35	135	32	35	56	47	59	97	183	423	1067
36-40	93	25	20	52	66	47	90	115	334	842
41-45	91	20	25	23	40	49	43	129	291	711
46-50	42	15	16	34	35	36	34	92	164	468
51-55	25	22	11	30	34	36	26	179	247	610
56-60	33	25	26	74	75	64	31	89	454	871
61-65	46	61	27	65	75	84	88	68	530	1044
66-70	40	68	18	84	64	109	89	87	584	1143
71-75	44	39	8	86	32	74	77	122	527	1009
76-80	18	30	9	53	25	41	47	123	462	808
81-85	28	15	26	23	19	42	17	69	295	534
86-90	23	11	71	10	8	23	7	31	513	697
91-95	14	15	82	18	28	45	23	64	157	446
96-100	9	12	42	12	67	62	7	25	114	350
101-105	4	5	43	8	70	54	6	19	90	299
106-110	7	8	28	9	61	41	6	18	87	265
111-115	11	6	18	3	29	19	4	18	60	168
116-120	4	5	11	8	22	15	5	2	75	147
121-125	6	9	13	13	19	7	4	3	42	116
126-130	1	7	13	3	17	10	5	2	42	100
131-135	5	7	2	4	19	8	1	0	35	81
136-140	3	7	2	2	8	4	0	1	37	64
141-145	4	18	2	0	3	7	1	2	26	63
146-150	1	6	0	0	0	1	1	0	49	58
151-155	1	3	1	0	2	2	0	1	19	29
156-160	1	0	0	2	2	0	2	7	22	36
161-165	0	1	0	2	3	1	0	0	8	15
166-170	0	1	0	0	1	1	2	0	12	17
171-175	0	0	0	2	0	4	0	0	2	8
176-180	1	0	0	5	0	1	0	0	7	14
181-185	0	0	0	1	0	2	0	1	5	9
186-190	0	0	0	0	2	1	0	0	0	3
191-195	0	0	0	3	1	2	0	0	3	9
196-200	8	1	1	0	0	1	0	2	5	18
201-250	19	3	3	0	3	42	15	2	55	142
251-300	1	0	0	0	0	1	0	0	6	8
301-400	0	1	1	1	2	1	2	1	2	11
>400	0	0	0	0	0	4	0	0	4	8
Total	3111	951	2053	4208	1249	1784	2840	3143	12133	31472

The cited literature aged differently among the fields. To make ages comparable, cumulative percentages were calculated (Table 34).

Table 34 Cumulative percentages of obsolescence of citations

Years	PHIL	REL	POL	EDU	FOLK	ARTS	LING	LIT	HIST	Total
0	0.5	0.6	1.8	2.5	0.6	0.5	1.8	0.4	0.9	1.1
0-5	23.0	14.0	37.0	44.9	6.6	9.5	27.9	14.9	18.4	23.0
0-10	40.9	23.7	54.0	63.9	16.6	20.1	43.6	27.7	29.7	36.8
0-20	64.3	40.4	67.6	77.6	24.7	35.8	62.2	42.3	43.3	51.9
0-30	76.9	49.7	73.0	83.7	29.6	43.9	74.3	53.7	52.3	61.0
0-40	84.2	55.7	75.7	86.3	38.7	49.9	80.9	63.2	58.5	67.0
0-50	88.5	59.4	77.7	87.6	44.7	54.7	83.6	70.2	62.3	70.8
0-60	90.4	64.4	79.5	90.1	53.4	60.3	85.6	78.7	68.1	75.5
0-70	93.2	77.9	81.7	93.6	64.5	71.1	91.8	83.7	77.2	82.4
0-80	95.1	85.2	82.5	96.9	69.1	77.5	96.2	91.5	85.4	88.2
0-90	96.8	87.9	87.2	97.7	71.3	81.2	97.0	94.7	92.1	92.1
0-100	97.5	90.7	93.3	98.4	78.9	87.2	98.1	97.5	94.3	94.6
0-150	99.0	98.9	99.7	99.6	98.7	96.5	99.3	99.6	98.8	99.0
0-200	99.4	99.6	99.8	100.0	99.6	97.3	99.4	99.9	99.4	99.5

The half-life of all citations was 18.5 years, but it differed from one field to another.

Similarities could be observed between some fields.

In education, literature obsolesced faster than in any other field. The focus clearly was on the newest information, with 106 (2.5%) citations being to materials published within the same year as citing items. The half-life in the field was six years and only 942 (22.4%) citations were older than 20 years. Therefore, it was expected that exile literature would be little cited in the field (since it is generally older than 20 years).

Politics also showed an emphasis on more recent publications; the half-life in the field was 8.5 years. However, a third of citations (665, 32.4%) was older than 20 years and 458 (22.3%) citations were older than 50 years; thus, although a great proportion of citations was less than 20 years old, the literature aged more slowly in politics than in education.

In linguistics, the half-life was 12.5 years and 1073 (37.8%) citations were older than 20 years. In philosophy/psychology, the half-life was 13.5 years and 1112 (35.7%) citations were older than 20 years.

In all other fields, the literature aged more slowly, with more than 50% of citations being older than 20 years. In history, the half-life was 27 years. Almost a fifth of citations (2235, 18.4%) was made to sources less than six years old, but 693 (5.7%) citations were to sources older than 100 years.

In literature, the half-life was 26.5 years. Compared to history, smaller proportions of citations were made to both publications that were less than six years old (467, 14.9%) and 100 years old and more (79, 2.5%).

In religion, the half-life was 31 years, with 88 (9.3%) citations older than 100 years. In the arts, the half-life was 40.5 years, with 229 (12.8%) citations being older than 100 years. Thus, the importance of older materials in the fields is apparent.

The field where the literature obsolesced the slowest was folklore. The cited half-life was 56.5 years. Only 83 (6.6%) citations were less than six years old, while 264 (21.1%) citations were older than 100 years. Thus, old materials clearly have a great importance in the field and the content of older literature is more relevant to researchers. These results might also suggest that not many (useful) publications have been issued in the field in recent years.

7.3.3.4 Years of citations

7.3.3.4.1 Years of citations (total)

In Table 35, data on publishing years of cited works are presented. It covers citations in all languages: 25,157 citations to works in Latvian, English and German, and 6,315 citations to works in other languages.

Table 35 Citations by years of publishing and by fields

	PHIL	REL	POL	EDU	FOLK	ARTS	LING	LIT	HIST	Total	Total (%)
2006	1	0	97	8	0	3	4	1	9	123	0.39
2001-2005	149	17	299	339	1	87	221	160	400	1673	5.32
1996-2000	453	98	366	1539	24	158	542	271	1260	4711	14.97
1991-1995	552	115	370	761	116	121	426	385	1473	4319	13.72
1986-1990	485	79	166	358	77	122	309	320	1169	3085	9.80
1981-1985	318	57	84	228	48	120	204	167	656	1882	5.98
1976-1980	245	41	52	146	29	91	177	202	668	1651	5.25
1971-1975	158	43	52	112	63	65	180	232	552	1457	4.63
1966-1970	129	43	32	83	59	68	123	136	448	1121	3.56
1961-1965	108	27	30	47	50	53	84	147	347	893	2.84
1956-1960	106	32	31	39	39	59	67	104	346	823	2.62
1951-1955	39	9	16	32	38	29	42	82	195	482	1.53
1946-1950	32	9	7	14	9	30	17	202	90	410	1.30
1941-1945	20	11	3	15	37	18	3	53	199	359	1.14
1936-1940	51	74	38	98	117	116	89	81	875	1539	4.89
1931-1935	45	58	18	83	74	93	94	123	596	1184	3.76
1926-1930	33	47	23	82	51	81	85	164	536	1102	3.50
1921-1925	32	34	13	79	35	62	68	87	400	810	2.57
1916-1920	12	19	4	31	4	33	6	28	619	756	2.40
1911-1915	36	23	57	16	18	50	11	59	251	521	1.66
1906-1910	16	12	86	12	17	71	25	42	195	476	1.51
1901-1905	10	11	46	14	22	58	7	23	113	304	0.97
1896-1900	7	6	44	8	62	38	6	21	114	306	0.97
1891-1895	12	7	33	9	117	25	10	24	84	321	1.02
1886-1890	6	7	31	5	33	20	0	5	62	169	0.54
1881-1885	2	4	12	5	24	12	6	3	75	143	0.45
1876-1880	6	6	15	7	17	10	4	2	52	119	0.38
1871-1875	4	4	14	16	18	13	6	0	37	112	0.36
1866-1870	4	6	3	0	21	4	1	2	43	84	0.27
1861-1865	3	11	2	3	9	9	0	1	49	87	0.28
1856-1860	4	3	3	3	4	2	1	1	14	35	0.11
1851-1855	1	12	0	0	0	2	0	1	35	51	0.16
1846-1850	1	12	1	0	1	0	1	6	25	47	0.15
1841-1845	2	4	0	0	6	1	1	2	30	46	0.15
1836-1840	0	2	0	3	0	1	0	0	17	23	0.07
1831-1835	0	1	0	0	1	3	2	0	5	12	0.04
1826-1830	0	1	0	1	0	2	1	0	4	9	0.03
1821-1825	0	0	0	1	0	2	0	0	10	13	0.04
1816-1820	1	0	0	6	0	0	0	1	3	11	0.03
1811-1815	0	0	0	1	0	2	0	0	1	4	0.01
1806-1810	0	1	0	0	3	1	0	0	3	8	0.03
1801-1805	8	0	1	3	0	7	0	2	5	26	0.08
1751-1800	19	4	3	0	3	36	15	2	53	135	0.43
1701-1750	1	0	0	0	0	1	0	0	8	10	0.03
1651-7000	0	0	1	1	0	0	0	1	3	6	0.02
1601-1650	0	1	0	0	2	1	2	0	0	6	0.02
<1600	0	0	0	0	0	4	0	0	4	8	0.03
Total	3111	951	2053	4208	1249	1784	2840	3143	12133	31472	100

Citations to the 20th and the 19th century publications were divided into five year periods, whereas citations to earlier centuries, to which fewer citations were made, were presented in 50-year periods. The same data are also presented in Figure 8.

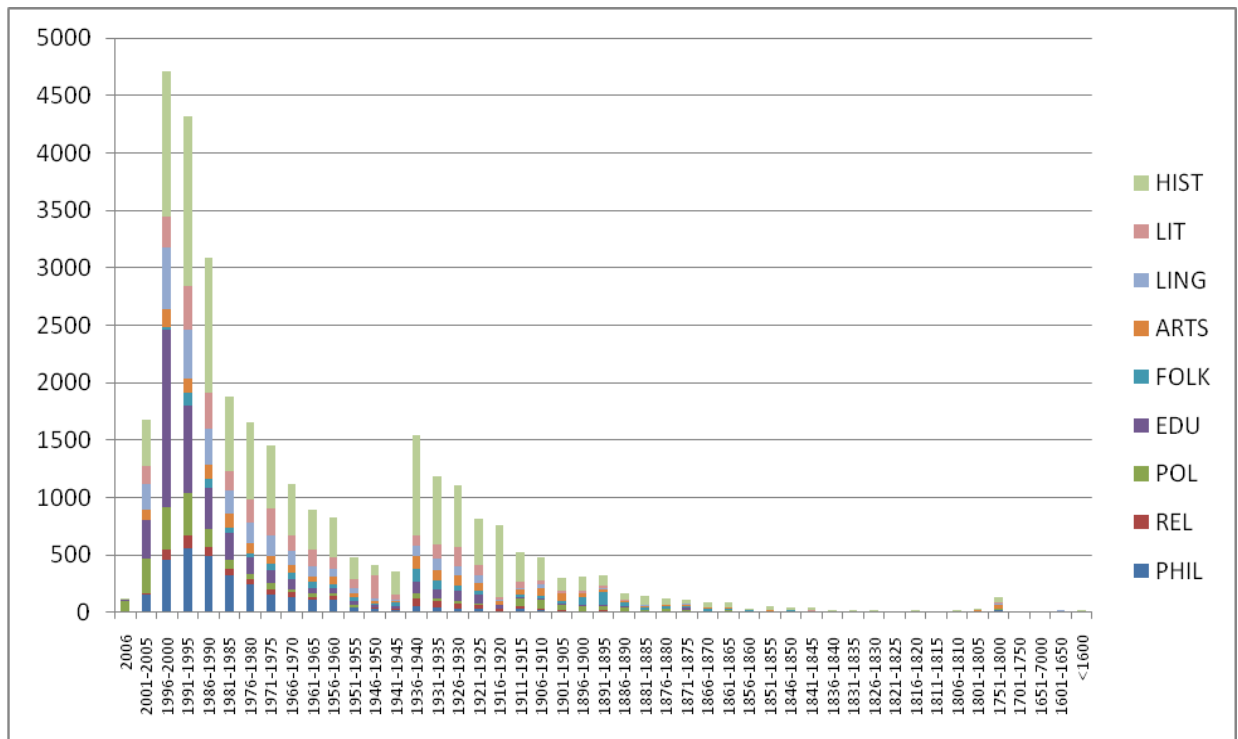


Figure 8 Citations by years of publishing and by disciplines

The great majority (27,885, 88.6%) of citations were to publications from the 20th century, with almost half (15,648, 49.7%) of citations being to the last quarter of the century. The emphasis in most fields appears to be on the recent literature, published after 1991 (10,826, 34.4%). Works published before 1900 (including) produced only 1791 (5.7%) citations in total.

A very clear “double obsolescence” can be observed for the periods 1941-2006 and 1600-1940. The sudden decrease in citations to works published after 1940 is a direct consequence of World War II impact on the publishing activities in Latvia. The results reflect the importance of the pre-war publications to Latvian researchers, and the relative lack of valuable publications during the soviet period.

Analyses of citations in each discipline are presented in further sub-chapters.

7.3.3.4.2 Years of citations by languages

In the figures presented in this sub-chapter, L stands for Latvian, E for English, G for German, and R for Russian. In some disciplines, where proportions were higher, data for Latgalian is also presented; otherwise, they are included in the category “Latvian”.

Philosophy & psychology

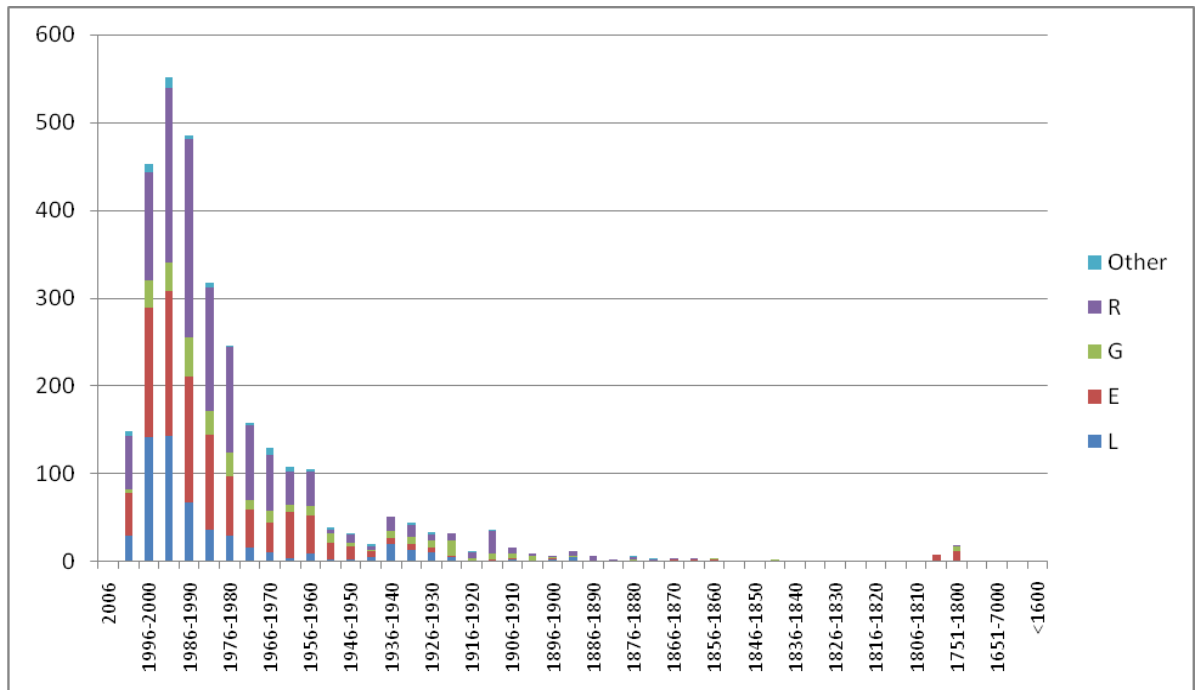


Figure 9 Citations by languages in philosophy and psychology

In philosophy/psychology, citations to works in Latvian language were in the minority (558, 17.9%) regardless of the year of publishing. No citations to Latgalian language items were made. The highest proportion (285, 28.4%) of citations in Latvian was received by publications from the 1990s. The small share of citations to Latvian publications probably reflects the lack of valuable sources for researchers in Latvian language.

The two most cited languages in the field were Russian (1221, 39.2%) and English (951, 30.6%), accounting for more than two thirds of all citations. Works in both languages published from World War II up till the more recent years were heavily cited. This was the only field in which literature in English from the 1700s was cited.

Thus, the influence of foreign thoughts on the field is demonstrated. The results also suggest that the fields of philosophy and psychology might not be well developed in Latvia. It is also possible that during the soviet period, Latvian researchers published their academic works in Russian rather than Latvian. But no definite conclusions can be drawn, since both philosophy and psychology were analysed together.

Religion

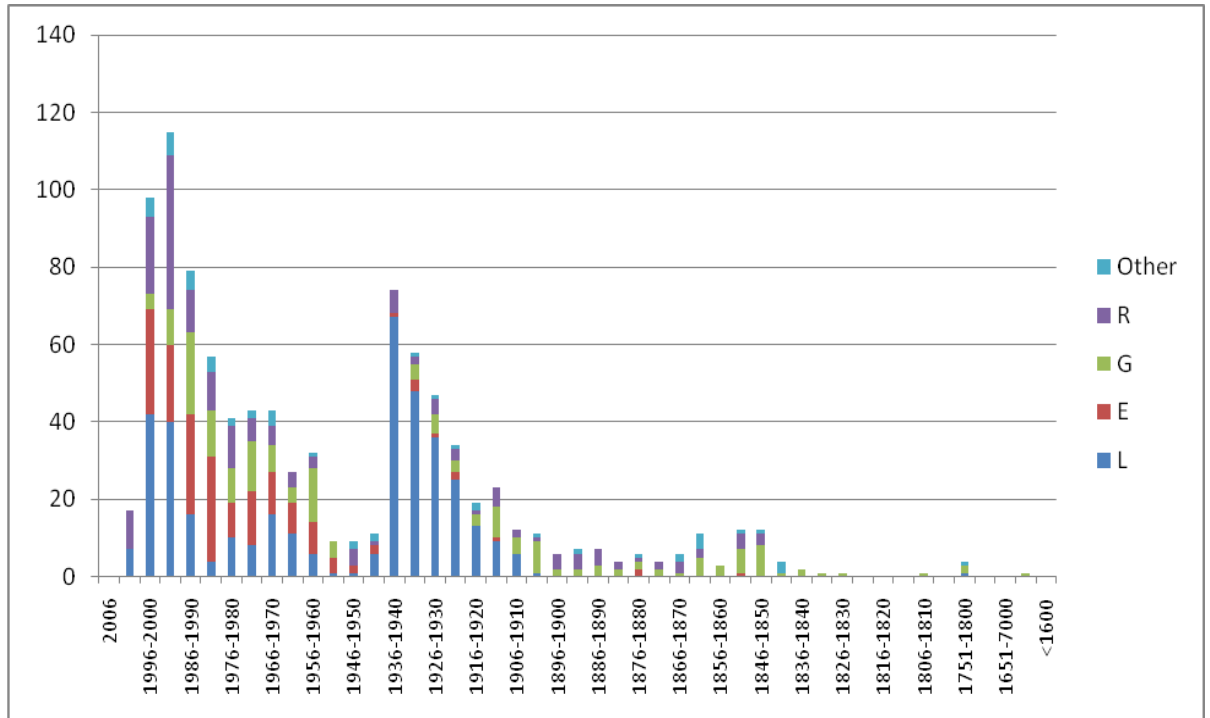


Figure 10 Citations by languages in religion

In religion, as in philosophy/psychology, citations to Latvian publications accounted for less than half (372, 39.1%) of total citations. In religion, works from year 1614 onwards were cited, and citations to publications issued in the first half of the 20th century were mainly to sources in Latvian (212, 71.1%). Thus, it appears that works published in Latvian during the first independence period are of great importance in the field.

However, publications in Latvian issued during the soviet period (1946-1990) were cited less (73, 21.5%), most likely because religion as an academic discipline was neglected at the time for political reasons. Literature in English (109, 32.1%) and German (84, 24.7%) made up for more than half of citations of this period. Citations to Latvian publications increased for works published after 1990, similarly to works in Russian.

In the field of religion, 53 (5.6%) citations were made to publications in languages other than English, German and Russian. Citations to works published before 1901 were mostly in German (45, 50.6%) and Russian (29, 32.6%).

Political science

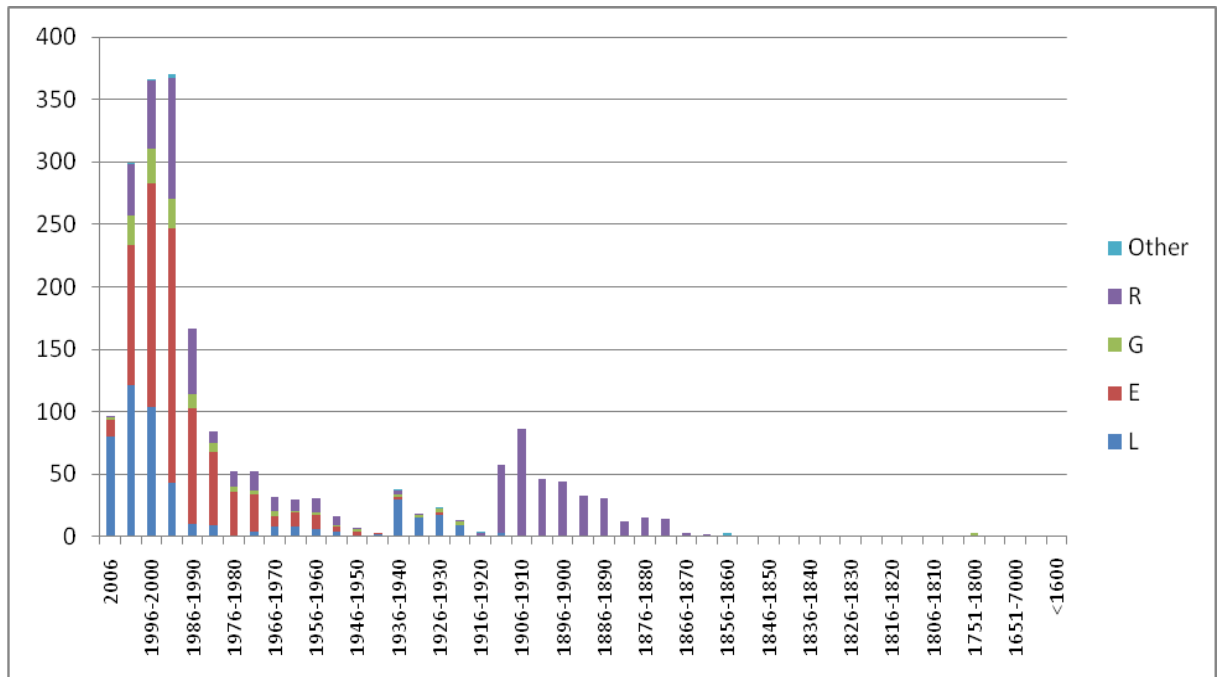


Figure 11 Citations by languages in political science

Politics was another field where the Latvian language was in a minority compared to other languages, accounting for only 478 (23.3%) of total citations. The majority of Latvian publications cited (419, 87.7%) were published during both periods of Latvian independence, suggesting that the political independence of the country advanced the publishing of more valuable material in Latvian for the field. The increase of citations to Latvian materials published after 1991 might also indicate the development of the field of politics in Latvian research.

The majority (1202, 75.0%) of citations to materials published after 1945 were in foreign languages. More than a third (768, 37.4%) of total citations was to publications in English, published after World War II. The domination of other languages, and English in particular, indicates a focus on international literature.

References to Russian publications constituted 671 (32.7%) of total citations; 343 (51.1%) of citations were to works published before 1920, indicating the influence of earlier literature in Russian on the field. However, the citations to Russian materials published before 1916 were made by one particular book, which also produced 434 (64.7%) of all citations in Russian. Since only one citing item out of 62 cited works in Russian, published in the 19th century, this is more likely to be an exception rather than a trend of the field.

Education

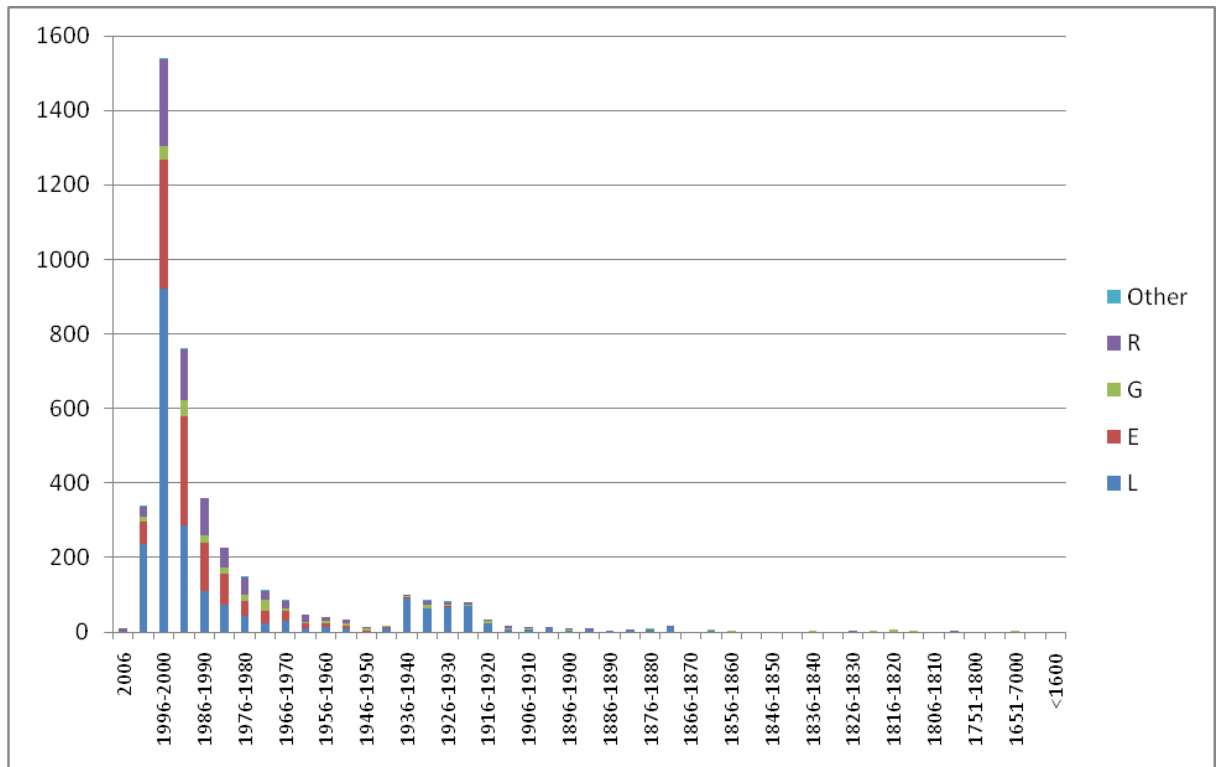


Figure 12 Citations by languages in education

As reported in Chapter 7.3.3.3, cited literature obsolesced faster in education than in any other field. Almost two thirds (2647, 62.9%) of total citations were made to works published between 1991 and 2006. Literature published in the second half of the 1990s received 1539 (36.6%) citations, mostly due to the great proportion of citing items published between 1999 and 2006. Nevertheless, works from the 17th century onwards were also cited.

Just over half of citations (2148, 51.0%) was to materials in Latvian. The pattern observed in the previous fields was repeated: the majority (1736, 81.0%) of Latvian citations were to publications issued in the 1920s and the 1930s, and from 1991 onwards. However, unlike in other fields, a small proportion (85, 4.0%) of cited Latvian materials was also published between 1856 and 1920.

With regard to publications issued from the 1960s onwards, the use of English and Russian sources increased proportionally to Latvian publications. Altogether, there were 1068 (25.4%) citations to publications in English and 727 (17.3%) to Russian materials.

As in many fields, most of the earlier (pre-1850) sources cited were in German. In education, both newer and older German publications were cited; in total, 253 (6.0%) such citations were made.

Other languages had little importance in the field, receiving just 12 (0.3%) citations.

Folklore

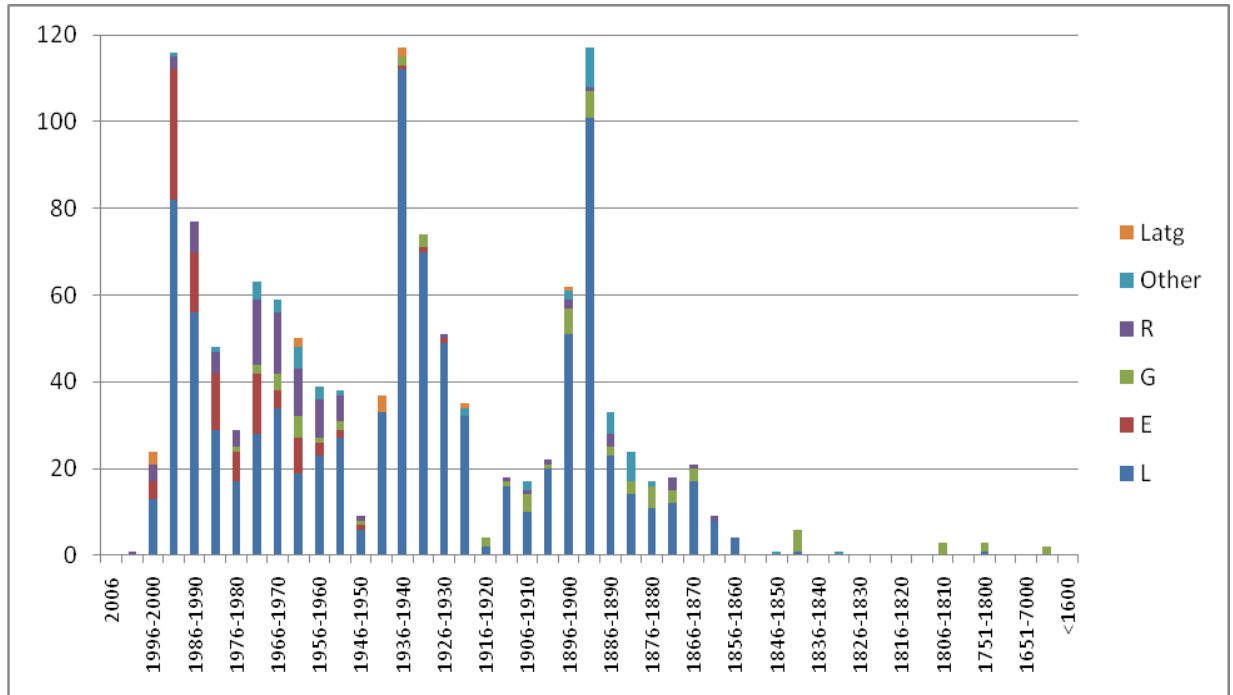


Figure 13 Citations by languages in folklore

Folklore was the most Latvian-orientated field, with more than two thirds (934, 74.8%) of citations in Latvian, 13 (1%) of which were in Latgalian. Citations to the Latvian language were dominant from the mid-19th century onwards. Works published in earlier centuries were mainly in German.

In this field, there appear to be three separate periods during which cited publications were issued, separated by both World Wars. Each period was different: between 1846 and 1915, works published in Latvian dominated but 34 (9.4%) of cited works were in German; between 1921 and 1945, almost exclusively Latvian works were cited; whereas from 1951 onwards, the proportion of citations to materials in foreign languages increased, and the proportion of citations in Latvian and Latgalian decreased from 84.5% (628 citations) before 1950 to 61.2% (333 citations) after 1950. Cited works in Russian were published largely during the soviet period. The increase in citations to works in English was largely due to citations to exile works in English.

In the late 19th century, many studies in Latvian folklore and ethnography were conducted. Therefore, citations to this period are not surprising. Interestingly, although the citations to publications issued during World War II decreased, they dropped even more regarding works published in the second half of the 1940s.

The drop of citations to works published in recent years could be explained by the fact that only three citing items published after 2000 were selected for analysis, as explained in Chapter 7.2.2.

The arts

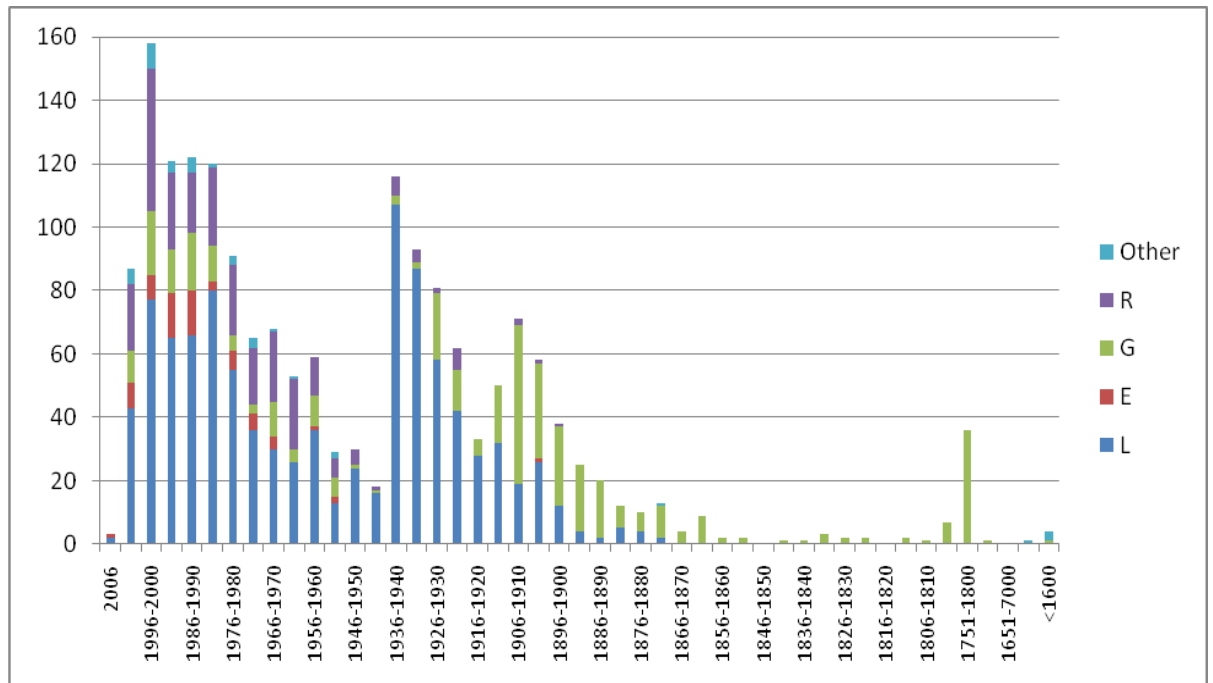


Figure 14 Citations by languages in the arts

Citations to Latvian sources in the arts accounted for more than half of citations (996, 55.8%). During the first decades of the 20th century (1901-1940), Latvian dominated with 394 (70.7%) citations. But the arts was the only field where there was no great increase in citations to Latvian publications issued after 1990.

German publications issued before 1900 were more important in the arts than in any other field. Altogether, materials published before 1900 accounted for 196 (11.0%) citations; 161 (82.1%) of those were in German. In total, publications in German received almost a quarter (417, 23.4%) of all citations, the highest proportion of German language materials among the fields; thus, it appears that German materials are very important for Latvian researchers in the arts. Baltic Germans dominated the cultural life of the 19th century Latvia; therefore, sources in German language are historically important for researchers in the art.

Russian sources published after 1955 were cited in greater numbers, receiving 265 (14.9%) citations in total. The proportion of Russian citations published during the last decade increased, suggesting that more useful / higher quality literature has been published in Russian during the recent years.

A rather small number of citations (67, 3.8%) was made to publications in English, suggesting that they have had little influence on the field. Literature in all other languages received 38 (2.8%) citations.

Linguistics

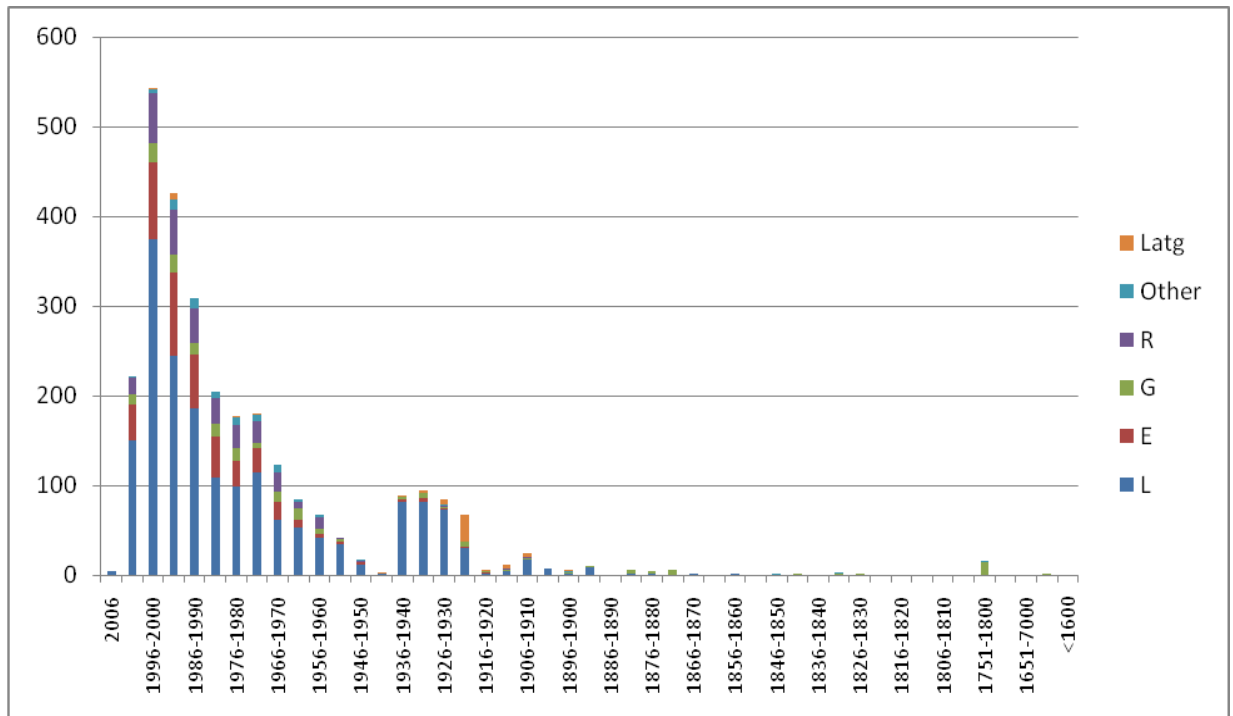


Figure 15 Citations by languages in linguistics

Linguistics was one of the fields with an emphasis on more recent literature. Only 441 (15.5%) citations were made to publications issued before 1941. Among those, works in Latvian dominated, receiving 315 (71.4%) citations. Nearly identical shares of citations were made to sources in German (51, 11.6%) and Latgalian (52, 11.8%).

With regard to works published after 1940, Latvian still maintained the leading position with 1483 (61.8%) citations. Similarly to other fields, the role of publications in other languages increased after 1940: 419 (17.5%) citations were made to works in English, 286 (11.9%) in Russian, and 64 (2.7%) in all other languages. The proportion of citations to German and Latgalian decreased compared to the previous period, with 137 (5.7%) and 12 (0.5%) citations, respectively.

Compared to other fields, Russian language materials appear to be less important in linguistics (291, 10.2%).

Literature

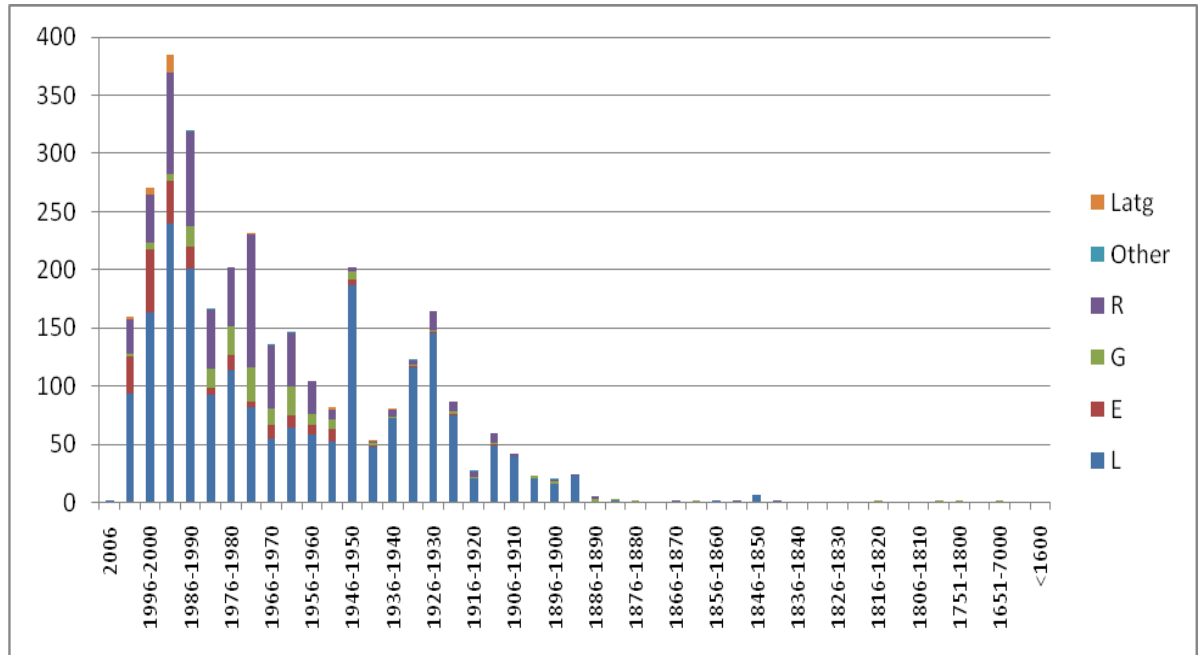


Figure 16 Citations by languages in literature

Although publications in Latvian received almost two thirds of total citations (2042, 65.0%), the cited languages varied over the years. Until 1950, the great majority (826, 88.2%) of citations was made to publications in Latvian; Russian works received 61 (6.5%) citations and German 34 (3.6%).

However, with regard to literature published from the 1950s onwards, only over half (1216, 55.1%) of citations were to works in Latvian. More than a quarter (594, 26.9%) of citations for the same period was to publications in Russian, suggesting the importance of Russian language sources in the field published during the soviet period and afterwards.

Only in the arts was the proportion of citations to English works smaller than in literature. In total, English publications accounted for 216 (6.9%) citations; all but nine of those citations were made to works published after 1950. Sources in German received 192 (6.1%) citations in total.

History

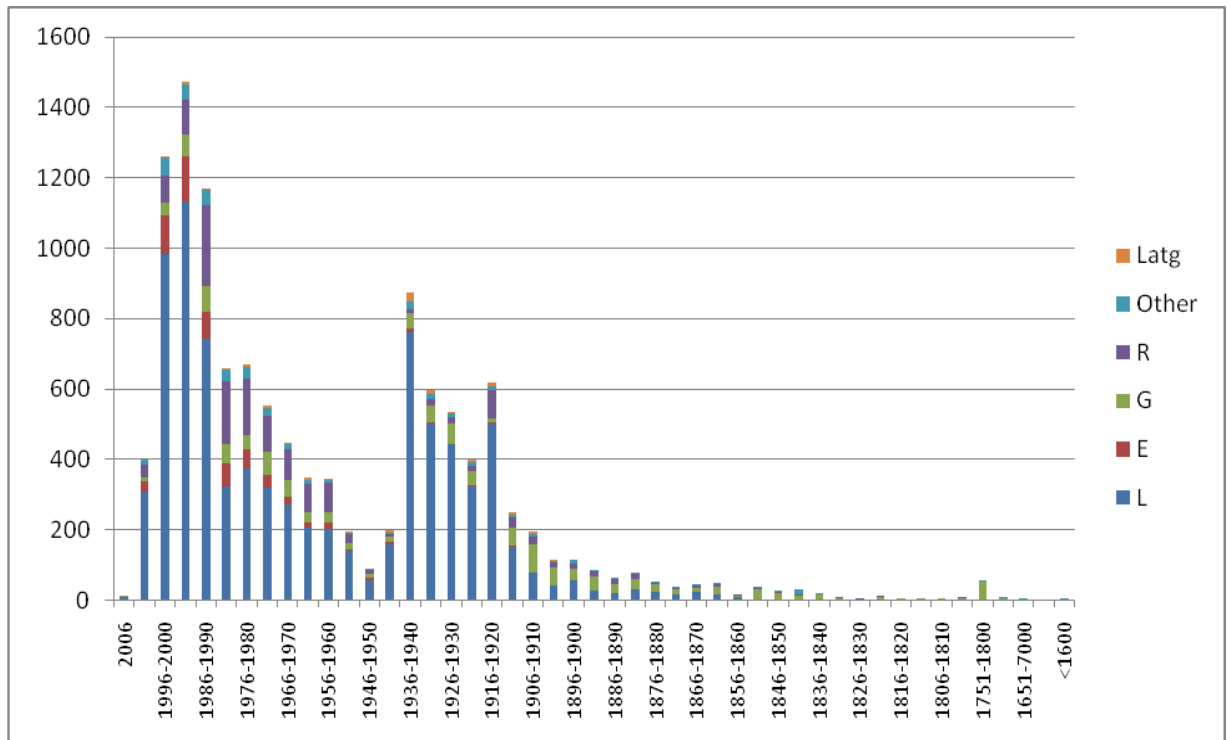


Figure 17 Citations by languages in history

As expected, older sources, published from 1529 onwards, were cited in the field of history. However, rather a small proportion of citations (736, 6.1%) was made to literature published before 1900; thus, it appears that the focus of Latvian researchers in this field is mainly on the 20th century, or that there are not many primary sources published before 1900 and mostly secondary sources have been cited. In total, 3585 (29.7%) citations were made to publications issued between 1901 and 1940, 4670 (38.5%) between 1941 and 1990, and 3142 (25.9%) between 1991 and 2006.

As with most fields, history showed a clear fall of citations to materials published during and after World War II. However, only in one other field (folklore), was the materials published during the war cited more than materials published during the first five years after the war. Thus, it appears that the consequences of the beginning of the soviet regime on publishing were felt more in these fields than others.

Another characteristic in which history differed from other fields, was the increase in citations to works published during World War I (mostly in Latvian). However, this is not surprising for the field of history, since the citations suggest research was being conducted on World War I.

Sources in Latvian have been very important in the field, accounting for 8,265 (68.1%) citations in total; more than two thirds of citations were received by Latvian publications in

any five-year period after 1910. Until then, proportions were smaller due to citations to works in German language.

German publications issued from the 16th century onwards were cited, and they maintained their importance until the most recent years. In total, works in German received 1234 (10.2%) citations. Russian language sources accounted for 1,472 (12.1%) citations; however, most citations (1,170, 79.5%) were made to works published after 1940. The use of German and Russian sources was expected, since Latvian history has been shaped by these two countries.

Latgalian literature was little cited, receiving 130 (0.1%) citations; however, the actual number of citations was greater than in any other field. Works in English appear to not have been of great importance in the field, accounting for 605 (5.0%) citations in total; publications in all other languages received 427 (3.5%) citations.

All disciplines

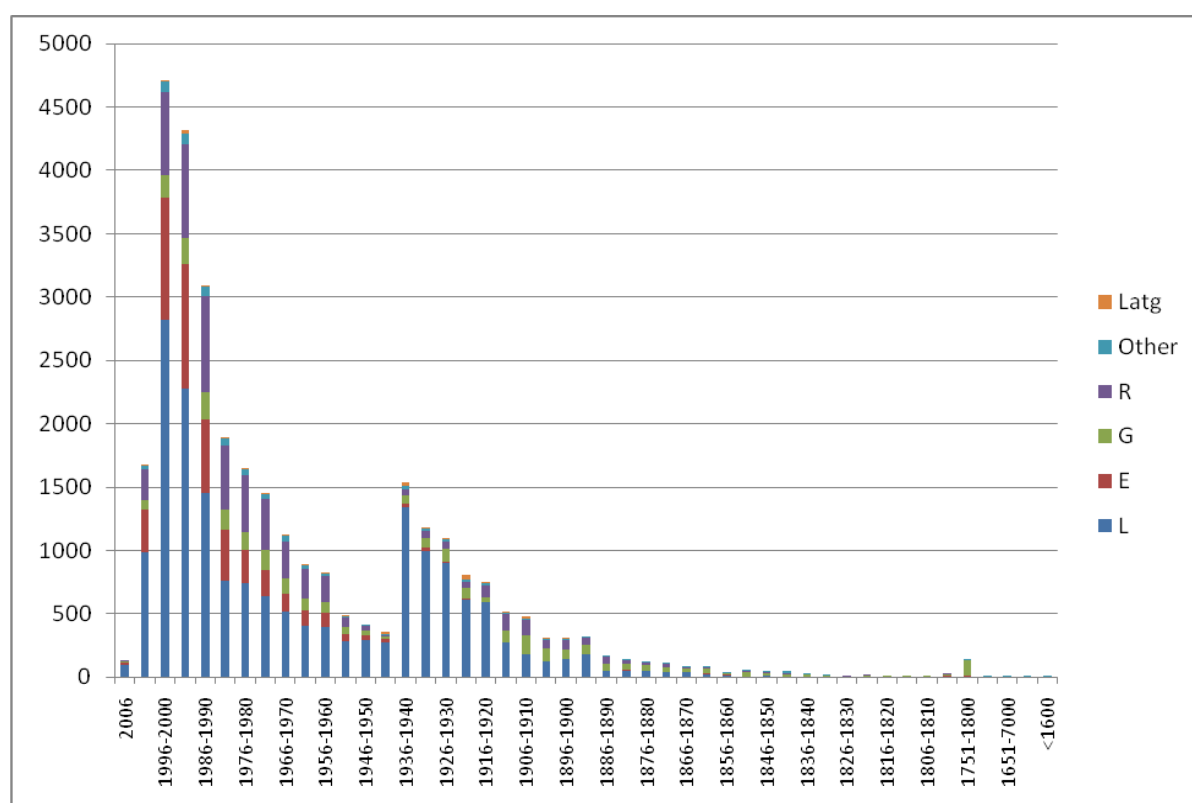


Figure 18 Citations by languages in all disciplines

In total, citations present the same pattern that was observed in most fields: citations to Latvian sources dominated among publications issued during the first half of the 20th century. With regard to the publications issued in earlier centuries, German was the dominant language. In total, 2963 (9.4%) citations to German works were made.

In most fields, the proportion of Latvian citations decreased for publications issued during the soviet period and increased again at the end of the 1980s. Altogether, Latvian publications received 17575 (55.8%) citations.

Citations to English and Russian sources increased among works published after World War II. English materials accounted for 4377 (13.1%) citations, and Russian for 5575 (17.7%). Other languages were of little importance (740, 2.4%); the works in other languages were published throughout the 19th and 20th century.

7.3.3.4.3 Years of citations by types of materials

In the figures presented in this sub-chapter, B stands for books, P for periodicals, C for conference papers, and T for theses and dissertations.

Philosophy & psychology

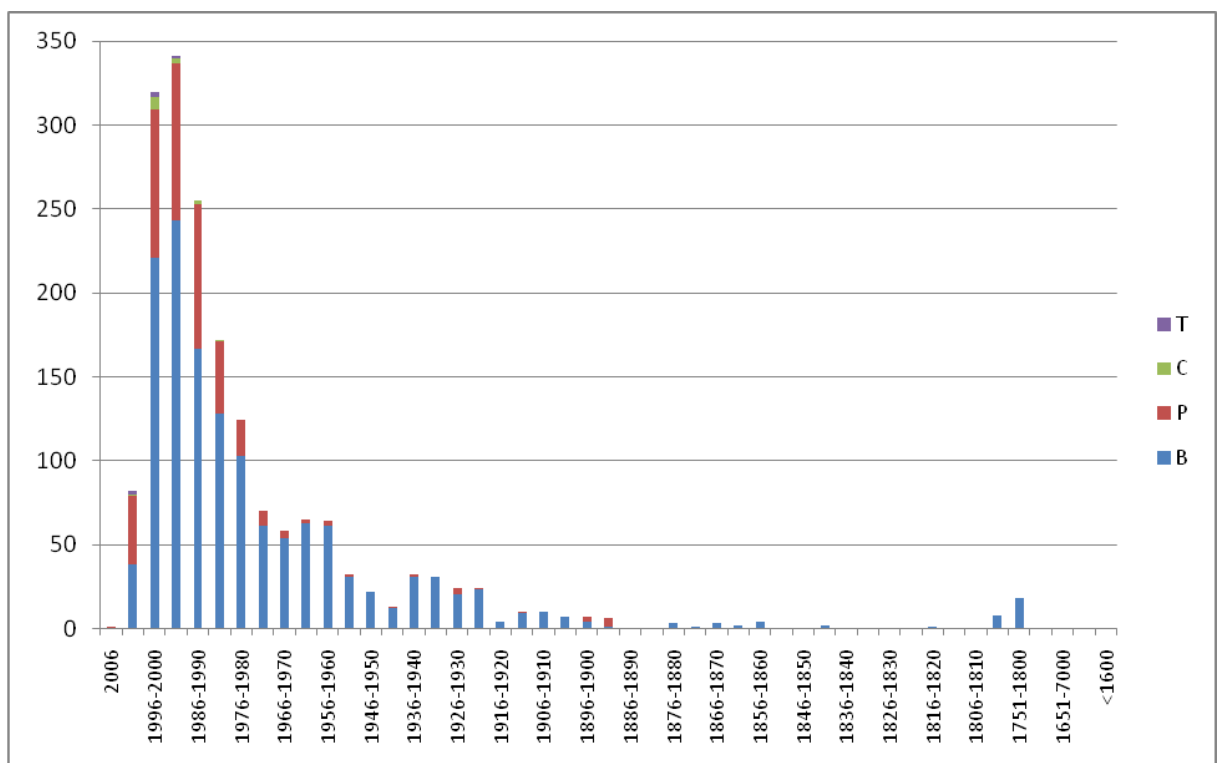


Figure 19 Citations by types of materials in philosophy and psychology

In philosophy/psychology, books were clearly the main material of citation, accounting for 1386 (76.3%) citations. Periodicals published after 1975 appear to be of greater importance in the field, comprising 374 (91.4%) of all citations to periodicals. Citations to conference proceedings and theses made up 21 (1.2%) citations.

Thus, while books published through several centuries were used, only relatively recent periodicals, conference proceedings and PhD theses were cited.

Religion

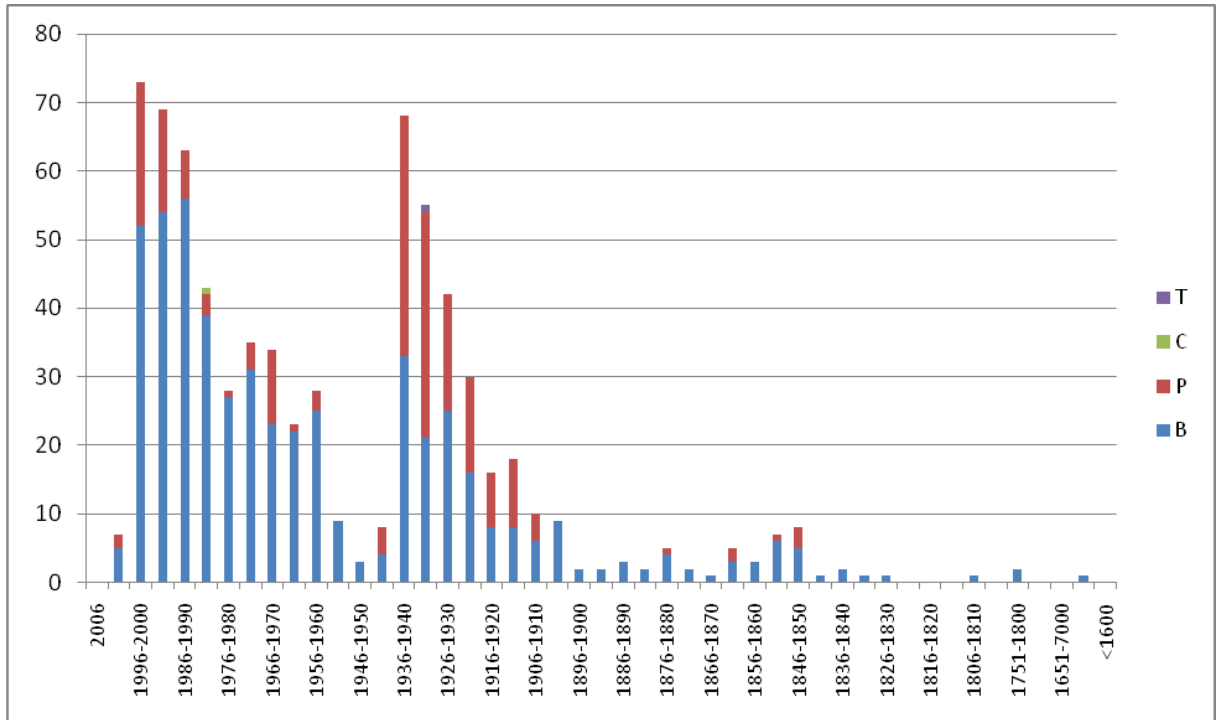


Figure 20 Citations by types of materials in religion

In contrast to philosophy/psychology, in religion periodicals from the first half of the 20th century appear to be more important than the recent ones. In total, periodicals accounted for 200 (27.8%) citations; citations to periodicals published between 1901 and 1950 comprised 125 (62.5%) of all citations to periodicals.

Books, on the other hand, seemed to be important source of information regardless of the year of publication. Although the greater proportion (343, 66.2%) of citations was to books published after 1950, books published from the 17th century onwards were cited. Altogether, 42 (8.1%) of citations were made to books published before 1900, which was the highest proportion of citations among the fields.

Other types of materials were very little cited (only one citation to PhD theses and conference proceedings each).

Politics

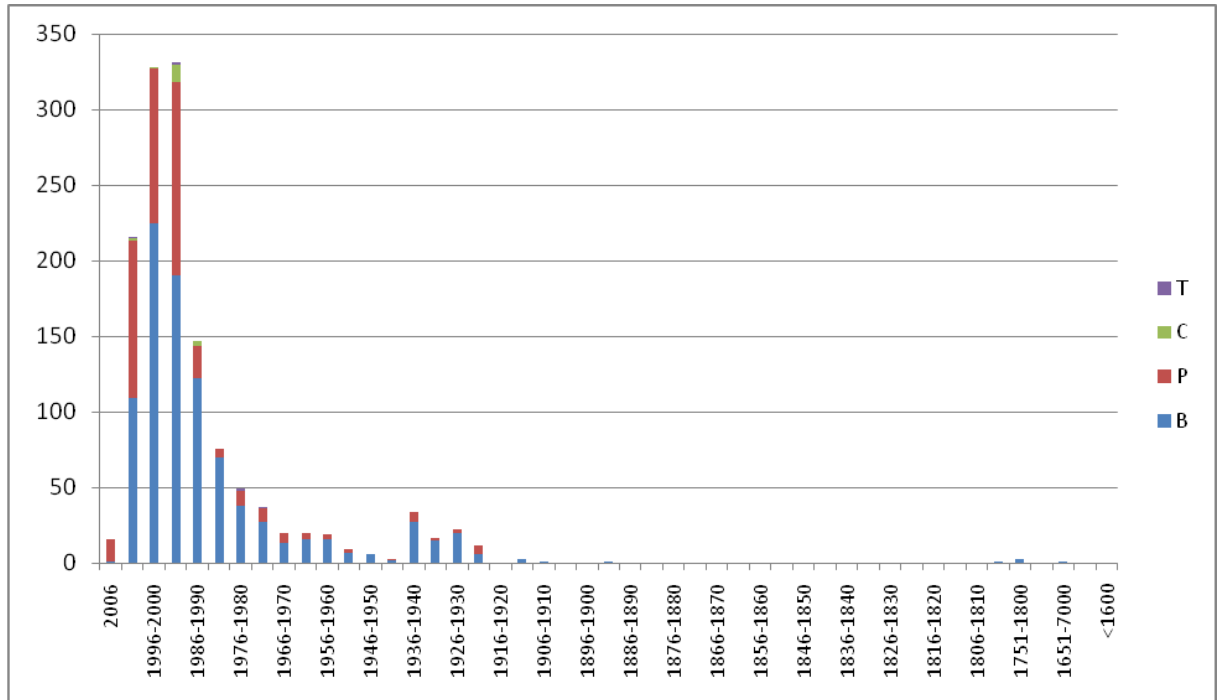


Figure 21 Citations by types of materials in political science

In politics, as in philosophy/psychology, journals published after 1990 were of greater importance in the field, accounting for 349 (81.2%) of total journal citations. In contrast, books were cited regardless of their publishing year; books published after 1990 received 920 (67.0%) of total citations to books.

Again, other materials were little cited. In total, 18 (1.3%) citations were made to conference proceedings (published from 1985 onwards); theses and dissertations received just four (0.3%) citations.

Education

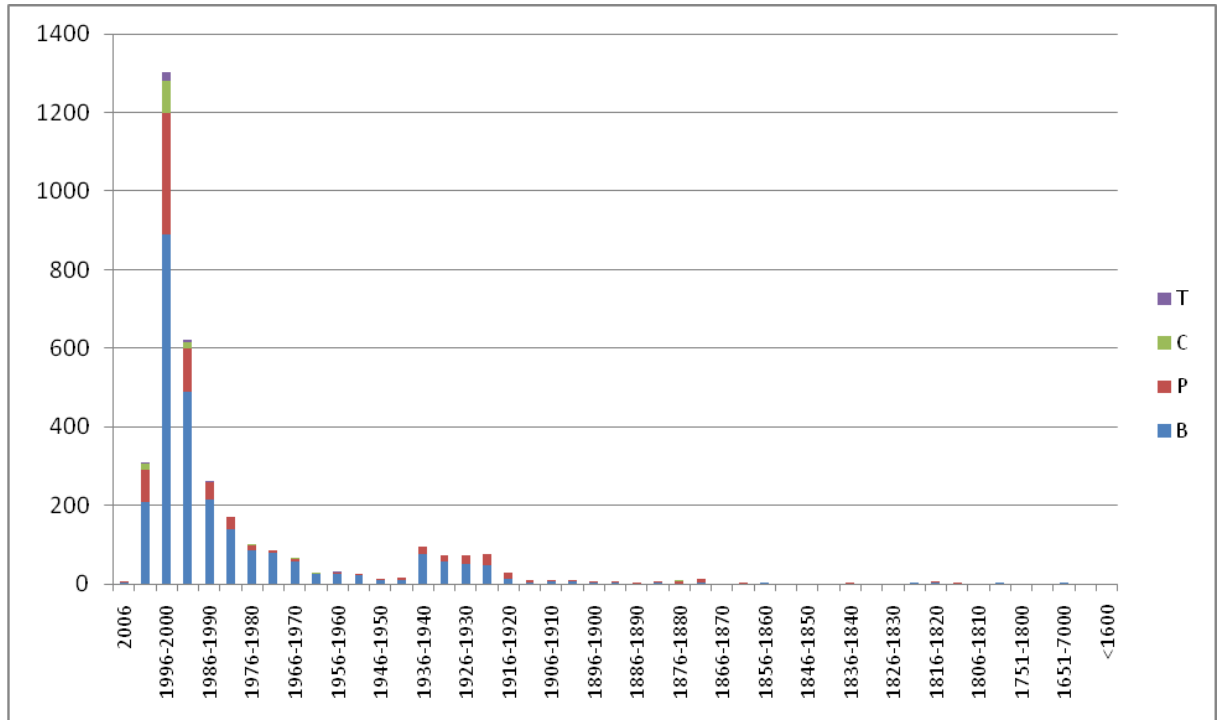


Figure 22 Citations by types of materials in education

In education, the proportions of citations to books and journals were similar to those in philosophy/psychology and linguistics. There were 2,548 (73.5%) citations to books and 768 (22.1%) to periodicals. Periodicals issued after 1975 collected 594 (77.3%) of their citations; 35 (4.6%) citations were made to periodicals published before 1901.

Education was one of the two fields where citations to conference proceedings exceeded one percent, at 119 (3.4%). Mostly, proceedings published after 1990 were cited. In this field, the greatest proportion of PhD theses was cited (34, 1.0%) too. Thus, education appears to be the field with the greatest variety of materials cited.

Folklore

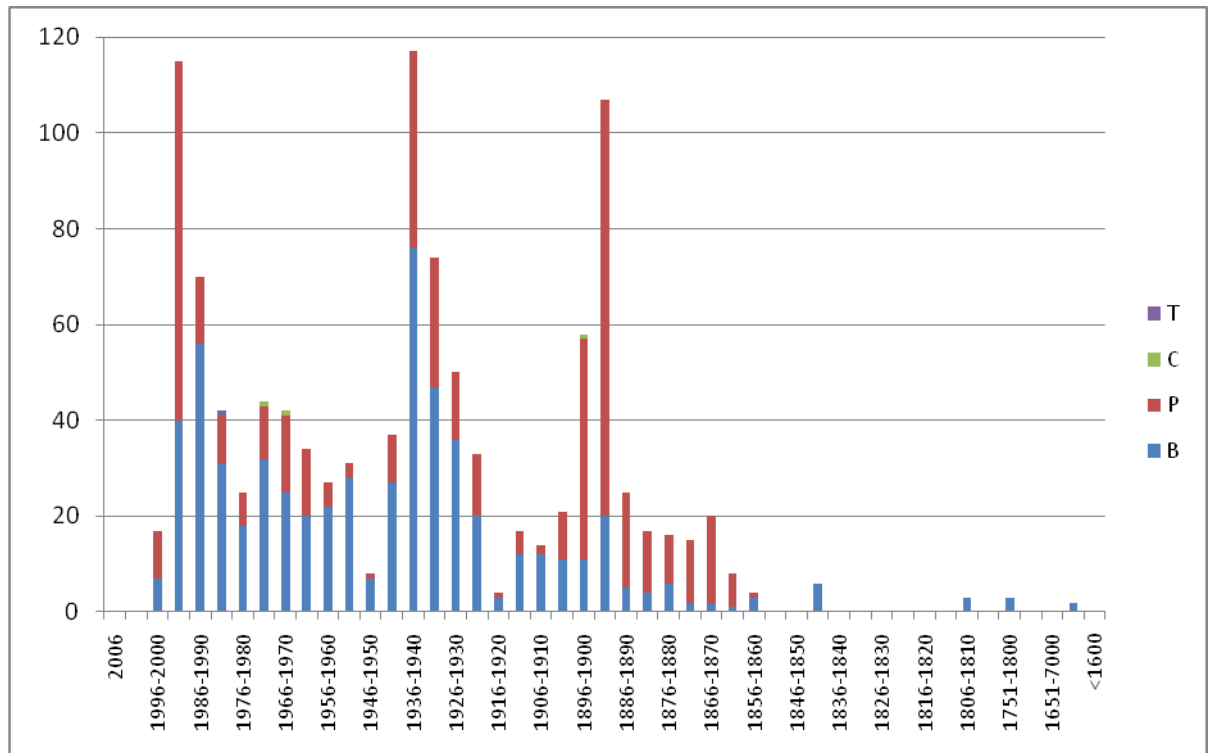


Figure 23 Citations by types of materials in folklore

Folklore was one of the fields where citations to books composed over half of the total citations (598, 54.1%). The proportions between citations to books and periodicals changed depending on publishing years. With regard to works published before 1901, citations to periodicals dominated (215, 75.7%). However, after 1901, books appear to be the main source of information, receiving 530 (64.5%) citations.

The increase in citations to periodicals, published between 1991 and 1995, might suggest a change in the pattern; unfortunately, not enough time has passed to see whether that was a change in pattern, or an exception.

Other materials were little cited, accounting for only four (0.4%) citations.

The arts

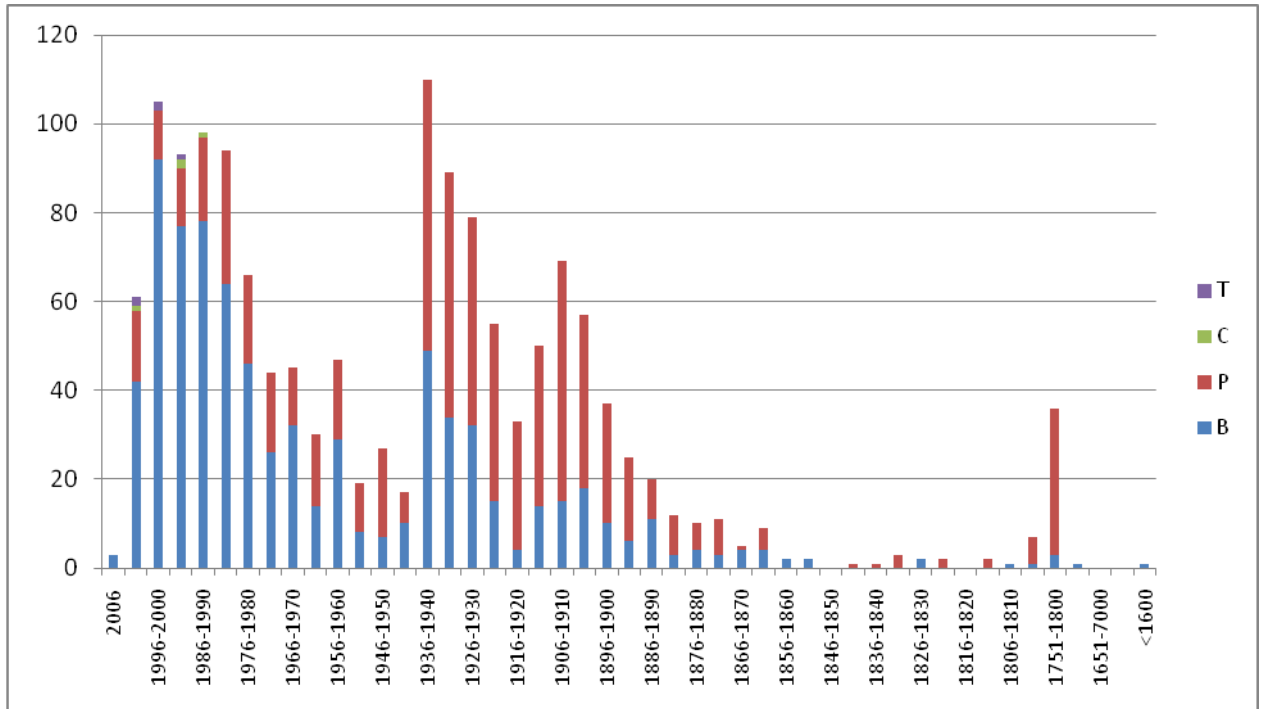


Figure 24 Citations by types of materials in the arts

Although the proportions between citations to books and periodicals were quite similar in total (51.8% and 47.6% respectively), periodicals published before 1940 received twice as many (493, 69.9%) citations as books (239, 31.2%) of the same period. After World War II, the proportions were reversed, with books published after 1941 collecting twice as many (528, 68.8%) citations as periodicals of the time (212, 30.1%).

The importance of early periodicals was once more confirmed by 48 (6.8%) citations to periodicals published before 1850, the highest proportion among the fields.

In the arts, other materials were of little importance and combined received nine (0.6%) citations in total.

Linguistics

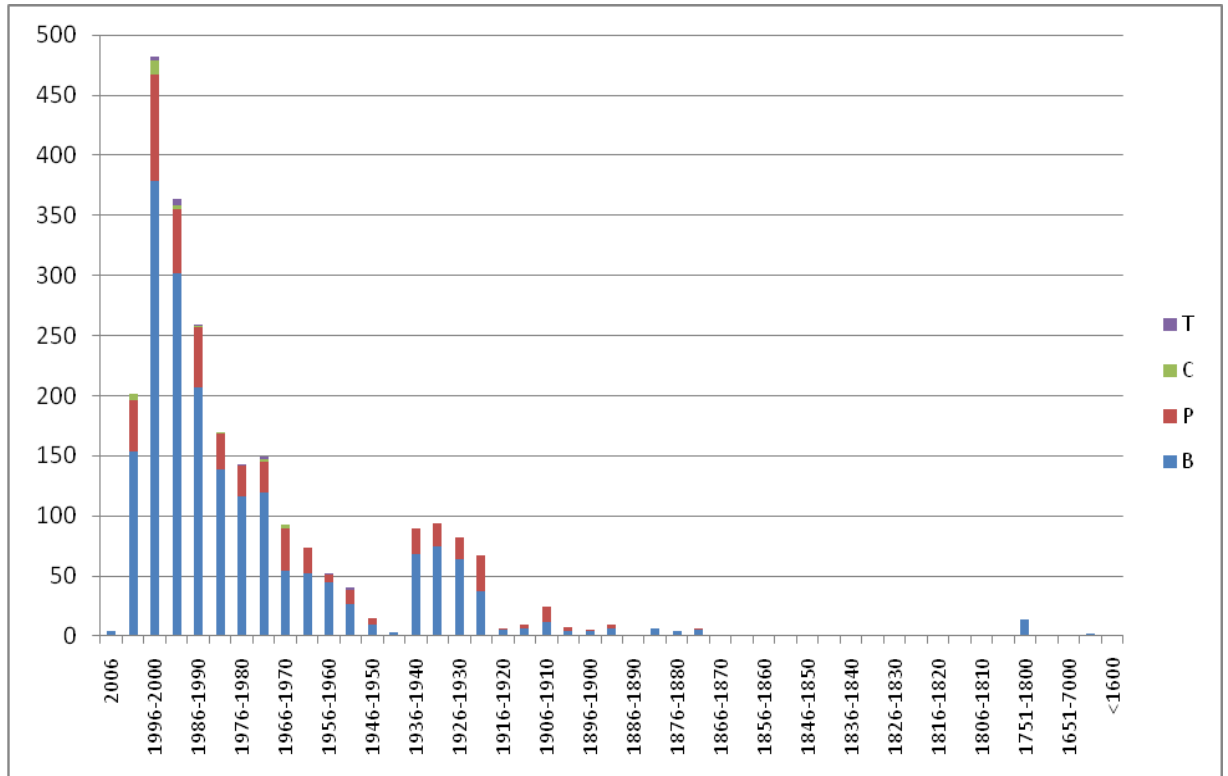


Figure 25 Citations by types of materials in linguistics

Among all fields, the smallest proportion of periodicals was cited in linguistics (510, 20.6%). However, cited periodicals were published throughout the 20th and 21st century. Books were the most cited material in linguistics, accounting for 1926 (77.7%) citations; 43 (2.2%) citations were to books published before 1901. It appears that the proportions of cited materials have been maintained regardless of the date of publication.

In linguistics, 28 (1.1%) citations were made to conference proceedings (published from 1967 onwards). Dissertations and theses published from 1953 onwards have been cited, collecting 16 (0.6%) citations.

Literature

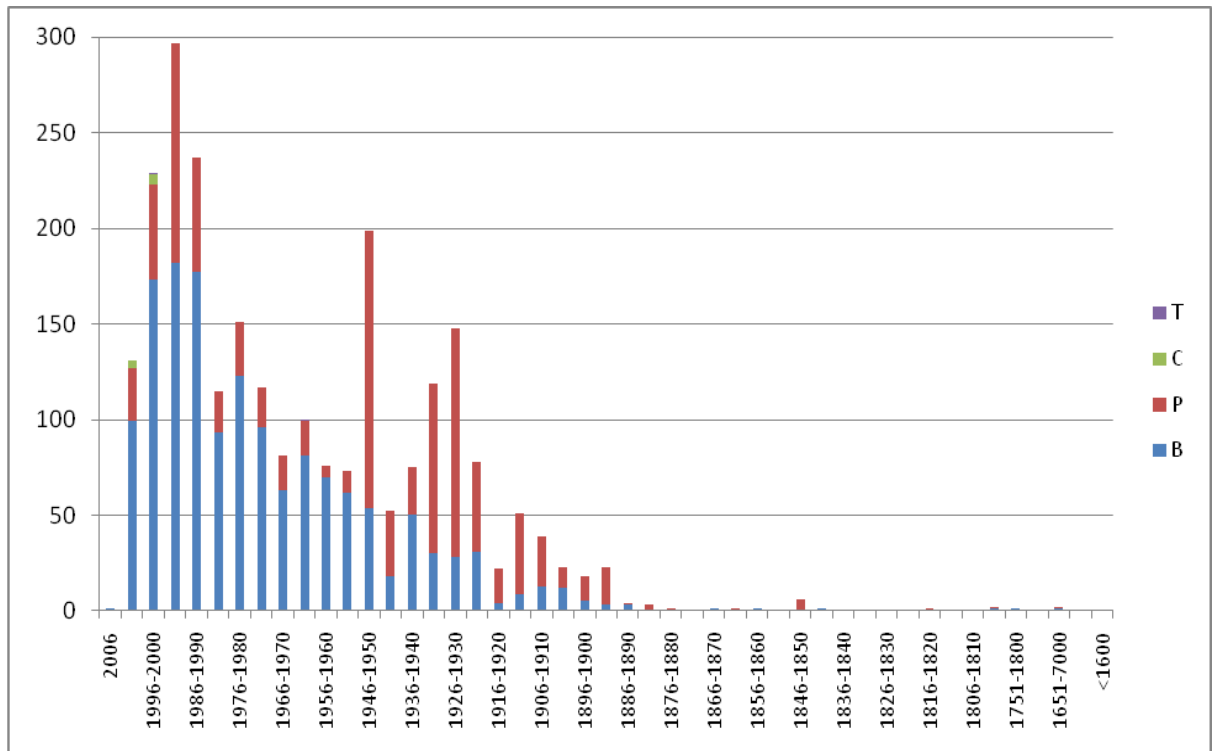


Figure 26 Citations by types of materials in literature

In literature, books accounted for 1486 (59.9%) citations and periodicals for 982 (39.6%). However, as seen already in folklore and the arts, periodicals from early years were cited more heavily, while books dominated later years. Periodicals were the main source of information among materials published before 1951, receiving 605 (69.5%) citations. Periodicals published in exile account for the relatively high proportion of periodicals cited between 1946 and 1950.

With regard to materials published after 1950, books accounted for the majority of citations (1220, 75.9%). Periodicals became cited more frequently again after 1990.

Eleven (0.4%) citations were made to other sources.

History

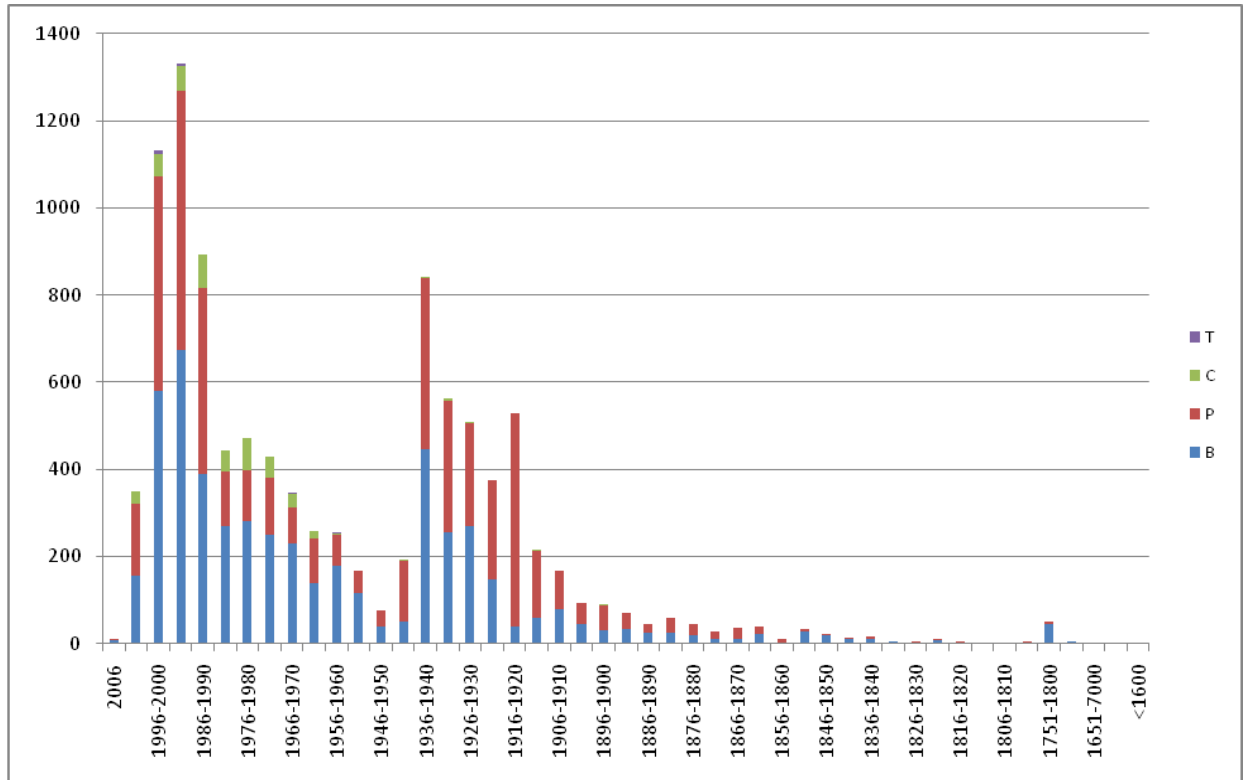


Figure 27 Citations by types of materials in history

Regarding works published before 1940, books received 1,658 (42.7%) citations and periodicals 2,212 (57.0%). After 1941, the proportions changed and citations to books made up for more than half (3362, 52.9%) of citations, while periodicals received 2,537 (39.9%) citations.

History was the field with the smallest proportion of total citations to books (5,020, 49.1%). Periodicals received 4749 (40.5%) citations and are clearly an important type of material for Latvian historians.

History was also the field with the highest proportion (451, 4.4%) of citations to conference proceedings, mainly because of one highly cited publication: *Zinātniskās atskaites sesijas referātu tēzes par arheologu, etnogrāfu un folkloristu [...] gada ekspedīcijām (The Annual Proceedings of the Scientific Reports on the Expeditions by Archaeologists, Ethnographers and Folklorists)*, published since 1959.

All disciplines

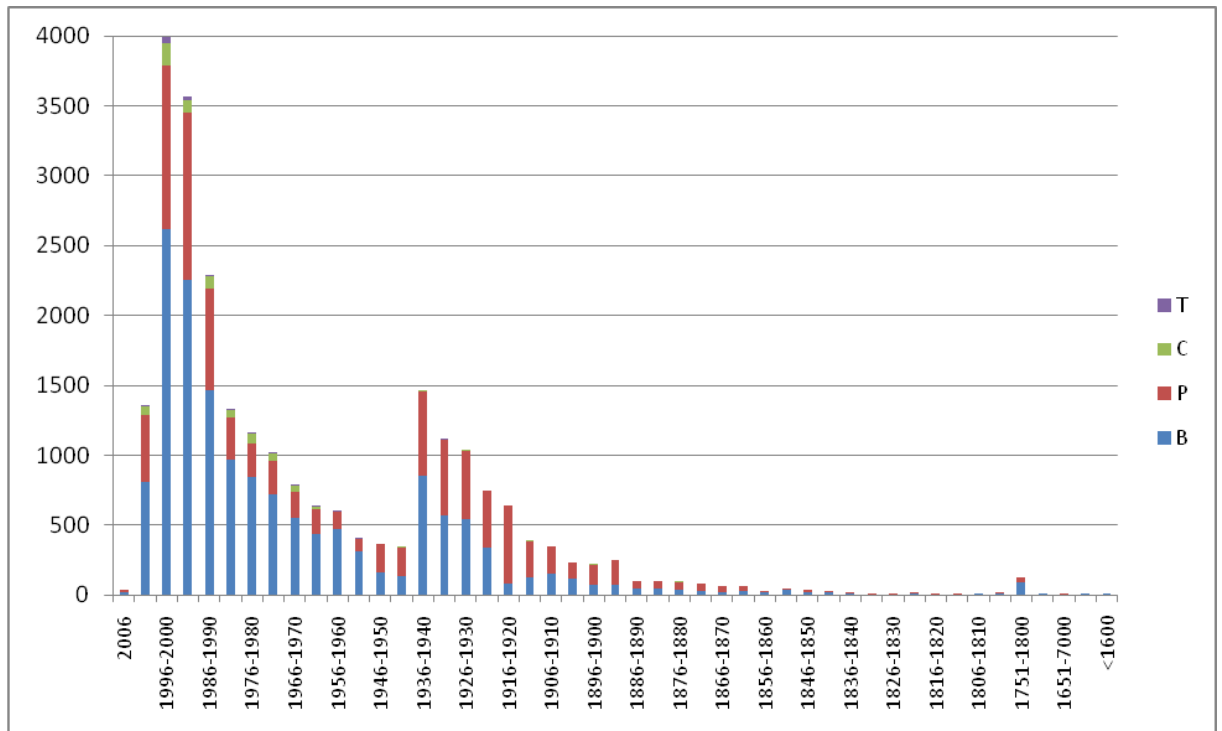


Figure 28 Citations by types of materials in all disciplines

Typically for the humanities, books were the main source of cited items, accounting for almost two thirds (15,169, 60.3%) of total citations. More than a third (9,257, 36.8%) of citations was made to periodicals and their articles, while only 648 (2.6%) citations were made to conference proceedings.

Theses and dissertations were generally little used, and comprised only 83 (0.3%) citations. The only field where citations to theses reached a one percent level was education, with 34 (1.0%) citations.

Altogether, there appears to be an increase in citations to periodicals published after 1990.

7.3.3.5 Titles cited

Altogether, 11,559 different titles were cited (Table 36). The total number of titles was smaller than the sum of the titles in each field, because the same titles were cited repeatedly in several fields.

Table 36 Number of individual titles cited

	PHIL	REL	POL	EDU	FOLK	ARTS	LING	LIT	HIST	Total
Number of cited titles	1422	553	1018	2312	567	806	1388	1402	3839	11559

Numbers of individual titles were counted according to the times they had been cited. The full tables are given in Appendix 15, while percentages are presented in Table 37. As expected, the highest percentages of titles were cited once and twice, with few titles being highly cited.

Table 37 Percentage of individual titles according to the number of times they have been cited

Times cited	PHIL	REL	POL	EDU	FOLK	ARTS	LING	LIT	HIST	Total
1	86.36	87.70	84.48	81.70	81.13	81.14	81.56	80.74	72.60	76.52
2	8.72	6.69	10.71	9.52	8.29	8.44	10.09	9.34	12.22	11.56
3	2.60	1.99	2.36	3.81	2.29	3.85	3.31	3.28	4.43	4.06
4	1.05	1.63	0.88	1.86	1.76	1.61	1.66	2.07	2.24	2.07
5	0.35	0.18	0.39	0.78	0.88	1.24	0.65	0.64	1.82	1.22
6	0.21	0.72	0.29	0.74	1.23	0.12	0.58	0.57	1.35	1.01
7		0.36	0.20	0.30	0.88	0.37	0.07	0.21	0.81	0.45
8	0.21	0.18		0.30	0.18	0.74	0.14	0.57	0.49	0.45
9	0.14			0.17	0.88	0.12	0.22	0.29	0.36	0.26
10	0.07	0.36		0.17	0.18	0.12	0.43	0.14	0.39	0.29
11	0.07		0.20	0.13		0.37	0.07	0.36	0.36	0.17
12	0.07				0.18	0.12	0.07	0.36	0.18	0.18
13				0.13	0.18	0.12	0.14	0.14	0.23	0.13
14						0.25		0.07	0.31	0.16
15				0.04	0.35	0.12	0.29	0.21	0.21	0.18
≥16	0.14	0.18	0.49	0.35	1.58	1.24	0.72	1.00	1.98	1.30
Total	100	100	100	100	100	100	100	100	100	100

Of course, results cannot be directly compared across the fields, since the number of sampled items and collected citations differed; however, some characteristics of individual fields can be observed.

Although in philosophy/psychology and politics twice as many titles were cited as in religion, in all three fields the smallest percentage of repeatedly cited titles occurred. Only about five percent of titles were cited more than twice. The most heavily cited titles received fewer citations than titles in other fields (Phil 28 citations; Rel 21 citations; Pol 29 citations). The small number of repeatedly cited titles might indicate that different topics or sub-fields were researched within these disciplines.

In other fields, higher percentages of repeatedly cited titles were found. In education and linguistics, about five percent of titles were cited more than three times; in the arts and literature, the percentage exceeded 6.5%. The number of citations received by the most cited titles increased as well: 58 citations in the arts, 73 in literature, 82 in education, and an exceptional 180 in linguistics.

Besides history, folklore was the field with the highest proportion of repeatedly cited titles. In folklore, 47 (8.29%) titles were cited more than three times and 20 (3.53%) were cited more than seven times. The highest number of citations collected by a single title was 79.

Considering that folklore was one of the smallest fields examined, and only 567 individual titles were cited, this suggests that there might be some popular titles in the field. The results also might indicate that the research in the field is focused in similar directions. However, since only 22 sources were analysed, the results are not conclusive and analysis of a greater number of sources should be conducted.

Only in history was the percentage of titles cited once below 80%. More than ten percent (413, 10.76%) of titles were cited more than three times and 174 (4.53%) titles were cited more than seven times. Altogether, eight titles were cited more than 100 times, with one title receiving 361 citations. The great number of repeatedly cited titles could be due to more citing items and citations collected; however, it also might indicate that there are some popular and commonly cited titles in history. Many of the sources analysed were on archaeology, thus the number of highly cited titles might reflect the most influential publications in this sub-field (it almost certainly is the case with the most cited publication, *Zinātniskās atskaites sesijas referātu tēzes par arheologu, etnogrāfu un folkloristu [...] gada ekspedīcijām (The Annual Proceedings of the Scientific Reports on the Expeditions by Archaeologists, Ethnographers and Folklorists)*).

The most cited titles in each subject field can be found in Appendix 16. There, approximately ten (depending on numbers of citations received by titles) most cited books and periodicals are listed. If conference proceedings were among the most cited items, they were listed together with periodicals (since they were treated as periodicals by entering each of the cited articles separately); theses and dissertations were grouped together with books.

In general, periodicals received more repeated citations than books, since articles from periodicals were analysed as separate items but book chapters were not. Most of the highly cited books were multi-volume works with several volumes being cited; thus, the citation count was increased. Several of the most cited books and periodicals were quite old: published during the 19th century and the first half of the 20th century.

In philosophy/psychology, four of the 20 most cited titles were books; the rest were periodicals. With regard to most cited titles by types (Appendix 16), most titles were in English, confirming the importance of the English language in the field. Most of the periodicals were on psychology; articles from the only highly cited periodical in Latvian (*Grāmata, (The Book)*) were mostly on philosophy topics.

However, the most cited books in the field were on philosophy and history. Slightly more titles were in Latvian than other languages. Thus, it appears that researchers in psychology

and researchers in philosophy cite different types of materials. Since essentially two different fields have been analysed by the same data, results of these fields cannot be generalised.

In religion, four books and 16 periodicals were among the 20 most cited titles. However, all but one periodical were in Latvian. Five of the periodicals were focused on religion; articles from the two most cited periodicals were also mainly on religion, although the periodicals themselves were of general nature. Only one periodical was on history and another mostly on literature.

As for books, only half of the most cited titles were in Latvian; others were in German and English. Similarly to periodicals, about half of book titles were on religion; other books were on literature, folklore, law, and a general encyclopaedia. Thus, it appears that in religion sources from several fields were used. However, numbers of citations even for the most cited titles were too small to draw definite conclusions.

In politics, periodicals dominated over books even more than in other fields, with only one book being among the 20 most cited titles. About one half of the most cited titles among periodicals and books were in Latvian; the other half was in English, except for one periodical in German.

In politics, periodicals from several fields were cited: politics, law, history, economics, and general issues. Researchers appeared to be rather divided with regard to what they cited; four periodicals were cited by only one individual citing source each. Among the books, ten out of 13 appeared to be on topics related to politics, with other publications being on history (exile work), economy, and a general encyclopaedia. Altogether, these results suggest that researchers in politics use literature from a variety of fields; however, the most cited books received even smaller numbers of citations than periodicals, so definite conclusions cannot be drawn.

In education, ten of the 20 most cited titles were books and ten were periodicals; all titles but one were in Latvian. The cited periodicals were on several subjects: mostly education and schools, but also on law and regulations, history, literature and general issues.

Among the most cited books, there appeared to be greater focus on education. All publications except one (an encyclopaedia) were on education and pedagogy; none of the books was a multi-volume publication, thus, the citation count was not inflated by citations to several volumes of the same title. Results suggest that the most cited publications (books) might be the most popular or important in the field, although received numbers of citations were rather small when compared to total citations in the field.

In folklore, seven out of the 20 most cited titles were books. None of the most cited periodicals was solely focused on folklore; however, the articles that were cited were mostly on Latvian folklore. Other subjects cited were history and literature. The same subjects were cited also among the books. Two of the most cited books were exile publications (a multi-volume collection of Latvian folk songs and a multi-volume collection of literary works by Latvian pre-war poet Rainis (cited by one citing item)). Altogether, these results suggest that there is a general focus on citing literature from the field of folklore.

In the arts, three out of the 20 most cited titles were books. Citations to seven out the 12 most cited periodicals were made by individual citing items. Only two of the cited newspapers were devoted to arts; the cited articles were mostly on arts in four other periodicals. The subject of the remaining six periodicals is not known, but they appeared to be of general nature.

Each of the highly cited books received citations from more than one citing item; however, the numbers of citations were small. Four of the titles were on arts (one of them being an exile publication), and five were on folklore; three books were general reference works. Altogether, it appears that there was no unanimity in the field.

In linguistics, 12 books were among the 20 most cited titles (the highest proportion among the fields), suggesting the importance of books in the field. All titles were in Latvian (including one in Latgalian). With regard to the most cited periodicals, all were on linguistics (or their articles were on linguistics); it appears, that all leading Latvian research journals on linguistics were highly cited. Two little known titles were among the most cited items, but they were cited only by one citing item each.

All but two of the most cited books were on linguistics; six were reference works (five vocabularies, one general encyclopaedia). Three books were on Latvian grammar, and one was a collection of Latvian folk songs. Thus, there is a clear focus on linguistics and the Latvian language in the field.

In the field of literature, only two books were among the 20 most cited titles. All periodical titles were either on literature or of general nature, with the cited articles being on literature-related issues. One title (*Latvija (Latvia)*) was an exile title; however, citations to this newspaper were mainly made by one citing item; it does not appear that the newspaper was of importance for other authors.

Of the ten most cited books, seven were on literature and three on folklore. However, only three works were literary critics; the rest were primary sources: literary works (or folksongs in case of folklore). All books were multi-volume works; also, four books were cited by only

one citing item each. Thus, it could be questioned if the same items would be among the most cited titles if other citing items had been chosen.

In history, only one book was among the 20 most cited titles. All but one of the most cited titles were in Latvian, emphasising the importance of Latvian language in the field. Among the most cited periodicals, all leading Latvian research journals in history were cited. The most cited title in the field was *The Annual Proceedings of the Scientific Reports on the Expeditions by Archaeologists, Ethnographers and Folklorists*. Another highly cited title was the official government newspaper, where laws and regulations are published. Five newspapers were of a general nature, but when specific articles were cited, they were mostly on history-related issues.

Among the most cited books, four were on history and archaeology; the rest were encyclopaedias, including one exile title (Latvian encyclopaedia by A.Švābe). It appears that in history, the most cited titles are either works on history/archaeology, or works of a general nature.

7.3.3.6 Authors cited

No authors were identified for 9,163 (36.4%) citations; the numbers of the cited authors are presented in Table 38. In total, 491 corporate authors and 7,881 individual authors were cited.

Table 38 Number of citations to named authors and number of individual authors

	PHIL	REL	POL	EDU	FOLK	ARTS	LING	LIT	HIST	Total
Numbers of citations to named authors	2013	511	1090	3525	757	895	1961	1757	6170	18679
Number of authors	1419	372	769	2107	410	575	1045	808	2507	8372

The numbers of individual authors were organised according to times they had been cited (for full table see Appendix 17; percentages of citations are presented in Table 39).

Unsurprisingly, the proportion of repeatedly cited authors was higher than the proportion of repeatedly cited titles, since several titles had been authored by the same person(s).

Table 39 Percentage of individual authors according to times they have been cited

Times cited	PHIL	REL	POL	EDU	FOLK	ARTS	LING	LIT	HIST	Total
1	81.89	81.99	77.89	76.98	70.24	74.09	72.92	69.68	69.37	70.01
2	11.06	11.56	14.30	12.20	15.61	14.26	14.93	12.25	13.20	14.03
3	2.75	2.69	3.64	3.80	5.61	5.91	4.02	6.06	5.54	5.43
4	1.76	0.81	2.34	1.85	2.20	1.91	2.30	2.85	2.91	2.78
5	0.70	0.27	0.52	1.66	1.46	1.04	1.44	2.60	1.64	1.51
6	0.42	1.08		0.90	0.98	0.70	0.86	1.61	1.16	1.08
7	0.42	1.08	0.52	0.33	0.73	0.87	0.77	0.87	1.12	0.80
8	0.21	0.27	0.26	0.43	0.73	0.35	0.19	0.99	0.84	0.72
9	0.21			0.33	0.24	0.35	0.57	0.50	0.60	0.59
10	0.07		0.13	0.24	0.49	0.17	0.29	0.25	0.48	0.32
11	0.07		0.13	0.09	0.24	0.17	0.29	0.25	0.20	0.24
12				0.09			0.10	0.62	0.24	0.30
13	0.21	0.27		0.05	0.73		0.19	0.37	0.16	0.19
14				0.38			0.10		0.32	0.18
15			0.26	0.05	0.24		0.10	0.12	0.24	0.14
≥16	0.21	0.00	0.00	0.62	0.50	0.18	0.96	0.99	1.99	1.68
Total	100	100	100	100	100	100	100	100	100	100

The largest proportion of authors cited once (around 80% and more) were in philosophy/psychology, religion, and politics; in these fields, less than five percent of authors were cited more than three times and less than one percent more than seven times. The highest number of citations received (30, by two authors) was in philosophy/psychology. Religion was the field with the smallest proportion of authors cited more than once (67, 18.01%); the most cited author received 13 citations.

A slightly higher proportion of authors was cited repeatedly in the arts; 33 (8.54%) authors were cited more than three times and seven (1.22%) more than seven times. However, the most cited author received only 16 citations, similarly to the first three fields.

Seven to eight percent of authors were cited more than three times in education, folklore and linguistics; two to three percent were cited more than seven times. But the actual numbers of highly cited authors (cited more than seven times) varied: from 55 authors in education to 16 in folklore. The most cited authors received 22 citations in folklore, 42 in education and 56 in linguistics.

The highest proportion of repeatedly cited authors was observed in literature and history; almost one third of authors was cited more than once. History and literature were also the only fields where more than ten percent of authors were cited more than three times; 40 (4.08%) authors in literature and 155 (5.07%) authors in history received more than seven citations. It appears that in literature and history there might be some influential authors. In history, 48

(1.99%) authors were cited more than 15 times, with the most cited author receiving 99 citations.

Approximately 20 (depending on number of citations received) of the most cited authors of each field are listed in Appendix 18.

In philosophy/psychology, only five of the 20 most cited authors were Latvians, once again confirming the foreign influences on the field. Most of the authors were philosophers or historians of philosophy. Three of the authors had lived and been published in exile.

In religion, only five authors were of foreign origin. The most cited authors had published mostly in religion and history; the most cited author (E. Virza) is a famous Latvian pre-war writer. Six of the 24 most cited authors had been published in exile; thus, it appears that exile authors might be of importance in the field.

Five of the 14 most cited authors in politics were non-Latvians, including two corporate authors. To find corporate authors among the most cited authors in politics was not surprising, since citations to works authored by organisations (e.g., the United Nations) were common. None of the exile authors were highly cited; thus, exile literature might not be of great influence in politics.

In education, only four authors of 22 were foreigners. A relatively high number of self-citations among the most cited people was noted, suggesting that, in part, their importance in the field might be self-induced. No exile authors were highly cited.

In folklore, Latvian authors dominated; only two of the most cited authors were foreigners. Most of the cited authors carried out studies on Latvian folklore, although writers and poets were also highly cited. In folklore, exile literature might have had important role, as suggested by six highly cited authors who published in exile.

In the arts, only one (P. Campe) of the 22 most cited authors was not of Latvian origin. All of the cited authors worked in the field of arts: art and music historians, artists, writers. Three of the cited authors had published in exile.

In linguistics, all but one of the highly cited authors were Latvians. All of the authors had published work on Latvian language and grammar; the two most cited authors (K. Mīlenbachs and J. Endzelīns) laid the foundations for Latvian grammar by publishing the Latvian encyclopaedic dictionary. Only one exile linguist was among the most cited authors in the field.

Only one non-Latvian author was among the 21 most cited authors in the field of literature. Only five of the authors were researchers in literature (one mainly in folklore); two thirds of them were Latvian writers and poets. It appears that exile publications are important in the field, since nine authors had been published in exile (including the most cited author in the field). However, in three cases (Rainis, I.Ziedonis, B.Kalnačs), the authors did not actually live in exile.

In history, only one non-Latvian author was highly cited. All of the cited authors were historians, but among the highest in the rank were archaeologists; since many citing items were from archaeology, these results are not surprising. More than half of authors (11) had self-cited; in some cases, the number of self-citations exceeded the number of citations given by other authors. Only three exile historians were among the most cited authors in the field; however, they received a relatively high number of citations (E.Dunsdorfs in particular; if self-citations were subtracted, Dunsdorfs would be the most cited author in the field). Thus, some exile authors appear to be important for researchers in history.

Overall, in all fields but philosophy/psychology and politics, Latvian authors almost solely dominated the most cited authors lists. Results suggest that in some fields (religion, folklore, literature, history) exile authors might be important. In total, seven out of the 30 most cited authors (23.3%) were published in exile. A detailed discussion on exile citations follows in Chapter 7.4.

7.3.3.7 Self-citations

Percentages of self-citations were calculated only from the citations to Latvian, English and German sources (Table 40).

Table 40 Number and percentage of self-citations

	PHIL	REL	POL	EDU	FOLK	ARTS	LING	LIT	HIST	Total
Number of citations	1816	720	1372	3469	1106	1481	2480	2479	10234	25157
Self-citations	45	8	46	206	18	24	111	47	429	934
% of citations	2.5	1.1	3.4	5.9	1.6	1.6	4.5	1.9	4.2	3.7

When self-citations were subtracted from the total number of citations, in most cases, considerable changes in ranks occurred (Appendix 18). For some authors, the only citations received were self-citations. Thus, although there was a low percentage of self-citations in general, in some cases lack of self-citations meant that author did not get cited at all.

7.4 Analysis of citations to exile publications

7.4.1 Citing items that cited exile literature

In total, almost a quarter (290, 23.4%) of all citing sources had cited exile literature. However, the proportion of sources citing exile literature differed greatly between the fields (Table 41).

Table 41 Percentage of total number of citing items citing exile publications

	PHIL	REL	POL	EDU	FOLK	ARTS	LING	LIT	HIST	Total
Citing items	80	35	62	340	22	61	163	104	374	1241
Sources citing ex.lit.	6	9	8	20	14	20	23	40	150	290
% citing ex.lit.	7.5	25.7	12.9	5.9	63.6	32.8	14.1	38.5	40.1	23.4

As expected, sources from fields with a mostly local/national focus were more inclined to cite exile materials. For example, almost two thirds (14, 63.6%) of citing items in folklore had exile citations. In history, literature and the arts, more than 30% of citing items had exile citations.

In education and philosophy/psychology, less than 10% of sources had exile citations. Most likely the reason is that in exile materials there was no relevant information for researchers in these fields, especially since these fields are more orientated to the newest information.

Generally, exile literature was cited throughout the 15 years period (Table 42).

Table 42 Publishing years of items that cited exile publications

	PHIL	REL	POL	EDU	FOLK	ARTS	LING	LIT	HIST	Total	Total (%)
1992	¹²⁵	2	-		4	2	-		8	16	5.6
1993		-	1		1		2	4	12	20	7.0
1994			-	3			1	3	6	13	4.5
1995				2	-		1	-	5	8	2.8
1996	1	-		2	3			5	9	20	7.0
1997				2	-	1	1	1	14	20	7.0
1998	1		1	2	2	2	1	1	12	21	7.3
1999	1	1		1	1	1	2	9	22	38	13.2
2000	1	1	1	2	1	1	4	-	3	14	4.9
2001		2		1	-	1	2	5	10	21	7.3
2002	1	1	1	1	1		1	2	11	19	6.6
2003		-	2		1	3	3	6	10	25	8.7
2004		1	1	1	-	4	2	2	11	22	7.7
2005			1	2	1	1			8	13	4.5
2006	1			1	-	4	2	1	8	17	5.9
Total	6	8	8	20	15	20	22	39	149	287	100.0

¹²⁵ No citing items were sampled from this year

To give a better overview of the data, the years have been presented in five-year periods (Table 43). The proportions have been calculated from the number of all citing items in a discipline for the respective time period.

Table 43 Proportions of items citing exile with regard to time periods (in percentages)

	PHIL	REL	POL	EDU	FOLK	ARTS	LING	LIT	HIST	Total
1992-1996	12.5	20.0	33.3	53.8	56.3	28.6	21.1	37.5	37.4	26.5
1997-2001	9.4	22.2	25.0	4.8	100.0	31.6	12.7	44.4	40.9	22.2
2002-2006	5.0	28.6	9.8	3.1	100.0	34.3	12.3	30.6	40.7	22.7

Two different tendencies can be observed. In several disciplines (particularly education, but also politics, linguistics, and philosophy/psychology) there appears to have been an initial interest in exile literature during the early 1990s, but the proportion of citing sources decreased as the time went on.

On the other hand, in religion, the arts, history, and particularly folklore, the proportion of citing sources increased in later years. Only in literature was the late 1990s the period with the highest proportion of items citing exile materials.

These data might reflect the increase or decline of use of exile materials. However, in most disciplines, numbers are too low to make any definite conclusions.

As was expected, the great majority of items citing exile materials were in Latvian (Table 44).

Table 44 Items citing exile publications by languages

	PHIL	REL	POL	EDU	FOLK	ARTS	LING	LIT	HIST	Total	Total (%)
Latvian	4	7	5	20	14	19	19	39	141	268	93.4
Latgalian									3	3	1.0
English	1		3		1	1	3		5	14	4.9
German										0	0.0
Russian	1	1								2	0.7
Total	6	8	8	20	15	20	22	39	149	287	100.0

These results also suggest that there are few publications citing exile materials that would be available for international audience; thus, the majority of materials are focused towards Latvian readers.

Exile literature has been cited in all types of materials (Table 45).

Table 45 Items citing exile publications by types of material

	PHIL	REL	POL	EDU	FOLK	ARTS	LING	LIT	HIST	Total	Total (%)
Books	3	3	5	14	7	9	9	9	27	86	30.0
Book chapters	2	1	2	3		3	4	19	31	65	22.6
Journal articles	1	4			8	8	7	11	79	118	41.1
Conf. proc.			1	3			2		12	18	6.3
Total	6	8	8	20	15	20	22	39	149	287	100.0

History appears to be the only discipline where more exile materials were cited in periodicals (79, 53%) than books and book chapters (58, 38.9%). However, more journal articles than books were also sampled.

7.4.2 Citations to exile publications

While percentages of sources citing exile literature were rather high, the percentages of total citations to exile materials were small in most disciplines (Table 46). In total, 1569 citations were made to exile publications.

Table 46 Proportion of all citations to exile citations

	PHIL	REL	POL	EDU	FOLK	ARTS	LING	LIT	HIST	Total
All citations	3144	993	2434	4367	1268	1895	2884	3253	13628	33866
Exile citations	13	49	20	56	80	52	61	439	799	1569
% to exile works	0.4	4.9	0.8	1.3	6.3	2.7	2.1	13.5	5.9	4.6

Judging by the results, it appears that the field where exile publications have had the highest impact is literature, with 13.5 % of all citations being to exile works. However, 181 (41.2%) of all citations were made by one publication (Daukste-Silasproģe 2002); therefore, the actual citation impact of exile publications might be smaller. The other two fields where exile literature is important and exceeded the five percent level were folklore (6.3%) and history (5.9%). These fields were expected to receive the most exile citations, since they are most locally and nationally focused. The only other field with exile literature being of some importance was religion (4.9%).

It appears that exile literature has had little importance in philosophy/psychology, politics and education. A small percentage of exile citations was received also in the arts and linguistics.

However, it is acknowledged that no context analysis of citations was conducted; hence, it cannot be determined from the citation results if exile literature has been positively received

in the citing items, if there were negative citations to exile materials, or if there were other reasons for the citations.

The considerable differences in proportions between sources citing exile materials and citations to exile materials suggest that in most fields, on average, very few exile publications were cited per citing item. Thus, it is possible that references to seminal / reference works in the field were made, but exile materials were not used widely / extensively.

To explore the situation more, the average exile citations per citing item were calculated (Table 47).

Table 47 Average exile citations per citing item that had cited exile literature

	PHIL	REL	POL	EDU	FOLK	ARTS	LING	LIT	HIST	Total
Sources (exile cit.)	6	9	8	20	14	20	23	40	150	290
Exile citations	13	49	20	56	80	52	61	439	799	1569
Averages	2.2	5.4	2.5	2.8	5.7	2.6	2.7	11.0	5.3	5.4

On average, sources in literature had the most exile citations per publication (11.0), suggesting that exile materials might be broadly used in the field. In religion, folklore and history, the averages were slightly more than five exile citations per source item; thus, the citations to exile literature most likely exceeded the use of seminal works only, and researchers used a wider range of literature. In other fields, the use of exile materials appears to be limited.

7.4.2.1 Exile citations by languages

Citations to publications according to their languages have been presented in Table 48. When data collection was carried out, two titles published in “other” languages were recognised as exile publications and were added to exile data¹²⁶.

Table 48 Citations to exile publications by languages

	PHIL	REL	POL	EDU	FOLK	ARTS	LING	LIT	HIST	Total	Total (%)
Latvian	11	44	19	56	58	43	47	415	715	1408	89.7
Latgalian					2		2	3	28	35	2.2
English	2	3			18		8	17	27	75	4.8
German		2	1		1	9	4	4	28	49	3.1
French					1					1	0.1
Swedish									1	1	0.1
Total	13	49	20	56	80	52	61	439	799	1569	100

¹²⁶ However, in the general analysis they have been counted as citations to materials in other languages

In total, the great majority of citations (1408, 89.7%) were to titles in Latvian and 35 (2.2%) in Latgalian. The domination of Latvian among exile citations was predictable since it was the main publishing language in exile. Publications in Latvian received more than 80% of citations in all but two fields: folklore and linguistics.

The proportion of foreign language citations (20, 25%) in folklore is rather surprising at first, since the field is predominantly localised and centred on Latvian matters. However, it appears that the leading exile researchers in the field published several of their publications in their working (non-Latvian) languages. Another circumstance to be taken into account is the fact that in folklore there were several self-citations by exile authors; thus, the authors knew their publications the best and could cite their works in all languages.

Education was the only field where exile works in Latvian only were cited, probably confirming the limited use of exile publications in field.

7.4.2.2 Exile citations by types of materials

The citations to exile works according to the type of material are presented in Table 49. Because book chapters were not included in the analysis, three citations to exile works (including one self-citation) were not counted¹²⁷.

Table 49 Citations to exile publications by types of publication

	PHIL	REL	POL	EDU	FOLK	ARTS	LING	LIT	HIST	Total	Total (%)
Books	12	31	18	46	60	34	33	224	531	989	63.0
Periodicals	1	18	2	10	17	18	28	214	268	576	36.7
Conference proc.					2					2	0.1
Dissertations					1			1		2	0.1
Total	13	49	20	56	80	52	61	439	799	1569	100

Distributions of citations by publication types differed between the fields. The majority (989, 63.0%) of citations were to books and about one third (576, 36.7%) of citations was to periodicals and their articles. Other types of literature (conference proceedings, theses and dissertations) had very little importance among exile citations, being cited only in folklore and literature.

¹²⁷ These were:

Zeps, V., 1973. Latvian folk meters and styles. In: Anderson, S.R. & Kiparsky, P., eds. *A Festschrift for Morris Halle*, New York: Holt, Rinehart & Winston.

Plakans, A., 1981. The Latvians. In: Ethaden, E.C., ed. *Russification in the Baltic provinces and Finland 1855-1914*, Princeton: Princeton University Press.

Vīķe-Freiberga, V., 1984. Creativity and tradition in oral folklore, or the balance of innovation and repetition in the oral poet's art. In: Crozier, W.R. & Chapman, A.J., eds. *Cognitive processes in the perception of art*, Amsterdam: North Holland. (Self-citation)

In all fields, citations to books accounted for the majority of citations. However, in linguistics and literature, periodicals constituted almost half of citations (28, 45.9% and 214, 48.7% respectively), suggesting that, with regard to exile literature, periodicals were as important sources in the fields as books. Other fields with more than one third of citations to periodicals were religion (18, 36.7%), the arts (18, 34.6%) and history (268, 33.5%).

When exile results were compared to the total results, the proportions of citations between types of materials differed in all fields. In general, proportions of citations to books were higher for exile citations; the percentages were smaller only in three fields (religion, linguistics, literature). In those fields, exile periodicals were cited more than periodicals in general.

There were only two citations to exile conference proceedings and two to exile theses, suggesting that either exile researchers produced few conference articles and dissertations, or researchers in Latvia had lesser access to those materials.

7.4.2.3 Exile citations by years of publication

Citations by the years of publication are presented in Table 50.

Table 50 Citations to exile publications by publishing years

	PHIL	REL	POL	EDU	FOLK	ARTS	LING	LIT	HIST	Total	Total (%)
1944								1	4	5	0.3
1945								11		11	0.7
1946					1	4		39	2	46	2.9
1947			1	1	2	3		52	7	66	4.2
1948					1			35	6	42	2.7
1949						1		35	5	41	2.6
1950		1				1	3	18	1	24	1.5
1951					1	3		6	15	25	1.6
1952					6		1	8	7	22	1.4
1953		1		2	7		2	9	23	44	2.8
1954				1	5		4	10	10	30	1.9
1955			1	1	2		2	10	18	34	2.2
1956		1			7		1	14	21	44	2.8
1957				1		5	1	5	18	30	1.9
1958		1	4		2	2		1	17	27	1.7
1959		1		1			1	1	12	16	1.0
1960	1	1			1		1	9	13	26	1.7
1961		1	2		1			5	14	23	1.5
1962		1	1			2		5	19	28	1.8
1963		2			5	1	1	13	16	38	2.4
1964		1	1	1	1	1	2	4	22	33	2.1
1965	2	2		1	3			9	15	32	2.0
1966		1	1	1	1		3	4	11	22	1.4
1967		4		1		3	1	5	30	44	2.8
1968		3	1	4	1		1	9	32	51	3.3

	PHIL	REL	POL	EDU	FOLK	ARTS	LING	LIT	HIST	Total	Total (%)
1969	1	1		3	1		1	5	20	32	2.0
1970		1		2				2	15	20	1.3
1971	1					1	1	4	9	16	1.0
1972				1	1	1	2	9	11	25	1.6
1973			1	2	3	1	2	7	25	41	2.6
1974		4	1		1		3	7	27	43	2.7
1975		2		1	1	1	1	6	14	26	1.7
1976	1	2	1	1			2	6	35	48	3.1
1977				1	1	2	2	13	14	33	2.1
1978		1		2	4	1		4	22	34	2.2
1979	1	2		2		1		1	15	22	1.4
1980	1			1	2	3	1	3	12	23	1.5
1981			1	2	3	1	1	4	7	19	1.2
1982				1	1	3	2	5	28	40	2.5
1983		3		2		2	2	2	22	33	2.1
1984								2	21	23	1.5
1985		1		1	2	1	2	1	21	29	1.8
1986		3		1			3	5	24	36	2.3
1987		2		2			3	5	7	19	1.2
1988	2			2	3		1	4	10	22	1.4
1989				1	7	1	2	4	20	35	2.2
1990	2			6	3	3	1	8	29	52	3.3
1991	1	4	3	3		2	1	8	37	59	3.8
1992				1		2	1	1	6	11	0.7
1993		1	1	2			1	2	4	11	0.7
1994				1			1	1		3	0.2
1995		1								1	0.1
1996										0	0.0
1997							1	1	4	6	0.4
1998								1	2	3	0.2
Total	13	49	20	56	80	52	61	439	799	1569	100

In some fields, the citations to publishing years were scattered mostly evenly between the years (such as linguistics, politics), while in other fields (literature, folklore), publications from some years were cited more heavily than from others (e.g., in literature, publications from the second half of the 1940s were cited more than from any other period).

In education, the tendency to cite newer literature seemed to be maintained with regard to exile publications as well, with 26 (46.4%) publications being issued in the 1980s and 1990s.

In folklore, literature published in the first half of the 1950s received 28 (35%) of all citations. Folklore was also the only field in which no exile works published after 1990 were cited.

In literature, in contrast to other fields, there was a very clear emphasis on literature published during the second half of the 1940s (Germany period), with 191 (43.5%) citations made to publications issued between 1944 and 1950. In later years, citations were spread more evenly over the years. However, the emphasis on early exile literature may not be a general tendency

in the field, since 154 (81.0%) citations were made by one particular publication; in total, the publication accounted for 181 (41.2%) citations in the field.

7.4.2.4 Exile citations by places of publication

Altogether, exile publications from 15 different countries were cited (Table 51). In the case of 21 citations (1.3%), the country of publication could not be identified.

Table 51 Citations to exile publications by publishing countries

		PHIL	REL	POL	EDU	FOLK	ARTS	LING	LIT	HIST	Total	Total (%)
1	USA	4	16	4	30	18	13	12	80	264	441	28.5
2	Sweden	2	14	5	10	27	19	18	65	220	380	24.5
3	Germany		3	3	3	6	9	5	196	106	331	21.4
4	Australia	1	4		3	1	1	6	61	71	148	9.6
5	Latvia	2	4	4	7		7	6	10	52	92	5.9
6	Canada	2	6	1	2	13	2	5	13	32	76	4.9
7	Denmark		1	3	1	14		1	16	19	55	3.6
8	UK	1	1					4	5	5	16	1.0
9	Lithuania							2			2	0.1
10	The Netherlands							1		1	2	0.1
11	Argentine									1	1	0.1
12	Belgium	1									1	0.1
13	Hungary					1					1	0.1
14	Poland									1	1	0.1
15	Switzerland									1	1	0.1
	Total	13	49	20	56	80	51	60	446	773	1548	100

These results reflected the exile publishing activities reported in the literature review (see Chapter 3.7). The USA, Sweden and Germany accounted for more than two thirds (1152, 74.4%) of citations; this large proportion of citations was predictable, since most of the exile publishing production was issued in these countries.

The two countries not fitting the profile of exile publishing are Latvia and Lithuania. Citations to works published in Latvia (92, 5.9%) accounted for republications of exile works (considered as exile citations for the purpose of this research, see Chapter 6.2.4.1). The items published in Lithuania were two conference articles, published during the soviet period by a Lithuanian publisher.

A summary of the number of publishing places in each country is given in Table 52. A full list with publishing places and number of citations they received is presented in Appendix 19.

Table 52 Countries by numbers of publishing towns

Country	Number of publishing towns	Number of publishing towns (%)
Germany	39	34.5
USA	39	34.5
Sweden	9	8.0
Australia	6	5.3
Canada	6	5.3
Latvia	3	2.7
The Netherlands	2	1.8
UK	2	1.8
Argentina	1	0.9
Belgium	1	0.9
Denmark	1	0.9
Hungary	1	0.9
Lithuania	1	0.9
Poland	1	0.9
Switzerland	1	0.9
Total	113	100

Altogether, 113 different publishing places were cited, with about two thirds being in Germany and the USA. The large number of publishing places in Germany can be explained by many refugee camps where publishing took place (see Chapter 3.7.2.1). During the early years of exile, publishers also often changed their locations, thus, re-locating their publishing business as well. Therefore, not every new publishing place equates to a new publisher. Often, a publisher worked in Germany and later in the USA or another country.

7.4.2.5 Exile citations by publishers

Altogether, 1553 citations to 255 different publishers and publishing houses were made. Because in some cases more than one publisher cooperated in issuing the publication, there are more citations to publishers than to titles. Only in 43 (2.7%) cases, publishers of the cited publications could not be identified.

Of the 255 publishers cited, the majority (196, 76.9%) were exile publishers (publishing houses, individual publishers and publishing organisations). However, not all 196 publishers were unique, since several publishers issued publications as individuals before establishing publishing houses (e.g., H.Rudzītis and Grāmatu Draugs; Vl.Lōcis and Latgaļu izdevnīceiba). Nine authors were publishers of their own works.

Of the total, 39 (15.3%) were non-exile publishers outside Latvia. Among those were commercial publishers (e.g., Almqvist & Wiksell), university presses (e.g., McGill-Queen's University Press) and academic institutes (e.g., Royal Swedish Academy of Letters, History and Antiquities). Since several exile researchers worked in academic institutions in their host

countries and wrote academic publications in their working languages, foreign publishers, and academic publishers in particular, issued exile publications.

Some of the foreign publishers were, in fact, organisations uniting exile researchers from all three Baltic countries (e.g., the Association for the Advancement of Baltic Studies; the Institutum Balticum). Non-exile publishers accounted also for international journals in which exile researchers published.

The most cited publishers are listed in Table 53. Among the most cited publishers were those who issued different works, as well as those publishers who issued one highly cited publication, mostly a periodical. A list of all publishers and citations they received is presented in Appendix 20.

Table 53 Characterisation of publishers who received 15 and more (>1%) citations

Rank	Publisher	Country	Comments	Citations
1	Daugava	SWE	One of the most productive exile publishers; published mostly research literature, series of seminal works in history, arts.	166
2	Grāmatu Draugs	USA	One of the most productive exile publishers; published mostly fiction, memoirs, historical novels.	101
3	L.k.o.k. biedrība	USA	The Society of “Lāčplēšis” World War II Order Recipients (Lāčplēša kara ordeņa kavalieņu biedrība) published one highly cited periodical, <i>Lāčplēšis</i> (<i>not translatable</i>).	60
4	Kārļa Zariņa fonds	AUS	The Kārļis Zariņš’ Foundation in cooperation with PBLA published one highly cited research series on exile issues, <i>Archīvs</i> (<i>Archive</i>).	57
5	Imanta	DEN	Published mostly fiction, memoirs, historical novels, a multi-volume collection of Latvian folk songs.	53
6	Latgaļu izdevniecība	GER	One of the few Latgalian publishers, it published periodicals and research literature in Latgalian and on Latgalian issues.	46
7	DV Centrālā Valde	GER	The Central Board of the Latvian Welfare Fund Daugavas Vanagi, it published a collection of works on Latvian soldiers in World War II.	43
8	Ziemeļblāzma	SWE	Published mostly fiction, collected works of Latvian pre-war author Rainis.	42
9	Sala	AUS	The main publisher of plays by the best known exile playwright, Mārtiņš Ziverts.	38
10	Latviešu centrālā komiteja Vācijā	GER	The Latvian Central Committee, published the newspaper <i>Latvija</i> (<i>Latvia</i>).	37
11	Trīs Zvaigznes	SWE	Published the Latvian encyclopaedia by A.Švābe, research work on Latvian literature by A.Johansons.	33
12	Latviešu preses darbinieku sadarbības kopa	GER	The Organisation for Cooperation of Latvian Journalists, published the newspaper <i>Latvija</i> (<i>Latvia</i>).	21
13	PBLA	USA	The World Federation of Free Latvians, published the research series on exile issues, <i>Archīvs</i> (<i>Archive</i>), in cooperation with the Kārļis Zariņš’ Foundation.	19
14	Kabata	LV	Latvian publisher, cited for republication of a Latvian history book by A.Balodis.	18
15	Latviešu Ziņas	GER	Publisher of a periodical of the same title in a refugee camp in Esslingen.	17
16	ALA Latviešu institūts	USA	The Latvian Institute of the Latvian American Association published four volumes of the Latvian encyclopaedia by E.Andersons.	16
17	Avots	LV	Latvian publisher, cited for republications of Latvian history books by A.Švābe.	16
18	Gauja	USA	Published mostly fiction, historical novels.	16
19	Latviešu Nacionālais Fonds	SWE	The Latvian National Foundation, published historical and political literature.	16
20	Vaidava	USA	Published a periodical <i>Labieties</i> (<i>not translatable</i>), fiction, historical literature.	16
21	Ceļinieks	CAN	Published a literary journal <i>Jaunā Gaita</i> (<i>The New Path</i>).	15
22	E.Dēliņš	AUS	Published the main exile newspaper in Australia, <i>Austrālijas Latvietis</i> (<i>Australian Latvian</i>).	15

When the citation results were compared with the review of exile publishers (see Chapter 3.7), all but a few of the best known and most productive exile publishers were cited.

There were seven publishers among the most cited ones that were not mentioned in the earlier chapter. Two of them were publishers from Latvia; four publishers were active during the Germany period (1940s) in refugee camps and one worked from the 1950s till the 1980s in the USA. Four publishers (from Germany and the USA) were among the most cited ones only because of one periodical they each published.

Less than ten percent, 20 (7.8%), of all publishers were publishing houses based in Latvia (Table 54). These publishers republished exile literature in Latvia.

Table 54 Citations to exile publications issued by publishers in Latvia

	Publisher	PHIL	REL	POL	EDU	FOLK	ARTS	LING	LIT	HIST	Total
1	Kabata		1	3	2				1	11	18
2	Avots	1	1				1			13	16
3	Zvaigzne				2			1	2	4	9
4	Zinātne								1	7	8
5	Karogs	1			1			2	1		5
6	Elpa		1	1	1					1	4
7	Grāmata								2	2	4
8	Latvijas Zinātņu akadēmija									4	4
9	Liesma				1			1	2		4
10	Jāņa Sēta								1	2	3
11	Daiļrade						2				2
12	Everest						2				2
13	Latvijas Universitāte									2	2
14	Teātra anekdotes						2				2
15	Latvijas atdzimšanas partija									1	1
16	Latvijas kultūras fonds									1	1
17	Memento Latvija									1	1
18	Preses nams							1			1
19	Signe							1			1
20	Svētdienas Rīts		1								1
	Total	2	4	4	7	0	7	6	11	56	97

Most (16, 58%) of the publishers in Latvia were commercial publishing houses, only one of which (Memento Latvija) was founded in partnership with a former exile publisher in Sweden. Two publishing houses were academic publishers (University of Latvia; Latvian Academy of Sciences) and one publisher (Zinātne (Science)) focused on publishing academic literature. Two of the cited publishers were organisations: a political party (Latvijas atdzimšanas partija), and a culture foundation (Latvijas kultūras fonds).

The range of publishers shows the interest of Latvian publishers and organisations in re-publishing exile works, indicating that there also was a demand for them.

7.4.2.6 Exile citations: titles

In Table 55, the number of titles according to times they were cited is presented.

Table 55 Exile titles according to times they have been cited

Times cited	PHIL	REL	POL	EDU	FOLK	ARTS	LING	LIT	HIST	Total	Total (%)
1	13	40	13	36	29	24	36	171	179	406	65.9
2		2	2	2	5	6	8	34	47	90	14.6
3			1		2	3	3	6	16	39	6.3
4				4				7	16	18	2.9
5		1			1			2	6	11	1.8
6								1	7	10	1.6
7						1		1	4	3	0.5
8								4	5	9	1.5
9								2	1	4	0.6
10-20					2			3	9	20	3.2
>20								1	4	6	1.0
Total	13	43	16	42	39	34	47	232	294	616	100

In most fields, very few exile titles were cited repeatedly.

Only in literature and history was a significant number of titles cited repeatedly. In literature, 21 titles were cited more than three times, and ten titles were cited more than seven times. In history, the number was twice as high, with 52 titles being cited more than three times and 19 titles more than seven times.

Since these were the two fields where exile works were cited the most, the higher number of repeatedly cited titles was expected. These results suggest that there might be highly cited exile titles with potential importance in their fields. Another field with two highly cited titles was folklore. The most cited exile title (in history) received 60 citations.

In Appendix 21, the most cited exile titles have been listed. Since a few exile titles were cited in most fields, they all have been listed. In literature and history, where many titles were cited repeatedly, only the most cited titles are presented.

In philosophy/psychology, books and articles in periodicals from several subject fields were cited. Five titles were cited from philosophy and four from religion; one title was cited from psychology, history and literature each.

In religion, more than half of the cited book titles were in history (16), eight titles were in religion and six in literature. Regarding articles in periodicals, six were in history, six in religion and one in literature; subject fields of three articles could not be detected since the title of the article was not known or did not provide sufficient information.

In politics, ten history titles accounted for more than half of the cited exile books. Other subject fields cited were politics, philosophy, economics, and literature (one title from each field). Both articles were in politics (political history).

In education, the widest range of subject fields among all fields was cited. The largest number of books (13) was cited from literature, followed by nine from education and four from history; one or two books were cited from the following subject fields: linguistics, geography, folklore, art, economics, sport, philosophy, bibliography, and general (encyclopaedias). Eight of the cited articles in periodicals were in education.

A range of subject fields was cited in folklore too: literature (13 book titles), folklore (eight), art (two), linguistics, education, history, and psychology (one each). Among articles in periodicals, titles in folklore dominated (14). Other subject fields represented were history (three titles), linguistics (one) and art (one).

In the arts, ten of the book titles were on the arts (mainly visual and decorative arts, also music and theatre). Other subject fields cited were literature (nine titles), history (three), folklore (one) and religion (one). Regarding articles in periodicals, nine were on the arts and one on religion; subject field of seven articles is not known.

Twelve of the book titles in linguistics were from the same subject field; ten were from literature, four from education, and one each from folklore and history. Among the articles in periodicals, twelve were in literature, eleven in linguistics, one in education, and subject field of four articles could not be identified.

Among the 31 most cited book titles in literature, the majority (23) were from the same subject field, while three were from linguistics, two from folklore and history, and one was a general encyclopaedia. From the 19 most cited periodicals, 89 articles were on literature, 13 on the arts (theatre), five on folklore; subject fields for 54 articles could not be clarified.

In history, the majority of the 19 most cited titles (15) were on history, one title was on economics and one on the arts, while two were general encyclopaedias. From the 21 most cited periodicals, 62 of their articles were on history. Considerably fewer articles were from other subject fields: five in education, four in economics, two in religion, and one each in philosophy and biology. Subject fields for 165 articles could not be identified, although, judging by the titles of the periodicals, most of the articles were likely to be on history.

Altogether, exile publications in history appear to be important since they were cited in all subject fields. Many of the cited books on other subjects (e.g., education, economics, politics) were reviewing a topic from a historical perspective (e.g., history of a school, a student organisation or a political party). In several fields, works from literature were cited, mostly fiction and memoirs.

7.4.2.7 Exile citations: authors

Altogether, 332 different authors of exile publications were cited (Table 56). Among those, only one corporate author was found; eight authors were identified only by initials but not their full surnames (a common practice in older periodicals and newspapers). Authors of 474 (30.2%) exile citations were not named.

Table 56 Citations to named authors and numbers of individual authors cited

	PHIL	REL	POL	EDU	FOLK	ARTS	LING	LIT	HIST	Total
Citations to named authors	13	47	20	41	69	45	60	303	535	1133
Number of individual authors	10	27	12	31	26	27	33	124	172	332
Average citations per author	1.3	1.7	1.7	1.3	2.7	1.7	1.8	2.4	3.1	3.4

Some titles were authored by non-exile authors but were still considered to be exile publications. The reasons were following: a person co-authored publication with an exile author (e.g., L.F.Butler (Butler & Mieziš 1979)); a person's article was published in an exile periodical (e.g., R.Misiunas and R.Taagepera 1989); a person's work was translated into Latvian and published by exile publisher (e.g., A. Solzhenitsyn (Solženičins 1974)).

In two cases, Latvian non-exile authors were cited: when Latvian pre-war publications were re-published or translated and published in exile (e.g., Rainis 1946, 1965); and when a Latvian non-exile author's work was published in exile in the late 1980s and early 1990s (e.g., Zālīte 1990, Kalnačs 1990).

There was a low level of co-authorship in exile literature. Only 23 (3,7%, from 616) individual titles were co-authored by more than one author (interestingly, almost half of those publications were authored by married couples – V.Viķe-Freiberga and I.Freibergs (six

publications), M.Grīna and M.Grīns (two publications), K.Draviņš and V.Rūķe (one publication), R.Drillis and E.Drille (one publication)); no publications were written by more than two co-authors. Altogether, 38 citations were to co-authored publications.

Only in literature and history was a high number of authors cited repeatedly (Table 57).

Table 57 Number of authors according to times they were cited

Times cited	PHIL	REL	POL	EDU	FOLK	ARTS	LING	LIT	HIST	Total	% of total
1	8	17	7	23	18	18	24	77	111	193	58.1
2	1	6	3	7	4	7	5	18	27	53	16.0
3	1	2	1		1		2	14	7	24	7.2
4			1	1				2	4	10	3.0
5		1					1	6	3	10	3.0
6						1		2	5	6	1.8
7		1				1			1	6	1.8
8								1		2	0.6
9									3	5	1.5
10-20					3		1	3	7	15	4.5
>20								1	4	8	2.4
Total	10	27	12	31	26	27	33	124	172	332	100

In total, 15 authors in literature and 27 in history were cited more than three times; five and 14 authors respectively were cited more than seven times. Only in two other fields, folklore and linguistics, were there such highly cited authors. The most cited author (in history) received 76 citations.

The standing of exile authors among the most cited authors in general was already discussed briefly in Chapter 7.3.3.6. In Appendix 22, full lists of cited exile authors are given.

Authors published in different subject areas. In religion, politics, education and history, authors publishing in history were cited the most. Many of the authors cited in education, folklore, linguistics, and literature, were active in literature (either as literary critics or writers). Altogether, authors publishing on history, literature, linguistics, folklore, arts, philosophy, psychology, sociology, religion, politics, economics, sports, education and geography were cited.

7.4.2.8 Self-citations

Only 30 (2.6%) of exile citations were self-citations (Table 58). The percentage is smaller than that of the total proportion of self-citations (934, 3.7%).

Table 58 Number and percentage of exile self-citations

	PHIL	REL	POL	EDU	FOLK	ARTS	LING	LIT	HIST	Total
Citations	13	47	20	41	69	45	60	303	535	1133
Self-citations	1	3	1	0	15	0	0	8	2	30
% of self-citations	7.7	6.4	5.0	0.0	21.7	0.0	0.0	2.6	0.4	2.6

Half of self-citations were made in the field of folklore. In history, where almost half (47.2%) of total exile citations were made, there were only two (6.7%) self-citations. Authors with the most self-citations have been presented in Table 59.

Table 59 Authors with their exile self-citations and ranks among other exile authors

Surname	Self-citations	Rank with self-citations	Rank without self-citations
Vīķe-Freiberga, V.	9	7	18-21
Freibergs, I.	6	19-20	28-30
Rūķe-Draviņa, V.	4	6	10
Biezais, H.	3	19-20	22
Zeps, V.J.	3	37-42	63-85
Balodis, A.	1	8	6-9
Kalnačs, B.	1	140-332	no citations
Miezītis, S.	1	140-332	no citations
Šterns, I.	1	63-86	86-139
Urtāns, J.	1	140-332	no citations
Total	30		

V.Vīķe-Freiberga was the author with the most self-citations (nine); in addition, she also cited two books she had edited, but since editors were not regarded as authors, these citations were not counted. She was followed by her husband, I.Freibergs with six self-citations.

Two authors (B.Kalnačs, J. Urtāns) were Latvians living in Latvia, who published their articles in exile journals in 1990 and 1991.

7.5 Conclusion on manual citation study

This citation analysis has revealed some interesting results, such as the double obsolescence of citations in all disciplines that indicates the importance of Latvian pre-war literature.

Exile publications received only a small proportion of citations. It appears that the greatest impact of exile publications has been in literature, folklore, history, and religion. In other disciplines, exile literature does not appear to be important.

7.6 Analysis of additional citation study

7.6.1 Introduction

The aim of this study was to examine how publications in the Latvian social sciences and humanities have been indexed in the international citation indexes. SSCI and A&HCI were searched for publications with Latvian addresses published between 1992 and 2006.

7.6.2 All publications

In total, 185 records were found. In Table 60, records are presented according to their types of documents, as indicated in the databases.

Table 60 Number of records by types of materials

Type of document	Number of records	Number of records (%)
Article	104	56.2
Meeting abstract	36	19.5
Proceedings paper	19	10.3
Book review	16	8.6
Editorial material	3	1.6
Review	2	1.1
Bibliography	1	0.5
Bibliographical-item	1	0.5
Discussion	1	0.5
Letter	1	0.5
Note	1	0.5
Total	185	100.0

Because the ISI databases are predominantly journal based, most of the retrieved documents were journal-related. However, publications from 22 conferences were also selected (proceedings papers and meeting abstracts). Since books and book chapters are not indexed in the ISI databases, no records of those items were found, thus, excluding a potentially important source of citation information.

With regard to languages, no publications in Latvian were found (Table 61).

Table 61 Number of records by languages

Language	Number of records	Number of records (%)
English	162	87.6
German	12	6.5
Russian	10	5.4
Slovak	1	0.5
Total	185	100.0

Only two journals published in Latvia are being indexed in the ISI from the natural and applied sciences, and one in the social sciences (economics, from 2009 onwards). A former exile journal, *Journal of the Baltic Studies*, published in the USA, is also indexed in the ISI.

With regard to publishing years (Table 62), each of the years within a period of 15 years was represented.

Table 62 Number of records by publishing years

Year	Number of records
1992	7
1993	12
1994	12
1995	10
1996	7
1997	6
1998	7
1999	5
2000	17
2001	7
2002	12
2003	15
2004	21
2005	32
2006	15
Total	185

More than a half of the records (119, 64.3%) were published from 2000 onwards, probably indicating a more active publishing in the international journals by Latvian researchers.

The records had been assigned to 77 different subject areas (Table 63); some records were assigned to more than one area.

Table 63 Number of records by subject areas

Subject area	Number of records	% of 185
Area studies	37	20.0
Humanities, multidisciplinary	34	18.4
Psychology, multidisciplinary	18	9.7
Economics	14	7.6
Public, environmental & occupational health	14	7.6
Political science	13	7.0
Psychiatry	12	6.5
Sociology	9	4.9
International relations	7	3.8
Psychology	7	3.8
Rehabilitation	7	3.8
History	6	3.2
Philosophy	6	3.2
Psychology, experimental	6	3.2
Education & educational research	5	2.7
Environmental studies	5	2.7
Clinical neurology	4	2.2
Genetics & heredity	4	2.2
Management	4	2.2

Subject area	Number of records	% of 185
Psychology, social	4	2.2
Social sciences, biomedical	4	2.2
Education, special	3	1.6
Folklore	3	1.6
Health policy & services	3	1.6
Law	3	1.6
Music	3	1.6
Oncology	3	1.6
Operations research & management science	3	1.6
Planning & development	3	1.6
Psychology, educational	3	1.6
Public administration	3	1.6
Social work	3	1.6
Behavioral sciences	2	1.1
Business	2	1.1
Gerontology	2	1.1
Health care sciences & services	2	1.1
Industrial relations & labor	2	1.1
Information science & library science	2	1.1
Neurosciences	2	1.1
Obstetrics & gynecology	2	1.1
Pharmacology & pharmacy	2	1.1
Social sciences, interdisciplinary	2	1.1
Business, finance	1	0.5
Cardiac & cardiovascular systems	1	0.5
Communication	1	0.5
Demography	1	0.5
Dentistry, oral surgery & medicine	1	0.5
Ecology	1	0.5
Energy & fuels	1	0.5
Engineering, multidisciplinary	1	0.5
Environmental sciences	1	0.5
Ethics	1	0.5
Family studies	1	0.5
Forestry	1	0.5
Geography	1	0.5
Geography, physical	1	0.5
Geriatrics & gerontology	1	0.5
History & philosophy of science	1	0.5
Instruments & instrumentation	1	0.5
Language & linguistics	1	0.5
Linguistics	1	0.5
Literature, African, Australian, Canadian	1	0.5
Multidisciplinary sciences	1	0.5
Nuclear science & technology	1	0.5
Nursing	1	0.5
Physics, atomic, molecular & chemical	1	0.5
Physics, nuclear	1	0.5
Physiology	1	0.5
Plant sciences	1	0.5
Psychology, biological	1	0.5
Psychology, developmental	1	0.5
Religion	1	0.5
Respiratory system	1	0.5
Social issues	1	0.5
Urban studies	1	0.5
Women's studies	1	0.5
Zoology	1	0.5
Total	308	166.5

Although the social sciences, arts and humanities databases were searched, some of the selected records were classified as belonging to natural and technical sciences (e.g., physics, engineering, medicine). AHCI and SSCI include selected journals from the SCI. It is also possible that articles in these disciplines were found because the subject areas are assigned according to the journal content in general, and multidisciplinary journals include articles from different subject fields. However, it also means that the assigned subject areas might not always correspond to the content of specific articles.

7.6.3 Citations to exile materials

All selected records were screened for citations to exile materials; they were cited in 15 (8.1%) of the 185 records. Altogether, records contained 3164 references, but only 34 (1.1%) of them were made to exile literature.

The publishing years of the 15 items that cited exile materials are presented in Table 64. Items were published throughout the 15 year period, suggesting that the whole period was worth investigating.

Table 64 Publishing years of records citing exile literature

Year	Number of records	Number of records (%)
1992	2	13.3
1993	0	0
1994	2	13.3
1995	2	13.3
1996	0	0
1997	0	0
1998	1	6.7
1999	1	6.7
2000	1	6.7
2001	0	0
2002	2	13.3
2003	1	6.7
2004	1	6.7
2005	1	6.7
2006	1	6.7
Total	15	100.0

Ten (66.7%) of the citing items were in English, four (26.7%) in German and one (6.7%) in Russian. Thus, the inclination to investigate publications in Latvian and foreign languages for exile impact was supported.

With regard to the types of materials, 13 (86.7%) of citing items were journal articles and two (13.3%) were conference papers. Nine of the citing articles were published in a former exile journal *Journal of Baltic Studies*.

As for subject areas (see Table 65), six different subject areas had been assigned to the publications.

Table 65 Subject areas of records citing exile literature, assigned by ISI

Subject area	Number of records	Number of records (%)
Area studies; Humanities; Multidisciplinary	10	66.7
History	3	20.0
Folklore	1	6.7
Music	1	6.7
Total	15	100.0

However, since the subject areas are assigned to the journals in general and might not correspond with the content of particular articles or papers, the titles were examined to determine more precise subject area (Table 66).

Table 66 Subject areas of records citing exile literature, assigned manually according to content

Subject area	Number of records	Number of records (%)
Politics/history	4	26.7
History	3	20.0
Linguistics	2	13.3
Music/history	2	13.3
Architecture/history	1	6.7
Education/history	1	6.7
Literature/folklore	1	6.7
Sociology/history	1	6.7
Total	15	100.0

Manual examination of titles revealed that publications of a wider range of subjects had cited exile literature; all of them were from the arts, humanities and social sciences. Most of the topics were studied from a historical perspective (e.g., Latvia's architectural heritage and its protection 1880-1940).

A search for the best known exile authors was executed to determine how they have been represented and cited in the ISI. For all twelve authors¹²⁸, only seven articles were found: two for E.Dunsdorfs, two for V.Vīķe-Freiberga (written when she was the president of Latvia), two for A.Aizsilnieks, and one for Ā.Šilde. They collected only four citations in total, two for Šilde's article and two for Aizsilnieks'. More articles were found by A.Ezergailis (17) and B.Jēgers (11); however, Ezergailis received only two citations, while Jēgers none. An exception was A.Plakans, a well known, but in Latvia little cited historian (see Chapter 7.4.2.7), who had 71 publications indexed by the ISI, which received 32 citations.

¹²⁸ E.Dunsdorfs, E.Andersons, A.Spekke, V.Vīķe-Freiberga, A.Švābe, A.Šilde, V.Rūķe-Draviņa, A.Balodis, A.Aizsilnieks, A.Johansons, M.Ziverts, A.Eglītis

Thus, exile authors (apart from three) are virtually unrepresented in the ISI; hence, the full impact of exile could not be determined through these databases. However, these results indicate that there might be a difference between exile authors who are important in Latvia and those who are important internationally.

7.6.4 Conclusion on ISI citation study

The publications indexed by the ISI do not appear to be representative of the publishing situation in the social sciences, arts and humanities in Latvia. No items in Latvian were found and no books were accounted for. Therefore, these results confirmed the necessity for manual data collection for citation analysis.

With regard to citations to exile materials, the findings appear to support the choices made for this study, such as the focus on the social sciences, arts and humanities, and inclusion of citing items in different languages.

In the next chapter, data analysis of the questionnaire sent to researchers is presented.

8. DATA ANALYSIS: QUESTIONNAIRE TO RESEARCHERS

8.1 Introduction

The aim of the researcher questionnaire was to investigate how and what exile materials are being used by researchers, how they perceive exile literature and what impact it has had on Latvian research. These results provide an insight into the use and evaluation of exile materials by researchers from different disciplines, but, because of the sampling method and a small number of responses received, they cannot be generalised to the population of Latvian researchers.

When the questionnaire was designed, it was presumed that it is commonly known what “exile” and “exile literature” refer to; therefore, no definition of exile literature was included. However, throughout the analysis of questionnaires, it became clear that a few respondents regarded publications issued by former exiles after 1991 as exile literature too. Clearly, it was an erroneous decision not to include the definition. As a consequence, there is some doubt of what some researchers have thought of when answering the questions. Therefore, the results should be treated with caution.

Several respondents stressed that they felt confident to assess exile materials and their impact only within their own disciplines, whereas other researchers expressed their opinions about exile materials in general and their impact on all disciplines. Because it is not known which approach was taken by each respondent, all responses were added to give a general overview; but it is acknowledged that some answers may have been limited to certain disciplines only.

Not all respondents answered every question. In addition, respondents who said they did not use exile literature, answered certain questions only.

In several questions respondents were asked to specify whether they did something “Often”, “Sometimes”, or “Never”. Most respondents ticked answers “Often” and “Sometimes” and left blank spaces elsewhere; only a few people answered the questions fully and ticked “Never” as well. One could assume that the people who did not answer either “Often” or “Sometimes”, did not do the activity at all; however, it cannot be known for sure, so the answers are presented as they were completed by respondents.

On several statements, respondents were asked to express their opinion on whether they “Agreed”, “More likely agreed”, had “No opinion”, “More likely disagreed”, or “Disagreed” with the statement. An option “Don’t know” was also offered; however, the latter was excluded from further analysis for the questions concerned.

8.2 Response rate

Altogether, 468 questionnaires were sent out. Of those, 35 (7%) questionnaires were not delivered, either because the recipient's email account no longer existed or the server was not working, thus, suggesting that the information on the researcher's website might be out-of-date.

In total, 79 (18%) respondents returned completed questionnaires (Table 67). In addition, another 17 (4%) researchers replied by email, saying that they did not use exile literature in their work and, therefore, would not complete the questionnaire. Thus, 96 (22%) researchers responded in some way, either by replying in an email or returning completed questionnaire.

Table 67 Response rate by researchers

Discipline	Questionnaires sent	Questionnaires returned	Response rate (%)
The arts	25	8	32
Communication studies	15	4	27
Economics	56	6	11
Education	91	5	5
Folklore	13	2	15
Geography	9	3	33
History	55	14	25
Law	38	2	5
Linguistics	32	10	31
Literature	28	16	57
Philosophy	3	1	33
Political science	25	1	4
Psychology	23	2	9
Religion & theology	13	2	15
Sociology	7	3	43
Total	433	79	18

The relatively low response rate (18%) indicates that there might have been some problems with the questionnaire (e.g., too long or too detailed, sent out in inconvenient format) or that researchers were not interested in the subject matter. The responses also suggest that the results are biased towards respondents who are familiar with exile literature or had opinion on it (this was anticipated, since the questionnaire was aimed at respondents with knowledge of exile literature); however, it means that the opinions by researchers who do not use exile materials remain mostly unknown. These results are also biased towards respondents whose e-mail details could be obtained and who had a working email account. Therefore, the results can help to understand the situation regarding the use and impact by exile materials, but no certain conclusions or generalisations can be made.

Altogether, 23 (29%) of researchers who completed questionnaires also agreed to be interviewed at a later stage of research.

The disciplines presented in Table 67 were assigned to researchers at the time when contact information was collected. Subject fields were determined according to the information provided in researchers' websites, or by the department in which they worked. Therefore, these disciplines are approximate only; precise discipline was identified by each respondent in the questionnaire and is presented in the next section.

8.3 Information about respondents

The first section of analysis informs about the profile of respondents, their age, work experience in the particular discipline and their knowledge of foreign languages. In addition, their collaboration with exile researchers was analysed.

All researchers were asked to identify their subject fields (Table 68). The great majority of researchers (72, 91%) identified one research area (in some cases specifying sub-discipline, e.g., history – archaeology). These researchers were grouped according to their subjects. Because of the relatively small number of respondents, some groups consisted of a few people only; it was decided not to merge small groups into bigger ones in case there were differences in opinion between them (e.g., historians and geographers might have different views on the importance of exile materials). On the other hand, all researchers in the arts were merged, since the numbers were too small to analyse them separately.

Table 68 Grouping of researchers by subject areas

Subject areas and sub-areas	Number of researchers
Arts including:	9
Art history	6
Musicology	2
Theater	1
Economics including:	7
Home economics	1
Education including:	6
Music pedagogy	1
Folklore & ethnography including:	5
Folklore & history	1
Geography including:	3
Tourism	1
History including:	11
History & archaeology	1
Languages & linguistics	4
Literature	15
Social sciences & humanities: other (SSHO)	12
Communication studies	1
Law	1
Oriental studies	1
Philosophy	2
Political science	2
Psychology	1
Sociology	3
Theology	1
Social sciences & humanities: multi-disciplinary (SSHM)	7
History & communication studies	1
History & language & literature	1
History & political science & law	1
Language & art history & folklore	1
Sociology & communication studies	1
Sociology & economics	1
History & language & art history & philosophy & sociology & theology & folklore	1
Total	79

Those researchers, who were the only representatives of a subject field (e.g., theology) or one of two, were merged into one group called Social Sciences and Humanities: Other (SSHO). When necessary, their particular disciplines were specified in the analysis.

Seven respondents identified more than one subject field of activity. Instead of locating them in one specific research area, they were all placed in the group Social Sciences and Humanities: Multi-disciplinary (SSHM).

Abbreviations of subject fields and numbers were used to identify specific respondents. Subject fields were abbreviated as following: history (Hist), literature (Lit), folklore (Folk), geography (Geogr), the arts (Arts), education (Edu), language and linguistics (Ling),

economics (Econ), social sciences and humanities: other (SSHO), and social sciences and humanities: multi-disciplinary (SSHM). The individual researchers were identified as Hist5 or SSHO8/theology.

To find out the likely level of their experience, researchers were asked about the number of years they had worked in their subject field (Table 69).

Table 69 Work experience in research field

Work experience	Total (n=78)	Hist (n=11)	Geogr (n=3)	Lit (n=15)	Ling (n=4)	Folk (n=5)	Arts (n=9)	Econ (n=6)	Edu (n=6)	SSHO (n=12)	SSHM (n=7)
1-2	2			2							
3-5	8			1		2		2		2	1
6-10	13	1	1	3	1			1	2	1	3
11-15	14	1		2	1		3	2	2	2	1
16-25	21	5	1	3	1	2	1		1	5	2
More than 25	20	4	1	4	1	1	5	1	1	2	

The great majority (68, 87%)¹²⁹ had work experience of more than five years and about half of them (41, 53%) had worked in their research fields for more than 15 years. Thus, it could be assumed that most of the respondents were experts in their subject fields and, therefore, could also evaluate the impact of exile literature in the field. Half of the respondents had been working already before the 15 year period under examination and probably could also recall the lack of exile literature before 1992 and during the 1980s.

Respondents were asked about their age (Table 70) in order to find out whether they had experienced the soviet period and, therefore, probably might better assess the impact of exile activities (even if they were not working directly in their subject fields at the time).

Table 70 Age of respondents

Age	Total (n=78)	Hist (n=10)	Geogr (n=3)	Lit (n=15)	Ling (n=4)	Folk (n=5)	Arts (n=9)	Econ (n=7)	Edu (n=6)	SSHO (n=12)	SSHM (n=7)
20-30	9			4		2		1		2	
31-40	13			3	1		3		1	2	3
41-50	21	5	1	3	2	2		2	2	3	1
51-60	21	3	1	4	1	1	3	1	2	2	3
61-70	9	1	1	1				2	1	3	
>70	5	1					3	1			

Similarly to years of work experience, the ages of respondents appear to be evenly spread across the disciplines. Out of 78 respondents, 22 (28%) were under age of 40; thus, it was thought that some of them might not have had the ‘soviet experience’ and they might have

¹²⁹ The percentages in this chapter have been calculated from the number of people who replied to each particular question.

different opinions about exile literature and its impact. However, no such age-related differences in opinions were observed. As experts in their fields, they were expected to have knowledge on exile literature and its place in the discipline.

Respondents were asked to identify the foreign languages they spoke (Table 71). This information might help to clarify some of the results from citation analysis (in particular, the choice of materials in foreign languages).

Table 71 Foreign language skills by respondents

What other languages besides Latvian do you speak?	Total (n=79)	Hist (n=11)	Geogr (n=3)	Lit (n=15)	Ling (n=4)	Folk (n=5)	Arts (n=9)	Econ (n=7)	Edu (n=6)	SSHO (n=12)	SSHM (n=7)
Russian	77	11	2	15	4	5	9	7	6	11	7
English	64	10	3	12	4	4	6	3	4	12	6
German	38	7		7	1	2	6	5	2	5	3
French	10	1		1	1	1	2	1	1	2	
Polish	7	1		1		4	1				
Lithuanian	3				3						
Latin	3						1			2	
Norwegian	2					1					1
Italian	2					1					1
Indonesian	2					1				1	
Malaysian	2					1				1	
Spanish	1	1									
Greek	1									1	
Hebrew	1									1	
Danish	1									1	
Estonian	1	1									

Altogether, 16 different foreign languages were spoken by 79 respondents. Unsurprisingly, the great majority (77, 97%) of respondents reported knowing Russian; thus, it could be expected that they would also be familiar with Russian language sources in their subject fields. English, known by 64 (81%) researchers, was the second most popular language and German was the third with 38 (48%) speakers.

With regard to collaboration with exile researchers, 52 (66%) researchers said that they had collaborated in one way or another (Table 72). Respondents could choose all responses that applied.

Table 72 Collaboration between Latvian researchers and exiles

Type of collaboration	Before 1979 (n=6)	1980- 1988 (n=12)	1989- 1991 (n=23)	1992- 1999 (n=25)	2000 onwards (n=24)	Total
Professional communication (n=33)	1	6	14	19	18	58
Guest lectures by exile researchers (n=37)	3	6	13	17	14	53
Collaboration on research projects (n=15)	1	2	7	6	10	26
Personal communication (n=37)	3	5	8	13	21	50
Total	8	19	42	55	63	

Although some respondents said they had communicated with exiles already before 1979, collaboration increased considerably at the very end of the 1980s. Somewhat unexpectedly, more people said they collaborated after 2000 than during the late 1980s and the 1990s. Professional communication was the most popular way of collaboration, followed by attending guest lectures and personal communication. Only 15 (19%) respondents said that they had collaborated with exiles on research projects.

There were two disciplines in which all respondents had collaborated with exile researchers: history and, interestingly, geography. More than half of all respondents from a discipline had collaborated in literature, folklore, the arts, SSHO, SSHM, and education; in contrast, only one linguist and one economist said they had collaborated with exiles.

8.4 Use of exile literature

This section explores how, when and for what purpose exile literature is used, and what types of materials are used.

Researchers were asked if exile literature was important in their research field (Table 73). Assuming that exile literature had not been equally important during the whole 15 year period (1992-2006), respondents were asked about its importance in the 1990s and nowadays. Respondents could also provide their own responses.

Table 73 Importance of exile literature over period of time

Is exile literature important for your research field?	Total (n=78)	Hist (n=11)	Geogr (n=3)	Lit (n=15)	Ling (n=4)	Folk (n=5)	Arts (n=9)	Econ (n=7)	Edu (n=5)	SSHO (n=12)	SSHM (n=7)
It was important at the beginning of the 1990s and still is important	29	4		10		3	3	2	2	3	2
It was important at the beginning of the 1990s but is not important anymore	15	3	1	1		1	2			4	3
It was never of great importance for my research field	15	2	2		2		2	3	2	1	1
Other	20	3		4	2	1	2	2	1	4	1

There seemed to be no consensus on the importance of exile literature in general or among researchers from the same disciplines. Only researchers from the literature field appeared to agree that exile literature was, and still is, important in the field. In total, 29 (38%) respondents thought exile literature had been important in the 1990s and still was important, while 15 (19%) said it had lost its importance nowadays; 15 (19%) respondents thought it had never been important in their field.

Additional opinions and comments were provided by 20 respondents; these opinions were split, too, mostly depending on the subject field and research topic. The comments were divided into two large groups according to their content. One researcher (SSHO11/sociology) did not express her views, because she did not feel competent enough to talk comprehensively about exile literature.

The first group, with 13 respondents, concentrated on the importance of exile literature with regard to the time periods. A researcher from linguistics (Ling1) thought that exile literature has always been important and a historian (Hist8) stated: *Whatever is your division of the time periods, [exile literature] is a part of Latvian historiography*¹³⁰.

Two respondents from the literature field noted that for them exile literature was important already before the 1990s; one of them (Lit4) explained: *Since the late 1980s, I have given lectures on exile literature at the university and I have published several books on exile literature; I have read exile literature in the restricted collections since 1978*. One researcher (SSOH8/politics) thought that exile literature *was important at the beginning of the 1990s but*

¹³⁰ Text in italics here and subsequently indicates a quote from a questionnaire or an interview, translated by D.Rozenberga. Text in square brackets has been added by D.Rozenberga.

now its importance has lessened. Meanwhile, a linguist (Ling4) stated that, although exile literature was used less, it had not lost its importance. Two researchers from the arts thought that exile literature was of little importance for them: *I can't say that it didn't have any importance, but it was quite small* (Arts4).

However, there was one person (SSHO7/philosophy) who thought that exile literature was important right now. Also, an economist (Econ5) described quite recent (2006) influence of a former exile Latvian (G.Ķeniņš Kings), whose views, expressed in lectures and books, became important in forming her opinions about issues.

The other group (six respondents) focused on the relationship between the importance and relevance of exile literature to a specific field. For example, researcher (SSHO3/oriental studies) stated: *In my field (South-East Asia studies) there is no exile literature*, thus, exile literature was not important. Also, one of the historians (Hist3) said exile literature was not of great importance in his field because he worked mainly in archaeology.

On the other hand, a researcher from the literature field (Lit5) said: *I currently work on the topic [related to exile lit.]*, thus, this literature was important. Another researcher (Lit14) thought that exile literature *is important when studies are conducted on particular authors, e.g., Aina Zemdega, and it is still important for researching particular topics* (Folk4).

As seen from the results and comments, opinions were divided and depended on the discipline, particular topic and perspective from which exile literature was viewed.

Next, researchers were asked if they had used exile literature for their research (Table 74). Respondents could tick all answers that applied.

Table 74 Use of exile literature for research work in past and present

Have you used exile literature for your research work?	Total (n=77)	Hist (n=9)	Geogr (n=3)	Lit (n=15)	Ling (n=4)	Folk (n=5)	Arts (n=9)	Econ (n=7)	Edu (n=6)	SSHO (n=12)	SSHM (n=7)
Yes, for my current research	33	7		11	1	3	4	1	1	4	1
Yes, for my previous research	39	6	1	7	2	3	5	3	2	5	5
No	19	1	2	1	1		2	3	3	5	1

Out of 77 responses, 39 (51%) respondents had used exile literature in the past and 33 (43%) used it for their current research. Interesting were the differences between the subject fields: in some fields, such as history, folklore, arts and SSHO, the number of people working with the publications had not changed or had changed slightly. Only in literature the number of

current users had increased noticeably, while in SSHM it had decreased. There were only 13 (17%) researchers who used literature both in the past and present (four from history and literature, two from SSHO and the arts, and one from folklore). Thus, 45 researchers had changed their status in terms of using exile literature, with 26 researchers not using the literature anymore and 20 using the literature in the present, but not in the past.

Reasons for this change could vary: researchers might have changed their research topics, exile literature might have lost its currency or, on the opposite, revealed information that had not been considered before.

One quarter of respondents, 19 (25%), said they did not use exile literature in their research. However, if one considers the responses by researchers who replied by e-mail without completing questionnaires, the total number of researchers not using exile materials reached 36 (37.5% from 96). The most common reason for non-usage was the literature's irrelevance to their research, as indicated by 17 people (as one economist (Econ3) stated: *exile literature does not contain the necessary information for me*). Another two respondents said the literature was not currently relevant for them, although they had used it in the past.

Five researchers (including one historian) said they could find the same information from other sources and three had not thought of using exile literature before (two economists and a sociologist/economist). Two respondents (Econ6, Edu1) said the literature was not available for them.

Most people who did not use exile materials in their research also did not answer most of the following questions. However, some of them gave their opinion on the statements about exile literature and its impact.

In Table 75, the period of time when researchers used exile literature for the first time is presented.

Table 75 Periods when exile literature was used for the first time

When did you use exile literature for the first time?	Total (n=66)	Hist (n=10)	Geogr (n=2)	Lit (n=15)	Ling (n=4)	Folk (n=5)	Arts (n=8)	Econ (n=4)	Edu (n=4)	SSHO (n=9)	SSHM (n=6)
Before 1960	2						1			1	
1960-1979	10	3		2	2	1	1			1	
1980-1988	11	2		2		2	3	1			1
1989-1991	18	3	1	5			2		1	4	2
1992-1999	21	2	1	3	1	2	1	3	3	3	2
2000-2006	4			2	1						1
2007-onwards	1			1							

No considerable differences were observed between the different subject fields. Out of 66 respondents, 23 (35%) had used exile literature before 1988. Two researchers reported its use before 1960; however, one of them (SSHO6) was brought up in exile and, therefore, did not use literature in Latvia at the time. The majority of respondents, 39 (59%) first came in touch with exile materials in the 1990s, between 1989 and 1999. Only four (6%) researchers first used exile literature in 2000 and afterwards; out of these, two people were under the age of 30 and had worked in their research fields for less than two years, while the other two researchers were older and had worked in their fields for at least six years.

If researchers had used exile materials before 1991, they were asked to provide more information on how they gained access to them. Nine respondents said they had used the restricted collections of the Latvian University Academic Library¹³¹. In addition, several other libraries were named as having had exile materials before 1991: the Library of Rezekne Museum¹³², the Fundamental Library of the USSR Institute for Scientific Information in the Social Sciences¹³³, and some unspecified Moscow libraries. One historian (Hist8) said: *I think I read [exile literature] in the National Library of Latvia [NLL] (Letonika Department) already before 1991*. Another researcher (Folk1) remembered that *works by H. Biezais and other [exile scholars] were freely accessible in the NLL and Misiņš Library*.

However, most respondents had accessed exile literature outside libraries; 12 respondents said they received exile literature from abroad and eleven had access to it through relatives, friends or colleagues. Two researchers (Lit3, Ling4) recalled that exile literature was selectively offered in schools and one researcher (Lit15) learned about it from the lecturers at the Philology Faculty of the University of Latvia. Another respondent (Geogr2) remembered: *In 1989, I was at the Latvian Song Festival in Helsingborg (Sweden) and exile Latvians gave many books to each singer to take home*. It is likely that most of these comments were made about the late 1980s, when exile literature became more accessible in Latvia. These answers confirm that Latvian researchers were keen to find out more about exile and its literature, and exile people were enthusiastic to provide such materials to them.

Researchers were also asked where they first found out information about exile literature (Table 76). Respondents could select all answer options that applied.

¹³¹ Misiņš Library is a part of the Latvian University Academic Library (formerly the Academic Library of Latvia) that focuses on all literature from and about Latvia. From now on, the library will be referred to as the Misiņš Library.

¹³² Rēzeknes muzeja bibliotēka

¹³³ PSRS Zinātniskās informācijas sabiedriskajās zinātnes institūta Fundamentālā bibliotēka

Table 76 First sources about exile literature

How did you find out information about exile literature for the first time?	Total (n=69)	Hist (n=11)	Geogr (n=2)	Lit (n=14)	Ling (n=4)	Folk (n=5)	Arts (n=9)	Econ (n=4)	Edu (n=5)	SSHO (n=9)	SSHM (n=6)
From my lecturers when I was a student	23	4	2	9			2		1	2	3
From fellow students	9	1	1	2			2		1	2	
From fellow researchers	24	2	1	5	1	2	3	1	1	4	4
From a library	8	1	1	1		1	2		2		
From an archive	2						1	1			
Other: from family, acquaintances	10	2		3	1			2		2	
Other: in school	3				1	1	1				
Can't remember	9	2		1	1	1	1	1	2		

There appear to be no distinctive differences between answers by researchers from different subject fields. Most researchers learned information about exile and its materials from professional and personal communication. Professional communication took place mostly within academic and research institutions; colleagues and fellow researchers were a source of information for 24 (35%) respondents, while 23 (33%) were informed by their lecturers. Three (4%) researchers recalled that they were first told about exile literature while being in school (one respondent specified that it was around 1989).

Libraries and archives were a source of information for a few people (eight (12%) and two (3%) respectively). Respondents were asked to specify the particular institutions they had used but only a few did. The first exhibition of exile literature in the NLL at the end of the 1980s was named as a source by two researchers (Lit7, Geogr1); the three other libraries mentioned were the Misiņš Library (SSOH9/communication studies), the Library of the Latvian State Conservatory (Edu3) and the Central Historic Library of the USSR¹³⁴ (Hist4).

Personal communication, such as with relatives, friends and acquaintances, was mentioned as a source of information by ten (13%) respondents. One respondent (Edu1) said that information about exile materials was available *only in [book]shops or from direct communication with exile Latvians* (unfortunately, the person did not state the period of time he referred to). Other sources of information were articles in newspapers and other media (mentioned by four researchers), such as, articles in the Latvian literary journals *Karogs* (*Flag*) and *Avots* (*Spring*) (Lit14). Respondent (Lit11) recalled that a few exile authors (such as L.Tauns, V.Toma) were published in Latvia already during the soviet period.

¹³⁴ PSRS Centrālā Vēsturiskā bibliotēka

In Figure 29, the different purposes for using exile literature and the intensity of its use are presented. Researchers could give all answers that applied.

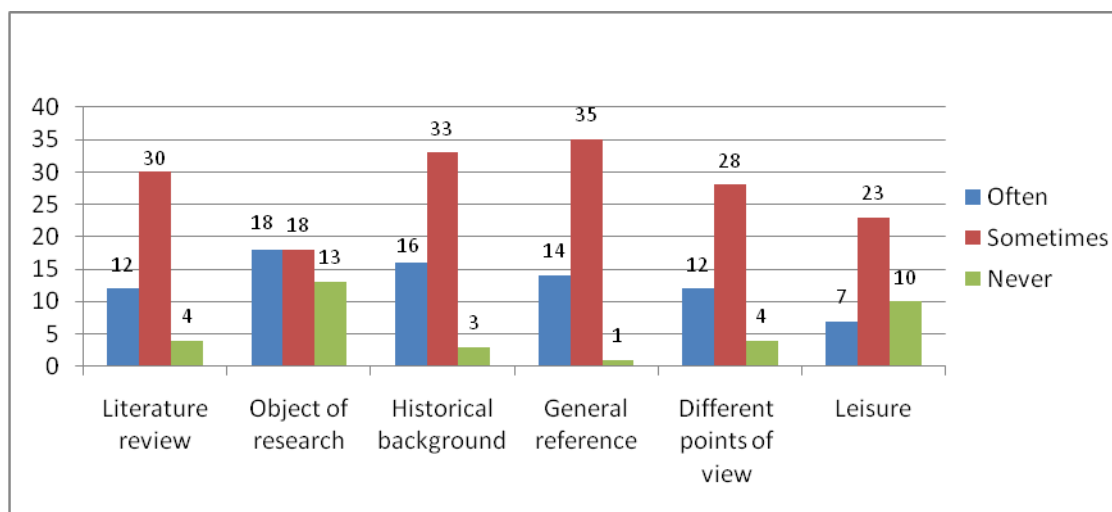


Figure 29 Use of exile literature for different purposes (n=69)

Altogether, 69 researchers expressed their opinions. The two most common purposes for using exile literature were to explain the historical background (49, 71%) and for general reference (49, 71%). Exile literature was used to explain historical happenings by researchers from all disciplines except geography. It was used for general reference by researchers from all disciplines.

For writing a literature review, exile materials were used by 42 (60%) researchers from different disciplines. Also, researchers from different disciplines used the literature to gain different points of view from inside and outside Latvia (40, 58%).

Fewer people (33, 48%) used the literature as a research object; those were respondents from literature, history, folklore, SSHO and SSHM. Eleven respondents said that they never used exile literature for this purpose.

The smallest number of researchers (from all disciplines) used exile literature for their leisure reading (30, 43%). Also in this category, 11 people said they never used exile literature for this particular purpose. None of the respondents said they used exile literature for leisure only.

Only three other alternatives were suggested: a respondent from the literature field (Lit15) used exile materials to prepare lectures at a university; a respondent from the education field (Edu3) used printed music in the work with a choir; and respondent (Edu4) became a reader of exile literature because of a personal interest.

Altogether, researchers from the field of literature seemed to use exile literature the most: in 28 cases it was used often, and in 33 cases sometimes (15 respondents in total). For different

purposes the literature was used by eleven historians. The third group of researchers to use literature extensively was SSHO: nine researchers in total. It appears that researchers from geography used exile materials the least; however, only two respondents gave their answers, therefore, it can by no means be generalised.

Answers show that all respondents who reported using exile literature, used it largely for their research work and only occasionally for leisure. Thus, it can be assumed with greater confidence that exile literature was also assessed in the context of research (as opposite to a personal taste or liking in terms of exile fiction).

To gain a better insight into how exile materials were used, researchers were asked about the habitual use of exile literature (Table 77). Four different statements were provided and researchers could choose all options that applied.

Table 77 The habitual use of exile literature

How do you use exile literature?	Total (n=68)	Hist (n=10)	Geogr (n=3)	Lit (n=14)	Ling (n=4)	Folk (n=5)	Arts (n=9)	Econ (n=4)	Edu (n=4)	SSHO (n=9)	SSHM (n=6)
I regularly use specific non-fiction works	36	8		6	2	5	3	1	3	4	4
I use almost only encyclopaedias, reference works	15	2	1	2	1	2		1	2	1	3
I use almost only fiction and other literary works	10		1	2	1		2			3	1
I use all types of literature	23	3		10			4	2	1	3	
Other	5	1	1		1		2		3		1

More than half of the researchers (36, 53%) said they regularly used specific non-fiction works. Two respondents (Hist8, Geogr2) said they used the literature sometimes rather than regularly. The irregular use was also evident from the following comment: *Every now and then I use certain journal articles by J.Siliņš and the [book] Latvijas mākslas vēsture (Latvian art history) by Siliņš (Arts2).*

About one third of all respondents (23, 34%), particularly from the field of literature, used all types of literature. Solely reference literature was used by 15 (22%) researchers from all subject fields except the arts. Ten (15%) respondents from different subject fields used almost only exile fiction (most likely for research purposes since none of respondents said that they used exile literature solely for leisure).

Some researchers gave their own answers to the question. A historian (Hist6) reported use of memoirs and periodicals, and a respondent from education (Edu6) said he used printed exile

music. A comment from (Lang2) said: *If necessary, I use publications by specific [exile] authors.* One respondent (SSHM2) commented on the content rather than the type of exile literature, and reported use of *materials on the Latvian identity question.*

Altogether, it seems that many researchers use a few specific exile work(s) they are well acquainted with. However, it was noted by several respondents that the response options provided were mutually exclusive, creating a problem with replying. Therefore, the wording of the question might have affected the answers.

Researchers were asked to identify those disciplines whose exile literature they used for their work (Table 78). They could tick all answers that applied.

Table 78 Use of exile literature from different research fields

Which discipline of exile literature do you use for your research?	Total (n=69)	Hist (n=11)	Geogr (n=2)	Lit (n=15)	Ling (n=4)	Folk (n=5)	Arts (n=9)	Econ (n=4)	Edu (n=4)	SSHO (n=9)	SSHM (n=6)
History	47	11	2	10	1	3	4	1	3	8	4
Linguistics	17	1		6	4	2	1		1	1	1
Art history	19	1		7			8		1		2
Philosophy	18	1		10	1				1	4	1
Politics	14	4		3				2		2	3
Sociology	9	1		2	1					4	1
Musicology	6	1		2		1	2		1		
Theology	13			4			1		1	5	2
Economics	5	1	1					2		1	
Geography	4		2	1						1	
Literature	27			15		1	2		2	4	3
Folklore	21	2		5	1	5	1		3	2	2
<i>Other:</i>											
Archaeology	1	1									
Home economics	1							1			
Education	2								2		
Social anthropology	1									1	

History materials were used most often, by 47 (68%) respondents from all disciplines. More than one third of respondents, 27 (39%), reported the use of literature materials. Other disciplines used included works from folklore (21, 30%), art history (19, 28%), philosophy (18, 26%), and linguistics (17, 25%).

As expected, researchers used exile materials from their own fields the most. However, researchers from the literature field used materials from the widest range of disciplines (all but economics); not only all respondents from the field used materials on literature but also ten out of 15 respondents reported the use of materials on philosophy and history. Seven out of eleven historians used exile materials of at least one other discipline than their own. In

contrast, respondents from geography, economics, and linguistics reported little use of exile materials outside their fields.

Respondents were asked to specify what types of materials they used currently and what had they used in the past. Results showed that more people had used exile literature in the past compared to the present (Table 79). This pattern could be seen in all subject fields except education and geography.

Table 79 Number of responses by subject field

	Total (n=79)	Hist (n=11)	Geogr (n=3)	Lit (n=15)	Ling (n=4)	Folk (n=5)	Arts (n=9)	Econ (n=7)	Edu (n=6)	SSHO (n=12)	SSHM (n=7)
Use in present	54	9	2	13	2	4	6	2	4	8	4
Use in past	66	11	2	14	4	5	8	4	3	9	6

However, the answer to this question contradicted the answers given to a previous question about the use of exile literature (Table 74, p.228), where only 33 respondents said they used exile literature for their current research, and 39 said they had used it previously. It is not known why so many respondents reported the use of exile literature later in the questionnaire but not at the beginning. It is possible that, while completing the questionnaire, researchers recalled use of exile literature they had not thought of before. However, this contradiction suggests that data from the questionnaire are not fully reliable and might not reflect the actual situation. Next, respondents were asked to estimate their use of different materials (Table 80). Several differences among researchers from various subject fields were observed.

Table 80 Use of different exile materials in past and present

	Present / Often	Past / Often	Present / Sometimes	Past / Sometimes	Present / Never	Past / Never
Books (non-fiction)	19	25	23	32	2	1
Books (fiction and other literary works)	11	10	17	25	5	8
Books (reference literature)	15	17	16	24	2	3
Newspapers	10	14	13	18	7	8
Journals, magazines	14	14	16	22	7	8
Pamphlets, catalogues, programmes	3	3	11	11	10	14
Printed music	2	2	2	2	16	19
Maps		1	9	8	11	13
Letters	8	6	15	18	8	10
Personal archives	12	9	11	12	11	10
Sound recordings (music)	1	2	2	2	15	15
Sound recordings (other)	3	3	4	6	14	14
Photos	10	6	16	19	7	8
Videos			6	5	13	15
Paintings			9	5	9	12
Other: Yearbooks			1			

Respondents from the fields of geography, linguistics and economics reported occasional use of a few types of materials, such as non-fiction, reference literature, and fiction; maps and newspapers were mentioned twice, whereas photos, letters, and personal archives once each.

A greater variety of materials was used by respondents from the following disciplines: history, education, folklore, SSHM and SSHO. Among these researchers, all types of materials were mentioned at least once; however, most of the respondents said they used these materials sometimes. The most popular materials, both in the past and the present, were all types of books and periodicals, and photos and letters.

Researchers from the disciplines of literature and the arts reported the most extensive use of different types of materials. In fact, all materials listed were reported to be used at least once. Not only various materials were used, but more respondents than in other fields said they used these materials often. Books (non-fiction and reference literature), newspapers, journals and magazines, letters, personal archives and photos were among the most often used; unsurprisingly, in the field of literature, it was also fiction.

In total, both in the past and the present, the traditional forms of literature (books, journals, magazines, and newspapers) were the most popular types of exile materials. Other commonly used materials, such as letters, personal archives and photos, had been used by at least one third of respondents. Interestingly, only three types of materials (maps, printed music and pamphlets/catalogues/programmes) were used by the same number of people in the past and in the present, and the use of three types of materials (personal archives, videos and paintings) has actually increased nowadays. Only one new type of material, yearbooks, was suggested by one respondent (SSHO/theology).

Table 81 presents responses to the question if researchers had cited exile literature in their publications. Some respondents gave multiple answers.

Table 81 Referencing to exile publications

Have you ever published anything citing exile literature?	Total (n=66)	Hist (n=11)	Geogr (n=1)	Lit (n=14)	Ling (n=3)	Folk (n=5)	Arts (n=9)	Econ (n=3)	Edu (n=4)	SSHO (n=9)	SSHM (n=7)
Yes, exile literature was of major importance	32	6		10	1	5	3		1	4	2
Yes, exile literature was of minor importance	19	6		1	1		3	1	2	3	2
No	16		1	3	1		3	2	1	2	3

Almost half of respondents, 32 (48%), had published works where exile literature had been an important source of information. All five researchers from folklore saw exile works as important for their publications; so did ten of fourteen researchers in the field of literature. All historians had publications with references to exile literature, it being of higher or lower importance. As one historian (Hist11) stated, the estimation of importance of exile literature in a publication depends on each work. All in all, 51 (77%) researchers said they had published a work where exile literature had been cited.

Interestingly, the only respondent from geography said “no” and commented: *I did not cite [exile literature] because, at the time, I was inexperienced and did not know about citation practice.* Another researcher (Edu1) commented on the wording of question, saying that *literature cannot be of minor importance as long as it is related to the subject.*

8.5 Information on exile literature and access to it

These questions were asked to find out about sources used to find information about exile literature and about the access to exile materials.

In Table 82, respondents named the sources they currently use to find the information about exile materials. Respondents could tick all answers that applied.

Table 82 Sources of information about exile materials

Where do you currently find information about exile literature?	Total (n=69)	Hist (n=10)	Geogr (n=2)	Lit (n=15)	Ling (n=4)	Folk (n=5)	Arts (n=9)	Econ (n=3)	Edu (n=5)	SSHO (n=9)	SSHM (n=7)
From academic staff	7	1	1	2					2	1	
From fellow researchers	41	9	1	11	2	4		2	3	5	4
From other publications issued in exile	30	7		10		4	4	1	1	1	2
From publications issued in Latvia	38	7	2	9	2	3	4		3	5	3
From a library	44	11	1	13	1	6	4		3	4	1
From an archive	11	4		5			1			1	
Online	11	1		2	1	2	2		1	1	1
I don't look for this information	7	1		1			2	1		1	1
Other	6			3					1	2	

Only seven (10%) respondents said they did not look for information on exile materials.

The majority of researchers used libraries (44, 64%) and archives (11, 16%). The Misiņš Library was mentioned by 16 (23%) researchers (two respondents from history, eight from literature, three from the arts, and one each from folklore, education and multi-disciplinary fields). The NLL was reported by 13 (19%) people (six from history, three from literature, two from folklore, one from education and philosophy each). Interestingly, although the two library collections are supposedly similar, historians appear to prefer the NLL, while researchers from literature choose the Misiņš Library. One researcher from education (Edu2) reported use of the Library of the University of Rezekne¹³⁵ and one historian (Hist6) used the Library of the Museum of Cultural History of Latgale¹³⁶. Another researcher from the literature field (Lit9) reported consulting a bibliographer but did not mention the particular library. Use of personal libraries was reported by two researchers (Lit1, SSHO6/theology).

Two historians (Hist6, Hist9) said they used the State Archives of Latvia¹³⁷ and the Latvian State Historical Archives¹³⁸. Another four researchers from the literature field reported the use of the Museum of Literature, Theatre and Music¹³⁹. The collection of the project “National oral history”¹⁴⁰, conducted by the Philosophy and Sociology Institute¹⁴¹, University of Latvia, was used by one sociologist (SSHO10).

Ten (14%) respondents said they used online sources to find information on exile materials. However, only four researchers gave more details: an online version of *Jaunā Gaita (The New Path)*, a Latvian literary journal published abroad, was named by two respondents (Lit4, Folk4). A researcher from folklore (Folk1) used online library catalogues and searched for information through *Google*; a historian (Hist6) used the former website of the Baltic American Freedom League. Altogether, online sources were used less often than other sources. One of the reasons could be that there is less information on exile online than in printed sources.

Many researchers used references in publications to find information about exile materials; more respondents used works published in Latvia (38 (55%)) than exile publications (30 (43%)).

Obtaining information through communication with fellow researchers and academic staff was reported by 41 (59%) and 7 (10%) respondents respectively; noticeably, none of the nine

¹³⁵ Rēzeknes Universitātes bibliotēka

¹³⁶ Latgales Kultūrvēstures muzeja bibliotēka

¹³⁷ Latvijas Valsts arhīvs

¹³⁸ Latvijas Valsts vēstures arhīvs

¹³⁹ Rakstniecības, teātra un mūzikas muzejs

¹⁴⁰ Nacionālā mutvārdu vēsture

¹⁴¹ LU Filozofijas un socioloģijas institūts

researchers from the arts identified this source. In addition, written communication with former exile people was reported by three respondents (Lit4, Lit15, SSHO10).

Altogether, researchers from the fields of history, literature, folklore, and education, appeared to be looking for information on exile materials more than researchers in other fields.

It was asked if there was enough information about the availability of exile materials (Table 83). More than half of all respondents (42, 59%)¹⁴² said “yes, there was”.

Table 83 Information about availability of exile materials

Is there enough information on the availability of exile literature?	Total (n=71)	Hist (n=11)	Geogr (n=2)	Lit (n=15)	Ling (n=4)	Folk (n=5)	Arts (n=9)	Econ (n=3)	Edu (n=6)	SSHO (n=9)	SSHM (n=7)
Yes, there is (library/archive information)	38	7		10		5	6		3	4	3
Yes, there is (through professional communication)	26	5		7		2	4		1	4	3
Yes, there is (through personal communication)	23	3		6	1	2	3	1	2	3	2
No, there is not enough information	9	1		2			1	1	1	2	1
No, there is no information at all	0										
I haven't paid any attention to it	15	2	2	1	3	1	1	1	2	2	
I don't know	5			1				1		1	2

None of respondents said there was a complete lack of information; however, nine (13%) noted that there was insufficient amount of information. Almost a third of respondents, 20 (28%), had not noticed the information or did not know the answer. There appeared to be no particular difference between responses from different subject fields.

Next, respondents were asked about libraries and archives they used to access exile information (Table 84). Respondents ticked all responses that applied.

¹⁴² Number of all respondents who said “yes”; some respondents ticked several answers.

Table 84 Use of different institutions to access exile materials

Where do you access exile literature/materials?	Often	Sometimes	Never
In my personal library/collection	23	18	
At my workplace	13	21	2
Latvian Academic Library (Misiņš Library)	18	27	3
National Library of Latvia	12	27	2
Literature, Theatre and Music Museum	9	7	10
State Archives of Latvia	2	5	10
Latvian State Historical Archives	2	3	10
In libraries/archives abroad	2	7	5
Online	4	8	9

In total, 67 respondents answered the question. Personal library was the most common place to access exile materials, 41 (61%) people reported using it often or sometimes. Common use of personal library was expected since exile literature was actively donated and sent both to organisations and individuals. However, only three researchers (Lit5, Lang1, Lang3) said their personal libraries were the only place they accessed exile literature. Three other respondents said they also used libraries of other people; a sociologist (SSHO12) wrote: *When I'm doing field work (for example, in Stockholm or Münster), I use personal libraries of my colleagues.*

Half of the people, 34 (51%), reported using the libraries at their workplaces, but only three respondents (Edu4, SSHO1, SSHM6) said it was their only place for accessing exile materials. The great majority (56, 84%) of respondents used other libraries, archives or museums. The NLL and the Misiņš Library were the two most popular institutions among researchers; however, it seemed that slightly more researchers preferred to use the Misiņš Library (45 compared to 39). It appears that more respondents from the fields of literature and the arts preferred the Misiņš Library, while historians favoured the NLL. Similar results were also found in an earlier question (see Table 82).

The Literature, Theatre and Music Museum was heavily used by researchers from literature. The Museum was also used by three researchers from the arts, and one each from folklore, linguistics, sociology and theology. Altogether, researchers from literature used a greater variety of libraries and archives than respondents from other disciplines.

Only ten (15%) people said they used at least one archive. The State Archive of Latvia was used by five researchers (Hist6, Hist9, Lit3, Lit10, SSHO6/religion). Five researchers (Hist6,

Hist9, Hist10, Lit4, Lit6) also used the State Historical Archive of Latvia. The Latvian State Archives of Film-Photo-Audio Records¹⁴³ was used by two respondents (Hist6, Lit6).

Respondents (Hist5) and (SSHM1) reported occasional use of the Library of the University of Latvia. It is thought that more than two researchers might have been using this library but they did not specify it because it might have been seen as the workplace library.

Nine people said they used libraries and/or archives abroad; however, only one historian (Hist7) specified that it was the Herder-Institut Marburg (Germany); the other two respondents (Folk1, Hist11) said they accessed institutions in Poland, France and Germany.

Online resources were used by 12 (18%) respondents from various subject fields; however, none of the historians reported use of online materials. Only a small amount of exile materials is available online, which in this case is probably the main reason why few people said they used online resources. As a researcher of folklore (Folk1) explained: *[I use exile materials online] if I happen to find websites with the necessary information; but there are not many [websites], at least among those that are freely accessible.*

In general, researchers appear to use more than one way to access exile literature. Private resources were consulted first, but many people also used the main state libraries. However, no researchers said they used public libraries, such as the Riga Central Library or any regional libraries, no doubt because they rely on the NLL and Misiņš Library to have the most complete collections.

Researchers were asked about the problems they had experienced while attempting to access exile materials (Table 85). Those who reported having problems were asked to explain them in more detail.

Table 85 Problems in accessing exile materials

Have you had any problems in accessing exile information?	Total (n=63)	Hist (n=11)	Geogr (n=2)	Lit (n=14)	Ling (n=4)	Folk (n=4)	Arts (n=7)	Econ (n=2)	Edu (n=4)	SSHO (n=9)	SSHM (n=7)
No	55	8	2	10	4	2	7	2	4	9	7
Yes	8	3		4		2					

The majority of people (55, 87%) reported having no problems with access. From those who did, three respondents pointed to the soviet period and the obvious restrictions in accessibility then. Another three people had problems with incomplete library collections, one person

¹⁴³ Valsts kino-foto-fono dokumentu arhīvs

adding: *The necessary materials are sometimes inaccessible in libraries, even if they are listed in the library's electronic or card catalogues* (Lit9). Not being able to buy the specific exile publication caused problems for another researcher (Lit11). A historian (Hist9) was not able to access the necessary material because *some archive documents (in the Latvian State Historical Archives) are unnecessarily classified as confidential*.

8.6 Evaluation of exile literature and its impact on research

The questions in this section explored the perceptions of exile literature and its influence on Latvian research. Several respondents stated that they evaluated exile literature only within their discipline, but others expressed their opinions about exile literature in general. It was also emphasised that all literature is not equal and cannot be assessed homogeneously.

First, researchers were asked if they thought exile literature was important nowadays, and why (Table 86).

Table 86 Importance of exile literature nowadays

Is exile literature important nowadays?	Total (n=76)	Hist (n=11)	Geogr (n=3)	Lit (n=15)	Ling (n=4)	Folk (n=4)	Arts (n=8)	Econ (n=7)	Edu (n=6)	SSHO (n=10)	SSHM (n=7)
Yes	46	8		13	2	4	4	2	5	4	4
No	12	1	2				2	1	1	2	3
Other	18	2	1	2	2		2	4		5	

Out of 76 responses, 66 (87%) included comments. The comments have been grouped in several categories according to their themes. Most of the comments were positive and emphasised the importance of exile literature.

The largest group consisted of 15 answers, all regarding the importance of exile materials in terms of their **relevance to the research field or topic**. Five respondents said the literature was not important for them, because there were no exile materials in their fields, such as archaeology (Hist3), philosophy (SSHO1), and education (Edu4). In contrast, other people saw exile literature as important because it was relevant to their topics (e.g., literature (Lit1, Lit14)). But most comments were general, saying that the importance depended on the relevance to the field. Two comments were particularly interesting, because they showed how exile literature lost its importance in the context of a discipline and its literature: *I cannot estimate its importance in general; in my fields (corruption, theory of politics, parliamentary governing) there are so many international sources that exile literature as a specific category of source is lost* (SSHO5/politics) and *[exile literature is not important] because the main*

literature [in my field] is original Western literature (from the USA, Federal Republic of Germany) (SSHM1/history/communication studies).

For the second group, exile literature was important because it **provided opinions different from those in Latvia and was based on different sources**. Exile literature *adds to the theoretical knowledge and demonstrates other approaches* (Ling1); *exile researchers often had different opinions, used different sources and had a broader knowledge of context [than people in soviet Latvia]* (Lit8). Altogether, eight researchers (two from literature, two from education, and one each from history, the arts, linguistics and law) said exile literature was important because of this reason.

In the third group, three respondents (from literature, history, and multi-disciplinary fields) thought exile literature was important because it **contained information that was not available in Latvia from other sources**. (Hist7) noted that exile literature was important because *up till now, many topics [that were researched in exile] were not researched in Latvia, or they were forbidden during the soviet period*.

A group of five researchers considered exile literature **important in the context of exile itself, as a research object and the work of exile individuals**. According to (Folk4), exile literature was important because *it can be a source for valuable research (e.g., research on exile culture in diaspora, important personalities etc.), it can be used as reference literature*. Exile publications were also viewed as important because of their authors, as said by (Lit4): *exceptional personalities were active in exile, and their work is invaluable*; and (Lang4): *professionals of their disciplines were working in exile*. One researcher (Arts3) regarded exile literature important because of its value to former exile people: *for Latvians living abroad, [exile literature] is almost irreplaceable*. Thus, the importance of these materials does not depend only on their content but also on the authors and their professionalism.

Five people (two from history and one each from literature, folklore, and multi-disciplinary fields) thought exile literature was **important as a part of Latvian historiography**; it gave an overview of a particular period in Latvian history. Another nine researchers regarded exile literature as **important because of its cultural, historical and intellectual value**. Exile literature *is a part of our history and culture* (Lit3); *it is an important part of Latvian literature and national identity* (Lit10); *it helps to create a united concept: Latvian literature, also [Latvian] history, culture etc.* (Lit11). Exile literature provides a *historical overview of research in Latvia* (Hist1), *it shows a complete Latvian intellectual picture* (SSHM2), *it continues the research traditions that nowadays are seen as unnecessary* (Edu1) and *it helps to build a complete picture of ongoing processes [in Latvia]* (SSHO7).

Four respondents gave short answers without any further explanation: exile literature is important *sometimes* (Lit6), it is *partially important* (SSHO8/politics), *not really important nowadays* (Econ1). Researcher (Lit9) said exile literature was important, but also stated that, *at the same time, exile research monographs or collected works are not really valued: publishers don't want to publish them and there is no demand for such literature.*

Three researchers (Geogr2, SSHM4, Ling3) did not think exile literature was important because, in their opinion, it should/could not be separated from other literature or distinguished as a particular category of literature. Their statements corresponded with a comment made by (Edu1) to another question: *I don't search publications by the origin of author.* Respondent (Edu1) added that *the origin of an author is not always known*, therefore, exile literature cannot be always recognised as such.

Altogether, most researchers saw exile literature as important and viewed it positively. Three respondents did not have an opinion on the question (Econ6, SSHO2, SSHO6). In total, there was only one negative statement about exile literature. Respondent (SSHM3) (working in seven different fields) said exile literature was not important because *it was biased and superficial.* However, it was not specified if all exile literature was perceived as such or just some specific works.

To obtain more specific evaluation of exile literature, researchers were asked to express their opinions about different statements (Table 87) concerning exile non-fiction and fiction. If the same statement was given on fiction and non-fiction, researchers' opinions were compared.

Table 87 Statements for evaluation of exile non-fiction and fiction

Statements on exile non-fiction / fiction:
1. It has revealed information that would not be accessible otherwise
2. It gives an insight into Latvian society outside Latvia
3. Its importance has been overrated
4. It is easy to understand
5. It has been evaluated enough
6. It is an important part of Latvian research
7. It has a bibliographical value
Statements on exile non-fiction:
8. Its information maintain the historical value
9. It is based on reliable sources
10. It contains misleading information
11. It is out-of-date
Statement on exile fiction:
12. It gives an insight into the development of literary processes outside Latvia

The majority of respondents were positive that exile literature had revealed information that would not be accessible otherwise in Latvia, with 49 (79%) respondents agreeing or more likely agreeing with the statement on non-fiction and 50 (79%) agreeing or more likely agreeing on fiction (Figure 30).

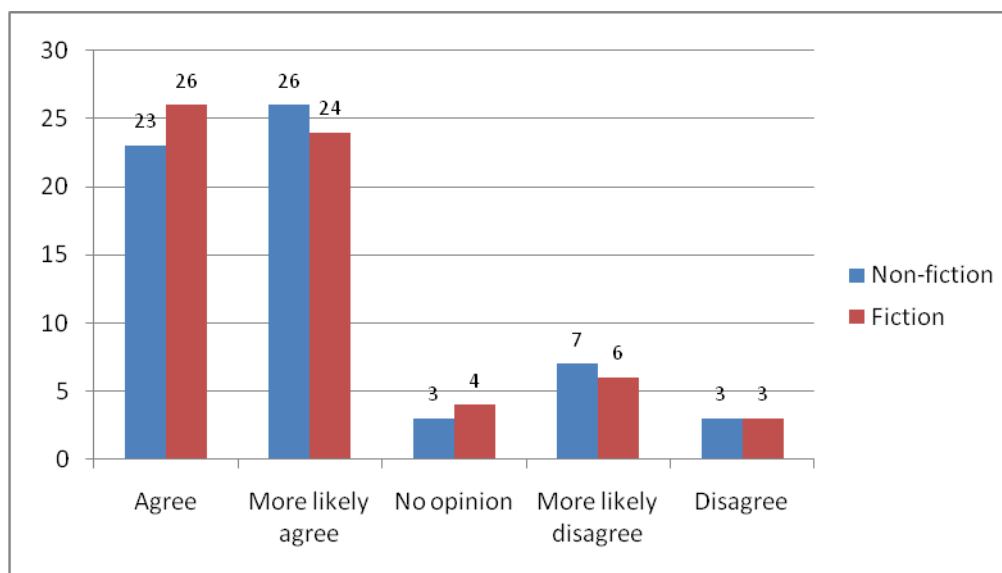


Figure 30 Exile non-fiction/fiction has revealed information that would not be accessible otherwise (NF=62, F=63)

In the field of history, a noticeable difference in opinions could be seen. Five out of eight respondents agreed or more likely agreed and three more likely disagreed that the non-fiction had revealed information that could not be accessible otherwise. Five of eight respondents agreed or more likely agreed and two disagreed or more likely disagreed that such information was revealed by exile fiction; one historian had no opinion. The disagreement with the statement by historians was somewhat surprising, because history is usually seen as one of the subject fields where exile literature was most important since it contained information that was restricted or forbidden during the soviet period. None of these respondents was working in archaeology, which might have been one of the reasons to disagree.

Other respondents who expressed negative opinions about the statements on non-fiction included (SSHO8/political studies), (SSHO11/sociology), (SSHM1/history/communication studies), and (SSHM3/various disciplines). Disagreement with the statement on fiction was expressed by more researchers, such as (Edu6), (Folk4), (Lang3), (Lit15), (SSHO8/political studies), (SSHO4/law), (SSHO2/sociology/communication studies).

Thus, exile literature is generally seen as containing otherwise inaccessible information; however, some historians and respondents from the SSHO and SSHM seemed to be uncertain if the statement was true.

Researchers were in agreement that exile literature gives an insight into Latvian society outside Latvia (Figure 31).

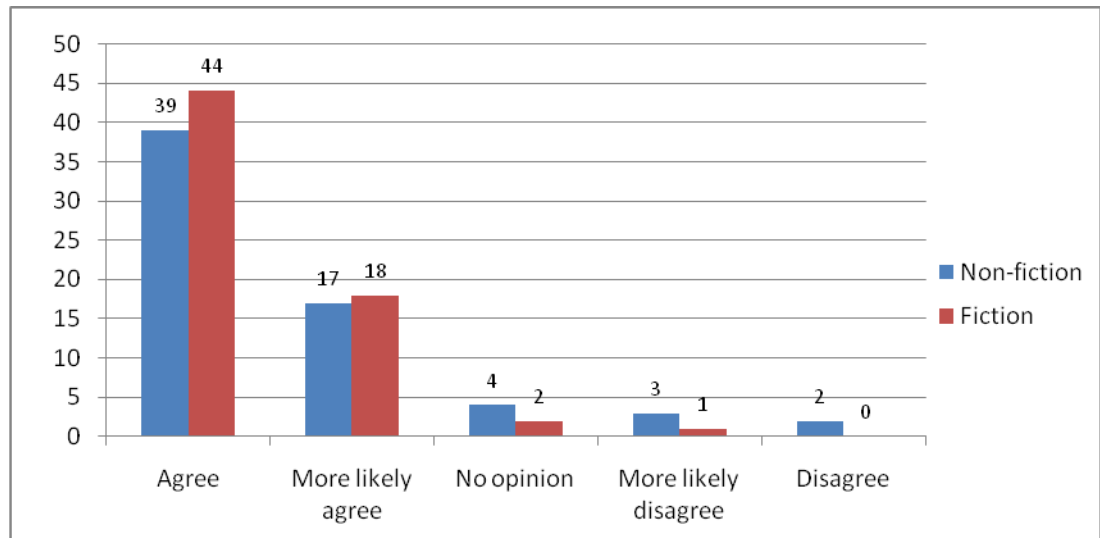


Figure 31 Exile literature gives an insight into Latvian society outside Latvia (NF=65, F=65)

Altogether, 56 (86%) respondents agreed or more likely agreed with the statement on non-fiction and 62 (95%) agreed or more likely agreed on fiction.

Five (8%) respondents (SSH011/sociology, Geogr1, Folk11, Econ5) were more likely to think that exile non-fiction did not provide an insight into exile society. The same researcher from geography also did not agree with the statement on fiction.

It appears that respondents found it hard to express their opinions on the statement ‘Importance of exile literature has been overrated’ (Figure 32). Five (10%) researchers had no opinion about the statement on non-fiction and ten (18%) had no opinion on exile fiction.

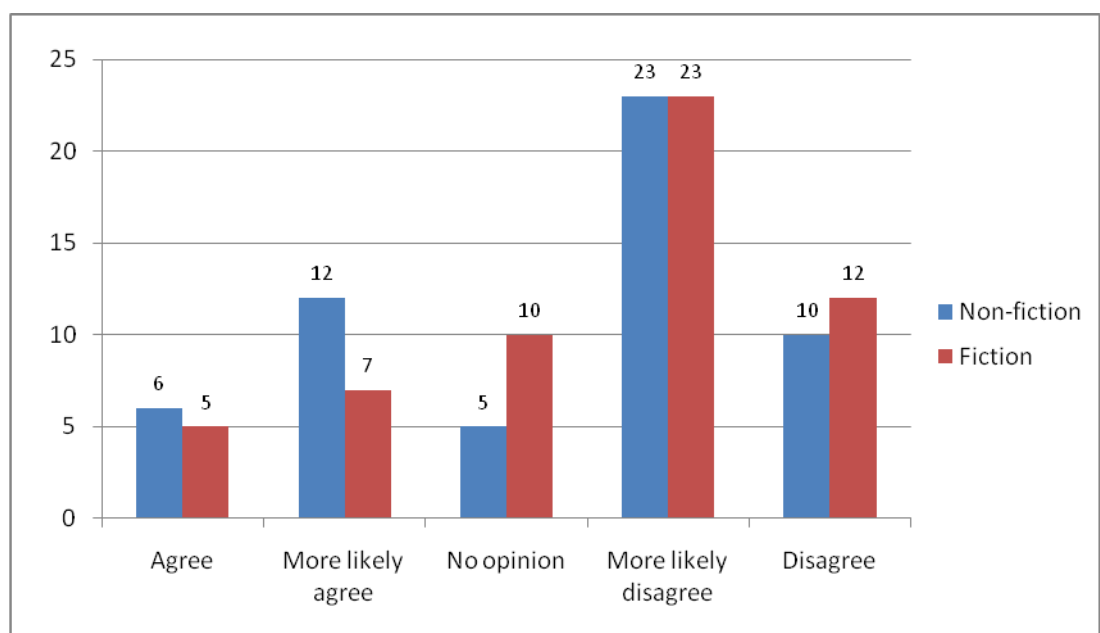


Figure 32 Importance of exile literature has been overrated (NF=58, F=57)

Opinions of other respondents varied. Regarding non-fiction, 18 (31%) respondents agreed or more likely agreed that its importance had been overrated, while 33 (59%) disagreed or more likely disagreed. Slightly fewer researchers (12, 21%) agreed or more likely agreed with the statement on exile fiction and slightly more (35, 61%) disagreed or more likely disagreed with the statement. Thus, slightly more researchers thought that the importance of exile non-fiction had been overrated compared to fiction.

The arts was the only field where all respondents disagreed or more likely disagreed with the statements. In all other fields, opinions were mixed. In the field of history, four out of six researchers agreed or more likely agreed that the importance of exile non-fiction was overrated and three out of seven agreed or more likely agreed on fiction. This finding was somewhat surprising, considering that the literature on history is probably the most heavily used and appears to have had a greater impact than in other fields.

Opinions also varied with regard to the statement “Exile literature is easy to understand” (Figure 33).

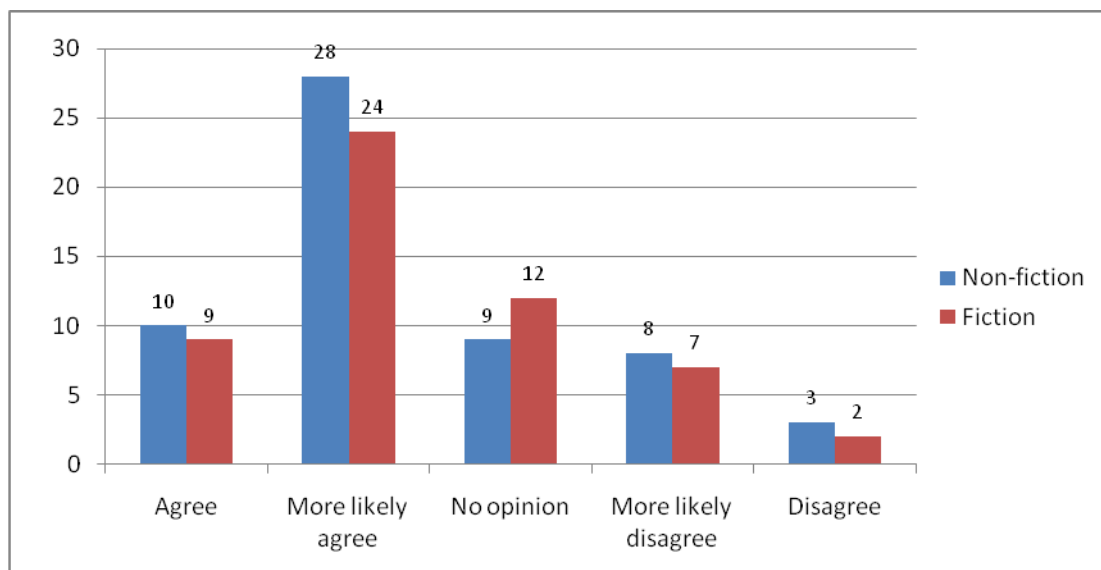


Figure 33 Exile literature is easy to understand (NF=58, F=54)

Of those who expressed their views, 38 (66%) respondents thought that exile non-fiction was easy to understand and 33 (61%) thought the same about fiction. The opposite belief was expressed by 11 (19%) respondents on non-fiction and 9 (17%) respondents on fiction. No specific characteristics could be seen in any particular field.

The reasons why exile literature could be hard to understand might include different background of authors and a necessity for different context knowledge, or the slightly different use of Latvian grammar in exile.

The statement “Exile literature has been evaluated enough” (Figure 34) collected the smallest number of answers, 54 on non-fiction and 49 on fiction.

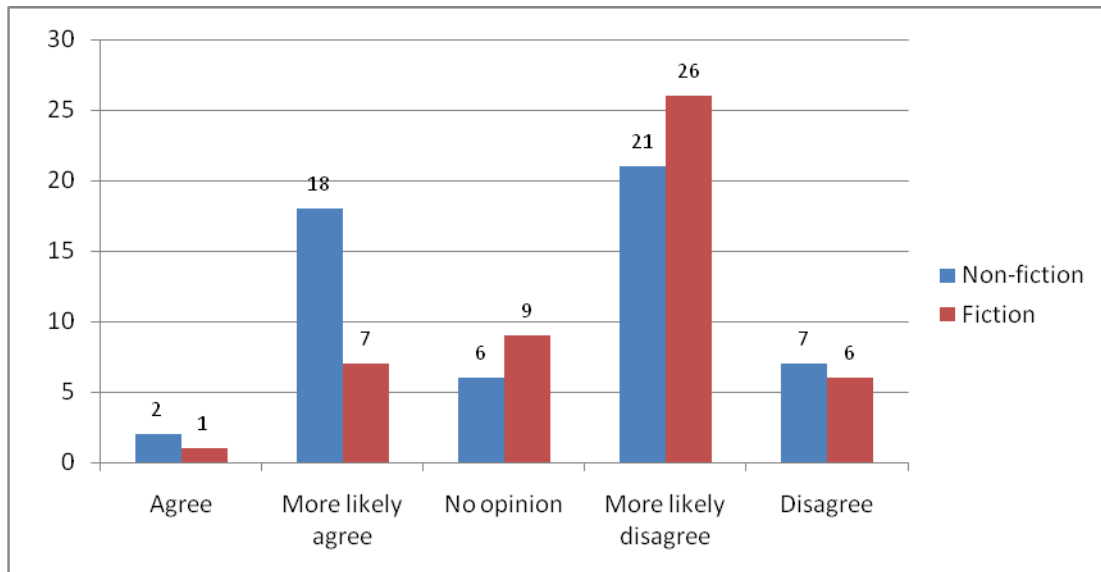


Figure 34 Exile literature has been evaluated enough (NF=54, F=49)

Opinions varied among respondents, with six (11%) having no opinion on non-fiction and nine (18%) having no opinion on fiction. Thus, it appears that researchers saw this statement as difficult to assess.

This is the only statement where responses on non-fiction and fiction differed considerably. While 20 (37%) respondents thought that exile non-fiction has been evaluated enough, only eight (16%) thought it was the case with fiction.

Interesting results were revealed when answers were analysed by disciplines. While in most fields the majority of researchers disagreed or more likely disagreed with the statement, there were two fields where more respondents thought that exile literature, particularly non-fiction, had been evaluated enough: history and literature. In the field of literature, six (50%) out of 12 researchers responded positively to the statement about non-fiction; however, only two (14%) out of 14 agreed on the fiction. Four (57%) out of seven historians more likely agreed that exile non-fiction had been evaluated enough and two (33%) out of six more likely agreed on fiction. It is likely that in these two fields exile literature had been used extensively, its information was well known and, therefore, was seen as being evaluated enough.

A general agreement was reached over the statement “Exile non-fiction/fiction is an important part of Latvian non-fiction/fiction” (Figure 35).

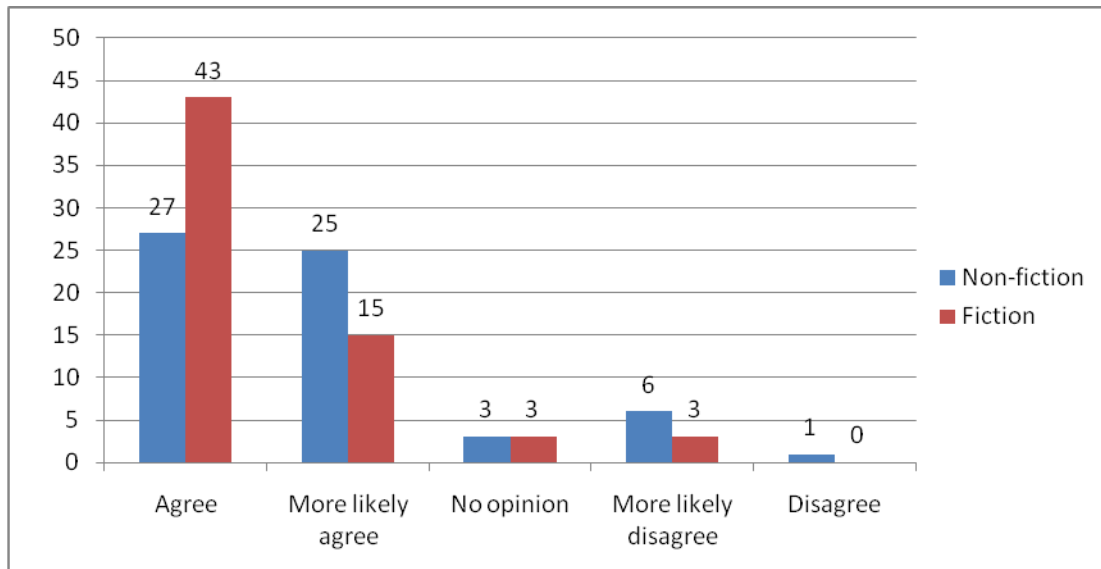


Figure 35 Exile non-fiction / fiction is important part of Latvian research literature / fiction (NF=62, F=64)

Most respondents thought both exile non-fiction (52, 84%) and fiction (58, 91%) were important parts of Latvian literature. Seven (11%) respondents said they did not agree with the statement on non-fiction (Geogr1, Lit9, Arts4, Arts6, SSHM1, SSHO1/philosophy, SSHO11/sociology). Two historians and a researcher from geography did not agree about fiction.

Respondents appear to be united in their views that exile literature has a bibliographical value (Figure 36).

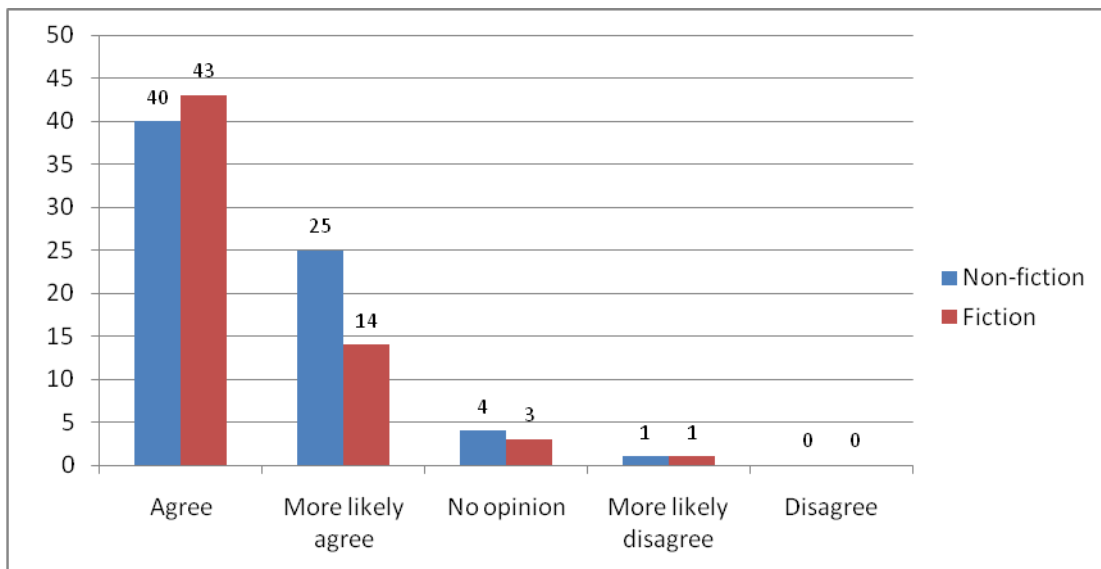


Figure 36 Exile literature has a bibliographical value (NF=70, F=61)

Altogether, 65 (92%) respondents agreed with the statement on non-fiction and 57 (93%) on fiction. However, one researcher from the field of arts (Arts4) more likely disagreed with the statement on non-fiction and, interestingly, a researcher from the field of literature (Lit9) more likely disagreed about fiction.

The next statement concerned exile non-fiction only, and asked respondents if they agreed that the information in exile non-fiction preserved its historical value (Figure 37).

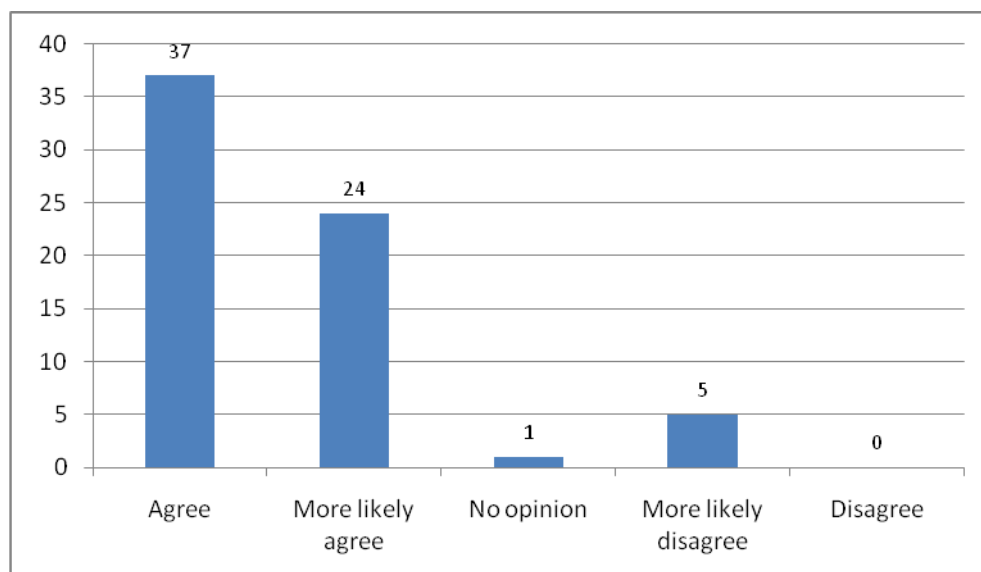


Figure 37 Exile non-fiction maintains its historical value (NF=67)

The great majority of respondents, 61 (91%), supported the statement. The five researchers who did not agree were from history, linguistics, literature, philosophy and sociology.

Researchers were also asked if, in their opinion, exile non-fiction was based on reliable sources (Figure 38).

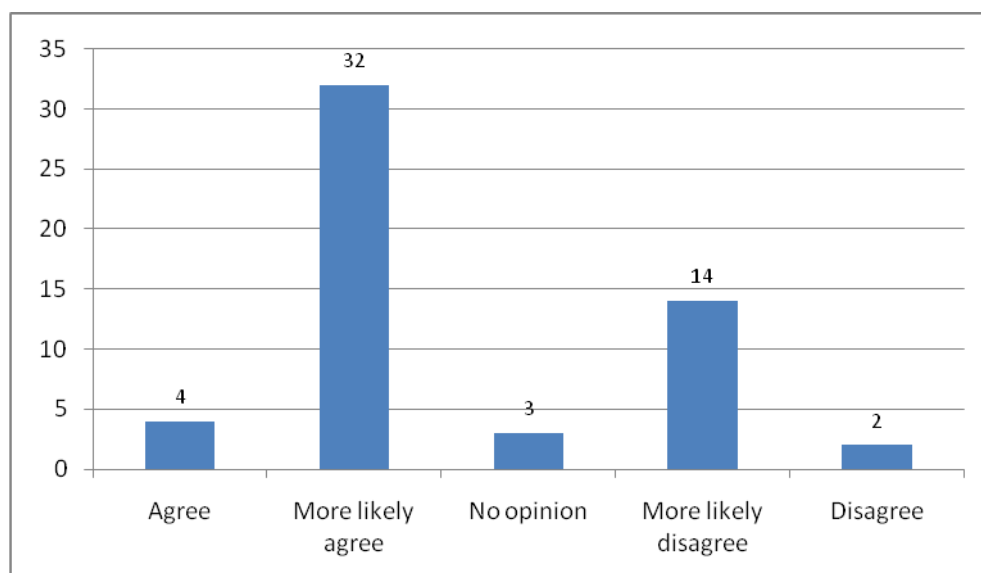


Figure 38 Exile non-fiction is based on reliable sources (NF=55)

Researchers appeared to be quite uncertain about the answer to this question. Out of 79 respondents, only 55 (70%) expressed their views. Altogether, 36 (65%) respondents agreed or more likely agreed with the statement while 15 (27%) responded negatively.

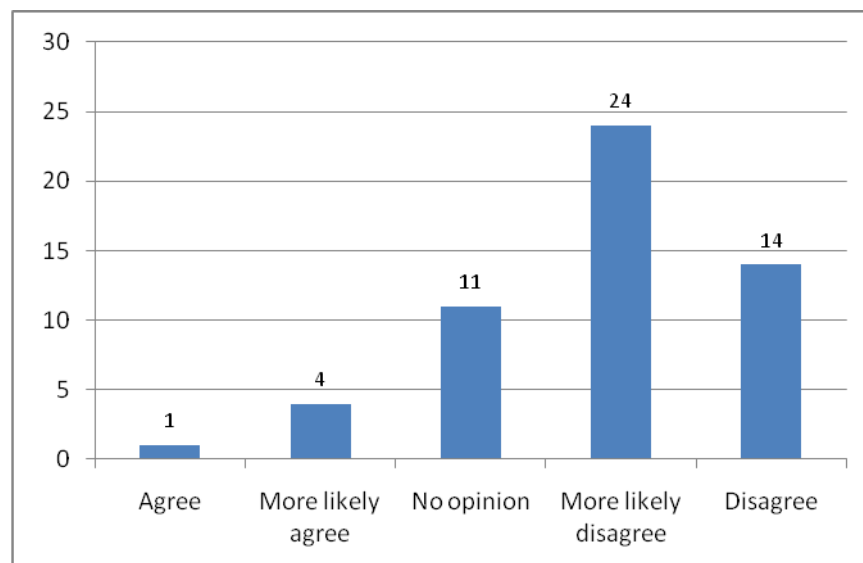
Negative opinion was expressed by researchers from different disciplines (Table 88). It is noteworthy that one of these respondents (in theology), was actually brought up in exile.

Table 88 Negative responses by researchers from different fields

Research field	Number of responses
History	2
Literature	2
Philosophy	2
Education	2
Geography	2
Folklore	1
Psychology	1
Communication studies / sociology	1
Religion	1
SSHM	1
Total	15

Because it was not known, if researchers assessed non-fiction from all fields or from their subject field only, it cannot be commented on in more detail. Altogether, it appears that there was a concern among researchers about the reliability of sources used to produce exile non-fiction.

Next, respondents expressed their opinions on the statement “Exile non-fiction contains misleading information” (Figure 39).

**Figure 39 Exile non-fiction contains misleading information (NF=54)**

As with the previous statement, the statement on misleading information in exile non-fiction turned out to be a difficult one to answer. Only 54 (68%) researchers responded, and from those 11 (20%) had no opinion. Of those who responded, 38 (70%) disagreed or more likely disagreed with the statement. Four (7%) respondents thought that non-fiction might contain misleading information (Hist10, Lit15, Arts2, SSHM3).

Mixed opinions were received regarding the statement “Exile non-fiction is out-of-date” (Figure 40).

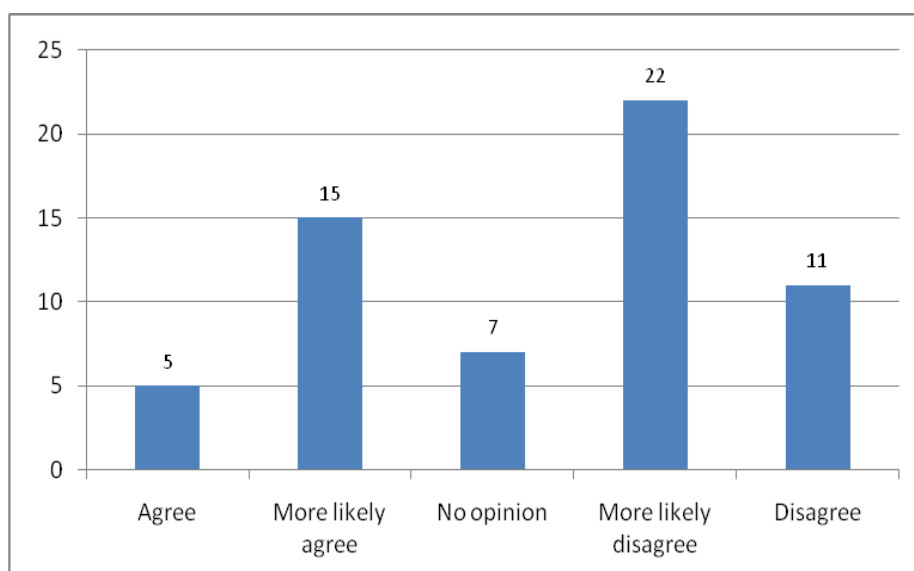


Figure 40 Exile non-fiction is out-of-date (NF=60)

Out of 60 respondents, seven (12%) did not have an opinion. Slightly more than half of respondents, 33 (55%), were more likely to think that non-fiction was not out-of-date, while 20 (33%) thought it was.

Views differed between disciplines. Only two out of 12 respondents from the literature field supported this statement, as did one of four folklorists. None of the respondents from education or linguistics agreed with the statement.

Four out of nine historians thought non-fiction might be out-of-date, and so did three out of seven respondents from the arts. In the group of mixed disciplines, ten researchers thought non-fiction was more likely to be out-of-date.

The final statement asked researchers if exile fiction gave an insight into the development of literary processes outside Latvia (Figure 41).

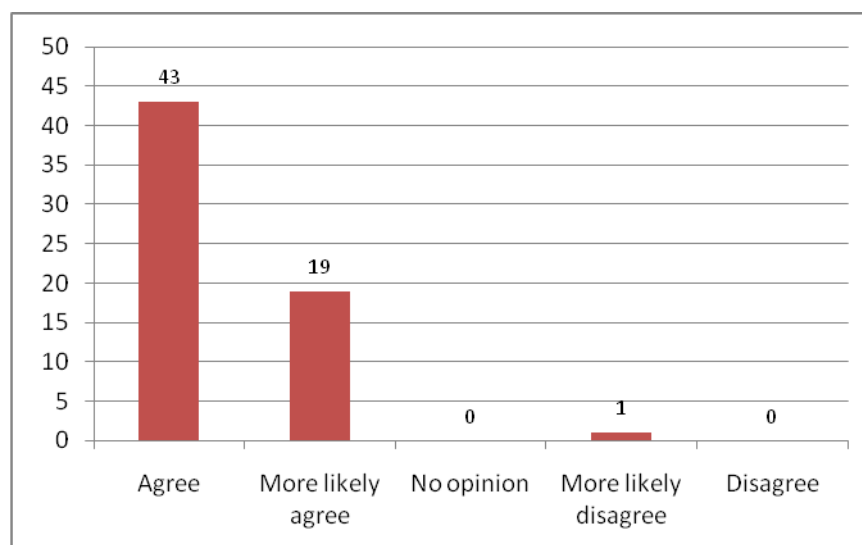


Figure 41 Exile fiction gives an insight into literary processes outside Latvia (F=63)

The great majority of researchers, 62 (98%), agreed with the statement. Only one respondent (Geogr1) more likely disagreed. In the field of literature, five (33%) of 15 respondents more likely agreed with the statement, rather than fully agreeing.

All in all, it appears that it was easier for researchers to agree on statements regarding exile literature's historical and cultural value and the importance of publications in the context of exile life and processes. However, statements that required deeper knowledge of the literature (such as its sources, language, currency) received a lower response rate and there was greater disagreement among researchers. This indicates that evaluation of exile literature is by no means an easy task, especially across different fields. Also, all literature is not equal and cannot be evaluated in one statement.

To obtain more information about the importance of exile literature in different disciplines, researchers were asked to estimate the impact of exile literature on their research fields, as presented in the four statements.

First, respondents were asked to assess if exile literature strongly affected further development of their discipline and/or changed the main standpoints of the discipline (Table 89).

Table 89 Exile literature strongly affected further development of the discipline / changed the main standpoints (n=61)

	Agree	More likely agree	No opinion	More likely disagree	Disagree
History	2	3		3	1
Geography		1			1
Literature	5	4		3	
Linguistics			1	2	
Folklore		2		1	2
The arts	1	1		5	1
Education	1	1	1		
Economics		1	1	1	
SSH0		1	2	4	3
SSHM		2		2	2
Total	9	16	5	21	10

Opinions regarding this statement were split, with 25 (41%) of researchers agreeing or more likely agreeing with the statement and 31 (51%) disagreeing or more likely disagreeing.

The two fields where several people thought exile literature might have had a strong and lasting influence on the field, were literature (with nine (75%) researchers agreeing or more

likely agreeing with the statement) and history (with five (56%) researchers inclined to agree); however, in both fields there were also researchers who opposed the statement. Somewhat surprising was the answer by one researcher from the field of education (Edu3), who thought that exile literature had had a strong influence on education.

Next, respondents were asked to consider if exile literature had given new ideas but did not affect their discipline essentially (Table 90).

Table 90 Exile literature gave new ideas but did not affect the discipline essentially (n=62)

	Agree	More likely agree	No opinion	More likely disagree	Disagree
History	1	7		1	
Geography	1	2			
Literature	4	8			1
Linguistics	1	2			
Folklore	1	1		2	
The arts	1	2	1	1	
Education	1	1	1	1	
Economics			3	1	
SSHO	2	6	1	1	1
SSHM	1	1		2	2
Total	13	30	6	9	4

The majority of researchers (33, 69%) from most disciplines agreed/more likely agreed with the statement. Respondents from SSHM were the most negative towards the statement, and half of respondents in folklore did not agree with it.

In Table 91, opinions regarding statement “Exile literature had no impact on the discipline” have been presented.

Table 91 Exile literature had no impact on the discipline (n=64)

	Agree	More likely agree	No opinion	More likely disagree	Disagree
History	1		2	3	4
Geography		1		1	
Literature	2			4	5
Linguistics		1		1	1
Folklore	1			1	3
The arts	1	2	1	3	
Education	1		2	2	1
Economics		2	2	1	
SSHO	2	1		3	4
SSHM	1	1		3	1
Total	8	8	7	22	19

The majority of respondents (41, 64%) were opposed to the statement suggesting that, in their view, exile literature had had some sort of impact on their disciplines. However, one to three respondents from all disciplines agreed with the statement.

Finally, respondents were asked to evaluate if exile literature had had a negative impact on the development of their disciplines (Table 92).

Table 92 Exile literature had a negative impact on the development of the discipline in Latvia (n=58)

	Agree	More likely agree	No opinion	More likely disagree	Disagree
History			1	2	5
Geography					2
Literature					12
Linguistics					3
Folklore				1	3
The arts					5
Education			1		4
Economics	1	1	1		2
SSHO			1		7
SSHM		1	1	1	3
Total	1	2	5	4	46

Consensus was reached on this statement, with the great majority (46, 86%) of respondents thinking that exile literature did not have a negative impact. However, two economists (Econ4, Econ6) thought the opposite. This was somewhat surprising, because relatively little has been published in economics (only one seminal work) and, according to the questionnaire results, the literature on economics appeared to be little used by the researchers in the field. The only other person to more likely agree with the statement was SSHM3 (representative of seven subject fields).

The overall results are presented in Table 93.

Table 93 Overall assessment of exile impact

Statement	Opinion	Total	Total (%)
Exile literature has strongly affected development of the discipline	Agree / More likely agree	25	41.0
	Disagree / More likely disagree	31	50.8
New ideas but did not affect development	Agree / More likely agree	43	53.2
	Disagree / More likely disagree	13	21.0
No impact on discipline	Agree / More likely agree	16	28.0
	Disagree / More likely disagree	41	64.1
Negative impact	Agree / More likely agree	3	5.7
	Disagree / More likely disagree	50	94.3

In general, exile literature was perceived as having had some sort of positive impact. Perception of the impact varied among the respondents. Slightly more people thought that exile literature provided new ideas but did not affect the development of the discipline, rather than having had a substantial impact.

In the next question, researchers were asked to estimate the subject fields where exile literature might have had a significant impact (Table 94). To answer this question comprehensively, researchers should have the knowledge of all research fields and the literature within them. That, most likely, was not the case for most researchers; therefore, this estimation was subjective and from the perspective of particular subject fields. Some researchers expressed their concerns over this issue, such as (Lit4), who identified the fields but added: *I cannot assess all research fields*.

Altogether, 18 respondents said they did not know the answer to this question; (Arts5) added: *I have not conducted such assessment [therefore, I cannot answer this question]*. In three cases (Edu5, Folk2, Arts4), respondents expressed their views on the impact of exile literature and also ticked the option “I don’t know”.

Table 94 Impact of exile literature on subject fields

In what other research fields has exile literature had a significant impact?	Total (n=60)	Hist (n=7)	Geogr (n=3)	Lit (n=15)	Ling (n=2)	Folk (n=4)	Arts (n=6)	Econ (n=5)	Edu (n=5)	SSHO (n=8)	SSHM (n=5)
History	46	7	3	10	2	2	4	4	5	6	3
Linguistics	18	1	1	7		1	1	2	3	1	1
Art history	12	1		5		1	2	1	1	1	1
Philosophy	14	3	1	5				1	1	3	
Politics	14	3		3	1			2	1	2	2
Sociology	7	2	1	2	1					1	
Musicology	4			2		1			1	1	
Theology	17	1	1	5		1	2	1	1	4	1
Economics	3	2								1	
Geography	2		1							1	
Literature	33	3	1	11	1	2	3	2	3	5	2
Folklore	24	2	1	6	1	3	2	2	2	3	2
Other: home economics	1							1			
Other: education	1								1		
Don't know	18	3			2	2	4	1	2	3	1

Of the 60 respondents who shared their opinions, 46 (77%) thought exile literature had had an impact on history; (Hist8) emphasised that exile literature had an impact on the *research of the 20th century Latvian history, particularly in the 1990s*.

In 33 (55%) cases, the field of literature was noted; however, only eleven of 15 researchers from literature agreed. Other disciplines that were estimated as having had an impact were folklore (24, 40%), linguistics (18, 30%) and religion (17, 28%). One researcher (SSH10) commented that exile literature had had an impact on *Latvian [research] as such, and on the study and understanding of exile culture*.

None of the five economists thought exile literature had had a significant impact on economics, as did none of the linguists on linguistics; only one of six researchers in education thought it had had an impact on education.

A comparison was made between the estimated use of exile literature from different fields and the impact of literature on research fields (Figure 42). In total, 69 responses were received on the use, and 60 on the impact of literature.

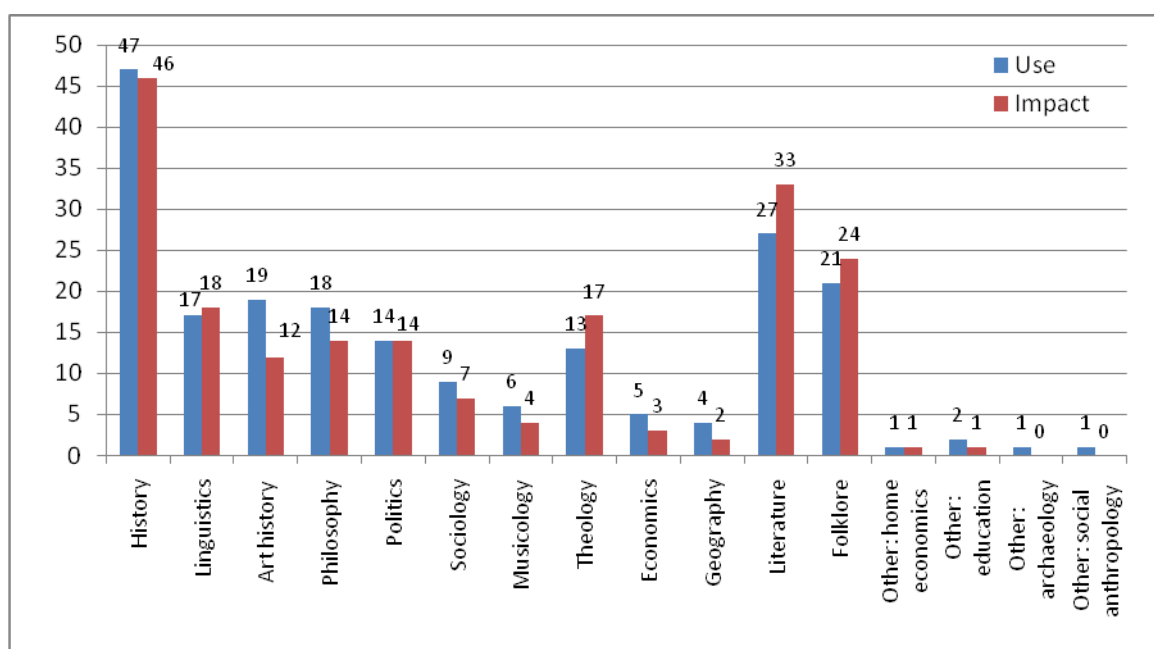


Figure 42 Use of exile literature vs. impact

Works in history appeared to be the most heavily used and were also reported to have had the greatest impact. Literature was in the second place both by use and impact; however, more respondents (33) thought that exile literature had had a significant impact on the field than actually used those materials (27). The situation in the field of folklore was similar (24 versus 21 respectively). Interesting was the field of art history; in this case, considerably more people used the works of art history (19) than thought that this literature had had an impact on the field (12). In general, the use of exile literature and the estimated impact seemed to correspond to each other.

Altogether, it appears that most researchers thought exile publications had an impact in those fields from which they had used the literature.

8.7 Conclusion

In this chapter, the questionnaire responses from researchers were analysed. The majority of respondents had used exile literature for their research. They regarded exile materials as important because of their relevance to research, their informational, historical and cultural value, and as a source for studying exile itself. It was generally thought that exile publications had had a positive influence on their disciplines. It was estimated that exile literature has had the greatest impact on history, literature, and folklore.

During the analysis, it was observed that some respondents were inconsistent in their answers. It is possible that respondents recalled more information as they were working through the questionnaire. However, such inconsistency emphasises the fact that the answers should be treated with caution. In the next chapter, responses provided by librarians have been analysed.

9. DATA ANALYSIS: QUESTIONNAIRE TO LIBRARIANS

9.1 Introduction

In this chapter, data analysis of the questionnaire to librarians is provided. The purpose of the questionnaire was to investigate if these libraries maintained exile collections, how the collections were used, and how exile literature was perceived by librarians.

Since libraries do not keep statistics on the use of exile materials, most of the data provided were based on observations and opinions. Hence, the results can only provide an insight into assessment of exile materials in libraries, but no results can be generalised.

In this questionnaire too, no definition of exile literature was added. Although no replies were found that would indicate that respondents did not know what exile literature was, responses are treated cautiously.

In the questionnaire, respondents were asked to indicate if they wanted to remain anonymous. If there was no such indication, occasionally library names were used.

9.2 Response rate

Although the response rate by librarians (Table 95) was higher than that by researchers, it was still relatively low. It is hard to explain why librarians were not interested in answering, maybe because of the length of the questionnaire. There was also a feeling that, in some cases, the questionnaire was ignored because it was optional rather than obligatory. For example, in libraries where the heads of the libraries requested for questionnaires to be sent through them, all library branches responded, whereas in libraries where the heads of libraries preferred the questionnaire to be sent by the researcher, fewer responses were received. Thus, it is possible that the low response rate was also caused by the ignorance of librarians and/or the lack of authority by the researcher.

Table 95 Response rates by type of libraries

Type of library	Questionnaires sent out	Responses	Response rate (%)
Regional libraries	25	12	48
Riga Central Library (branches)	35	5	14
Academic libraries	23	5	22
Library of the University of Latvia (branches)	6	3	50
Special libraries (including Misiņš Library)	7	2	29
National Library of Latvia (departments)	9	4	44
Total	105	31	30

Altogether, 31 responses were received from libraries, library branches, and departments of the National Library of Latvia (NLL). In order to analyse the data, each library and library branch was regarded as an independent body, unless the question concerned the whole library (e.g., “Did your library have a restricted collection?”).

In the case of the NLL, some departments had forwarded the questionnaire to the Acquisition Department, which provided answers for the whole library. However, three departments responded independently, and often their answers differed. Therefore, these responses were treated separately, unless stated otherwise. As with the researchers, not all librarians answered all questions (percentages have been calculated from the number of responses to a particular question).

9.3 Information about respondents

Respondents were asked to identify the library unit they represented (Figure 43). In cases when a library unit was not specified but the questionnaire was filled in by the head of the library, the structure was identified as “Management”. Altogether, 16 (53%) responses were received from libraries or library branches, and 15 (47%) from specific library departments (e.g., Department of Acquisition). Thus, respondents represented different parts of the structure and could express their views on different aspects of library work. However, their ability to judge about all aspects of the collection and the use of exile literature could, therefore, be limited.

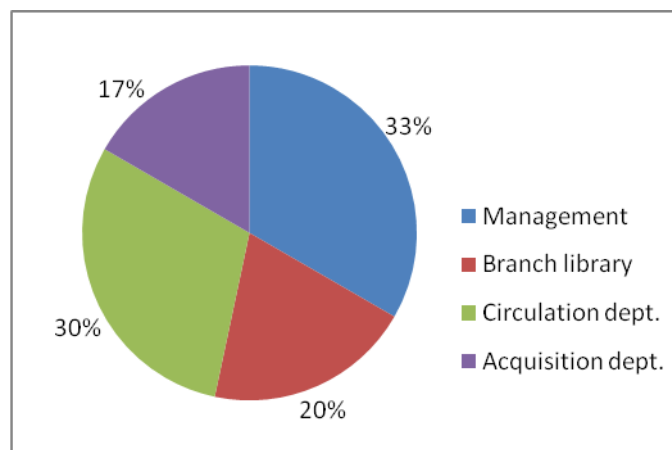


Figure 43 Responses by library units (n=30)

Next, respondents were asked about their job titles (Figure 44) to find out what position they held and what knowledge they might have.

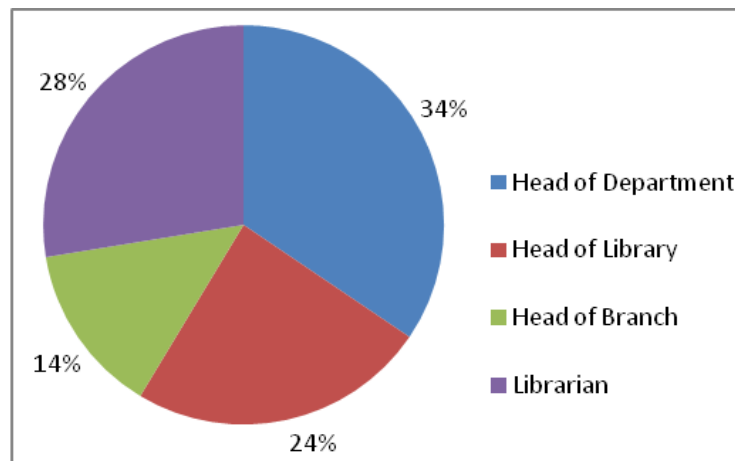


Figure 44 Responses by job title (n=29)

Eleven (38%) respondents were the heads of libraries or library branches (public, academic and special libraries), while ten respondents (34%) were heads of various departments (circulation, acquisition).

The majority of respondents were in a higher or the highest management position in a library; therefore, there is a possibility that they were not involved in everyday work with literature acquisition and circulation. However, most of the libraries are relatively small and usually the heads of libraries are well informed.

Respondents were asked about their work experience in the particular library (Figure 45). The assumption was that the more experienced employees would also be more knowledgeable about the library processes, use of literature, etc.

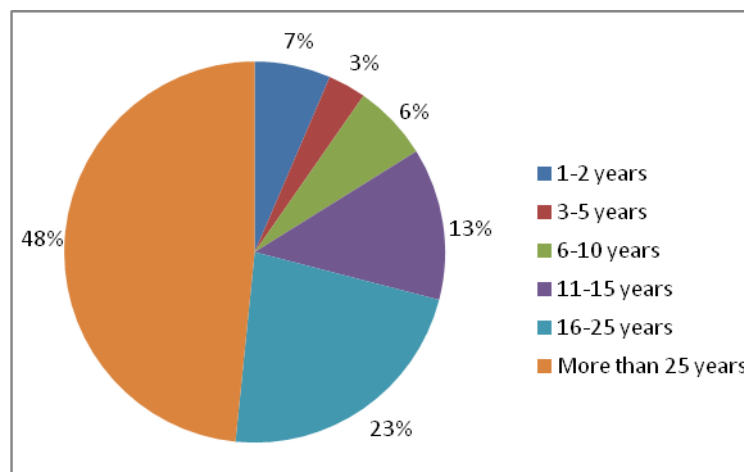


Figure 45 Work experience of respondents (n=29)

Only three respondents had job experience of less than six years (all were from the same academic library, where staff reorganisation recently took place). More than two thirds of librarians, 21 (72%), had worked for 16 or more years and, hence, should also have been able to assess the use of literature throughout the 15 year period under examination. Five

respondents had worked in their particular libraries for more than six years and, therefore, should be knowledgeable about its collections and their use.

In addition, respondents were also asked to indicate if the questionnaire was filled in by more than one person; this occurred in 17 (55%) cases, thus improving the credibility of the results. The extensive work experience of most respondents also increased the reliability of results.

Altogether, respondents represented different library units and levels of management, and most of them had a long work experience in their particular libraries. In more than half of the cases, respondents consulted their colleagues when questionnaires were answered. Thus, the results obtained could be fairly objective.

9.4 Information about libraries

Libraries were asked to specify the focus of their collections (Figure 46). Respondents could indicate all fields that applied.

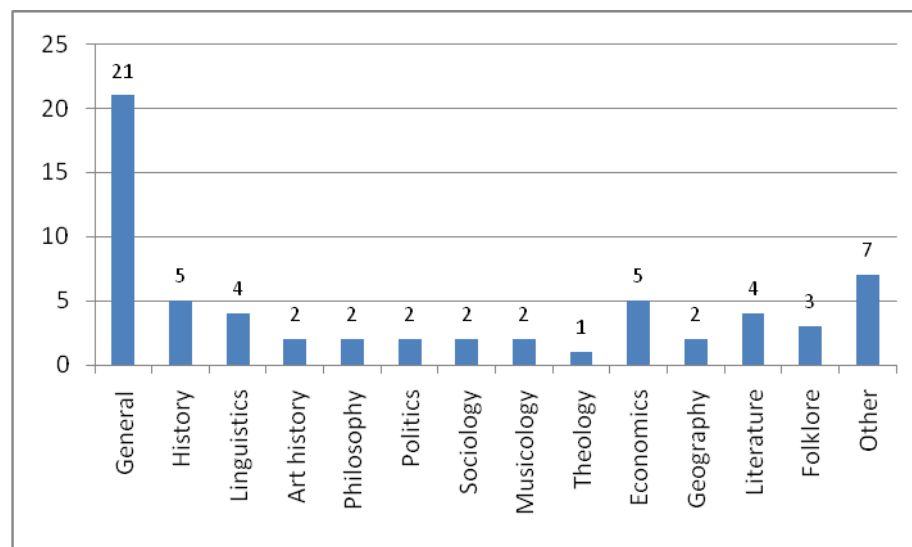


Figure 46 Focus of the library collections (n=30)

In total, 21 (70%) libraries had general collections, typical of public libraries. The focus of other collections was mostly on the social sciences, arts and humanities. Additionally, under the option “Other”, respondents gave the following answers: the focus of collections was on children’s literature, printed music, law, psychology, management, finances, and natural and applied sciences.

Because of the focus on particular disciplines, some librarians reported that they could not assess and evaluate exile literature in other disciplines. However, other librarians felt competent enough to evaluate all exile materials.

Respondent libraries served different user groups (Table 96).

Table 96 User groups in libraries (n=31)

User groups	Responses	Responses (%)
University students	29	94
Researchers	8	26
Academic staff	15	48
Pensioners	20	65
Specialists	13	42
Individuals	19	61
Other	13	42

Only eight (26%) librarians reported that researchers were among their main user groups (as might be expected, these were the academic libraries and the NLL); 15 (48%) librarians reported academic staff as a user group. All but two libraries reported that university students were among their main users.

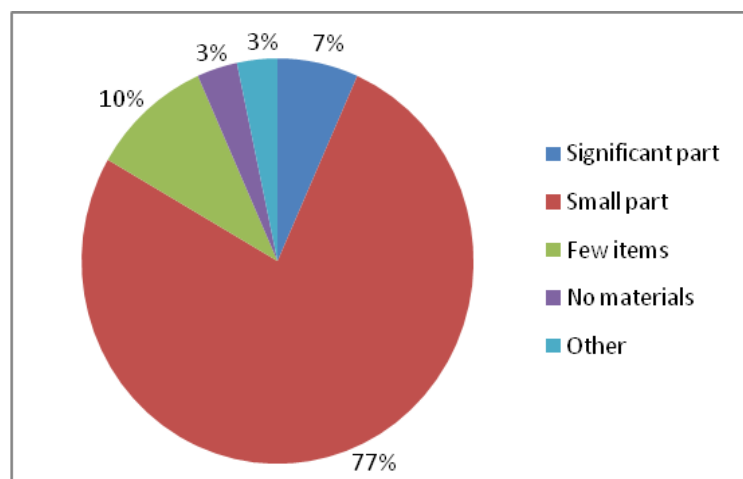
Pensioners were the main user group in public libraries. Eleven (36%) libraries (public and the NLL) said they served pupils. Two other responses provided by public libraries said that workers, the unemployed and disabled people were amongst their users.

Since researchers were the group served by only a few libraries, presumably, the information provided would mostly concern the use of exile materials by other user groups. Thus, librarians were likely to assess the value of exile literature in terms of its importance to the public rather than the research and academia.

9.5 Exile collections and acquisition of exile materials

This set of questions explored the acquisition of exile materials in the 1990s and the 2000s, the content of collections and the importance of collecting exile materials in libraries.

First, librarians were asked about the amount of exile materials in their library collections (Figure 47).

**Figure 47 Exile materials in library collections (n=30)**

Only two libraries, the NLL and the Misiņš Library, reported that exile materials constituted a significant part of their collections. In 23 (77%) public and academic libraries, exile materials made up a small part of collection (e.g., in the low hundreds), and in three libraries (10%) (one public and two academic libraries) only a few exile works were held. One library reported that although it did have some exile items, exile literature was not related to the library's profile (finance and banking). Another library reported having exile materials, but did not specify the amount of exile materials in its collection. Only one library, the Library of the State Museum of Foreign Art, reported that it did not have any exile materials because the library *has a different mission [than to collect exile items]*.

In total, 28 (94%) libraries reported having exile materials in their collections. Thus, it can be assumed that exile literature is available to users and can be accessed in different types of libraries around the country, even if in some libraries it was available only in small amounts.

Respondents were asked about the time period when the first exile materials were acquired (Figure 48).

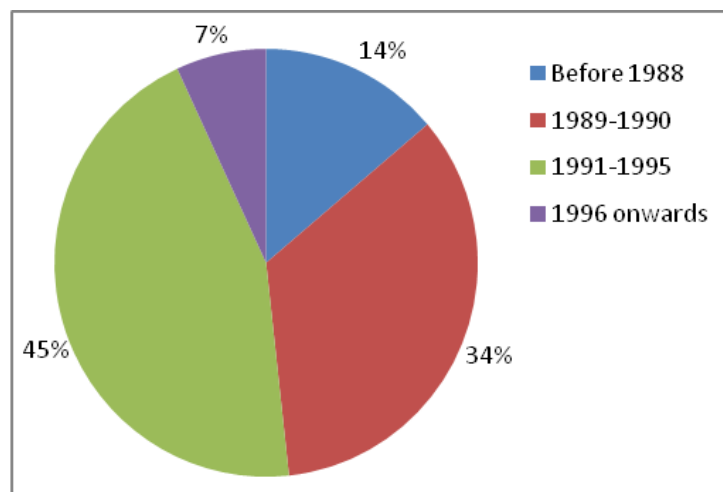


Figure 48 Acquisition of the first exile materials (n=29)

In four libraries (14%), the first exile materials were acquired before 1988. Those libraries were: two branches of the NLL, the Misiņš Library, and the central Library of the University of Latvia (LUL). During the soviet period, all three libraries (the NLL, the Misiņš Library, and the LUL) had restricted collections where exile materials were held.

In the majority of libraries (23, 79%) exile collections were built between 1989 and 1995. Only two libraries, a branch of the Riga Central Library (RCL) and the Library of the College of Law, collected their first materials after 1995.

The next question looked at the sources for acquisition of exile materials at the beginning of the 1990s (Figure 49).

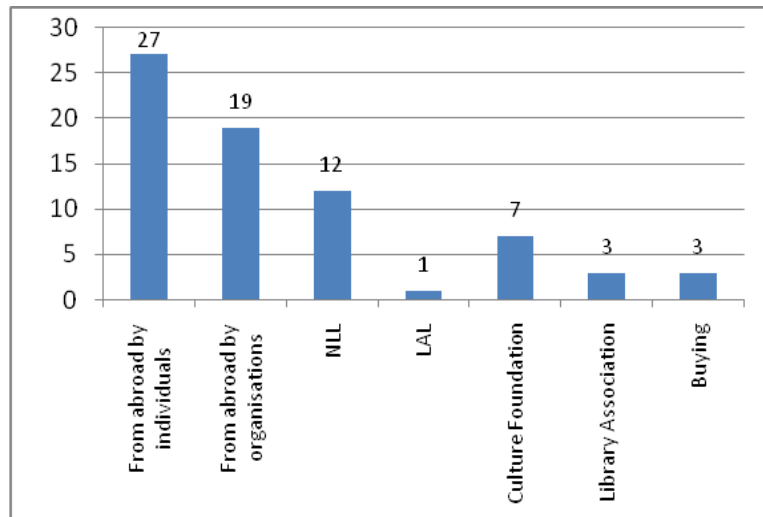


Figure 49 Acquisition of exile materials at the beginning of the 1990s (n=28)

Out of 28 libraries, 27 (96%) received exile literature as donations from individuals living outside Latvia and 19 (68%) received donations from Latvian organisations abroad. The NLL (12, 43%) and the Culture Foundation (7, 25%) were also used to acquire exile materials; however, these and other organisations received exile literature as donations and mainly worked on the distribution of materials to other libraries around the country. Therefore, it can be confidently said that most of the exile collections in libraries were built from exile donations. Only three (11%) libraries reported that they also bought exile materials.

Next, librarians were asked if they continued to collect exile materials nowadays, and whether the acquisition was conducted systematically or selectively (Figure 50).

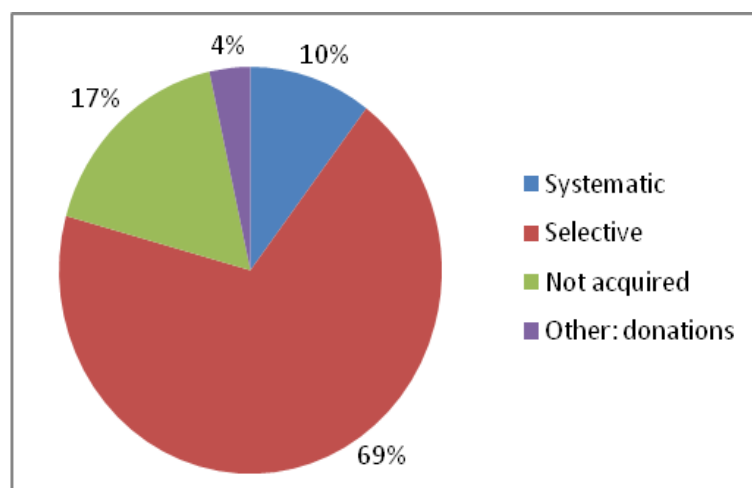


Figure 50 Acquisition of exile materials (n=29)

Only five libraries (17%) reported that they did not currently collect exile materials. Three of them were academic libraries or library branches, and two were public libraries.

One librarian used the answer option “Other” and reported that the library still received some exile materials as donations. In such cases, libraries usually keep materials that have been

donated to them but do not intentionally acquire them. Selective collection was reported by 20 (70%) respondents. These libraries included academic and public libraries.

Only three respondents (10%) continued to systematically acquire exile materials. Two responses came from the NLL and one response from the Misiņš Library. This is natural, as the focus of both libraries concerns building collections of Latvian literature. In total, 23 (80%) libraries collected exile materials nowadays; thus, it can be assumed that exile materials have some value and are seen as worth adding to the library collections.

Respondents were asked to provide more details regarding the acquisition of exile materials nowadays. Books were acquired by 23 libraries (74%), periodicals by 18 (58%) and other materials by nine (29%); only one library specified what kind of other materials (printed music) it collected.

Similarly to the early 1990s, nowadays too the main source of acquisition is donations from abroad (Table 97).

Table 97 Acquisition of exile materials nowadays

Type of acquisition	Books (n=23)	Periodicals (n=18)	Other materials (n=9)
Donations from abroad	21	15	8
Donations from LV	14	8	6
Buying	4	1	
Other	1	1	
Subscription		2	

A new source of acquisition, used by almost half of the libraries (15, 48%), was donations from within Latvia. Used in many libraries, these materials too originally came from abroad and belonged to individuals who later donated them to libraries¹⁴⁴. Only one library, a department of the NLL, reported buying exile materials.

These results might suggest that, first, literature was still being actively donated to libraries and, second, acquisition of exile materials was not a priority for libraries when it came to the budget and spending on materials, or there was no need to buy exile literature since it was donated.

In the next question, the importance of exile materials in libraries was explored. Respondents were asked if the acquisition of exile materials was currently important in the library, and why. Responses were received from 25 libraries, and in 19 cases comments were added. Only four (16%) respondents said that such acquisition was important, 15 (60%) said it was not,

¹⁴⁴ Confirmed in conversation with I.A.Smith (12.10.2009)

and five respondents chose the answer option “Other” (because these answers overlapped with the other comments, they have not been described separately).

Only four respondents thought that acquisition of exile materials was currently important in their libraries. Two responses were from the NLL, with a comment that it was the aim of the NLL to acquire all materials on Latvia and Latvians, and exile materials were, therefore, **part of their collection brief**. However, these responses do not reflect demand or relevance of exile materials in the library; the main reason for collection was the origin of materials. Aizkraukle Public Library saw the acquisition of exile materials as important because *exile literature considerably supplements the library collection*. The Misiņš Library did not give a comment why exile materials were seen as important, but since its acquisition policy is similar to that of the NLL, the reasons are likely to be similar.

In four cases, libraries stated that their **collections were complete or complete enough** and there was no necessity to collect additional exile materials.

Three libraries reported that acquisition of exile materials was not important because there was **no demand** for exile materials by their readers. Another library stated that the acquisition was based on demand by readers, without specifying whether it was important or not; one could assume that exile materials were seen as important if there was a demand.

Two academic libraries reported that exile materials were not important, because their collections were built **according to the university study programmes** (and exile literature was not relevant to the programmes). Another library said exile materials were important if they were necessary for the study process and research.

The other five comments were also related to the **relevance of exile materials**. Three libraries said acquisition of exile materials was not important because: 1) the topics of exile literature were not important/relevant, 2) because exile materials were not current or new, 3) because most of the library’s users were Russian speakers and, therefore, did not use exile literature. Two libraries stated that acquisition might be important for particular themes or topics, e.g., local history.

Altogether, it is interesting to note that although exile materials appear to have lost their relevance and demand in most libraries that responded, 80% of respondent libraries continue to acquire them. It is likely, however, that exile literature is of low priority.

With regard to any particular type of exile material that would be important to acquire, 19 (82.3%) libraries said that they did not have such materials. Three libraries named types of

materials that were of interest for them: books, periodicals, and fiction. The fourth library (the main NLL) stated that it acquired exile materials as much as possible, without naming any specific type.

Responses were similar when asked whether there was any particular topic or discipline in which acquisition of exile materials was seen as important. Out of 22 respondents, 16 (72.7%) responded negatively. The NLL acquired exile materials as much as possible and the Misiņš Library said all disciplines were important. The Library of the College of Law reported that literature on law was important, while the Library of the University of Daugavpils mentioned several disciplines: literature and fiction, works in the social sciences, and history. History literature was also named by the Madona Public Library. Another academic library thought that fiction might be important.

Next, librarians were queried about the amounts of types of different exile materials in their library collections (Table 98).

Table 98 Amounts of different types of exile materials in library collections (n=29)

Type of material	Significant part of exile collection	Small part of collection	Few units
Books (non-fiction)	2	12	11
Books (fiction)	4	23	
Books (reference)	2	4	13
Newspapers	2	3	7
Journals, magazines	2	7	15
Pamphlets, catalogues, programmes	2		3
Printed music	1	3	4
Maps	1		2
Letters	1	1	1
Personal archives	1	1	2
Sound recordings (music)		1	1
Sound recordings (other)			
Photos	1	1	2
Videos			1
Paintings and drawings		1	1

Two libraries, the (main) NLL and the Misiņš Library, reported having most materials as significant in their collections. Both libraries are focused on acquiring literature by and about Latvians from around the world.

Exile fiction appeared to be the most common type of exile literature in Latvian libraries; 27 (93%) libraries reported having it as a small or a significant part of collection. The only two

libraries that did not have any fiction were academic libraries with a focus on other disciplines.

Reference literature and periodicals were quite common in libraries: 19 (66%) libraries had some amount of reference literature, 24 (83%) had journals and magazines, and 12 (41%) had newspapers. However, the majority of libraries had only a few items of these materials; only the NLL and the Misiņš Library had significant amounts of reference literature and periodicals.

Eight libraries (28%) reported having printed music in different amounts. Besides the NLL and the Misiņš Library, only a couple of libraries had any other types of exile materials and, if they did, they generally a few items only. No library reported having exile sound recordings (other than music).

Thus, although almost all libraries had some form of exile materials, only the NLL and Misiņš Library had significant amounts of different exile publications.

9.6 Use of exile collections

This set of questions examined different aspects of the use of exile literature in libraries.

Librarians were asked whether the use of exile literature had changed nowadays compared to the early 1990s (Figure 51).

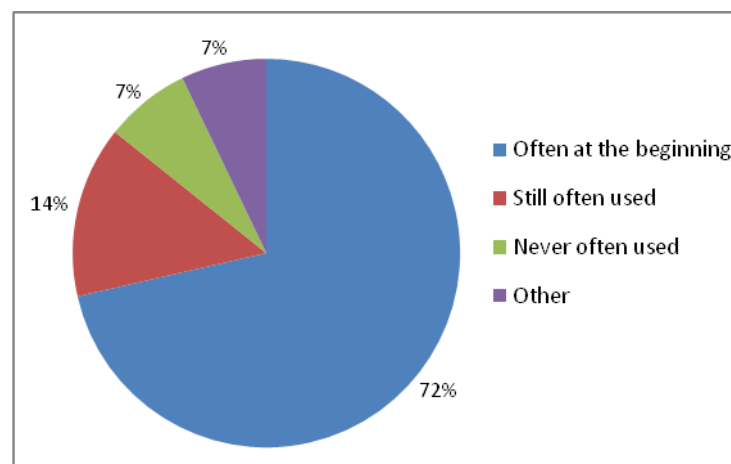


Figure 51 Use of exile materials (n=28)

In total, 30 responses were received. However, two respondents could not answer the question: one because of the short work experience in the library, and the other because of the lack of statistics in the library.

Out of the remaining 28 responses, 20 (72%) librarians said that exile materials were often used in the early 1990s but their use had decreased nowadays. It was added by one library that fiction was particularly popular during the early 1990s.

Four libraries (the main NLL, the Misiņš Library, the Madona Public Library, and the Library of the University of Daugavpils) asserted that exile materials had been, and still were, often used. Only two libraries (the Library of the College of Law and a branch of the Riga Central Library) claimed that exile materials were never often used in their libraries.

Two respondents filled in the answer option “Other”. One library stated that exile materials were often used, but that it was hard to tell the difference in use with regard to time periods. Another library estimated that exile materials were often used until 2004 but did not explain why the situation changed.

Altogether, it appears that, in the opinion of most librarians (particularly from public libraries), the use of exile materials has lessened over the years.

The next question enquired about the use of exile materials by different user groups (Table 99).

Table 99 Use of exile materials by different user groups (n=29)

User group	Often	Sometimes	Seldom	Never	Don't know
Students	4	14	8		
Researchers	3	3	5		3
Academic staff	2	10	1	2	1
Pensioners	5	14	2		3
Library staff	5	15	1	1	2
Specialists	2	6	2		2
Individuals	1	15	2		3
Other: pupils			1		

University students appear to be the group that most actively used exile literature: 27 (93%) libraries reported some use of exile publications by students, although most of the public libraries were accessed rarely. In 21 (72%) libraries, library staff was reported to use exile materials. The same number of libraries, (21, 72%), reported literature use by pensioners, characteristic to public libraries. When it came to academic activities and potential research work, use of exile literature decreased: only 11 (38%) libraries reported any use of the literature by researchers; five of them reported seldom use of exile materials. In 13 (45%) libraries (mostly academic), exile materials were used by academic staff, the majority of whom used the materials sometimes.

Librarians were asked how often different types of exile materials were used (Table 100). None of the respondents ticked the option "No part of a library collection"; therefore, this category was excluded from further analysis.

Table 100 Frequency of use of different types of exile materials (n=29)

Type of material	Often	Sometimes	Seldom	Never
Books (non-fiction)	4	15	7	
Books (fiction)	10	13	3	
Books (reference)	3	12	6	
Newspapers	2	2	8	
Journals, magazines	4	6	10	1
Pamphlets, catalogues, programmes	1	1	1	
Printed music		3	2	
Maps		1	1	
Letters	1	2	1	
Personal archives		2	3	
Sound recordings (music)		1		
Photos		2	2	
Videos		1		
Paintings and drawings		1	1	

Fiction and non-fiction books appeared to be the most heavily used types of literature (see also Table 101), each being mentioned 26 times; however, fiction was reported to be used more often than non-fiction. Use of reference works followed the pattern of non-fiction books, although fewer libraries reported their use. Journals and newspapers were used in fewer libraries (20 and 12 respectively) and their patterns of use, although similar to each other, were different from those of books; more libraries reported seldom use of these materials.

Table 101 Use of the most popular materials (%)

	Often	Sometimes	Seldom	Never
Books (non-fiction) (n=26)	15	58	57	
Books (fiction) (n=26)	39	50	12	
Books (reference) (n=21)	14	57	29	
Journals, magazines (n=20)	19	29	48	5
Newspapers (n=12)	17	17	67	

Other types of materials were used in a few libraries only, and they were used sometimes or rarely; only exile letters were said to be often used by the Misiņš Library. Two libraries, the NLL and the Misiņš Library, reported use of almost every type of material. The only type of material that was not used in any of the libraries was sound recordings (other than music).

Next, librarians were asked to identify disciplines of exile literature that were used most often (Figure 52); 30 libraries responded. However, in one case the library did not specify

disciplines because of a lack of statistics, and in another, the library had only two exile books that were used.

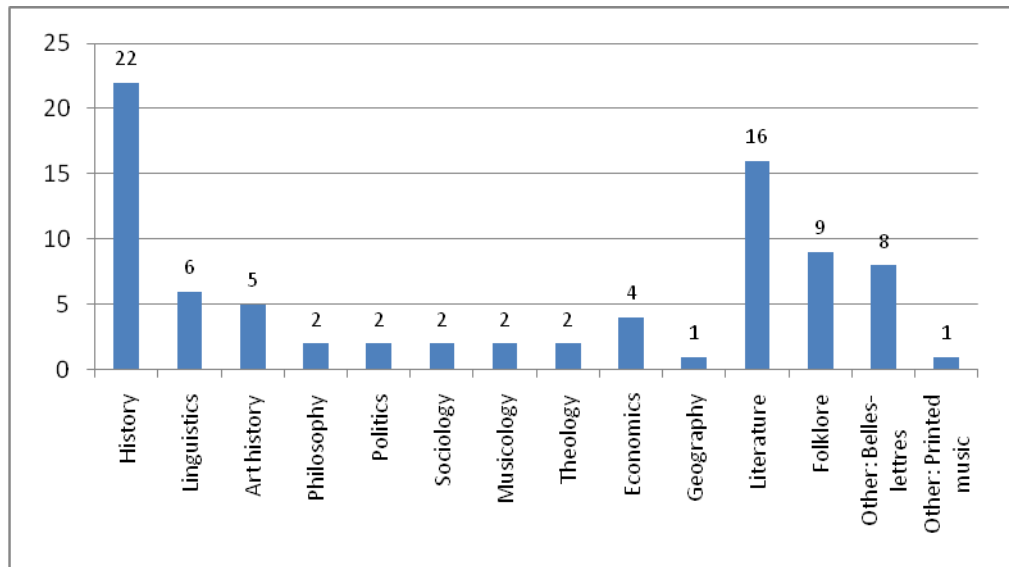


Figure 52 Use of exile materials by disciplines (n=28)

As expected, the subject field used most often was history, indicated by 22 (79%) respondents. It was followed by literature (literary critics), identified in 16 (57%) libraries. Other often used disciplines were folklore (nine, 32%) and fiction (eight, 29%). No other field was indicated by more than a quarter of all respondents.

9.7 Evaluation of exile materials

These questions were asked to capture different aspects of perceptions regarding exile literature and its impact.

First, respondents were asked if they thought exile materials were important nowadays and were asked to explain their answer. Of the 28 responses received, 19 were “Yes”, one was “No”, and nine were “Other”. In 19 cases, comments were added.

Seven comments were made regarding the **library collections** and the value of exile literature. Three libraries thought exile literature was important because it offered a variety of information and supplemented library collections. Another library noted that exile literature was offered as an alternative if there was a lack of up-to-date literature on a topic. In another case, it was stated that exile literature provided information that could not be found anywhere else. One library thought exile literature provided an opportunity for readers to familiarise themselves with literature from abroad. A respondent from the NLL stated that exile literature was important because it was a part of the national collection.

In four cases, exile literature was seen as important in a **historical and cultural sense**, as a part of Latvian culture and a reflection of history. In another two cases, exile materials were seen as being important because they give an overview of 1) all achievements of Latvian research and 2) particular disciplines, for example, Latvian literature.

Three libraries thought that the importance of exile literature was based on its **relevance to research work or academic courses**. One librarian said exile literature was not important, stating that nowadays exile literature cannot be distinguished as a particular type of literature and is important only in some aspects (without specifying them). Another library responded that exile literature was as important as any other part of the collection. One library stated that exile materials were “not really” important without any further explanation.

Three librarians said that exile materials had **lost their currency and relevance**, although one library declared that, therefore, literature had not lost its importance. One public library stated that exile materials were not important in the library because its focus was on fiction, and in their town there was an academic library that provided readers with exile non-fiction.

To sum up, there are several different reasons why exile literature was seen as important or unimportant by librarians. It appears that exile materials were regarded as important in a historical and cultural sense, as an alternative source of information, and in the sense of being relevant to readers. They lose their relevance as their information obsolesced.

Next, respondents were asked to identify all disciplines in which exile literature might have an impact. In total, 30 responses were received (Figure 53); five respondents said they did not know the answer to the question.

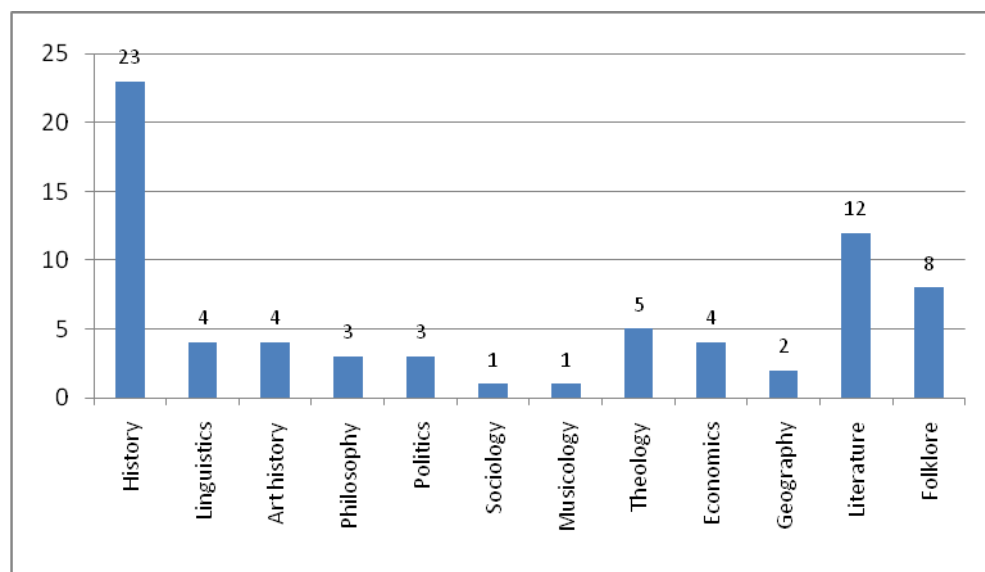


Figure 53 Estimated impact of exile literature (n=25)

Of the 25 respondents who expressed their opinions, 23 (92%) claimed that history was the discipline where exile literature might have had an impact. Twelve librarians also thought that exile publications had impact on literature (12, 48%) and folklore (eight, 32%). The estimated impact on other fields did not vary much from one another. No additional disciplines were suggested.

Results from three questions (the focus of the library collection, the use of exile materials from different fields, and the impact of exile materials) were compared (Figure 54).

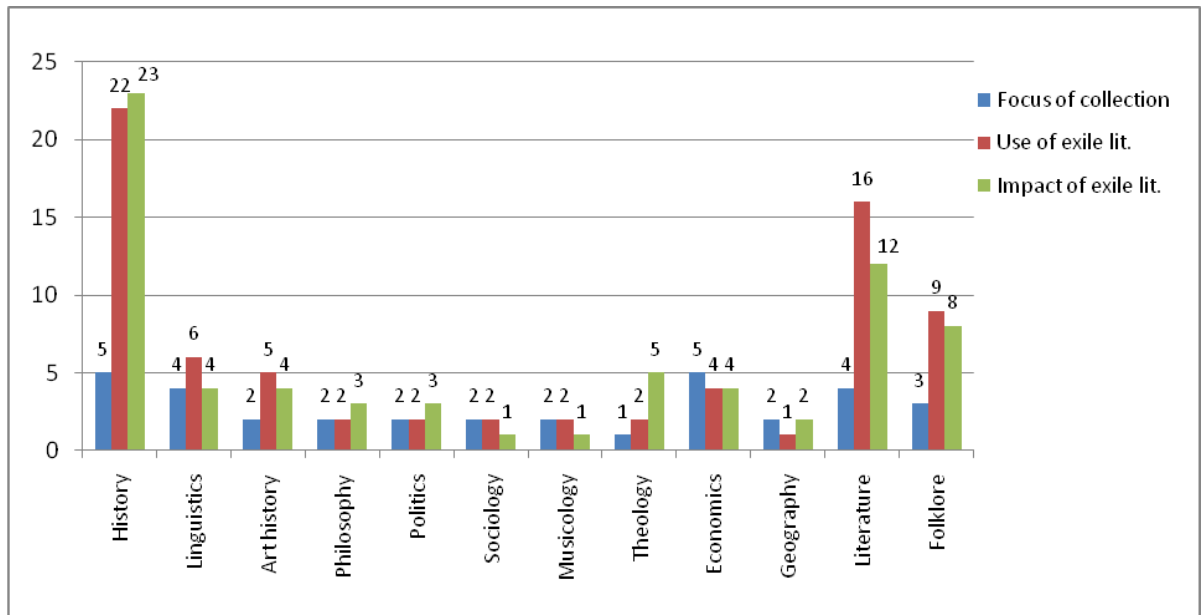


Figure 54 Comparison of focus on library collections, use of exile materials and impact exile materials

The majority of library collections were general; the remaining collections were evenly focused on different fields of the social sciences, arts and humanities. Most libraries estimated that exile materials were used and had an impact in a few disciplines only.

When the use of exile literature and the estimated impact are compared, similar results are obtained. Materials on history were the most heavily used, and they were also seen as the most influential. In fact, compared to the literature field, almost twice as many libraries expected exile history materials to have had an impact on the discipline in Latvia.

Materials on literature were also reported to be often used, but slightly fewer libraries considered that they have had an impact. The third distinctive field where exile literature was thought to be used and had an impact was folklore. Exile literature in other fields was said to be used less and was considered to have had smaller impact.

An interesting case was the field of religion/theology. Although only one library said its focus was on religion and two libraries reported the use of exile literature in this field, five respondents claimed that exile literature has had an impact on this field. Thus, it appears that

several librarians perceived exile literature in religion as influential, although there was little evidence on its use.

On the other hand, in economics, the number of libraries with a focus on this field exceeded the number of libraries who reported the use and impact of exile literature in economics. These results were expected since there is really just one seminal exile work (Aizsilnieks 1968) which would largely account for the use and impact reported. However, although librarians did not think exile publications in economics were influential in general, nine respondents regarded Aizsilnieks (1968) as one of the most important exile works (see Chapter 10.2).

What these results suggest is that the use and estimated impact of exile materials in different fields are not closely related to the focus of library collections; these materials are important in any type of collection. It also appears that the estimation of a publication's impact is not always determined by its use.

Next, libraries were asked to express their opinions on several statements about exile non-fiction and fiction. If respondents chose the answer "I don't know", their replies were excluded from further analysis of the question. Where statements were made on both non-fiction and fiction, responses were analysed together.

The majority of respondents (24 (83%) for non-fiction and 13 (79%) for fiction) agreed or more likely agreed with the statement "Exile non-fiction/fiction has revealed information that would not accessible otherwise" (Figure 55).

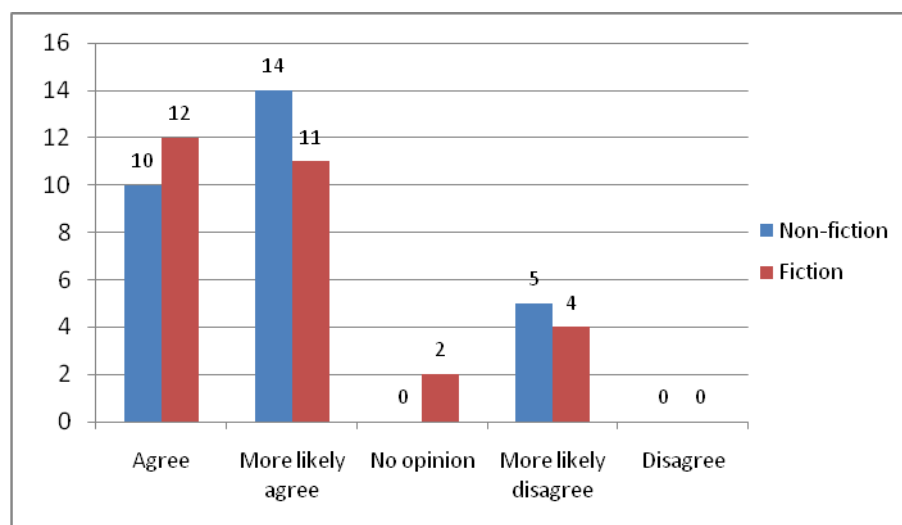


Figure 55 Exile non-fiction/fiction has revealed information that would not be accessible otherwise (NF=29, F=29)

Thus, most librarians saw the value of exile materials as sources of otherwise inaccessible information.

A mostly positive agreement was also reached over the statement “Exile non-fiction/fiction gives an overview about Latvian society outside Latvia” (Figure 56).

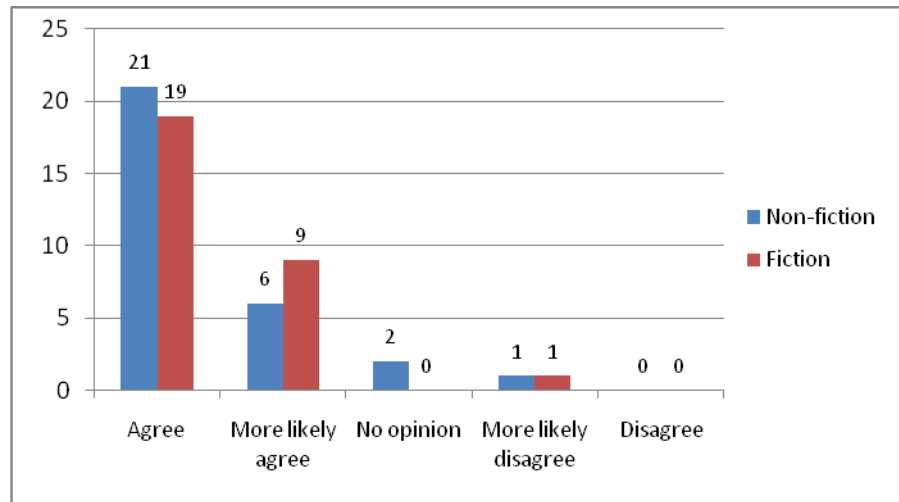


Figure 56 Exile non-fiction/fiction gives an overview about Latvian society outside Latvia (NF=30, F=29)

The great majority, 27 (90%) of respondents, agreed or more likely agreed with the statement on non-fiction, and 28 (97%) on fiction. Two respondents had no opinion about non-fiction and only one respondent was more likely to disagree with the statement on both types of literature. Thus, exile materials could be regarded as important sources of information when Latvian society outside Latvia is studied.

Opinions varied over the statement “Exile non-fiction/fiction’s importance has been overrated” (Figure 57).

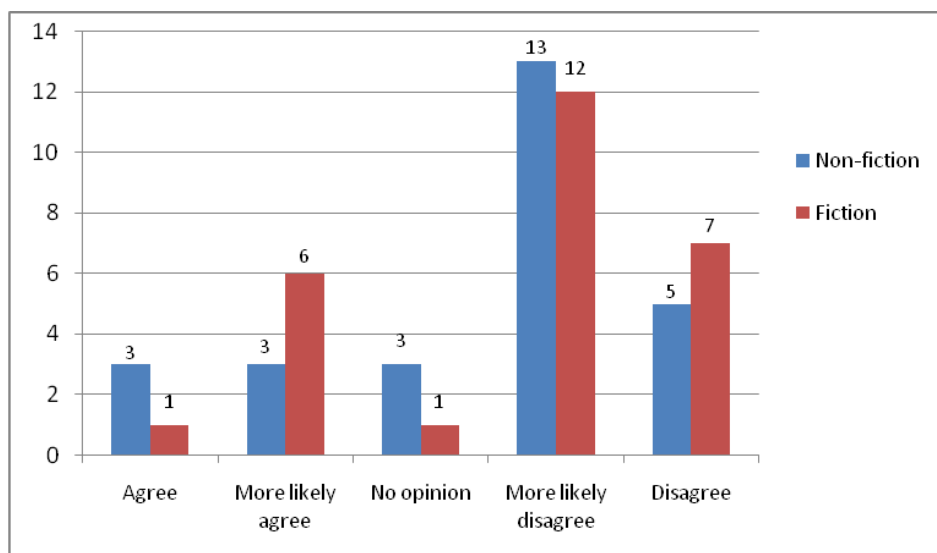


Figure 57 Exile non-fiction/fiction’s importance has been overrated (NF=27, F=25)

The majority of respondents (18 (67%) for non-fiction and 19 (70%) for fiction) did not agree with the statement; however, there was some uncertainty, more so about non-fiction. The majority of respondents appeared to think that the importance of exile literature had been rated adequately, with more agreement on fiction than non-fiction.

Opinions about the statement “Exile non-fiction/fiction is easy to understand” (Figure 58) varied in terms of agreement but were quite similar when fiction and non-fiction was compared.

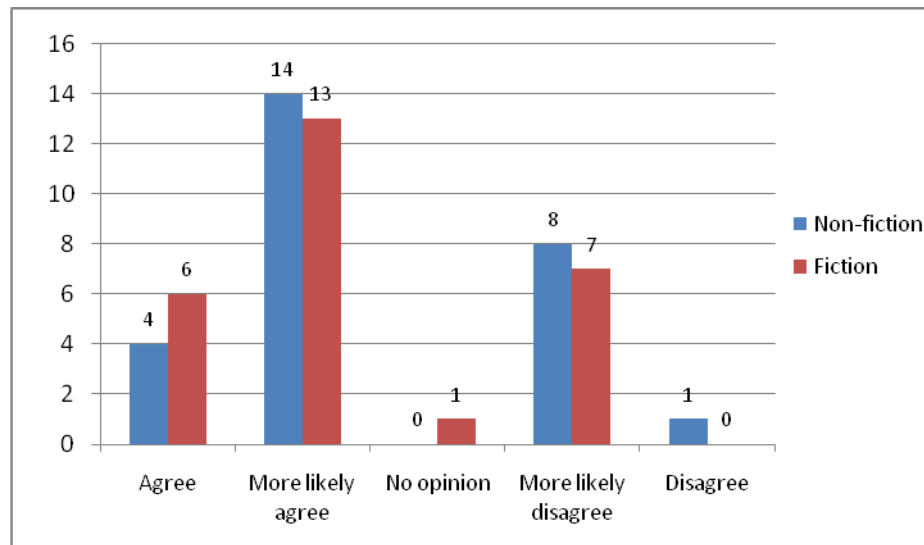


Figure 58 Exile non-fiction/fiction is easy to understand (NF=27, F=27)

The majority of respondents (18 (67%) for non-fiction and 19 (70%) for fiction) felt that exile literature was easy to understand. However, it seems that for some respondents exile non-fiction was slightly harder to understand than fiction, as nine (34%) more likely disagreed and disagreed about non-fiction, compared to the seven (26%) that more likely disagreed over fiction. The opinions of respondents might have been affected by how well they were acquainted with exile fiction and non-fiction; it is possible that fiction was more popular and better known among respondents.

A disagreement in opinions could be seen over the statement “Exile non-fiction/fiction has not been evaluated enough” (Figure 59).

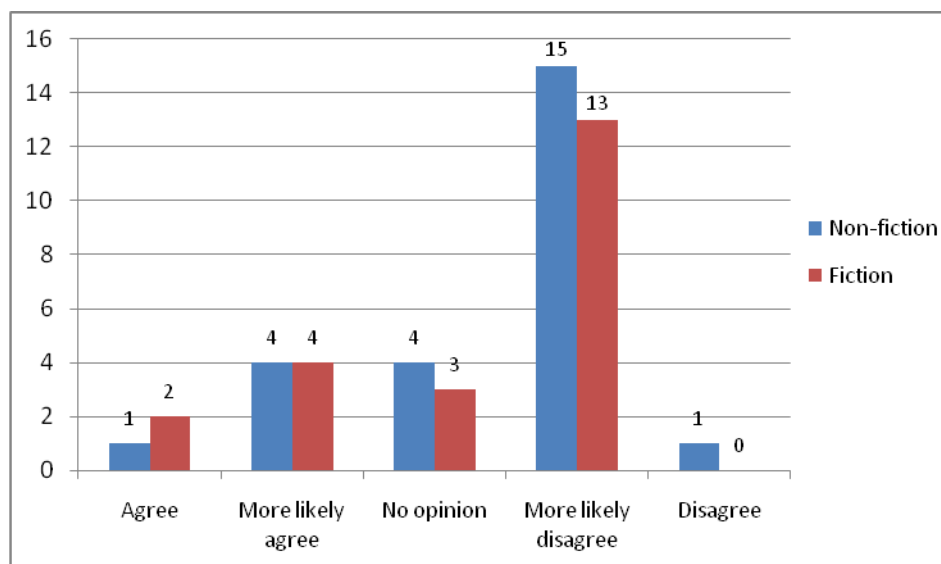


Figure 59 Exile non-fiction/fiction has not been evaluated enough (NF=25, F=22)

Four respondents did not know the answer about non-fiction and six about fiction; in addition, four respondents had no opinion about non-fiction and three about fiction. From those who expressed opinions, 16 (64%) thought that exile non-fiction had not been evaluated enough and 13 (59%) thought that exile fiction had not been evaluated enough. However, five (20%) agreed or more likely agreed with the statement on non-fiction and six (27%) on fiction. It seems that in opinions of the librarians, exile fiction might be more evaluated than exile non-fiction.

The statement “Exile non-fiction/fiction is an important part of Latvian non-fiction/fiction” (Figure 60) was the only statement where opinions about non-fiction and fiction differed considerably.

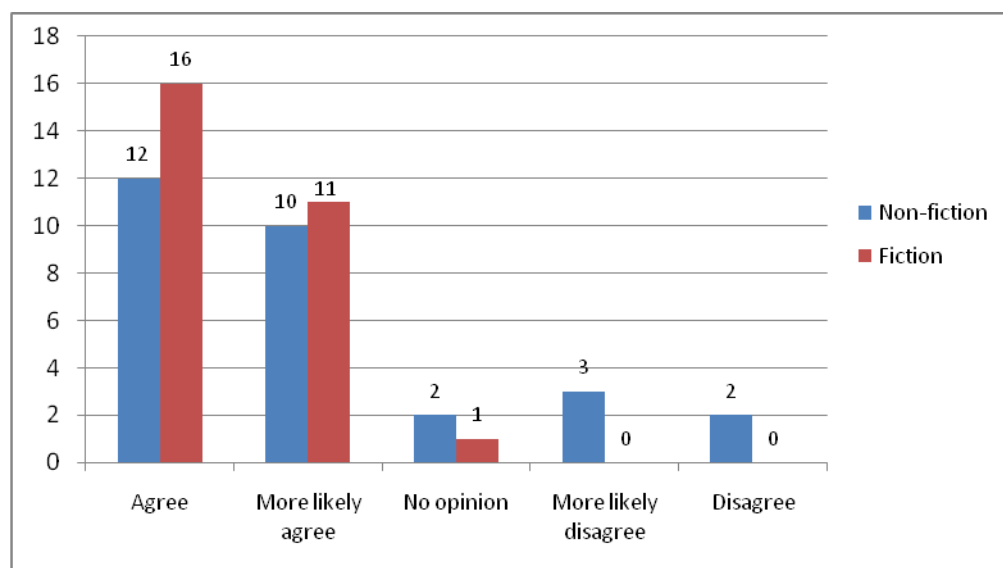


Figure 60 Exile non-fiction/fiction is an important part of Latvian non-fiction/fiction (NF=29, F=28)

While there was a general agreement (27, 96%) that exile fiction was an important part of Latvian fiction, only 22 (76%) librarians agreed or more likely agreed with the statement on non-fiction, and five (14%) respondents disagreed or more likely disagreed with the statement. Thus, exile non-fiction appears to be seen as less important than fiction with regard to Latvian literature.

When asked about the statement “Exile non-fiction/fiction has a bibliographical value” (Figure 61), 30 respondents expressed their views on non-fiction and 27 on fiction.

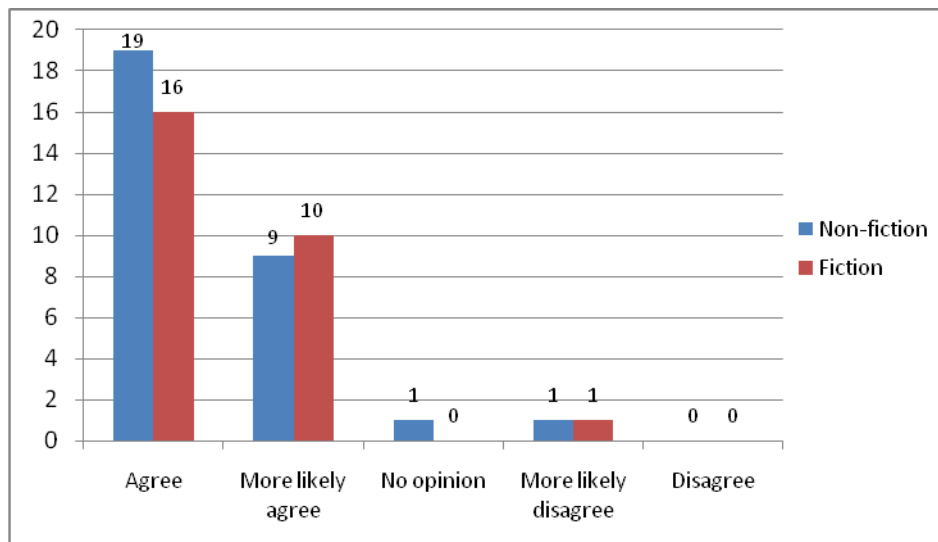


Figure 61 Exile non-fiction/fiction has a bibliographical value (NF=30, F=27)

The great majority of respondents (28, 93% on non-fiction and 26, 96% on fiction) were positive that exile literature had a bibliographical value.

Several statements were made about non-fiction only. Content knowledge of exile literature was necessary to be able to respond to the statement “Exile non-fiction is based on reliable sources” (Figure 62). Three respondents said they did not know the answer and four did not have an opinion.

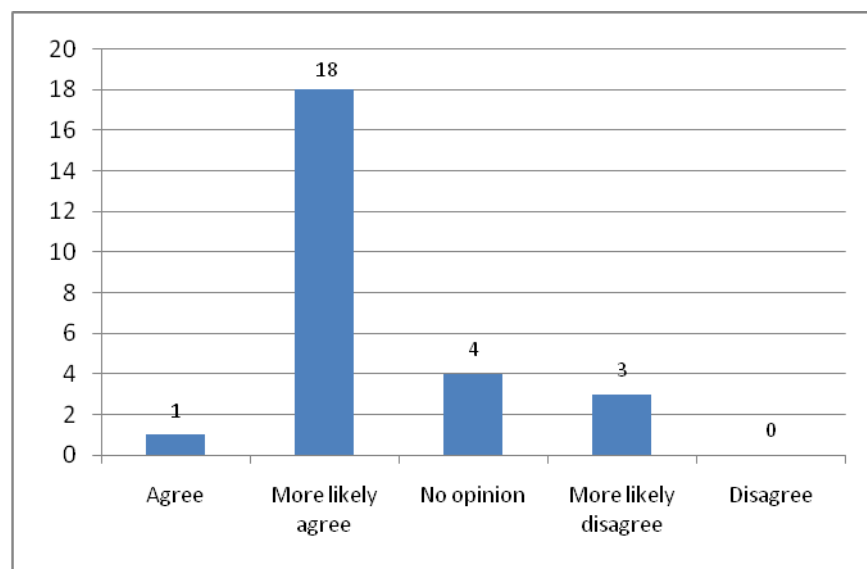


Figure 62 Exile non-fiction is based on reliable sources (NF=26)

From those who expressed their opinions, 19 (73%) more likely agreed and agreed with the statement, while three (12%) more likely disagreed. Thus, the majority of respondents were inclined to think that reliable sources were used in exile non-fiction, and, therefore, presumably, exile materials were more reliable themselves.

Opinions on the statement “Exile non-fiction is out of date” (Figure 63) differed.

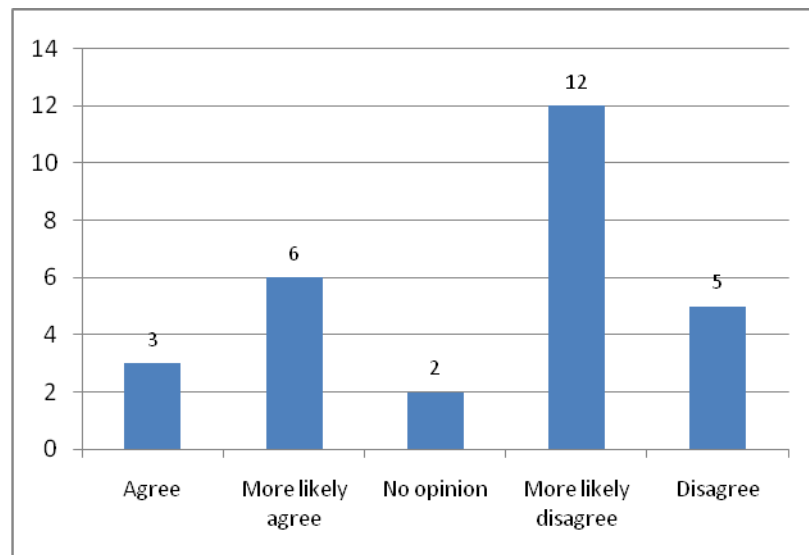


Figure 63 Exile non-fiction is out of date (NF=28)

Nine (32%) respondents agreed or more likely agreed and 17 (61%) disagreed or more likely disagreed with the statement. Interestingly, most respondents from the academic libraries, the NLL and the Misiņš Library disagreed with the statement, whereas respondents from the regional public libraries agreed. This might show that librarians that were more likely to be involved in research saw exile materials as less out-of-date.

Respondents appeared to be uncertain about the statement “Exile non-fiction meets the requirements of the Latvian library users” (Figure 64).

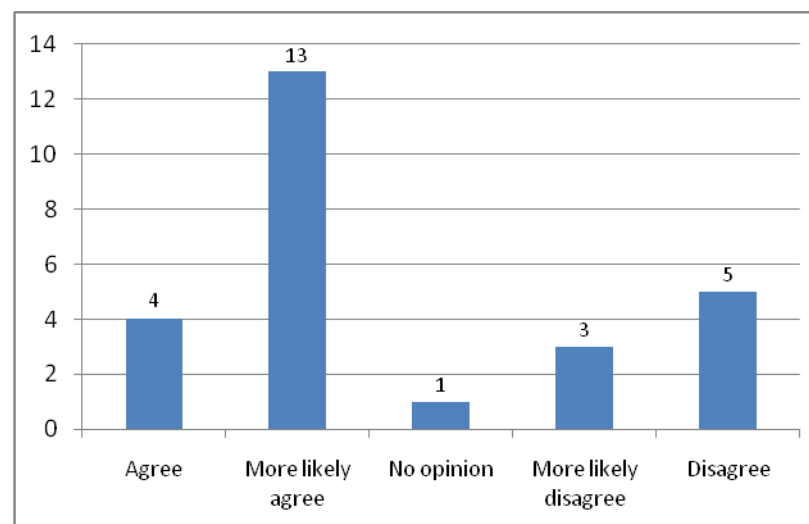


Figure 64 Exile non-fiction meets the requirements of the Latvian library users (NF=26)

The majority of respondents (17, 65%) thought that exile non-fiction was relevant to the current library users and met their requirements, but eight (31%) disagreed or more likely disagreed with the statement. The relevance of exile literature to library users was likely to be affected by the library profile and specialisation. All respondents from the NLL agreed or more likely agreed with the statement, whereas the opinions in the academic and publica libraries were mixed.

Definite agreement was expressed over the statement “Exile non-fiction information maintains its historical value” (Figure 65), with all libraries responding positively to the statement. Thus, there seems to be no question among librarians about the historical value of exile literature.

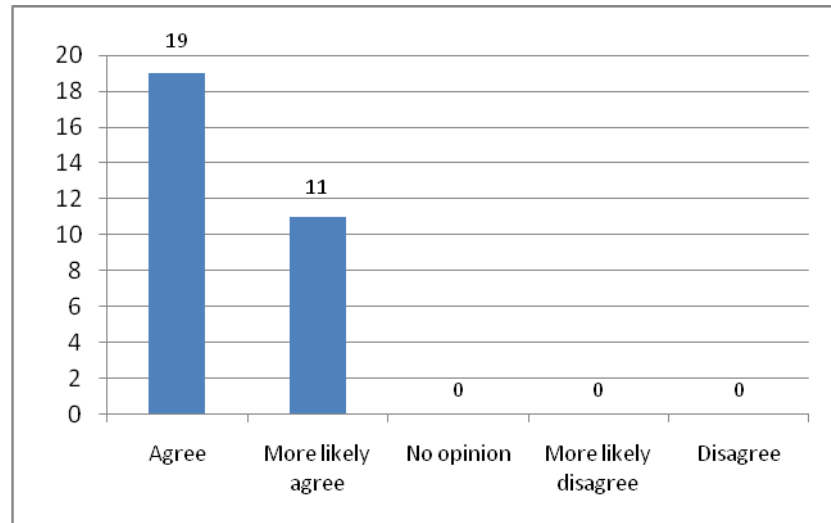


Figure 65 Exile non-fiction information maintains the historical value (NF=30)

The statement “Exile non-fiction contains misleading information” (Figure 66) required knowledge of exile literature and knowledge of disciplines. That was probably the reason why seven respondents (the largest number for any of the statements) said they could not answer the question, and three respondents had no opinion.

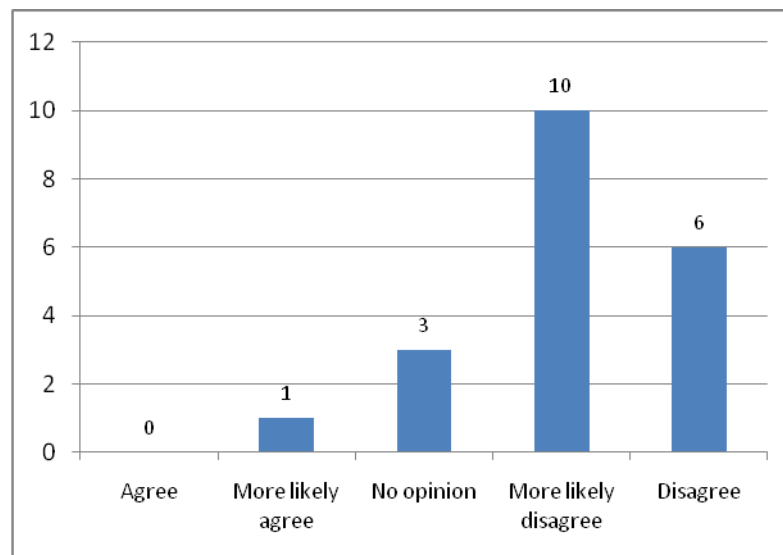


Figure 66 Exile non-fiction contains misleading information (NF=20)

Only one respondent felt that the statement might be true, while 16 (80%) librarians disagreed or more likely disagreed, thus, arguing that exile non-fiction contains trustworthy information. A similar opinion was made about the reliability of sources in exile literature.

With regard to exile fiction, all respondents expressed positive views over the statement “Exile fiction gives an insight into the development of literary processes outside Latvia” (Figure 67).

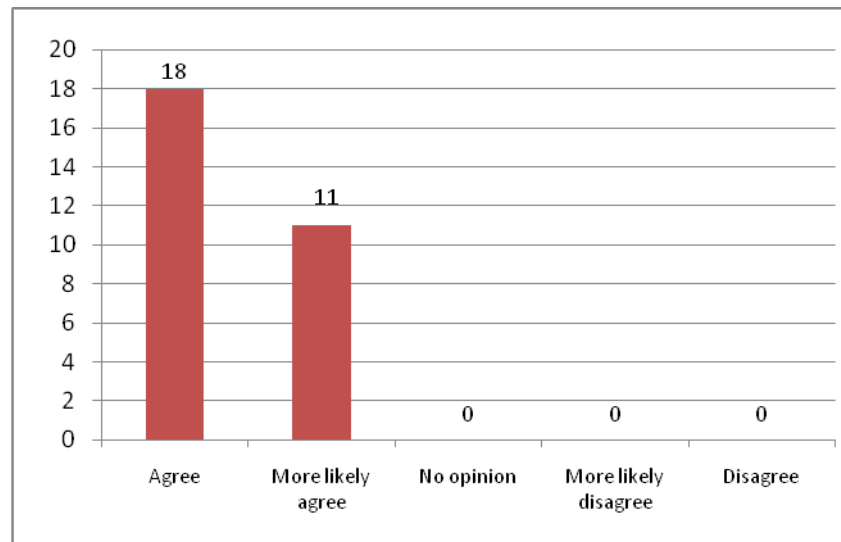


Figure 67 Exile fiction gives an insight into the development of literary processes outside Latvia (F=29)

Thus, presumably exile fiction would be highly valued when the literary processes outside Latvia were studied.

Overall, exile literature was assessed positively. More often agreement was reached over fiction than non-fiction, possibly because exile fiction was better known and more often used in libraries.

Most respondents agreed that exile literature had revealed information that would not be otherwise accessible in Latvia. Exile literature was also seen as an important source of information about Latvian society and activities outside Latvia. It maintains its historical and bibliographical value.

It appeared that some respondents had problems with answering questions that required deeper knowledge of the content of literature (non-fiction in particular). They seemed to agree that exile literature was reliable and based on trusted sources. Librarians also thought that non-fiction was slightly harder to understand than fiction. However, no agreement was reached over questions about the currency of non-fiction, and whether it met the current needs of library users. Respondents were also unsure about the level of evaluation of exile literature in Latvia.

9.8 Conclusion

The majority of libraries that completed the questionnaire had exile literature in their collections. However, only the NLL and the Misiņš Library said exile materials constituted

significant parts of their collections, and reported extensive use of exile materials. They were also among the few libraries that were used by researchers and academic staff when exile literature was accessed. In general, librarians thought that exile literature has had the greatest impact on disciplines of history, literature and folklore.

In the next chapter, citation results are compared with the opinions of researchers and librarians regarding the most important exile publications.

10. DATA ANALYSIS: COMPARISON BETWEEN NOMINATIONS AND CITATIONS

10.1 Introduction

In their questionnaires, researchers and librarians were asked to nominate, in their opinion, the most important exile publications. This comparison was conducted to see if the importance of the most nominated publications and authors was also reflected in citation counts and the other way round.

Nominations were provided in different formats: some respondents named single titles, while others named just the authors. Thus, it was decided to present the results in three categories: nominations to book titles, nominations to periodicals, and nominations to authors.

In a few cases, information provided by respondents was too general and a publication could not be identified (e.g., *Latvian history* by Dunsdorfs). In such cases, nominations were eliminated (five eliminations in total).

In four cases, respondents nominated publications that in the context of this study were not regarded as exile works; therefore, they were also excluded (e.g., the first editions of publications issued abroad after 1991, PhD theses by former exile Latvians published after 1991).

10.2 Comparison of results: books

Results on the nominated book titles are presented in Table 102. Titles are listed in order of total nominations received.

Table 102 Nominations and citations made to single titles (books)

	Authors	Works nominated	Discipline	Nomin. (res.)	Nomin. (lib.)	Total nominations	Citations received
1	Aizsilnieks A.	Latvijas saimniecības vēsture: 1914-1945	Economics	1	9	10	14
2	Siliņš J.	Latvijas māksla	Art	6	4	10	7
3	Jēgers B.	Latviešu trimdas izdevumu bibliogrāfija	Bibliography	3	6	9	4
4		<i>Daugavas sērija (Daugava's series)</i>	History, Art, Economics	3	3	6	95
5	Andersons E.	Latvijas vēsture: 1920-1940: Ārpolitika. 2.sēj.	History	1	3	4	16
6	Johansons A.	Latvijas kultūras vēsture 1710-1800	History of culture	3	1	4	5
7	Dunsdorfs E., Spekke A.	Latvijas vēsture 1500-1600	History	3		3	7
8	Bukšs M.	Latgaļu literatūras vēsture	Literature history		3	3	5
9	Šilde Ā.	Latvijas vēsture	History		2	2	16
10	Dunsdorfs E.	Kārļa Ulmaņa dzīve	History	1	1	2	14
11	Dunsdorfs E.	Latvijas vēsture 1600-1710	History	2		2	9
12	Ģermanis U.	Latviešu tautas piedzīvojumi	History		2	2	6
13	Biezais H.	Lichtgott der alten Letten	Religion	2		2	1
14	Ekmanis R.	Latvian literature under the Soviets, 1940-1975	History	1	1	2	1
15	Bērzkalns V.	Latviešu dziesmu svētki trimdā	Music	1	1	2	0
16	Muižniece L.	Latviešu valodas praktiskā fonoloģija	Linguistics	2		2	0
17	Švābe A. (ed.)	Latvju enciklopēdija (3 sēj.)	General		1	1	28
18	Andersons E. (ed.)	Latvju enciklopēdija (5.sēj.)	General		1	1	16
19	Campe P.	Lexikon liv- und kurlandischer Baumeister, Bauhandwerker und Baugestalter von 1400-1850 (2 vols.)	Art	1		1	13
20	Dunsdorfs E.	Latvijas vēsture 1710-1800	History	1		1	8
21		These Names Accuse	History		1	1	8
22	Andersons E.	Latvijas bruņotie spēki un priekšvēsture	Military history	1		1	6
23	Bukšs M.	Latgaļu atmūda	History		1	1	6
24	Ermanis P. (ed.)	Trimdas rakstnieki	Literature		1	1	5
25	Johansons A.	Latviešu literatūra	Literature	1		1	5
26	Šilde Ā.	Pirmā republika: esejas par Latvijas valsti	History	1		1	5
27	Vīķe-Freiberga V.	Saules dainas	Folklore	1		1	5
28		Pašportreti: autori stāsta par sevi	Literature	1		1	4
29	Biezais H.	Die himmlische Götterfamilie der alten Letten	Religion	1		1	2
30	Freivalds O.	Lielā sāpju draudze	History		1	1	2

	Authors	Works nominated	Discipline	Nomin. (res.)	Nomin. (lib.)	Total nominations	Citations received
31	Rūķe-Draviņa V.	No pieciem mēnešiem līdz pieciem gadiem	Linguistics	1		1	2
32	Rutkis J.	Latvijas ģeogrāfija	Geography		1	1	2
33	Bērzkalns V.	Latviešu dziesmu svētku vēsture	Music		1	1	1
34	Briška B.	Latgola muna tāvzeme	History		1	1	1
35	Kārkliņš J.	Latvijas preses karalis	Publishing history	1		1	1
36	Kundziņš P.	Latvju sēta	Ethnography		1	1	1
37	Silgailis A.	Latviešu leģions	History		1	1	1
38	Soikans J.	Mākslas kritika un esejas	Art	1		1	1
39	Strunke N.	Svētā birze: esejas	Art	1		1	1
40	Ārvaldis Ģ.	Māksla un dzīve	Art	1		1	0
41	Bond Zinny (Dzintra)	Slips of the ear	Art	1		1	0
42	Dārziņš V.	200 latviešu tautas dziesmas (notis) un oriģināldarbu notis	Music		1	1	0
43	Dravnieks A.	Latviešu literatūras vēsture	Literature history	1		1	0
44	Dziļleja K.	Poētika	Literature		1	1	0
45	Gāle Carpenter I.	PhD thesis	Folklore	1		1	0
46	Gāters A.	Lettische Dialektstudien	Linguistics	1		1	0
47	Gāters A.	Lettische Syntax. Die Dainas	Linguistics	1		1	0
48	Johansons A.	Rīgas svārki mugurā	History		1	1	0
49	Perro O.	Neuzvarēto traģēdija	History		1	1	0
50	Ruņģis A.	Reportiera rokas grāmata	Journalism	1		1	0
51	Straubergs K.	Lettisk folktro om de dōda	Folklore	1		1	0
52	Straumanis A.	Baltic drama	Literature	1		1	0
53	Treiguts-Tāle E.	Latvieši, karš ir sācies!	History	1		1	0

Respondents' votes were scattered between the publications; only three book titles received more than five nominations. Six votes were received by Daugava's series (a series of nine seminal works on history, economics, and art); some of the titles in the series were nominated individually as well.

About a third of all nominated titles (36) were on history. Nine titles were nominated on the arts and seven on literature, whereas only four titles were nominated on folklore and ethnography. Thus, literature in history was clearly seen as important, although there was little consensus on particular titles.

Only 15 of the 27 most cited book titles were nominated. Among those, the most nominations were received by Aizsilnieks' *Latvijas saimniecības vēsture: 1914-1945 (The history of Latvian economics: 1914-1945)* (1968), Andersons' *Latvijas vēsture: 1920-1940 (Latvian*

history: 1920-1940, Foreign affairs) (1982), Dunsdorfs and Spekke's *Latvijas vēsture 1500-1600* (*Latvian history 1500-1600*) (1964).

Unexpectedly, Aizsilnieks' *Latvijas saimniecības vēsture: 1914-1945* (*The history of Latvian economics: 1914-1945*) was the most nominated exile book by librarians, but received only one researcher's vote. Since the title is the only seminal work in economics, it is possible that respondents wanted to emphasise its importance among other works. Otherwise, it could be that other groups of library users (e.g., students or pensioners) were using this publication more often than researchers.

Although all respondents reported that reference works were among the most used exile materials, only two nominations (both by librarians) were made to the editions of the Latvian encyclopaedias; still, both works were relatively well cited, suggesting that, indeed, they were used by researchers.

Unsurprisingly, one of the most important works for librarians was Jēgers' bibliography; however, since it has mostly a practical use, it was little cited in publications.

It appears that researchers tried to emphasise some of the important but little known works in their subjects, rather than naming the seminal works in the fields. Hence, a PhD thesis was nominated.

When all nominations and all citations to the book titles were compared (Figure 68), a weak positive correlation of 0.41 was found. However, when the data on *Daugava's series* were excluded, even weaker correlation of 0.31 was found.

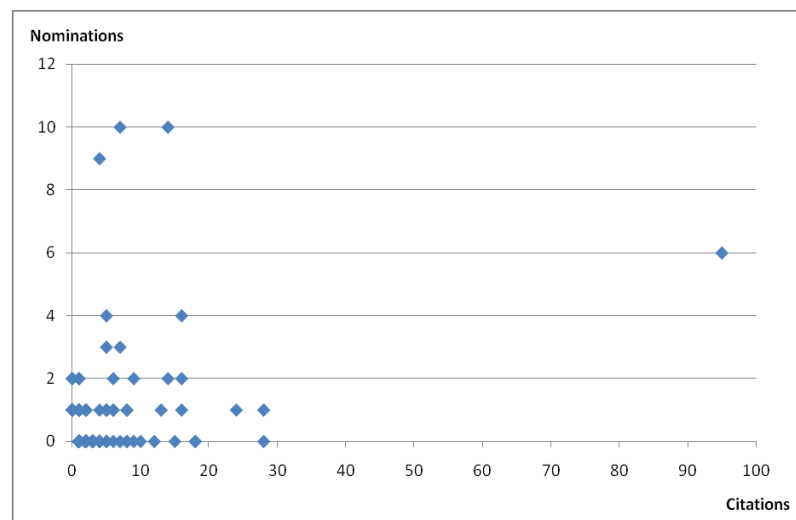


Figure 68 Correlation between citations and nominations to book titles

It is possible that the small numbers of citations and nominations to the particular titles accounted for the weak correlation between the variables.

10.3 Comparison of results: periodicals

Periodicals were mostly nominated by researchers (Table 103).

Table 103 Nominations and citations made to periodicals

	Title	Nominations (researchers)	Nominations (librarians)	Total nominations	Citations received
1	Archīvs	6	1	7	47
2	Jaunā Gaita	2	1	3	18
3	Journal of Baltic Studies	2		2	11
4	Acta Latgalica		2	2	9
5	Akadēmiskā Dzīve	1		1	12
6	Latvija Šodien	1		1	3
7	Latvju Mūzika	1		1	2
8	Ceļi (ed. V.Rūķe-Draviņa)	1		1	1
9	Mūsu valoda	1		1	0
10	Vēstis (publ. by Čikāgas latv.val.pulciņš)	1		1	0

Similarly to books, the votes were scattered, and only one series (*Archīvs (Archive)*) received more than five nominations. In contrast to books, the most nominated periodicals also received the most citations. When all nominations were compared to all citations (Figure 69), a very strong positive correlation of 0.97 was found.

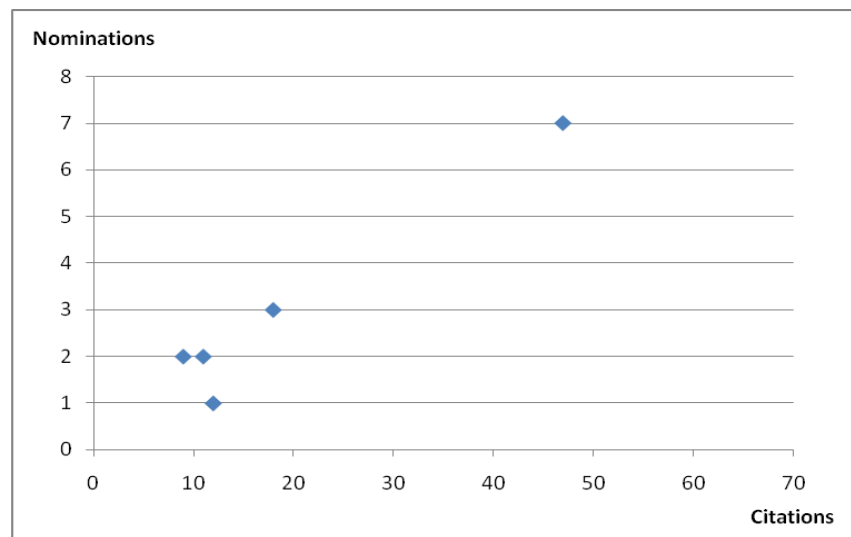


Figure 69 Correlation between citations and nominations to periodicals

However, although both newspapers and journals were cited, it appears that only journals were regarded as important for research. Besides, many citations to some newspapers were made by a single or by a few publications, whereas journals were cited by several authors.

10.4 Comparison of results: authors

Results regarding nominated authors are presented in Table 104. Since exile works are recognised also by their editors, and editors were named as authors (e.g., Latvian encyclopaedia by Andersons), for the purpose of this comparison, named editors have also been included in the table.

Table 104 Nominations and citations made to single authors

Authors	Nominations (researchers)	Nominations (librarians)	Total nominations	Citations received
Dunsdorfs E.	8	7	15	76
Aizsilnieks A.	3	9	12	16
Siliņš J.	6	4	10	8
Andersons E.	4	5	9	52
Johansons A.	7	2	9	17
Jēgers B.	3	6	9	4
Šilde Ā.	2	3	5	31
Spekke A.	5		5	15
Ģērmanis U.	2	2	4	16
Bukšs M.		4	4	20
Švābe A.		3	3	67
Biezais H.	3		3	14
Bērzkalns V.	1	2	3	1
Vīķe-Freiberga V.	2		2	22
Mauriņa Z.		2	2	9
Klīdzējs J.	2		2	7
Ekmanis R.	1	1	2	1
Gāle Kārpentāle I.	2		2	0
Gāters A.	2		2	0
Muižniece L.	2		2	0
Ruņģe V.		2	2	0
Sodums Dz.	2		2	0
Strēlerte V.	2		2	0
Campe P.	1		1	13
Eglītis Anšl.	1		1	18
Cielēns F.	1		1	9
Ermanis P.		1	1	5
Freivalds O.		1	1	2
Rūķe-Draviņa V.	1		1	23
Rutkis J.		1	1	2
Blese E.	1		1	1
Briška B.		1	1	1
Kārkliņš J.	1		1	1
Kundziņš P.		1	1	1
Puisāns T.	1		1	1
Silgailis A.		1	1	1
Soikans J.	1		1	1
Strunke N.	1		1	1
Ārvaldis Ģ.	1		1	0
Bond Zinny	1		1	0
Dārziņš V.		1	1	0
Dravnieks A.	1		1	0
Dziļleja K.		1	1	0

Authors	Nominations (researchers)	Nominations (librarians)	Total nominations	Citations received
Dziļums A.	1		1	0
Hinkle M.	1		1	0
Janovskis G.	1		1	0
Krēsliņš J. Jun.	1		1	0
Krēsliņš J. Sen.	1		1	0
Ķeniņš T.		1	1	0
Perro O.		1	1	0
Ruņģis A.	1		1	0
Skultāne V.	1		1	0
Straubergs K.	1		1	0
Straumanis A.	1		1	0
Treiguts E.	1		1	0
Zemzare M.	1		1	0

As with the book titles, a variety of authors from different disciplines were nominated but very few authors received more than five votes. Compared to librarians, researchers nominated a greater number of different authors. Among the most nominated authors were researchers in history, art, economics, religion and folklore; exile writers and poets were mostly named only once, as were several linguists. Only three of the most nominated authors were also highly cited (historians Dunsdorfs, Andersons and Šilde); most of the authors were cited very few times or not at all.

When the nominations were compared to all citations (Figure 70), a weak positive correlation of 0.39 was found. Thus, similarly to the book titles, the nominations do not reflect the citations well.

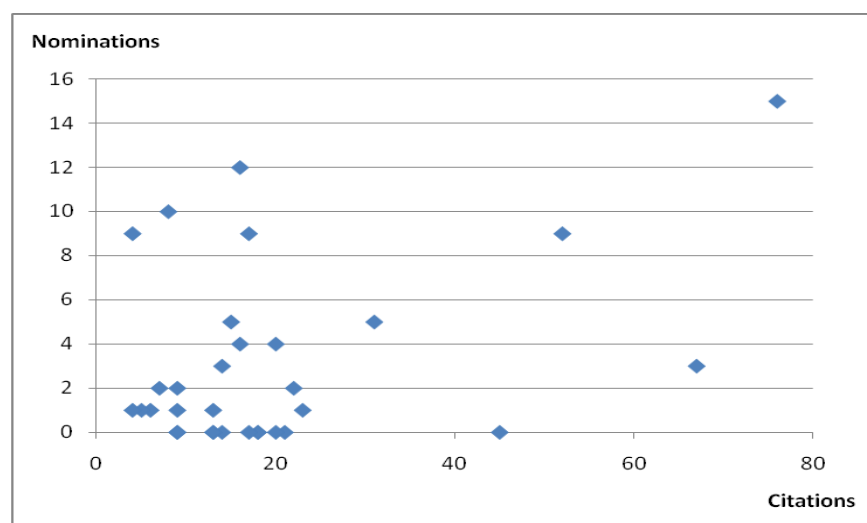


Figure 70 Correlation between citations and nominations to authors

There were several authors (particularly Aizsilnieks, Siliņš, Jēgers, and Johansons) who were regarded as important but received a small number of citations. There also were several

authors who received many citations but were not nominated (Zīverts, Balodis, Lesiņš). Dunsdorfs appeared to be the most important exile author in terms of both nominations and citations.

10.5 Conclusion

A great variety of authors and titles were nominated, but there was no consensus among respondents of who were the most important exile authors and works. Most likely, the number of respondents was too small and from too many disciplines to reach an agreement. Overall, it appears that the works and authors in history were regarded as very important. Of periodicals, journals have been important for researchers.

With regard to citations, there did not appear to be correspondence between nomination counts and citation counts. However, definite conclusions cannot be made, because both numbers were relatively small. Also, some highly cited items were cited only by an author or two, and, thus, did not reflect the overall impact on the discipline.

In the next chapter, results from expert interviews are discussed.

11. DATA ANALYSIS: INTERVIEWS

11.1 Introduction

The aim of the interviews was to validate the results of the citation analysis and to obtain more in-depth information about the issues studied. First, the comments of the overall results of citation analysis are presented, followed by researchers' opinions on the citation results about exile literature.

Altogether, 15 researchers from fields with the greatest proportions of exile materials cited were interviewed: four from literature, four from folklore, three from history, two from the art (visual arts and art history), and one each from religion and philosophy. In the analysis, each respondent is identified by a discipline and a number (e.g., Hist1).

11.2 Citation results in general

11.2.1 Comments on the results regarding “Years vs Languages” and “Years vs Types of materials”

The majority of interviewees (12 regarding languages and 10 regarding types of materials) agreed with the results (see Chapters 7.3.3.4.2 and 7.3.3.4.3), and thought they reflected the actual situation in disciplines.

In folklore, an interviewee (Folk2) thought that the results would have been different if more recent publications (published between 2005 and 2009 within the programme Letonica) were analysed. However, three other researchers from the field did not agree with this notion.

11.2.2 Types of materials

Several researchers emphasised the importance of periodical publications, particularly when writing about the issues before World War II. Periodicals were used because they are a rich source of information and because at the time there were no comprehensive books published on the subject.

Whenever a time period is researched, the main newspapers [of the period] are studied. [...] Periodicals are a source that informs about [e.g.] people, period, and weather conditions at a certain time; therefore, it is a universal reference source. (Lit4)¹⁴⁵

¹⁴⁵ An ellipsis in square brackets [...] here and subsequently indicate that a piece of interview text has been omitted from the quote.

An interviewee (Art2) commented on the many citations to periodicals during the pre-war period:

If we talk about literature in Latvian language, then [there are many citations to pre-war periodicals] mainly because there was not, in fact, such substantial and diverse art history [research] in Latvian, and the articles regarding art history were published mainly in periodicals. [...] And it is clear that these are the sources that would be cited. They were very substantial too.

Most researchers saw the great use of pre-war periodicals as natural, considering the situation of existing literature in several disciplines and the character of literature.

11.2.3 Languages

In general, the researchers agreed that the results regarding cited languages could reflect the actual situation. It was emphasised that the use of languages depended both on the topic under examination and the knowledge of foreign languages by a researcher. Interviewees also said that translations from many languages were being used.

Nevertheless, there was a feeling among the interviewees that more citations should have been made to publications in foreign languages, particularly English. One interviewee in the field of literature (Lit2) added, that there should have been a wider range of languages cited in the field, since there were researchers working with sources in Rumanian, Greek, Spanish, French, Moldavian, Italian, etc.

Among some interviewees, there appeared to be an opinion that researchers might not use sources in foreign languages because they felt more comfortable working in the languages they knew best, or with materials that were directly accessible to them.

I think, nowadays there are many opportunities to use literature in foreign language, if only researchers wanted to. (Folk4)

The accessible titles have been cited. [...] Apparently, international library loan is not popular among researchers. (Rel1)

It is not as if all [researchers in art history] would have thrown themselves at Western literature and would study only that, and would read nothing in Latvian. It's not like that. On the contrary, I even think, in many cases [researchers] could read even more of Western literature. Simply, there are some [researchers] who [work] in their own environment, in

their line of problems and conclusions, and cannot get out of it. In fact, it can be said about all [researchers] with regard to art history. (Art2)

Of course, limitations in knowledge of language is also one of the reasons for not citing a greater variety of sources. Because of the history of Latvia, Russian is generally well known among older people; students studying in Soviet Latvia had to write their dissertations in Russian, and, as (Lit1) emphasised, in some fields, e.g., literature, there are strong academic traditions in Russian.

Interviewees talked not only about using materials in Russian, but also about the good quality of works published during the soviet period, particularly, in literature.

Well, no doubt, one of the issues is that there may be people from my generation – here we definitely need to talk about generations again – who had Russian as their first foreign language. And one does not have to be ashamed of it. But in this case it coincides too – you feel stronger by using Russian language [rather than any other foreign language] and, at the same time, you are also based on very substantial studies in Russian. Therefore, I think, it should not be seen as a minus sign, negatively. [...] I'll say frankly, during the years of the soviet occupation, very good theoretical books were published in Russia, at least in literature (theory), [...] e.g., there was a publishing house Nauka [Science] and we all subscribed to its publications, because the dues paid to ideology were a crumb, a trifle, compared to the information [and] analysis provided in those books. And I also think that there is no reason to be shy of it today. I encourage my students: take away what is written at the beginning [of the publication] and you will discover wonderful opportunities for that or another approach of analysis. (Lit3)

It was pointed out by researchers from history and art that the literature in Russian was more accessible in Latvia. In Russia, many translations of works from other languages are published. Thus, for people who are not fluent in other languages, it is a great opportunity to read that literature. Besides, Russian publications are readily available in Latvian bookshops.

However, since independence, there has been a tendency to avoid literature published during the soviet period and in Russian, particularly by the younger generation of researchers, as said by interviewees (Lit3) and (Art1).

It is a misfortune that often authors, particularly from the younger generation, don't trust the literature from the soviet period, although, in fact, one can find a lot [of information] there... Well, there was [information] held back, some things were ideological, but in fact... (Art1)¹⁴⁶

Thus, it is likely that the *Latviešu konversācijas vārdnīca* (*Latvian encyclopaedic dictionary*), published in the 1920s and 1930s, was actively cited by authors as an alternative to reference works published during the soviet period.

An alternative explanation to the many citations to Russian sources in the field of literature was offered by an interviewee (Lit4), who thought that the reason might be geographical. In her opinion, researchers from the University of Daugavpils (located in a mainly Russian-speaking area of Latvia) and to a lesser extent the University of Rēzekne (near Daugavpils) would mainly cite sources in Russian, whereas researchers from other universities would focus more on sources in English and German. Since no citation analysis of publishing places was conducted, this view could not be confirmed in this study.

Interviewees also said that researchers are often more fluent in German because of Latvia's historical ties with Germany. It was thought that English is generally mastered by the younger generation of researchers.

Researchers were asked if, in their opinion, the language of the publication influenced the language of sources cited. Responses varied between interviewees. Seven researchers said that the language of publication had no influence on the choice of references; rather, the references were chosen according to the topic studied. Several interviewees also pointed out that the choice of materials was limited by the knowledge of different languages.

Other researchers said that the language of the publication would influence their choice of references. Two interviewees said they would use translations of the same work in different languages according to the language of publication. Four interviewees (three from folklore, one from religion) said they would adjust the references in their publications according to its language in order to make the cited literature more accessible to international readers. For example, if the publication was in English, they would cite more sources in English. However, it was noted that the language would not affect citations to primary sources. Interestingly, researchers from folklore appeared to be united with regard to this question; thus, there might be an attempt among Latvian folklorists to popularise their research and make it more accessible to non-Latvian speakers.

¹⁴⁶ An ellipsis stops here and subsequently indicate that an interviewee made a pause in his or her speech.

11.2.4 Obsolescence of literature

When asked how important was the newest literature in their field (considering that rather old literature was cited), most researchers replied that the newest literature was important for them. Many said that they accessed literature through the Internet and online databases, and emphasised the importance of online resources, since these made the newest publications more accessible. The significance of the newest literature in the context of research (such as focus on current theories, new contributions to existing knowledge, new understandings) was characterised by two interviewees (Folk2, Hist3).

However, two other researchers (Folk3, Lit3) said that the age of materials did not matter as long as they contained useful information. Interviewee (Art1) said that primary sources were mostly used for biographies, whereas the newest literature (memoirs) were used to give a current perspective on issues. It appeared that in the fields of humanities, there was a very distinct difference between primary sources, for which the date of publication did not really matter, and secondary sources which should be current.

It was also pointed out by an interviewee (Rel1) that some researchers in the humanities might not be eager to use the newest materials:

Researchers in the humanities are quite inflexible with regard to mastering the newest literature. Say, very few researchers are interested in the newest tendencies and current journals. Somehow [researchers] like to look [at issues] from a distance; that is subjectively. Objectively, [...] if a fundamental text has been published, it won't be republished, [or will be republished] maybe once in a 100 years, if ever; whereas, subjectively, there is an inflexible approach towards secondary sources. [The primary sources one studies] are, of course, objectively older, but one should also know what somebody else has written [about the topic] a year ago; however, there is a tendency to ignore it. (Rel1)

With regard to the obsolescence of cited literature, researchers generally agreed with the results. It was emphasised that the results should be viewed in the historical context of events. For example, the use of sources older than 100 years in folklore is related to the massive wave of collecting and publishing folkloristic materials in Latvia at the end of the 19th century. It was also noted that in many cases the primary sources were published a long time ago, and, of course, that the use of literature depends on the topics studied.

However, another issue emerged when talking about the relatively old materials cited in some fields: the lack of more recent publications. Similarly to (Rel1), it was noted by interviewee

(Lit4) that if, for example, an author's collected works had been published in the 1960s, they would not be re-published in the near future.

A researcher (Folk4) also pointed to the fact that the fundamental publications are old:

Here [from the results] you can see, for example, in linguistics, what are the years [cited]... And probably the problem is that such seminal works have not been published in recent years, at least not in linguistics. For many years it has been said that Mūsdienu latviešu literārās valodas gramatika (A current grammar of the Latvian literary language), published in 1962, is the most recent seminal work on Latvian grammar. Well, then. Probably, a similar situation exists in other fields, too. (Folk4)

Thus, it is possible that the lack of more recent citations can be explained not only by the characteristics of the field, but also by the lack of current seminal literature.

Education and academic traditions were among other reasons identified as having an effect on referencing. Several researchers from the older generation were critical of the citing practices of younger researchers. An interviewee (Lit2) emphasised that younger researchers cite sources without properly reading them, or do not base their research on previously conducted studies:

One cannot write without citing classics. One can criticise classics but not skip them. (Lit2)

The faults of the academic system in Latvia were discussed by (Rel1), but from a slightly different angle:

If we talk about religion, then, I would say, [the random titles cited] point to the fact that the school [of thought] has a great importance [on conducting research], the school to which you belong to and what you study. And in Latvia there are practically no religion researchers that have studied abroad (there are some in theology, but I cannot comment on that). [...] Schools, such as Chicago or Uppsala, they give you a systematic approach. [...] But what happens [in Latvia] is that, especially if one also has some literature at home, the citing is simply random, by chance. And often it happens that materials [used] are useful and good, and correct, but it has a random character. [...] Plus, when it is combined with inaccessibility, only accessible [materials] are cited. (Rel1)

Besides the limitations described above, some other obstacles were mentioned. For example, with regard to new technologies, an interviewee (Lit2) pointed out that researchers from the older generation were not as acquainted with the Internet; therefore, they might lose out on some information. Also, there is a lack of quality databases of periodicals, and databases in

philosophy in particular (Phil1). With regard to periodicals, limitations to access included the small number of foreign periodicals subscribed to in Latvian libraries (Phil1) and delays of up to a year for the arrival of foreign periodical subscriptions (Lit1). A lack of bibliographic indexes for articles in periodicals and the lack of knowledge in finding necessary information were described by interviewee (Art1). The access to materials was one of the most important, if not the most important, factor determining the use of particular publications.

However, there was also an aspect of (some) authors using (and citing) materials that were easily accessible to them, without investing effort into acquiring literature that was harder to access.

11.2.5 Most cited authors and titles

Generally, respondents agreed with the results regarding cited languages, types and publishing years of materials. However, when the results on the most cited authors and titles in each field were presented, there was a certain doubt of whether these publications and authors were actually the most popular and important. Most researchers thought that the situation was reflected only partially. Interviewees expressed their opinions on what other authors or titles should have been cited (see Appendix 23 and Appendix 24).

It was acknowledged that an author or title can be important for one researcher and unimportant for another. Interviewee (Rel1) pointed out that in the field of religion too few citations were received by the most cited items to make any conclusions.

Many interviewees thought that these results in particular depended on the publications analysed. Most researchers, being specialists in their fields, could also identify topics and even specific authors behind the cited authors and titles. Interviewee (Lit4) commented:

Interesting, in a way, by working in such a small community of researchers, [one] can guess already, who is behind which [cited] authors.

Several researchers suggested that authors and titles should be organised in some way, for example, by themes, time periods, types of materials, or by primary and secondary sources.

With regard to the **most cited authors**, less than half of researchers (six) agreed that the results represented the most popular authors. Most of the interviewees thought that the results were either partially correct, or did not reflect the situation at all (as said by one interviewee in literature).

Regarding particular names and titles cited, opinions differed. For example, (Folk1) stated that A.Bielenstein was definitely an important author in folklore and felt glad that he was the most cited author in the field; meanwhile, (Folk2) expressed surprise at A.Bielenstein being the most cited one.

Many interviewees thought that citations did not reflect the importance or influence of the cited authors. For example, regarding the pre-war novelist E.Virza being cited in religion, the interviewee (Rel1) said that he had been widely cited on a very specific matter (one article only), but he was not important in the field as such. Researchers in literature also expressed surprise at soviet Latvian novelist L.Laicens being among the most cited, since he had not been studied for the last 15 years.

On the other hand, (Lit4) pointed out that there had been many discussions among researchers in literature about the soviet Latvian novelist A.Upīts, but he was not cited. Some interviewees disagreed with the fact (in terms of the importance of the cited items) that little known and unimportant authors had received more, or the same number of, citations as well known authors.

Thus, while researchers found the results interesting, most of them thought citations gave only an insight into what was being cited in the fields but did not reflect the actual situation.

With regard to **the most cited titles**, more interviewees (eight) thought that the results could reflect the actual situation in the field. However, opinions of researchers differed between the results on books and on periodicals; in several cases, researchers agreed either with one or the other, but not with both results.

Many researchers were surprised by the dominance of reference works among the most cited titles. However, since reference works would be of use for more authors than publications on narrow topics, the results were also thought to be logical. It was pointed out by interviewee (Hist3) that reference works were easily accessible, but not very valuable sources, and that more academic publications should have been cited instead.

It was emphasised by several researchers that some of the most cited titles (particularly among periodicals) were not popular in general, but had been used by a few authors writing on specific topics (e.g., the exile periodical *Lāčplēsis*). Thus, one could not judge about the popularity or importance of these titles in the fields.

An interviewee (Hist1) thought that through the cited items the character of citations could be seen:

These results lead me to think that there are many factual citations and relatively few conceptual citations (that would be related with some conceptual opinion, paradigm, or interpretation). [...] I cannot judge about archaeologists. (Hist1)

However, on the whole, researchers were reluctant to make any conclusions on the cited items, since the context of citations was not known.

11.2.6 Self-citation

In all examined fields, the proportion of self-citations was considerably lower than the average in the world (see Chapter 12.3.4). Researchers were asked about the reasons for the small numbers of self-citations.

The main reasons mentioned by most researchers were the personal characteristic of authors (shyness) and the Latvian mentality, which kept people from self-citing and, thus, advertising themselves. And, since researchers did not like to cite their own publications, it was perceived by many as being unethical for any author to cite himself.

No, no, I haven't, I think, cited myself in any [publication]. I would be very ashamed to cite myself. Only if I said that I'm discussing [the topic] also there and there, in that way I understand. But as an authority to cite myself, well, excuse me. [...] I cannot imagine that. (Art1)

A Latvian is a shy creature. How can I advertise myself!? It is simply an ethical issue. [...] Well, I have to say that it is unpleasant for me to even see when [self-citing] is done. (Lit2)

I do cite myself, but I always have a moral dilemma. I don't know if it is the Latvian grey shyness, but somehow I always think, [it is] unethical, you know. There is that line when I always think – is it ethical or unethical to cite myself. But principally, I guess, if that's the practice in the world, then [we] should overcome this inferiority complex. (Phil1)

I cite myself very unwillingly... It can be because of the character, or the national mentality. [Because we think:] how can I praise myself, how can I all the time cite myself only? Because [the assumption of Latvian authors is that] what I have said once, everyone will know anyway, even if it was ten years ago... [But] unwillingly, every now and then, I cite myself to remind that five years ago I published a book and there this problem was discussed. (Lit4)

The unwillingness to cite oneself was observed across disciplines. It appears to be determined by the age and the generation of researchers, with older people being rather particular about not citing themselves and perceiving self-citations as somewhat dishonourable.

Also, it appears that the soviet academic traditions have had some influence of self-citation practices by Latvian researchers.

[Self-citing] is a moral dilemma because, I think, it comes from the soviet, well, not exactly the soviet school, but the soviet training – that it is not a good style to cite one-self. (Phil1)

Sometimes, the avoidance of self-citing would lead to absurd incidents:

I don't know if it is some soviet tendency maybe, but [in the 1990s] Latvian historians really avoided citing themselves, and there were even, I would say, curiosities. It was as if [an author] re-tells somebody else's work and, let's say, that author references again somebody else's work and then you put the reference to your own title. But it results in you citing somebody else's work and him citing you, instead of you citing your own work. (Hist3)

However, it was pointed out that with the new generation of researchers publishing, the practice of self-citing was also changing. That was confirmed by the younger researchers, who did not consider self-citing to be a problem or a negative tendency.

I personally do cite myself because there are topics on which you write, and they are related to the work you have done before. In principle, it does not matter whether you or somebody else has been the author. After all, you reference the most important publications, and often it is the case that you are probably the only one who has written on the issue. [...] If you are the only one publishing on the issue after independence, then for the audience it is easier to find your article published maybe five years ago rather than two or three smaller articles [published] 45 years ago. (Hist3)

It was also suggested that the lack of self-citations might be caused by the fact that some Latvian researchers changed their topics of study relatively often and, hence, did not build on their previous studies. In addition, researchers could not afford to publish many publications on the same topic or adjust the publications for different audiences; therefore, self-citations were not accumulated (Lit4).

In general, the tendency to avoid self-citation appears to be geographical and founded in academic and also social traditions. It must be pointed out that exile Latvians, who have been brought up in a different academic environment, appear to have no objections to self-citing.

11.3 Citations to exile literature

11.3.1 Choice of materials and exile literature

Interviewees were asked to identify the most important feature of a publication for it to be used and cited, and whether a publication would be chosen on the basis that it was published in exile.

Most respondents said that the content and its relevance to the research were the deciding factors when choosing materials. (Hist1) specified that a publication was chosen because of its conceptual content and/or the interpretation of historical events; the decisive aspect was the academic quality, not the origin.

One interviewee (Folk2) said that, although materials were chosen because of their importance in the field, if there were relevant exile works, they would be referenced in order to popularise them:

I have used exile literature because it was important for the topic. [...] Regarding all other non-exile literature, the main criteria are the popularity of the work, its recognition or general influence on the development of the field. At the same time, I will use and try to mention exile publications, even if they haven't been as influential in the field in general. But because the author is somewhat related to Latvian culture or has studied Latvian culture, I will refer to him/her. (Folk2)

In some cases, interviewees mentioned use of exile publications as an alternative to other sources. Exile materials were used to access information that was not available anywhere else (e.g., memoirs, personal history, fiction) (Folk3), and to access different opinions or diverse information (Hist3).

An interesting reply to the question was given by researcher (Lit4):

[Like in other disciplines], also in literature [theory], there are three factors that determine the choice [of material]: individual interest of a researcher, necessity of the field [to study all issues in the field], political conditions/situation and/or fashion at the time. And not always are these three [factors] equal, and not always do they coincide. Since the beginning of the 1990s, one could start to get acquainted with, and think about, exile literature. So it is natural that exile sources were often used.

However, it appears that in general it made no difference if materials originated in exile or not. Other features, such as the content, their relevance to the topic and the importance in the

field, determined their use. The only case when origin became important was if exile itself was being researched.

11.3.2 Most cited exile authors and titles

In general, researchers agreed that citation results regarding exile publications cited reflected their expectations. Two comments were made regarding history: (Lit3) thought that more exile citations should have been made in the field, since there were some academically strong historians in exile; however, (Hist2) disagreed saying that nowadays historians in Latvia have carried out their own research, and there was no need to cite exile publications.

11.3.2.1 Most cited exile authors

Overall, researchers said that all the main exile authors had been cited. Often it was mentioned that in addition to the best known authors in the field, many little known or unknown authors had been cited. Some researchers suggested other authors that should have been cited (Appendix 25).

With regard to the quality of exile publications, several interviewees pointed out that most exile authors were not full-time academics and researchers. Instead, they wrote in their free time, as a hobby, and that affected the quality of publications.

Religion [as a discipline] is a very recent thing in Latvia. [...] Religious studies occurred sporadically in the 1930s [...] and then there was nothing during the soviet period. [...] So it had to be established anew [after independence]. And from everything that could be used, objectively, exile materials constituted very little. Because in exile, [most] theologians were ministers, and they could [write publications] during their free time only; that was the case in North America. There were very few people in exile who could be considered researchers in religion, I would even say only one – Haralds Biezais; [other authors] had a publication or two. Therefore, in reality, [with regard to their academic interests, for Latvian authors] there were no [exile authors] to cite, apart from Biezais. (Rel1)

Most of [exile authors], well, except a few, wrote in the evenings, as a hobby, not seriously as professionals. [...] Thus, when we talk about current [Latvian] and exile poetry, there are not many great poets who can stand side by side with [soviet Latvian poets] O.Vācietis, I.Ziedonis, A.Belševica; although [exile authors] were free and could write about whatever they wanted, not as our [poets]. But, in my opinion, no exile contribution can be put side by side with [that of] Belševica, or Vācietis, or Ziedonis. The thing is, [soviet Latvian poets]

were all professionals, they did not have any other job, they ate very thin bread, but it was earned by literature. [...] they thought and lived all their lives as a writer should live. (Lit2)

In addition to characterising the situation of exile authors, some interviewees commented on the number of citations received by some specific authors. For example, the popularity of M.Zīverts was explained by the fact that he wrote plays instead of any other type of literature (he was the best known playwright in exile). Since theatre is popular in Latvia and his plays have been staged over time, articles and reviews that cited his works were published. A researcher (Lit3) pointed out that if Zīverts had been a novelist or a poet, he probably would not be cited as much. Thus, interviewees could explain the many citations but did not regard Zīverts as the most important exile author in literature.

It was generally agreed that the publications by V.Vīķe-Freiberga had been cited a lot, and that she was the dominating exile researcher in folklore. However, it was also indicated that the content of her works might not have been the only reason behind her popularity:

Well, after all, [V.Vīķe-Freiberga] was the president of the state for a good period of these 15 years [...]. Well, firstly, she is cited by folklorists because her works in folklore are quite important and noteworthy; secondly, what she has written is often used by researchers in politics or – well, that does not regard literature [theory] any more – but, say, studies in literature that also examine relationships between literature and society and the issue of national identity [...]. And, well, thirdly, [...] mentioning of an important politician in a study as if puts a hallmark on the author's own work, it is, well, maybe an influence of the soviet times, when one always had to invoke Lenin, Stalin and the soviet Communist Party. (Lit4)

In addition, researcher (Folk1) also claimed that “*authors who are still alive get cited more*”.

Personality, too, can determine if a person gets cited, as (Hist1) put it: *The personality of a historian determines a lot*. For example, several researchers from folklore, religion and history said that H.Biezais should be cited more; however, his personality might have been a reason why it did not happen. Interviewee (Folk1) pointed out that *Biezais could be cited more but it depends on who is the author of the publication and how the person likes him*; (Rel1) thought that Biezais was not liked by many because of his critical views on the situation in Latvia.

To conclude, interviewees confirmed the necessity to know the context of citations and the discipline in order to assess the impact of cited literature.

11.3.2.2 Most cited exile titles

In contrast to opinions on exile authors, only five researchers (from different fields) agreed with the cited exile titles being among the most important. Several researchers pointed to both primary and secondary sources being cited, and the fact that random titles had been cited. For example, little known titles of an author were cited instead of better known titles, and titles from other fields were cited (particularly from history).

One of the expected results of this study was that the seminal exile publications (such as the Daugava's series) would be highly cited, but the actual results did not fully support the assumption. Researchers found this natural, and explained:

One cites [publications that are] important in the context of an article, not the seminal works in the field. [...] Because however important is one or the other [author], say Dunsdorfs, if researcher's study is on the 19th or 20th century, then he does not need to cite Dunsdorfs' [publication] about the 17th century. (Folk4)

It was also pointed out by researcher (Folk4) that there were several PhD theses written in exile that were known and used by specialists in the field, but since they were not published in a book format, they were generally little used. In addition, the narrow topic of a research limited the use of publication.

Altogether, while interviewees supported citation results regarding exile authors, they were doubtful if the cited exile titles reflected most important exile literature in the disciplines (see Appendix 26 for titles that were suggested as being important but were not cited).

11.3.3 Impact of exile literature

One of the reasons why exile literature was important across disciplines was the tradition of republishing earlier works in exile. Thus, if the original publications could not be accessed, researchers would use the copies published in exile (Folk3).

It appears that the academic exile publications influenced the development of Latvian research in folklore. Not only publications but also personal contacts were important to researchers:

In folklore, there are noteworthy publications by exile researchers that have been very important and still are. [...] [The impact] has been stimulating, not only through their publications, but also through personal contacts (with I.Gāle-Carpenter, G.Šmidchens) [...] a lot of what we do today, how our research has moved forward, has been influenced by what

was done abroad. And precisely through these people there has been an opportunity to understand fairly quickly what was happening in the research of folklore abroad, not only with regard to exile authors but also in general. (Folk2)

[...] V.Vīķe-Freiberga with her analysis and computerisation brought in many new tendencies and research objects [...] that were really important. Well, and I think, H.Biezais was very, very important. (Folk1)

In oral history, exile literature was significant because it gave an insight into the personal experiences of exile people:

In oral history, it would be impossible to acquire context to historical situations, people, and intellectual life in exile without exile literature. (Folk3)

In history, exile materials served a different purpose: they provided a starting point, a basis to build on for Latvian historians, so that Latvian researchers did not have to start from zero. Concepts too were adopted from exile publications.

However, (Hist2) emphasised that often the approach to exile materials was uncritical:

In my opinion, in the early 1990s, Latvian researchers in several disciplines had no other literature [except exile] available for use. [Historians] here wanted to write a different history, not to write that soviet history, and then they used what was accessible. Say, without looking if [the publications] were academically good or not. (Hist2)

Nowadays, when historians in Latvia have carried out research and published their works, there is no more necessity to base research on exile publications. Rather, historians can work to improve and continue the knowledge produced in exile (Hist3). In addition, currently the western archives are accessible to Latvian researchers, an opportunity that was not available to many during the early 1990s (Hist2).

When asked about the impact of exile literature, researcher (Hist3) emphasised that, in his opinion, there is a difference between importance and impact:

Importance and impact are not the same. Exile was important because research there could develop freely. With regard to impact, exile literature was accessible already during the soviet period and influenced the research, although it was cited negatively.

The fact that exile literature was used already during soviet times was also acknowledged by interviewee (Folk1):

There were such things happening, well, that was a criminal time, when [an author] cited [a publication], but could not list the cited item [in the bibliography], e.g., [works by] H.Biezais. [...] Now, by reading the works, one can see what information was taken from where. But it was not meanness; there were [simply] names that could not be mentioned.

(Hist1) thought that in future, exile literature would be cited in more general publications covering longer periods of time.

In literature, the great interest in exile materials was noted by several researchers, emphasising exile literature's importance in the early years. However, nowadays, exile literature had no *first-time effect* (Lit2). (Lit4) agreed that nowadays researchers have lost interest in exile literature.

[In the early 1990s], everyone talked about exile literature, but nobody really knew what it was like; so they ran to the library and read everything in turn, fainting in rapture from [the novels of] Anšlavs Eglītis, although five years later saying they were nothing special after all. But there was that keen interest that coincided with getting over the long [period of] prohibition and also the necessity of the field, since [exile literature] was a blank area [in Latvian literature]. And, naturally, [the interest was followed by] reading and citing in large quantities, until [the content] was slowly grasped, analysed and interpreted. Afterwards, in the case of exile literature, in my opinion, there was a considerable counter-reaction; it had been read enough and [researchers] concluded that not everything was of high [literary] quality. Then the interest in exile literature declined quite radically, and [researchers] moved onto modern foreign literature. But, naturally, Latvian literature studies did not stop as a result. (Lit4)

(Lit3) suggested that exile poets might have influenced soviet Latvian poets (e.g., V.Strēlerte might have had an impact on the poetry of V.Belševica), although no such study has been conducted. But, when asked about the exile impact on the Latvian literary theory, the interviewee replied:

It is hard for me to answer the question because, in fact, there was no literature theory as such in exile. [Exile authors] were mostly literary historians, journalists, or writers themselves, e.g., Anšlavs Eglītis analysed the works of his colleagues (and he analysed them on a much respected level, too). [There was] literary history, yes, but it was mainly summarising the facts. So, I think, no, we cannot talk about development of the literary theory [in exile]. (Lit3)

One of the important features of exile research was the opportunity to study topics freely, without any thematic restrictions; therefore, exile publications were written about topics that could not be studied in soviet Latvia, including disciplines such as literature (Lit2).

An interesting answer to the question about exile impact on literature was given by researcher (Lit4):

The question is relatively unanswerable. Literature [theory] is, well, a purposely organised system of thinking whose aim is to study its object – and in this case it would be Latvian literature – in all its cross-sections, beginning with the first writings in Latvian from the 15th or 16th century and ending with a novel published yesterday. And, therefore, the objective of literature [theory] is to know everything about the whole literature field. Exile literature is 50 years of Latvian literature [in time], half of the 50 years in geographical space (if one doesn't count the literature [published] in the East). Thus, you can calculate the percentage, of what part in time and territory, or the coefficient of time and territory, [was exile literature] of Latvian literature as a whole. That's the percentage of how much exile literature has had an impact on Latvian literature [theory]. [...] Exile literature has influenced Latvian literature [theory] during the past 15 years more than ever before and ever after.

The researcher also emphasised that there is a difference between quantitative and qualitative impact, and that in this study qualitative impact had not been analysed. In the researcher's opinion, the qualitative impact of exile publications was such *that at last it was possible to cover the whole field of [Latvian] literature in time and territory. The accessibility of exile literature made it possible to create a publication Latviešu rakstniecība biogrāfijās (Latvian literature in biographies) (1992). [...] [Because exile literature became accessible], one could view the Latvian literature as a whole.* (Lit4)

Regarding the impact on philosophy, interviewee (Phil1) emphasised that exile literature has only now started to have an impact, because studies on exile philosophers are being conducted within the programme Letonica (2005-2009). Previously unpublished materials are being published, and the knowledge about exile materials in philosophy increases. However, it has to be taken into account that the interviewee was one of the researchers conducting the study; therefore, it is possible that other researchers in philosophy would evaluate the impact differently.

In religion and theology, the interviewee felt that because there was little academic exile literature on relevant topics, and the views expressed in the publications did not always coincide with the views in Latvia, exile materials constituted only a small amount of what was

actually used in the field. Therefore, (Rel1) suggested that exile individuals had influenced Latvian research more than their writings did.

Individuals had an impact because, when the iron curtain fell and independence was renewed, [exile people] actively came to Latvia, gave lectures, made contacts, many theologians came often. [...] Many of them, the ones with the [university] degrees, were considered lecturers in the Theology Faculty [of the University of Latvia], e.g., Grīslis and some others who did not live here, but came to teach courses; and then there were such [people] as Kalve who moved here, and they were very important in that faculty. So I would say, probably people had more importance than their books. [...] But whether theology was intellectually influenced by exile theologians and their opinions? I would say no, with very few exceptions, because in exile all theology was either liberal (not as the church here, or in America), or, as with the case of Ladusāns, very philosophical, or very critical towards the situations in Latvia, as with the case of Biezais. And the profile of the Latvian church was different after all, not as philosophical, liberal, or self-critical. And, I think, it is more likely that [nowadays] there is some sort of avoidance [from exile theologians] in the form of keeping a polite distance. Not at the beginning, no, at the beginning all were very friendly; but during the last 10 years I see more and more that they are preferably seen leaving than coming, although, officially, everything is very nice, of course. Nowadays, more foreigners are being employed. (Rel1)

Thus, it appears that the counter-reaction observed in literature might exist in religion and theology as well.

In the arts too, exile literature was seen as having had little impact. One of the reasons mentioned was the lack of exile literature on the arts in Latvia. As interviewee (Art2) explained, all materials in visual arts (such as paintings and sculptures) were in Latvia, and exile researchers had no direct access to these items. Researcher (Art1) added that exile articles written on Latvian art are scattered among many periodicals and have not been collected in one publication. Also, there are no bibliographic indexes that would help find such articles. Thus, the finding of exile writings is a complicated process and not everyone would invest the time and effort. Another reason for the small impact, given by interviewee (Art1), was that exile art itself has not been thoroughly studied, thus, there were no studies to make an impact. However, both researchers emphasised the importance of the seminal publications on Latvian art by J.Siliņš.

It is clear that exile materials have had different roles in different disciplines. Overall, it was emphasised that the academic publications were the important ones.

11.4 Conclusion

While most researchers agreed with the results regarding cited languages, cited types of materials and years of publishing, it was emphasised by many that the results regarding the most cited authors and titles would likely differ if other publications were analysed. The results, therefore, gave an insight rather than an overview of what is cited in disciplines.

It was emphasised that the results depended on what topics were covered by citing publications. In that respect, analysed publications might also give an insight into what themes were among the most studied in the fields.

Interviewees were critical if the most cited authors and titles had also been the most popular or important in the fields, pointing out that little known titles, such as the periodical *Lāčplēsis* in history, were among the most cited titles, although it was neither popular, nor important.

Since even the most cited items received relatively small numbers of citations and within any given field many different topics are being researched, it is likely that the number of publications analysed is simply too small to give a comprehensive overview. It was suggested by several interviewees that if one field was examined in detail, the results might more precisely reflect the actual situation.

Regarding citations to exile literature and its impact, researchers gave useful insights into the reasons for citing or not citing exile authors and works in particular disciplines, and characterised the influence of exile literature. It appears that from the intellectual point of view, exile literature has had the greatest impact on history and folklore, while its impact on literature is unclear.

In the next chapter, the overall results of study are discussed and conclusions are made.

12. DISCUSSION AND CONCLUSION

12.1 Introduction

In this chapter, the results of the study are discussed. Firstly, the findings of citation analysis are compared with the findings of other studies. Secondly, the use and assessment of exile literature are discussed. Thirdly, the research design and the applied methods are assessed. Finally, some recommendations for further research are made and the final conclusions presented.

12.2 Novelty of the research

This has been an exploratory study, which investigated how exile literature has been used by Latvian researchers and what its impact has been. Bearing in mind the limitations and nature of this study, as discussed in Chapter 6, the results cannot be generalised; instead, this study provides insights into Latvian research practices and use of exile materials, and sheds light on how exile literature has been perceived and valued in Latvia. Mixed methods research that incorporates citation analysis, questionnaires and interviews was used to provide a more complete picture.

There are several novel aspects of this study that add to the knowledge in the field and advance it:

- This study is the first of its kind with regard to researching Latvian exile literature and its use in Latvia. Previous studies have focused on analysing exile fiction, publishing history, connections between exile and soviet Latvia, but nobody so far has attempted to determine the impact of exile publications on research in Latvia.
- This study is also the first investigation of citation practices of Latvian researchers. Other bibliometric studies have looked at the publishing output of Latvian scientists and how they have been cited, but there are no other studies examining what Latvian researchers cite in their publications. In addition, the results add to current knowledge on citation practices in the social sciences, arts and humanities.
- This study also adds to the field of bibliometrics by exploring the impact of one (complete) set of literature (exile publications) on another (post-soviet publications). The historical circumstances in Latvia have provided a unique situation, when a set of literature that was virtually inaccessible and unknown before the end of the 1980s suddenly became easily accessible to the public. As far as it is known, no other studies have focused on this particular phenomenon.

- Finally, this study is unusual in that it compares results of citation analysis and peer opinions on publications of a particular collection.

12.3 Discussion of results regarding general citation practices

A large set of citation data was collected. Although not comprehensive, the results give an idea of what Latvian researchers cite in their publications, and whether their citation practices are similar to those reported in other studies.

The small number of other studies carried out in some subject fields may be indicative of the difficulties researchers face when studying these disciplines. For example, while there are relatively many citation studies in history and literature, only two other articles could be found in political science and none in folklore, suggesting that there might be a problem either with defining the borders of the field or selecting what exactly to study (in folklore in particular).

In order to have some results with which to compare the current findings in folklore, several studies from anthropology were selected. Although it is not the same field, they have some elements in common. For example, one of the journals examined by Robinson & Posten (2005), *Current Anthropology*, includes articles on ethnology, folklore, and archaeology.

12.3.1 Types of materials cited

In general, the biggest differences between the findings of the current study and others concern the proportions of books and periodicals cited (see Appendix 27).

Considering that citation results observed in folklore were different from other subject fields in most respects, it was somewhat surprising to find that, in terms of materials cited, they appeared to be similar with the findings of two anthropology studies. It is possible that folklorists indeed resemble anthropologists in their choice of materials cited, but this could just be a coincidence.

In three fields (arts, literature and history) the proportion of books cited was smaller than in other studies, whereas periodicals were cited more. Similar results to this study were also found by Must (1999), who looked at literature cited by Estonian historians.

This contrast can be explained by historical factors: before World War II, there was a limited amount of research output published in books, whereas periodicals (journals, newspapers,

etc.) contained many sound articles. Periodicals were also used to gain information about noteworthy events of the time and reviews (e.g., plays, exhibitions, literature, etc.). Still in the 1950s, it was common practice in Latvia to publish fiction in periodicals (e.g., a novel would be published over a period of several months). Thus, for researchers who examined the period before 1940, periodicals were a seminal source of information. Therefore, in contrast to other studies, which emphasised the role of periodicals as a medium of the most current information, it appears that in Latvia, many periodicals in these disciplines are used to access older information.

Although citations to periodicals were not examined in more detail, it appears that in these three subject fields, newspapers and magazines have been cited more than scholarly journals. Thus, there is a possibility that Latvian researchers concentrate more on such periodicals than presented in other studies.

In two other fields (linguistics and, in particular, education) the opposite tendency was observed: the proportion of citations to books was higher in this study than reported by other authors, whereas the proportion of citations to periodicals was smaller. It is possible that since these two fields were less affected by the soviet ideology, more books from the period would be cited. The small use of the periodicals before the war might also indicate that not much historical research using pre-war sources has been conducted. In recent years, many books (especially in education) have been published in Latvia; in addition, in this research, reports were also counted as books, thus the proportion of citations could be inflated when compared with other studies. However, these results might also suggest that there is a lack of periodicals (especially journals) to cite in these fields.

In this study, citations in philosophy and psychology were analysed together (see Chapter 6.2.2.1.1.2). With regard to types of materials cited, philosophy and psychology exhibit contrasting behaviours: researchers in philosophy tend to cite largely books, whereas psychologists cite periodicals. Although similar numbers of items in philosophy and psychology were sampled, the results of this study somewhat resembled the behaviour of philosophers, but with a greater proportion of periodicals cited. Thus, it appears that Latvian researchers in psychology might cite more books and fewer periodicals compared with their colleagues elsewhere.

In religion and theology, findings of other studies indicate that there might be a difference in how materials are cited by researchers in each of the sub-fields. However, since only three

other studies were found, no reliable conclusions could be made with regard to the results of this study.

In general, all studies, including the current one, found small proportions of citations to electronic resources. The only exception was the field of political science, in which 13.5% of citations were made to web resources by Latvian researchers; Yang, Junping and Zunyan (2010) registered 6.4% of citations made by Chinese authors in political science.

Sukovic (2009) examined the motivations behind the use of e-texts as primary materials by researchers in history and literature. She found that, although researchers explored a variety of e-texts in the process of study, very few of them were actually cited in their publications, because researchers preferred to cite the hard copies of publications even if they had used e-texts. The reasons for not citing e-texts included researchers' perceptions of e-texts being less trustworthy than printed materials and of their peers resistance and criticism towards citing e-texts because of the traditions in historical research. Sukovic also observed that citing of e-texts depended on the subject field and types of materials available.

Ellis and Oldman (2005) used an electronic survey to examine the attitudes of researchers in English literature towards the internet and publishing electronically. They found that, although researchers used internet and electronic resources, they were resistant to publishing in electronic journals. The reasons for this included the prestige of printed journals and the uncertain quality and ownership of electronic journals. They concluded that, although electronic materials are used and influence the research, their full potential is yet to be achieved, "in part due to technical and training limitations, but also in part due to a lack of 'fit' between the electronic forms of communication and traditional scholarly or academic norms for recognition, and, in particular, promotion" (Ellis & Oldman 2005, p.35).

Dalton and Charnigo (2004) surveyed American historians to investigate their use of different types of materials and their information searching preferences. With regard to electronic materials, they found that the majority of historians used electronic resources for locating information, but treated electronic publications with caution. They also observed that the use of electronic resources for information searching was age-related, with older researchers preferring printed materials.

In this study, the problems with access to electronic materials were mentioned as the main reason for their low citation counts. The problems included the small number of databases subscribed to by libraries and lack of (or not being able to find) useful information on the internet. Similarly to Dalton and Charnigo (2004), it was found that many older researchers

are not as familiar with the information and communication technologies, as are the younger researchers. Some researchers reported a lack of knowledge about electronic materials. Although not stated by respondents, it is possible that the fear of criticism might be also one of the reasons why electronic resources have not been cited.

Why are the results on citing web links so different in political science? It is likely that the discipline is less conservative and more open to the use of different materials. There might also be more information published on the internet. Besides, the younger generation of Latvian researchers dominates the field and they are more likely to have the knowledge of where and how to find electronic information. However, the high proportion of electronic materials cited might also indicate a lack of citable printed sources in the discipline.

This study found that archive materials were cited in all subject fields, most notably in history, political science and the arts. This suggests their relative importance and the approach to topics from a historical perspective (e.g., in education: history of schools and student organisations).

In several disciplines, a comparison with other studies could not be conducted. However, where it was possible (in history, arts, and literature), it appears that Latvian researchers cited fewer archive materials than other authors. Use of archive materials is time consuming and access is limited, thus, it is possible that many Latvian researchers choose to use other materials instead. However, it is also possible that researchers cite as many archive materials as other authors, but the fault lies within the counting principles used when the data collection was conducted, i.e., counting archive files instead of each particular document. Had each document been counted separately, the proportion of citations to archive materials would have been much greater. Since it is not known how citations to materials were counted in the other studies, it is difficult to draw any conclusions.

Although the proportion of theses and dissertations cited was small in most previous studies, it appears that Latvian researchers used theses even less (the proportion of citations did not exceed one percent in any discipline).

The proportions found in this study were more similar to those obtained by Larivière, Zuccala and Archambault (2008). They analysed references to theses in the ISI databases and found that for time period 1980-2004 these references constituted 0.93% of all references in the social sciences and humanities and 0.67% in the natural sciences and engineering. In addition, the proportion of self-citations to theses was higher than the average percentage of self-citations. Larivière, Zuccala and Archambault (2008, p.118) concluded that the possible

reasons for the declining impact of theses might include: the preference of researchers “to cite published papers and books derived from graduate research, rather than the original theses” and the possibility to overlook theses among all other publications available on internet.

However, since Latvian theses and dissertations are generally not publicly accessible on the internet and are not published, they are hard to access; thus, people might be less inclined to use them. Also, unless researchers follow the activities of universities, they might not have the information of particular topics being studied. But it is also possible that researchers in Latvia do not value theses and dissertations as important sources of information or they do not see them as worth citing, and/or choose to cite other publications instead.

Similarly to theses and dissertations, all studies, including this one, reported relatively small proportions of citations to conference papers.

With relation to types of materials cited, there are several reasons that could explain why the results of this study differed from those of other studies, in particular regarding books and periodicals cited:

- One explanation could lie within the methods of data collection and analysis. In this study, monographs, collected works and reports were counted as books, while many studies would count monographs only. Similarly, this study counted journals, magazines and newspapers under periodicals, whereas some other studies have counted journals or journal articles only. Since the counting technique is determined by each author separately and is not always explicitly stated, the proportions of citations could be inflated or deflated when compared with some studies.
- In this study, some fields were analysed together (e.g., religion and theology, history (including archaeology) and geography); it is likely that citing practices in one field are different from those in the other field, thus, affecting the overall results.
- This study examined different types of citing sources: books and book chapters, journal articles and conference proceedings. However, most studies tend to concentrate on one type of citing material only. Of the studies surveyed, 27 analysed citations from journal articles, 19 from theses and dissertations, 11 from books and book chapters, and two from conference papers. Although not confirmed, it might be that the type of citing source affects the preference of cited materials.
- Perhaps the different results from other studies indeed indicate that Latvian researchers have different preferences in citing literature.

- The most likely explanation is that differences are determined by what types of literature have been published in Latvia and, therefore, are accessible in subject fields (particularly for earlier years).

12.3.2 Obsolescence and half-life

Not all the studies have reported on obsolescence of cited literature in terms of half-life; when possible, the age closest to the half-life was determined (Table 105).

Table 105 Half-lives reported

Study	Subject field	Half-life	Explanation
PHILOSOPHY & PSYCHOLOGY			
Tang (2008)	Psychology	7.15	
Schaffer (2004)	Psychology	(0-5/7)	43.0% of citations were published between 1995 and 2002 (period under examination 2000-2002)
Uçak & Al (2009)	Psychology	9	
Uçak & Al (2009)	Philosophy	10	
Rozenberga (2010)	Latvian philosophy & psychology	13.5	
Cullars (1998)	Philosophy	>14	45.3% of citations 1-14 years old
Zainab & Goi (1997)	Philosophy & religion	≈20	53.53% of citations 1-20 years old
RELIGION			
Tang (2008)	Religion	8.8	
Phelps (2000) ¹⁴⁷	Catholic theology	≈10	51.5% of citations were 0-10 years old
Zainab & Goi (1997)	Philosophy & religion	≈20	53.53% of citations 1-20 years old
Rozenberga (2010)	Latvian religion	31	
POLITICAL SCIENCE			
Buchanan & Herubel (1993)	Political science	>5	41.7% of citations were 0-5 years old
Rozenberga (2010)	Latvian political science	8.5	
EDUCATION			
Rozenberga (2010)	Latvian education	6	
Haycock (2004)	Education	<10	60.1% of citations were 1-10 years old
Tuñón & Brydges (2009)	Education: traditional programmes	<11	58.5% of citations were 0-11 years old
Tuñón & Brydges (2009)	Education: non-traditional programmes	(0-7?)	79.8% of citations were 0-11 years old (30.8% were 0-3 years old)
FOLKLORE			
Hider (1997)	Anthropology	8-9	
Robinson & Posten (2005)	Cultural anthropology	≈10	47% of citations were 1-10 years old
Kayongo & Helm (2009)	Anthropology	<10	58.2% of citations were 1-10 years old
Rozenberga (2010)	Latvian folklore	56.5	
ARTS			
Uçak & Al (2009)	Art	8	
Uçak & Al (2009)	Ceramics	8	
Griscom (1983)	Music	(1-10/15)	45.7% of citations were published between 1965 and 1980 (periods under examination 1975-1980)
Diodato & Smith (1993)	Music	16	
Baker (1978)	Music	(1-24/34)	47.56% of citations were published

¹⁴⁷ Citations include repeated citations, exclude “all citations to the Bible, papal documents, or patristic and medieval authors” (Phelps 2000, p.32)

Study	Subject field	Half-life	Explanation
			between 1940 and 1973 (period under examination 1964-1974)
Cullars (1992)	Art	≈30	
Rozenberga (2010)	Latvian arts	40.5	
LINGUISTICS			
Georgas & Cullars (2005)	Linguistics	12	
Uçak & Al (2009)	Linguistics & literature	12	
Rozenberga (2010)	Latvian linguistics	12.5	
Yang [1997]	Linguistics: 1989	12.5	
Yang [1997]	Linguistics: 1979	12.5	
Yang [1997]	Linguistics: 1969	18.3	
Zainab & Goi (1997)	Linguistics & literature	<20	58.77% of citations were 1-20 years old
LITERATURE			
Ardanuy, Urbano & Quintana (2008)	Catalan literature	11	
Uçak & Al (2009)	Linguistics & literature	12	
Thompson (2002)	Literature	13	
Zainab & Goi (1997)	Linguistics & literature	<20	58.77% of citations were 1-20 years old
Heinzkill (2007)	English literature	≈20	52.1% of citations were 1-20 years old
Heinzkill (2007)	American literature	<20	61.9% of citations were 1-20 years old
Rozenberga (2010)	Latvian literature	26.5	
HISTORY			
Tang (2008)	History	7.1	
Fernandez-Izquierdo <i>et al.</i> (2007)	Spanish early modern history	17	
Zainab & Goi (1997)	Malaysian history	≈20	56.38% of citations were 1-20 years old
Lowe (2003)	World history	≈20	55% of citations were 1-20 years old
Mendez & Chapman (2006)	Latin American history	<20	61.4% ¹⁴⁸ of citations were 1-20 years old
Mahowald (1995): secondary sources only	Russian & Slavic history	≈20	50.6% of citations 1-20 years old
Uçak & Al (2009)	Turkish history	21	
Must (1999)	Estonian history	(1-20/27)	48% of citations were published between 1971 and 1997 (period under examination 1991-1998)
Rozenberga (2010)	Latvian history	27	
Jones, Chapman & Carr Woods (1972)	British medieval hist.	39	
Jones, Chapman & Carr Woods (1972)	British early modern hist.	54	
Jones, Chapman & Carr Woods (1972)	British later modern hist.	71	

In three fields (education, linguistics, and politics), results similar to other studies were obtained. Relatively recent literature had been cited in all these fields, a characteristic displayed by Latvian researchers as well. In philosophy and psychology, the results of the current study appeared to be similar to findings of others, although it is not conclusive, since both disciplines were analysed together.

In five fields, the half-lives calculated were longer than reported in other studies. While researchers in history and literature cited just slightly older materials (+5 to 10 years), the age

¹⁴⁸ Re-calculated to include all years

of the cited literature increased by 10 to 20 years in religion and the arts, and by 45 years in folklore.

Since these are disciplines with a particular focus on Latvian issues, the fact that Latvian researchers cite older materials can be explained by the importance of the pre-war literature and the lack of citable sources published during the first years of soviet occupation.

The much longer half-life, especially in folklore, can be also explained by the historical development of the field: for example, the first seminal studies in Latvian folklore were published at the end of the 19th century.

In several Latvian disciplines (particularly history, arts and religion), a distinct double obsolescence of cited literature was observed, indicating the importance of Latvian pre-war literature and the lack of citable literature published during the first decade(s) of the soviet period.

Similar results were also found by Must (1999), who studied publications by Estonian historians (Table 106). She observed that 16% of cited materials were published between 1921 and 1940, compared with nine percent published within the next two decades. In comparison, the decrease of the literature cited by Latvian historians published after 1940 is even more distinct: 19.8% before 1940 and 6.9% afterwards.

Table 106 Comparison of publishing years cited by Latvian and Estonian historians (in percentages)

Study	Must (1999)	Rozenberga (2010)
Subject field & period under examination	Estonian history 1991-1998	Latvian history 1991-2006
1991-1997	14.5	12.1
1981-1990	18.5	15.0
1971-1980	15.0	10.1
1961-1970	12.8	6.6
1951-1960	6.2	4.5
1941-1950	2.8	2.4
1931-1940	10.1	12.1
1921-1930	5.9	7.7
1911-1920	2.5	7.2
1901-1910	2.4	2.5
1851-1900	6.2	4.7
1801-1850	1.6	0.8
1751-1800	0.8	0.4
1701-1750	0.2	0.1
17 th century	0.2	0.02
Before 17 th century	0.2	0.03

The importance of historical events on citation practices has been noticed by other authors too. For example, Ardanuy, Urbano and Quintana (2008) examined references in journals on

Catalan literary studies and found a drop in citations to materials published between 1939 and 1943, a consequence of the outcome of the Spanish Civil War, when use of the Catalan language was officially discouraged.

Also, Larivière, Archambault and Gingras (2007) analysed all citation data available from the ISI databases for the period 1900-2004 and found that during World War I and World War II, both the number of papers published and the number of references citing those years decreased. They estimated that both wars increased the average and the median age of the cited literature by 1.5 to 2 years (p.450).

However, no other studies besides Must (1999) were found to report such a distinct double obsolescence of literature; therefore, it is possible that it might be a regional characteristic of the Soviet Union. It is one of the most important results from this research.

There are several reasons why Latvian researchers could be citing older publications than those reported in other studies:

- The age of published sources depends on the historical development of the subject field (e.g., folklore, where important research was conducted at the end of the 19th century).
- There is a lack of more recent publications since seminal works rarely get re-published.
- Researchers avoid citing sources published during the soviet period and, instead, refer to pre-war publications.
- Researchers in humanities might not be as flexible as researchers in the social sciences towards the newest information; they might be too focused on older materials, without considering the most recent information. On the other hand, it might be that, as Sweetland (1992, p.785) points out, there is a “general lack of time pressure in humanities work. With very few exceptions, humanists rarely need to get to the latest breaking developments as soon as they happen”.
- Researchers cite works that are readily accessible instead of ordering or buying more recent publications (this might also be related to funding for research and limited resources for acquisition of the newest literature).
- In citation analysis, no distinction was made between citations to primary and secondary sources; however, few of the other studies differentiated between the two.
- Publications cited also depend on topics researched and literature that is available on them.

12.3.3 Languages

The importance of materials in foreign languages varied between the disciplines, with most citations to foreign documents being in philosophy and psychology, religion, and politics, while folklore relied the most on materials in Latvian. Altogether, a much greater variety of languages was cited than indicated by researchers in questionnaires. Results from the citation analysis and questionnaires alike found that materials in Latvian, Russian, English and German were most likely to be used by researchers.

The language of publication did not appear to influence languages of cited materials. However, several researchers mentioned that, when writing about Latvian issues for international journals, they would try to select sources in English to make the information more accessible. Also, depending on the language of publication, translations in the corresponding language would be used.

It is difficult to draw any conclusions when the results of the current study are compared with those of the others, since the languages of citing publications differ. Some authors had not provided this information; besides, no previous studies have reported on languages cited in political science, education and folklore (see Appendix 28).

Altogether, Latvian researchers cite less literature in French than reported in other studies, probably because Latvia and France have no direct historical connections, and so there would not be much literature in French concerning Latvia. Similarly, Italian and Spanish sources were less cited in this study than reported in others.

On the other hand, the Russian language has been cited in every subject field by Latvian researchers, whereas it was not highly cited in other studies. Only three studies (Must 1999, Mahowald 1995, Cullars 1988) reported ten and more percent of citations to be to Russian language materials. The reasons for such results are likely to be historical and geographical.

Latvians in general are more familiar with Russian, English and German. For example, like other studies, the current study found that German sources were well cited in religion, history and the arts.

Results most resembling the current findings were those by Must (1999), who investigated publications by Estonian historians. Estonia and Latvia are neighbouring countries with similar histories; hence, similarities in cited literature were expected. However, Latvian and Estonian are linguistically very different, and the differences could be observed in citations as well. For example, Latvians cited more publications in Lithuanian (a language similar to

Latvian), whereas Estonians preferred Finnish (similar to Estonian). Thus, it appears that linguistic similarities increase the chance of a language being cited, no doubt because it is easier to understand.

In general, the choice of language was determined by the following factors:

- topics and time periods examined (e.g., the majority of publications on 19th century Latvian art would be in German)
- the historical situation of Latvia (since different powers have occupied Latvia over time, literature in the corresponding languages would be produced)
- geographical location and linguistic proximity to other languages
- knowledge of the language by the researcher
- accessibility of materials in particular languages

An interesting aspect is the use of translations by researchers and what languages they have been translated to and from. For example, it was mentioned that Latvian researchers use translations to Russian – but what languages have they been translated from? The question was not explored in this study.

12.3.4 Self-citations

Although Glänzel and Thijs (2004) reported 19% of citations to be self-citations in the journal literature in the arts and humanities, and 23% in the social sciences, the current study found self-citation levels well below this (3.7% on average) (Table 107). This low self-citation rate in Latvian publications was confirmed by researchers in interviews, who expressed a dislike of self-citing or of other authors having cited themselves.

Table 107 Self-citation rates in other studies

Study	Subject field	Focus of study	Self-citation rate
Cullars (1988)	Foreign literature	Monographs on foreign literature in English (no publishing years given)	0.5%
Cullars (1998)	Anglo-American philosophy	Random references from single-authored monographs indexed by Philosophers' Index (1994)	2.8%
Phelps (2000)	Catholic theology	Citations from the journal <i>Theological Studies</i> (1940-1995)	2.9%
Snyder & Bonzi (1998)	Arts and humanities (Asian studies, art history)	References in English language journals (1980-1989)	3%
Rozenberga (2010)	Latvian social sciences, arts and humanities	References from books, journals and conference papers (1992-2006)	3.7%
Snyder & Bonzi (1998)	Social sciences (sociology, economics)	References in English language journals (1980-1989)	6%
Ardanuy, Urbano & Quintana (2008)	Catalan literature	Citations to secondary sources in journal articles on Catalan literature (1974-2003)	11.1%

Other studies in disciplines under examination registered self-citation rates more similar to the results of the current study rather than those of Glänzel and Thijs (2004). This suggests that self-citation rates in journals indexed by ISI Thomson might be higher than those in other journals and other document types.

12.3.5 Accessibility of literature

In this study, it was observed that there are several factors that influence the use and referencing of particular publications, such as the relevance of materials, the topic studied, the historical development of a discipline, the knowledge of the researcher, researcher's preferences etc. However, the most important factor appears to be the accessibility of publications (and the effort authors are prepared to invest to access the material).

Several studies have found evidence that the use of literature is influenced by its accessibility. For example, Yue and Syring (2004) examined the use of online databases and the use of inter-library loan (ILL) services at the libraries of the University of Nevada, Reno. They discovered that the number of ILL requests increased by more than 30% when the fees for the service were dropped. Also, the Campus Express Service offered retrieval, photocopying and delivery of materials without a charge; within a year after its establishing, requests for this service increased by 80%. One explanation for these changes in statistics was thought to be the greater interest of people to use materials when they became more accessible.

Earp (2008) surveyed graduate students in education to find out about their approach to information searching and preference of materials. She found that students were mainly interested in materials that were easily accessible, and would not use a publication if the full text was not available. Dalton and Charnigo (2004) examined the use of materials by historians and found that the quality of publication was the most important feature for it to be used; however, the publication was thought to be relevant only as long as it was accessible. But Dalton and Charnigo (2004, p.410) also concluded that historians "did seem willing to exert themselves to obtain what they regarded as necessary".

In this study, the relevance of publication to the topic was said to be the most important feature for it to be used. However, several interviewees expressed the opinion that (some) researchers tend to use literature that is easier to access; similar conclusions could also be made from the results of citation analysis (for example, preference for literature in Russian). Thus, it appears that all other factors influencing the choice of publication are secondary and take place after the access to a publication is granted.

12.4 Discussion of results on exile

12.4.1 Concept of Latvian exile literature

In the context of this research, exile literature was defined as the literature authored by those Latvians and their descendents who, as a consequence of World War II, left Latvia for Western countries (this is also the common definition of exile literature that is applied in Latvia). Formally, exile came to end in 1991 when Latvian independence was renewed. To account for citation impact, republications of exile works after 1991 were also regarded as exile publications.

In the course of this study, two different views became apparent:

- Several researchers referred to publications authored and published by former exiles after 1991 as exile literature (e.g., PhD theses by Rozītis (2005), Šmidchens (1996), and Veldre Beldava (2001) were considered to be exile works) and researchers continuing to work and publish after 1991 were regarded as exiles (e.g., one respondent said that in 2006, lectures by (former) exile economist G.Ķeniņš King influenced her opinions). Another respondent thought that the philosopher and writer R.Mūks (living and publishing in Latvia since the mid-1990s) should have been amongst the most cited exile authors.
- Several other researchers and librarians did not distinguish between exile and other literature, although they were acquainted with exile publications. They did not regard it in any way more important or different than any other literature, it was mentioned by one respondent that it is not always possible to recognise exile publications as such.

Thus, it appears that through the erroneous decision not to include the definition of exile in the questionnaires, different aspects of what constitutes exile literature in respondents' opinions have been detected.

12.4.2 Use of exile literature

It appears that researchers who use exile literature employ it extensively and for different purposes (e.g., for general reference, to provide historical background and different points of view, and for literature review). The different applications of literature indicate that it is a rich source of information, relevant to (some) researchers in Latvia. Being used as an object of research in some disciplines speaks of the interest of Latvian researchers to study exile literature.

However, almost a half of respondents said they used only specific named exile publications in their work, suggesting that they were not motivated to explore more exile sources, presumably because they saw no necessity to do so. About a third of respondents said they used all types of literature, indicating more extensive work with exile sources.

The use of different types of materials has been presented in Table 108.

Table 108 Estimations of use by researchers and librarians (often/sometimes) and results of citation analysis (all results in percentages)

	Researchers ¹⁴⁹		Librarians ¹⁵⁰	Citation analysis ¹⁵¹
	Nowadays	Past		
Books	36.2	41.4	65.5	63.0
Periodicals	19.4	21.2	16.1	36.7
Archive mat.	25.8	21.8	6.9	-
Other	18.6	15.6	11.5	0.3

Both groups of respondents estimated that books were used more than any other exile material; these observations were supported by findings of the citation analysis, which showed that books were cited almost twice as much as periodicals. However, there was a difference in opinion on how exile fiction was used. While librarians estimated that fiction accounted for more than a quarter of all literature used, researchers assessed that fiction accounted for only 10%; no distinction between fiction and non-fiction was made in citation analysis. This inconsistency could be explained by different uses of exile fiction: librarians estimated the use of literature by all their patrons, most of whom were likely to use literature for their leisure reading (and, therefore, would presumably choose fiction instead of non-fiction), whereas very few researchers said they read exile literature in their free time. For researchers, fiction serves as an object of research or as a source providing background information on exile that helps to understand exile people and their lives. Some researchers use exile memoirs to gain historical and biographical information.

With regard to the use of periodicals, both researchers and librarians estimated that exile journals and magazines were used more than newspapers; however, citation analysis found slightly more citations to newspapers (57.9%) than journals and magazines (42.1%).

Other materials, including archives, were extensively used by researchers. It appears that nowadays, use of other materials has increased in comparison with books and periodicals,

¹⁴⁹ Percentages of researchers who estimated that they often or sometimes used the particular types of exile materials (for specific data see Table 80, p.235)

¹⁵⁰ Percentages of librarians who estimated that the particular types of exile materials had been often or sometimes used in their libraries (for specific data see Table 100, p.271)

¹⁵¹ Percentages of citations to the particular types of exile materials (for specific data see Table 49, p.201)

suggesting that researchers are looking for less known, unpublished information. Such information is still becoming available as new archives of exile organisations and past leaders of exile society are being sent to Latvia or made more accessible abroad. Librarians too observed use of other materials; however, considering that most libraries have limited collections of other exile materials, they most likely could not have seen the full extent of their use.

In the citation analysis, references to archive materials were not analysed in detail, and it is not known how many such references were made to exile archives and their materials. Judging by the reported use of such materials, it seems reasonable to assume that the proportion of all references to exile literature would increase, if references to exile archives had been added.

Use of materials that are the most accessible to researchers could also be observed through citations to exile publications: for example, Latvian re-publications of exile works were cited instead of the editions issued in exile.

12.4.3 Researchers' needs and library collections

As could be expected, there is a distinct difference between the National Library of Latvia and the Misiņš Library, and the other surveyed libraries. The missions of the NLL and the Misiņš Library are very similar: to acquire and preserve all literature published in Latvia and about Latvia anywhere and at any time, including exile literature.

Both the NLL and Misiņš Library reported having substantial exile collections with different types of documents, including archive materials. Nowadays, they still continue to systematically acquire exile literature. Both libraries said that they were used by researchers, who worked with almost all types of exile materials.

In contrast, other surveyed libraries generally had smaller collections of exile literature. Their collections of materials other than books and periodicals were limited and they had either stopped acquiring exile literature, or acquired it selectively. Also, researchers were not among the main groups of patrons using exile publications.

Observations by librarians were consistent with those of researchers, who reported predominant use of the NLL and the Misiņš Library. Thus, it appears that libraries other than NLL and Misiņš Library have a limited role for researchers as far as exile literature is concerned.

Practically all exile collections in libraries were built from donations, with exile people and organisations sending considerable amounts of literature to Latvia at the end of the 1980s and during the 1990s. Currently, too, the main source of acquisition is donations, both from abroad and Latvia (publications previously sent from exile and now being donated). The fact that exile materials have rarely been acquired in other ways (e.g., buying) could indicate that their acquisition has not been a priority in libraries. However, most likely there has never been a necessity to acquire materials otherwise, since exiles have been very active in donating and library budgets were, and still are, very limited.

12.4.4 Importance of exile activities

There is no doubt that activities by exile people have increased and advanced the recognition of exile knowledge and literature in Latvia. Already during the soviet period, exile literature was sent to Latvia, exile people visited and some researchers were allowed to conduct guest lectures. Of course, these activities were monitored by the KGB and the official attitude towards exile was negative. However, if exiles had not been as active, it is very likely that there would be virtually no information available on exile in Latvia.

When the country regained its independence, exile Latvians ensured access to their literature. The collaboration (professional and private communication, academic activities) between Latvian researchers in Latvia and abroad increased. Although not definite, there does appear to be a link between collaboration with exile researchers and use of exile materials by Latvian researchers (Table 109).

Table 109 Relationship between use of literature and collaboration

	Number of researchers	Proportion
Used exile materials and collaborated	45	59.2%
Used exile materials but did not collaborate	14	18.4%
Did not use exile materials but collaborated	5	6.7%
Neither used exile materials, nor collaborated	12	15.8%

It appears that people who collaborated were also more likely to use exile materials in their studies. It is also possible that the use of exile publications was the catalyst for collaboration.

12.4.5 Characteristics of exile literature

This research explored how exile literature has been perceived and evaluated, and a summary is presented in Table 110. However, it should be taken into account that these results are only

indicative of the whole exile literature. There are several reasons why the evaluation should be treated with caution:

- evaluations are subjective
- thorough assessment requires good content knowledge
- all publications cannot be evaluated unanimously; they differ in quality and relevance, and it is not known which publications were thought of when evaluating
- it is not known if respondents assessed publications only in their own discipline, or they assessed all disciplines together; evaluations depend on subject fields
- fewer opinions were received on fiction than non-fiction, presumably because more researchers work with non-fiction

Nevertheless, the views expressed give an insight into the main pros and cons of how exile literature is perceived.

Table 110 Characteristics of exile literature

	Informational value	Historical & cultural value	Value as a source on exile
Positive characteristics¹⁵²	<ul style="list-style-type: none"> ▪ Exile authors could write freely, without any topic or factual restrictions ▪ Non-fiction provides variety of information and different opinions from those in Latvia ▪ Fiction and non-fiction have revealed information that could not be found in other sources ▪ Fiction and non-fiction have provided information that could not be otherwise accessible (including re-publications of pre-war works that were forbidden in Latvia) ▪ Non-fiction serves as an alternative to other sources 	<ul style="list-style-type: none"> ▪ Fiction and non-fiction have a bibliographical value (it is worth preserving for the future) ▪ Information in non-fiction maintains its historical value ▪ Non-fiction gives an overview of academic achievements in pre-war Latvia in general and in specific subject fields ▪ Fiction is an important part of Latvian fiction 	<ul style="list-style-type: none"> ▪ Non-fiction and fiction is an important source of information on exile – a primary source to be studied and a secondary source that helps to understand exile life, personalities etc. ▪ Fiction gives an insight into development of literary processes outside Latvia ▪ Fiction and non-fiction give an insight into Latvian society outside Latvia

¹⁵² Including statements that were agreed and more likely agreed upon by the majority (>80%) of respondents

	Informational value	Historical & cultural value	Value as a source on exile
Disputable characteristics¹⁵³	<ul style="list-style-type: none"> ▪ Fiction and non-fiction is hard to understand – understanding might be problematic because readers in Latvia do not have the same context knowledge as exiles, information provided is ‘foreign’, and the spelling used in exile is slightly different than that in Latvia ▪ Non-fiction is based on reliable sources – the reliability might be disputed, because exile researchers did not have access to materials and sources in Latvia; however, they could use archives abroad ▪ Non-fiction is out of date – most likely because it has been published before 1991; however, it would depend on the subject field and information it contains ▪ Literature is not relevant – what was written in exile is not always relevant to researchers in Latvia (e.g., in religion) 	<ul style="list-style-type: none"> ▪ The importance of fiction and non-fiction has been overrated – some respondents believed exile literature has not been as important as assumed in Latvia ▪ Fiction and non-fiction have been evaluated enough – some respondents agreed with the statement, while others strongly disagreed ▪ Non-fiction is an important part of Latvian non-fiction – a quarter of librarians disagreed with the statement (maybe because most librarians do not see it being often used?) 	
Negative characteristics	<ul style="list-style-type: none"> ▪ Only a few of the exile authors were full-time academics, professional authors; thus, the number of academic publications is limited or the quality of publications has suffered ▪ Several respondents (including one exile Latvian) thought that exile literature contained misleading information – possibly because many memoirs were written in exile and as memories they might not always be accurate ▪ One researcher thought exile literature was biased and superficial – possibly because the views expressed did not coincide with his 		

The evaluation of literature indicates that although exile publications had many positive qualities, there appears to be a certain amount of doubt about the reliability of exile publications. With regard to academic publications, they were generally valued as being high quality studies.

In general, librarians assessed exile literature more positively than researchers, possibly because they were not as knowledgeable of the content of the publications. On the other hand, it is also possible that researchers were over-critical when evaluating exile literature.

12.4.6 Why has exile literature not been used?

One of the findings of this study was the fact that researchers do not use exile literature for the sole reason that it has originated in exile (unless the object of research was exile itself). The

¹⁵³ Including statements that received contradictory evaluation

main factor determining its use was, unsurprisingly, the relevance of publications to the topic of the study.

However, there are other considerations that can influence the (non)use of the literature:

- issues with exile literature and the information it provides: information is not relevant (not relevant for the subject field, not on relevant topics, not relevant in the context of research conducted in Latvia); it is out of date, not on current topics; it is not trustworthy; it is hard to understand; information could be found in other sources; the literature is not academically written; the same information can be found elsewhere
- issues with access to exile materials: there are no bibliographic indexes of articles in exile periodicals; library collections are incomplete; some valuable information is found in unpublished materials only (e.g., PhD theses) and were known to only a limited number of specialists (if they were published, they would be used more)
- issues with researchers: some researchers are ignorant (or lazy) with regard to exile literature, saying that it was not available to them at all (although the collections of the NLL and the Misiņš Library are relatively complete), or they had not thought of using exile literature

Thus, there might be a possibility that even if an exile publication was relevant to the study conducted, it might not have been used because of the quality of its content, access problems or the ignorance of the researcher.

12.4.7 Impact of exile literature

In this study, the impact of exile literature has been explored in several ways (Table 111): through citation counts, estimations, and assessment of exile contributions.

Table 111 Comparison of literature published in exile and results on the impact of exile (in percentages)

	Literature published in exile ¹⁵⁴	Researchers		Librarians		Citations to exile publications ¹⁵⁵	Proportion of sources citing exile publications ¹⁵⁶
		Estimated use ¹⁵⁷	Estimated impact ¹⁵⁸	Estimated use ¹⁵⁹	Estimated impact ¹⁶⁰		
History & geography	12.1	73.9	80.0	82.1	100.0	5.9	40.1
Literature	49.3	39.1	55.0	57.1	48.0	13.5	38.5
Folklore	2.0	30.4	40.0	32.1	32.0	6.3	63.6
Arts ¹⁶¹	9.0	36.2	26.7	25.0	20.0	2.7	32.8
Linguistics	3.5	24.6	30.0	21.4	16.0	2.1	14.1
Religion	6.0	18.8	28.3	7.1	20.0	4.9	25.7
Philosophy	0.3	26.1	23.3	7.1	12.0	0.4 ¹⁶²	7.5 ¹⁶³
Politics	2.9 ¹⁶⁴	20.3	23.3	7.1	12.0	0.8	12.9
Education	2.4	2.9	1.7	-	-	1.3	5.9
Economics	2.9 ¹⁶⁵	7.2	5.0	14.3	16.0	-	-
Sociology	0.4	13.0	11.7	7.1	4.0	-	-
Other	9.2	7.2	3.3	32.1	0	-	-

There were some differences observed between views of researchers and librarians. While researchers thought exile literature had had an impact in several fields (six fields were nominated by more than a quarter of researchers), more than a quarter of librarians favoured only three fields: history, literature and folklore. In this respect, it is probable that librarians have a more general view of what is happening within disciplines, whereas researchers are more focused on their own subject fields, without having a greater perspective on the situation in other disciplines.

From the publishing point of view, the quantity of publications has not translated into their impact. The academic quality and the information contained largely determined the importance of works. For example, the proportion of works published in folklore was small, but it was influential in Latvia, whereas there were more publications in art (only few seminal works, though) that received fewer citations and were valued as less important in the field.

¹⁵⁴ Percentages calculated from Dunsdorfa's overviews of exile publishing production (for specific data see Table 6, p.54)

¹⁵⁵ Percentage of citations made to exile materials in the particular discipline (for specific data see Table 46, p.199)

¹⁵⁶ Percentage of sources citing exile materials in the particular discipline (for specific data see Table 41, p.197)

¹⁵⁷ Percentage of researchers who had used exile materials from the particular disciplines (for specific data see Table 78, p.234)

¹⁵⁸ Percentage of researchers who thought that exile materials have had an impact on the particular discipline (for specific data see Table 94, p.256)

¹⁵⁹ Percentage of library respondents who thought that exile materials from the particular discipline have been used in their libraries (for specific data see Figure 52, p.272)

¹⁶⁰ Percentage of library respondents who thought that exile materials have had an impact on the particular discipline (for specific data see Figure 53, p.273)

¹⁶¹ Including art history and musicology

¹⁶² Philosophy and psychology

¹⁶³ Philosophy and psychology

¹⁶⁴ Politics, economics, law

¹⁶⁵ Politics, economics, law

When comparing citation results and other measures, it must be considered that they assess two different things. While estimates of use and impact (and proportions of publishing production) inform on how the literature from a particular field (might) have performed, citation counts refer to exile works actually being cited in that field. Thus, while works in history are regarded as being influential, and there were relatively many citations to exile publications in field of history, it cannot be directly concluded that publications on history are the influential ones (although, judging by the subjects of cited literature and the fact that history publications were cited in all disciplines, this is very likely). In religion, the proportion of citations to exile sources was greater than expected, when estimates of use and impact were considered. Similarly, it was said that exile publications in the arts have not been of great importance, but almost a third of all citing sources in the arts referred to exile literature. However, in religion and the arts, exile publications on different subjects were cited, with a small proportion of citations being to works from the same discipline.

Both in terms of citation impact and evaluation by researchers, the three fields where exile literature has had the greatest impact are folklore, history, and literature. Exile sources appear to be particularly important in folklore, where almost two thirds of publications had references to them.

Only three respondents (two economists and one researcher working in several fields) thought that exile works had influenced the development of their fields negatively. The reasons behind their answers are not known; it is possible that exile publications did not support the views held in Latvia in these disciplines, or they did not coincide with the personal opinions of respondents.

With regard to types of publications that have had an impact, a distinction can be made between works in literature and works in other fields. Since there has been little written on literary theory and criticism in exile, most of the publications in the field were fiction works. Use of fiction by researchers has been mentioned already (in Chapter 12.4.2). Exile fiction is more likely to be studied as a primary source, whereas publications from other fields are generally used as secondary sources. Thus, the context of using exile sources differs: works from literature are likely to be used when exile itself is studied, whereas works from other fields can be applied on topics related to current research in Latvia.

Besides citation counts and numerical estimates, the impact of exile literature and knowledge has been observed in following ways:

- research in Latvia and their researchers have been influenced by exile academics, at times more through their collaboration than their writings (this finding is similar to that of Dimante (2007) who found that in economics, exile knowledge was more important than material investments by the exile community)
- through publications and collaboration, foreign academic practices (such as new methodologies and a different approach to research) have been introduced in Latvia
- research conducted in exile has provided some knowledge for Latvian researchers to build on (e.g., history)
- exile literature has provided a wealth of knowledge on exile itself
- exile fiction has influenced works by Latvian literary authors (although this influence was not explored in the study)
- through donations, access to exile literature has been granted, and so the whole of Latvian literature has been brought together

12.4.8 Why has exile literature not been more influential in Latvia?

Although important in some fields, in others, such as education and linguistics, exile literature has been little used and cited. So what has determined that exile literature has been of little influence in these fields, and has not had more impact?

The results of this study lead to conclude that the two main reasons why exile literature has not been more influential are:

- there were simply no publications written that could have had an impact on Latvian research (e.g., in education)
- what was published in exile was not relevant to researchers in Latvia (e.g., in religion and the arts)

The main factor determining the use of exile literature has been its relevance. Although there are other factors that might affect the use of exile works (as discussed in Chapter 12.4.6), none of those appears to be substantial enough to account for a lack of impact in the fields. Overall, Latvian researchers appear to be well acquainted with exile publications, and as long as relevant literature has been published, it has been used in Latvia.

12.4.9 Importance and use of exile materials in the future

Exile literature has been freely accessible in Latvia for nearly 20 years, and there is no strong evidence that would suggest that it has lost its importance or that the use of exile literature is

in decline. Of course, the use of exile materials depends on disciplines and topics researched: it has never been equally important in all fields.

Although the literature is subject to obsolescence, there are several results indicating that exile literature is still being used and most likely will be used in the future:

- only a small decrease was observed between the number of researchers who had used exile works in the past and those who used it for their current research (from 51% to 43%); besides, the number of researchers using exile materials currently had increased in history and literature
- with regard to collaboration, more researchers said they communicated with (former) exile researchers after 2000 than in any other time period
- the proportion of publications citing exile sources has decreased only slightly when compared with earlier time periods; the proportions in religion, folklore, arts, and history have actually increased
- almost two thirds of researchers and librarians thought exile literature was important nowadays

Thus, it appears that in disciplines where exile literature has been used, no sudden changes will happen. However, with regard to the use of exile materials, there might be a change of focus in research, more and more departing from studies on Latvian issues, and turning attention to exile, its art, philosophy, literature etc.

Some ideas of what the future might look like in terms of using exile literature are:

- people who work with exile literature are likely to continue to do so as long as the publications are relevant for their work
- studies based on less known materials (e.g., archive materials) will be conducted; however, it appears that the use of published and well known materials might decrease
- exile literature will be important as a research object, in the context of exile itself; new research on exile is being conducted in several fields (e.g., literature, philosophy, art)
- however, use of exile literature in the context of Latvian research is likely to decrease (e.g., in history)
- if new research publications are published by former exiles (e.g., new PhD theses, further volumes of *Latvieši Lielbritānijā (Latvians in Great Britain)* (Auziņa-Smita 1995), it is likely that they will attract attention and will be used in Latvia as a source of information on exile

- if previously unpublished materials were to be published, it is very likely that they would draw some new interest in the field
- most likely, the distinction between Latvian and exile literature will reduce with time, particularly as the younger generation of researchers who have not experienced the soviet period begin their activities

12.5 Discussion of research design and methods

12.5.1 Discussion on citation analysis

In this study, a citation analysis was conducted in order to provide an objective measure of exile impact and to give evidence of what exile literature has been cited.

To present an overall view of exile literature cited in the social sciences, arts and humanities, nine different disciplines were examined. As a result, citation practices in different fields could be observed. Most importantly, findings in one discipline could be compared with those in others. However, only a relatively small (though statistically representative) sample of items could be examined from each field.

In interviews, one of the main criticisms received from researchers was that the results of citation analysis were dependent on the citing sources sampled, and they would be different had different citing items been sampled. Since there was general agreement over results regarding types of materials, years of publishing and languages cited, but disagreement over the most cited authors and titles, it does suggest that there was a problem with a sample that is too small, not with the sampling approach in general. Because of the relatively small sample, there were many ‘outlying’ cases: it was easy for an item cited just by one publication to become the most cited item in the field.

The researchers also observed that unexpected titles and authors had been cited, and unimportant and unknown authors received as many citations as well known and important ones. One of the reasons for such results is the sample size; however, although small in number, results are indicative of what researchers actually cite. Thus, there might be a disagreement between what researchers think they (should) cite and what is actually being done in the field (for example, many publications were published between 2005 and 2009 as a result of the Letonica programme; thus, experts might have assessed the results with these publications in mind, while the period under examination was 1992-2006).

It was also suggested that a different sampling technique should have been employed, such as sampling only the most important or most recent publications in a field. However, it would be a very arbitrary decision to determine the most important publications.

It is also possible that citation analysis and experts did not evaluate the same population of literature, since experts focused solely on research literature but only about two thirds of all sampled items were issued by academic publishers.

An issue that became apparent when citation analysis was conducted and results compared, was a discrepancy of results in subject fields that were examined as one (most notably philosophy and psychology). It has become clear that an analysis of this kind limits the ability to draw any conclusions, since it is not known which of the fields are displaying the characteristics under examination.

When asked to comment on citation results, several researchers resisted, because the context of the citations was not known. A context analysis of exile citations would have greatly facilitated this study and given more information on the purpose of using exile literature. Unfortunately, such a study could not be conducted because of the time limitations.

There was also a question raised whether the impact of exile literature could indeed be determined through citation analysis, since citation results could not display how publications have been perceived. Without the context knowledge of citations and with a limited sample, no definite conclusions on the impact could be made. However, in this study, impact was examined by several methods; great effort was invested in investigating different ways in which exile literature could have had an impact.

Differences and similarities between peer opinions and citation data have been discussed in several studies. Baker (1978) conducted an analysis of references in several English musicology journals and sent a questionnaire survey to British musicologists asking about their publishing practice and use of literature. He also found that recent events in publishing affected the answers of respondents (they put too great an emphasis on a particular type of material (articles in reference works) as being an important publishing outlet because of a recent edition of *Grove's dictionary of music* (Baker 1978, p.196)). Baker also found some discrepancies between citation results and authors' estimations of the most important types of material (periodicals were said to be the most important type of materials, while books were the most cited ones; newspapers were cited but not used by many researchers). He concluded that results might indicate different types of materials being used while a publication is prepared, compared with the titles that are eventually cited; with regard to newspapers, it was

thought that a few authors might cite a large number of newspaper issues. The author found that the same titles of journals were viewed as important by researchers and were highly cited, and that in general, researchers confirmed the findings of citation analysis with regard to cited languages and publishing years.

De Tiratel (2000) investigated the information-seeking behaviour and use of different types of materials by Argentinean researchers in the social sciences and humanities. She carried out citation analysis of researchers' publications, sent questionnaires to the authors of the publications, and conducted interviews with librarians in research libraries. It appears, that in this study fairly different results were obtained by all three methods with regard to types of materials used, but the context knowledge of the researcher allowed them to be explained and put in the context. In questionnaires, researchers in the humanities indicated preference to books (43%) compared to journals (23%); in the social sciences, journals (41%) were seen as more important than books (31%). Results of citation analysis showed that books had been cited more than journals in both areas (in humanities, 62% to 22%; in the social sciences, 47% to 30%). However, the author pointed out that a smaller proportion of citations to journals indicate that journals serve a different function to books (trace citations to other publications, keep up-to-date) rather than a fact that journals are used less often. According to librarians, journals were used more than books in both areas; their views were explained by the fact that acquisition in research libraries puts emphasis on journals, whereas the most recent books are often bought by researchers themselves, and, therefore, librarians do not observe the full use of these books. She concluded that citation data should be interpreted cautiously since they do not necessarily reflect the purpose and function of the literature cited.

Nederhof, Luwel and Moed (2001) sent out mail questionnaires to linguists in the Netherlands and worldwide, asking them to name and rate journals and scholarly book publishers according to their quality. Then, journals and publishers were weighted with regard to their quality, national and international visibility. The results were presented to the Flemish Expert Committee on Linguistics for further assessment. The experts made several criticisms about the sample of respondents, noting too general an approach to different sub-fields of linguistics and the criteria chosen to assess the quality nationally and internationally; however, they did agree with the methodology in general and its ability to provide helpful data for design of the research policy. Although the study by Nederhof, Luwel and Moed (2001) did not involve citation data, the authors encountered similar objections to those made with regard to the method used in this study (sampling of literature, too general approach to disciplines without taking into account different sub-disciplines).

Thus, several studies have found that, although there are some differences between ‘hard’ data and expert opinions regarding particular aspects of a study, general agreement between the two can be observed. Nevertheless, this study too has found that the results of citation analysis conducted in the social sciences, arts and humanities should be treated with caution and put in the context of a particular situation. Preferably, citation analysis should be one of several methods, rather than the only method, when the impact in these areas is evaluated.

12.5.2 Discussion on questionnaires

While proving helpful in exploring the general attitudes of researchers and librarians towards exile literature, the main issue with the questionnaire was that it inevitably attracted more attention of respondents who were familiar with exile materials, used them and had an opinion on them than those who did not. Thus, the motivations and reasoning of non-users remained unexplored.

Although not the focus of the study, it would have been helpful if more non-users had responded. It is likely that the long and detailed design of the questionnaire was discouraging and too time consuming for potential respondents. Therefore, different design options and ways of questioning should be considered to receive a higher response rate.

The relatively low response rate might confirm that there have been problems with the questionnaire. However, it might also indicate that there is a large group of researchers for whom exile literature is not important or relevant.

12.5.3 Discussion on interviews

Interviews proved to be very insightful, helped to better understand the results and gave context to particular findings. Of course, they provided subjective views and perceptions of respondents (the same as the questionnaires). However, in this study, subjectivity is not considered to be a drawback; rather, it adds a value by providing different opinions and helping to assess what value exile literature has had for different respondents.

Nevertheless, subjectivity raises the issue of reliability of the answers and what can be considered to be the “reality”. If there is disagreement between citation data and opinions by researchers, does it necessarily mean that citation results do not reflect the actual situation? It is possible, that while experienced and well known in their subject fields, the experts chosen might not have been knowledgeable of the situation in the whole field, or they might have been biased. Additionally, their evaluation would likely be given from their perspective on the

field, and the same publications are not necessarily equally important and relevant to all researchers, particularly if they work in different sub-fields. It is also probable that what has been actually cited in the field might be different from what has been perceived as being cited (and used, and being important) by researchers.

There have been many studies (e.g., Cole & Cole 1971; McAllister, Anderson & Narin 1980; Thomas & Watkins 1998; Rinia *et al.* 1998; Oppenheim 1997; Norris & Oppenheim 2003; Oppenheim & Summers 2008) that show a strong correlation between citation analysis and the perceived research quality; therefore, results of this study are somewhat unusual.

12.6 Recommendations for further research

With regard to use and referencing of exile literature, there are several aspects that could be interesting to investigate in a further research:

- Context of exile citations: since citations in the social sciences and, particularly, humanities are highly context-bound, context analysis might reveal for what purpose and/or functions exile publications have been cited in Latvian literature. Context analysis could also involve interviews with authors who have cited exile publications to investigate their motivations for citing these materials. Context analysis would provide better understanding of the role of exile publications in Latvian research.
- This study focused on the social sciences and humanities; however, exile academics and researchers have also worked and published in the natural and applied sciences (almost all publications have been written in languages other than Latvian and have been aimed at the international scientific community). It would be interesting to find out whether these publications have been cited in Latvian scientific publications and whether research in these disciplines has had an influence on scientists in Latvia.
- Interviews with former exile authors could be conducted to find out their opinions of the impact of exile on Latvian research and how they perceived the use of exile literature in Latvia. It is possible that outside Latvia, exile impact has been perceived differently than within the country; thus, such interviews could be enlightening and provide alternative views on the phenomenon.
- Since several interviewees in the study indicated that exile individuals have been more important than their publications, the collaborations between exile and Latvian researchers could be explored. Such research would involve examining different ways of collaboration, the focus of collaboration and its results.

- With regard to the impact of exile, it could be interesting to study how exile literature has been perceived by larger audiences, e.g., local researchers, museum workers, teachers and the general public. It is probable that exile literature is used for different purposes and different types of literature are preferred (e.g., fiction).
- An investigation into perceptions of exile literature and its importance by non-users of the literature could be conducted. Within the study, several aspects could be explored, such as the reasons and motivations for non-use, their opinions of the importance and relevance of exile literature nowadays.
- Since there have been only a few bibliometric studies conducted with regard to Latvian publishing output and citation practices, more research is necessary. In-depth studies of particular disciplines could be carried out. The database built for this study could be extended to include data about more publications and other disciplines; data could also be added to include complete information about, for example, publishers, thus, providing more options for analysis. In addition, the database could be extended to include data on publications from Estonia, Lithuania and other Eastern European countries.

12.7 Conclusion

Before World War II, several universities had been founded and strong academic traditions had been established in Latvia. During the first independence (1918-1940), the focus of science and research was directed towards Latvian national needs, with particular emphasis on the social sciences and humanities.

However, during World War II, Latvian intelligentsia suffered massive losses due to emigrations, deportations and genocide towards Jewish scientists. From 1945 onwards, Latvian academic institutions and their staff were reorganised to form a part of a centralised and planned science system of the USSR. The development and focus of science and research were determined and controlled by the LSSR Academy of Sciences (under the supervisions of the USSR Academy of Sciences). The emphasis was put on the hard and applied sciences which received state funding and support, and could be developed to a high standard. On the other hand, the social sciences and humanities were subdued to the communist ideology and severe censorship, restricting topics, facts and sources that could be researched or even mentioned in publications.

In the late 1980s, reorganisation of Latvian science and the academic system began. As a result of the reform, peer-review as a base for science funding was introduced, scientific institutes were incorporated into universities, the Latvian Academy of Sciences was reorganised, scientists and researchers got involved in international projects and collaboration. Researchers in the social sciences and humanities turned their focus on the subject fields and topics that were restricted during the soviet occupation, accessing new sources and acquiring until then largely unknown information.

Important and for most people newly discovered source was exile publications. For the purpose of this study, the term “Latvian exile” referred to all Latvians and their descendants who were located outside the Soviet Union (in the Western countries) as a result of World War II. The term “Latvian exile literature” encompassed all publications authored and/or published by Latvian exiles.

Exile community was for the most part made of the Latvian intelligentsia who were keen to continue their activities outside Latvia. The two main aims of the exiles were to preserve Latvian culture and language outside Latvia, and to fight for the renewal of the country’s independence. Writing and publishing academic literature in Latvian and other languages was one of the ways these aims could be reached. Since exile researchers were aware of the

restrictions that soviet academics faced, they paid particular attention to the subject fields and topics that could not be studied or objectively represented in soviet Latvia. Therefore, it was presumed that after 1991 Latvian researchers found exile literature useful and important as a source of information for their studies.

To investigate what impact exile literature has had on the research in Latvia, mixed methods approach was applied. The methods employed were citation analysis of Latvian research literature in the social sciences, arts and humanities (1992-2006), questionnaires sent to Latvian researchers and librarians, and interviews with Latvian researchers.

With regard to the use of exile literature, most of the surveyed researchers said they had used the literature for their work and had cited exile materials in their publications. Results showed that while almost a half of all respondents used only several particular exile titles, about one third of researchers used different types of exile materials for different purposes. Books (particularly non-fiction and reference works) and periodicals were most commonly used materials; however, it appears that in recent years the use of other materials (such as personal archives, photos and letters) has increased, indicating ongoing interest in exile materials. Publications from the fields of history, literature, and folklore were used the most. The widest range of materials was used by researchers in literature, history, and the arts.

Of the researchers who said they did not use exile literature for their work, the majority stated that it was irrelevant to their topic or subject field. However, in total three aspects affecting the (non)use of exile literature were identified: issues with the literature itself and the information it provides (e.g., irrelevant or obsolete information); issues with the access to exile materials (e.g., the lack of bibliographic indexes regarding articles in exile periodicals); and issues with the researchers (e.g., ignorance by researchers towards exile literature).

In order to access exile materials, most researchers used personal or workplace libraries, the National Library of Latvia, or the Misiņi Library. Other libraries were rarely used. These findings were supported by librarians' observations; only the librarians of the NLL and the Misiņi Library reported existence of comprehensive exile collections in their libraries and their use by researchers.

Altogether, it appeared that Latvian researchers were familiar with exile literature and its content, and were well informed of the (potential) value of the sources for their research. It was also found that generally exile literature was used because of its relevance to the research, rather than its origin.

Exile literature was perceived as valuable from three points of view: because of its informational value, because of its historical and cultural value, and because of its value as a source on exile community. Although the materials were assessed mostly positively, there appears to be a concern among some respondents that exile literature might contain misleading information, might be based on unreliable sources, and might be out-of-date.

In general, exile literature was seen as having had a positive influence on the research in Latvia. Both in terms of citation impact and evaluation by researchers and librarians, the three fields where exile literature had had the greatest impact were folklore, history, and literature. Overall, the academic publications were seen as the most influential. In folklore, respondents thought that exile literature helped to introduce international academic practices into Latvian research and bring the discipline up-to-date; in history, exile materials provided information with which Latvian researchers could build their further studies.

The impact of exile materials in other disciplines appears to be minimal. It is thought that the two main reasons why exile materials were not more influential in other disciplines are: there were no exile publications that could have had an impact on Latvian research, and the publications that were issued were not relevant to researchers in Latvia.

In addition to exile literature, it was also said that the activities of exile individuals were important for Latvian researchers (in some cases, the influence of an individual was seen as more important than his or her publications). More than half of the respondents said they had collaborated with exile academics, mostly from the late 1980s onwards. The most popular forms of collaboration were the professional and personal communication and the attendance of guest lectures by exile academics. The importance of activities by exile people was also observed through the fact that the great majority of exile collections in libraries were built from exile donations.

With regard to other results, it was found that the citation results did not match the opinions of researchers and librarians well. Different reasons for this discrepancy were considered, such as the assessment of different aspects of the phenomena by different methods, subjectivity or focus on a more recent time period by respondents, and too small or unrepresentative samples.

It was concluded that the accessibility of materials appeared to be the most important factor determining the use or non-use of any publications. Also, a clear influence of the soviet period on research in Latvia was also observed through citation practices and interviews (such as the double obsolescence of citations, the great proportion of citations made to Russian language sources, and the low self-citation rate).

Altogether, it can be concluded that exile literature caused a great researchers' interest in the late 1980s and the early 1990s. However, only in a few fields, namely folklore, history, and literature, had it made a notable impact and influenced the work of researchers. In general, Latvian researchers are well informed about exile publications and their content. The reasons why exile literature has not been more influential in other disciplines are thought to be the lack of exile publications in particular subject fields and the irrelevance of existing publications to the Latvian researchers.

BIBLIOGRAPHY

Aizsilnieks, A., 1968. *Latvijas saimniecības vēsture: 1914-1945 (The history of Latvian economics: 1914-1945)*. Stockholm: Daugava.

Association for the Advancement for Baltic Studies. *Mission statement*, [2010].
<<http://depts.washington.edu/aabs/organization.html>>, [accessed 25.07.2010].

Āboltiņš, E., 1977. Grāmata bija viņa lielākā mīlestība [Books were his greatest love: about publisher E.Dobelis]. *Jaunā Gaita [The New Path]*, 22(3), 57-58.

Adamsone-Fiskovica, A. et.al., 2008. *The evolving role of academic institutions in the knowledge economy: the case of Latvia*. Lund: Research Policy Institute, Lund University.
<<http://developinguniversities.blogspot.com/>>, [accessed 29.07.2010].

Ahmed, T. *et al.*, 2004. Highly cited old papers and the reasons why they continue to be cited. Part II: the 1953 Watson and Crick article on the structure of DNA. *Scientometrics* [online], 61(2), 147-156. <<http://www.springerlink.com/content/m64786up815242r1/fulltext.pdf>>, [accessed 07.06.2007].

Aksnes, D.W. & Taxt, R.E., 2004. Peer reviews and bibliometric indicators: a comparative study at a Norwegian university. *Research Evaluation* [online], 13(1), 33-41.
<<http://docserver.ingentaconnect.com/deliver/connect/beechn/09582029/v13n1/s3.pdf?expires=1202349616&id=42165590&titleid=897&accname=Loughborough+University&checksum=4DD41E9A178E19E7CEAFC5FE574136AE>>, [accessed 20.01.2008].

Allik, J., 2003. The quality of science in Estonia, Latvia, and Lithuania after the first decade of independence. *Trames* [online], 7(57/52), 1, 40-52.
<http://www.psych.ut.ee/~jyri/en/Trames_2003.pdf>, [accessed 25.07.2010].

Allik, J., 2008. Quality of Estonian science estimated through bibliometric indicators (1997-2007). *Proceedings of the Estonian Academy of Sciences* [online], 57(4), 255-264.
<http://www.kirj.ee/public/proceedings_pdf/2008/issue_4/proc-2008-4-255-264.pdf>, [accessed 25.07.2010].

Andersons, E., 1981. Latviešu vēsturnieku darbs [The work of Latvian historians]. *Archīvs [Archive]*, 21, 57-76.

Andersons, E., ed., 1983. *Latvju enciklopēdija [Latvian encyclopaedia]*. Vol.1. Rockville: Amerikas latviešu apvienības Latviešu institūts.

- Andersons, E., ed., 1985. *Latvju enciklopēdija [Latvian encyclopaedia]*. Vol.2. Rockville: Amerikas latviešu apvienības Latviešu institūts.
- Andersons, E., ed., 1990. *Latvju enciklopēdija [Latvian encyclopaedia]*. Vol.4. Rockville: Amerikas latviešu apvienības Latviešu institūts.
- Andersons, E., ed., 2006. *Latvju enciklopēdija [Latvian encyclopaedia]*. Vol.5. Rockville: Amerikas latviešu apvienības Latviešu institūts.
- Apīnis, A., 1984. Grāmatniecība [Publishing industry]. In: Jērāns, P. & Ziemeļis, S., eds. *Latvijas padomju enciklopēdija [Latvian soviet encyclopaedia]*, Vol.5, Part 2. Rīga: Galvenā Enciklopēdiju Redakcija, pp.581-588.
- Archambault, É. *et al.*, 2006. Benchmarking scientific output in the social sciences and humanities: the limits of existing databases. *Scientometrics* [online], 68(3), 329-342. <<http://www.springerlink.com/content/34w733263n36h661/fulltext.pdf>>, [accessed 25.08.2007].
- Ardanuy, J., Urbano, C. & Quintana, L., 2008. A citation analysis of Catalan literary studies (1974-2003): towards a Bibliometrics of humanities studies in minority languages. *Scientometrics* [online], 81(2), 347-366. <<http://www.springerlink.com/content/mn46738315588302/fulltext.pdf>>, [accessed 15.04.2010].
- Augstskolu likums* (Latvijas Republika) [*The law on higher education establishments* (Republic of Latvia)], 1995. <<http://www.likumi.lv/doc.php?id=37967>>, [accessed 10.03.2007].
- Augstuma spiestuve (Augstums Printing Service, Inc.), 1983. In: Andersons, E., ed. *Latvju enciklopēdija [Latvian encyclopaedia]*. Vol.1. [Rockville]: Amerikas latviešu apvienības Latviešu institūts, p.103.
- Auziņa-Smita, I., ed., 1995. *Latvieši Lielbritanijā [Latvians in Great Britain]*. Vol.1. Londona: Latviešu nacionālā padome Lielbritanijā; Daugavas vanagu fonds.
- Auziņš, I., 1990. Grāmata Latvijā [A book in Latvia]. *Literatūra un Māksla [Literature and Art]*, 24 March, 10.
- Baird, L. & Oppenheim, C., 1994. Do citations matter? *Journal of Information Science*, 20(1), 2-15.

- Baker, D., 1978. Characteristics of the literature used by English musicologists. *Journal of Librarianship and Information Science* [online], 10(3), 182-199.
<<http://lis.sagepub.com/content/10/3/182.full.pdf+html>>, [accessed 15.04.2010].
- Baltic nations literature in exile*, [1957]. [München]: The Estonian, Latvian and Lithuanian Publishers in the Free World.
- Baltijas Institūts Skandināvijā [Baltic Institute in Scandinavia], 1983. In: Andersons, E., ed. *Latvju enciklopēdija [Latvian encyclopaedia]*. Vol.1. [Rockville]: Amerikas latviešu apvienības Latviešu institūts, pp.140-142.
- Baltijas Universitāte [Baltic University], 1950-1951. In: Švābe, A., ed. *Latvju enciklopēdija [Latvian encyclopaedia]*. Vol.1. Stockholm: Trīs Zvaigznes, pp.192-193.
- Baneyx, A., 2008. "Publish or Perish" as citation metrics used to analyse scientific output in the humanities: international case studies in economics, geography, social sciences, philosophy, and history. *Archivum Immunologiae et Therapiae Experimentalis* [online], 56(6), 363-371. <<http://www.springerlink.com/content/m7vj27t402042446/fulltext.pdf>>, [accessed 2.08.2010].
- Bar-Ilan, J., 2008. Which h-index? – A comparison of WoS, Scopus and Google Scholar. *Scientometrics* [online], 74(2), 257-271.
<<http://www.springerlink.com/content/kp753h302k216632/fulltext.pdf>>, [accessed 12.09.2009].
- Bauģis, P., 1991. Kur grāmata lai ceļu rod? [What kind of path is there for a book?] *Cīņa [Fight]*, 24 May, 10-11.
- Bence, V. & Oppenheim, C., 2004. Does Bradford-Zipf apply to business and management journals in the 2001 Research Assessment Exercise? *Journal of Information Science*, 30(5), 469-474.
- Benos, D.J. *et al.*, 2007. The ups and downs of peer review. *Advances in Physiology Education* [online], 31, 145-152. <<http://advan.physiology.org/cgi/reprint/31/2/145>>, [accessed 20.01.2008].
- Bērsons, I., 2006. Kad ko aizliedza? [What was forbidden when?]. *Karogs [Flag]*, 2, 109-118.

- Bērztīss, A., 1972. Latviešu studentu korporācijas [Latvian student fraternities]. *Archīvs [Archive]*, 12, 209-216.
- Bibliometrics, 2003. In: Feather, J. & Sturges, P., eds. *International encyclopaedia of information and library science*. 2nd ed. London: Routledge, p.38.
- Björneborn, L. & Ingwersen, P., 2004. Toward a basic framework for webometrics. *Journal of the American Society for Information Science and Technology* [online], 55(14), 1216-1227. <<http://www3.interscience.wiley.com/cgi-bin/fulltext/109594194/PDFSTART>>, [accessed 10.07.2007].
- Black, T.R., 2002. *Understanding social science research*. London: Sage.
- Blaxter, L., Hughes, C. & Tight, M., 2006. *How to research*. Milton Keynes: Open University Press.
- Bleiere, D. et al., 2005. *Latvijas vēsture: 20.gadsimts [History of Latvia: 20th century]*. Rīga: Jumava.
- Bleiere, D. et al., 2006. *History of Latvia: the 20th century*. 2nd ed. Rīga: Jumava.
- Bluka, J. & Vītoliņš, G., 1985. Izdevniecību aktualitātes [News from publishers]. *Jaunās Grāmatas [New Books]*, 12, 2-4.
- Borgman, C.L. & Furner, J., 2002. Scholarly communication and bibliometrics. *Annual Review of Information Science and Technology*, 36, 3-72.
- Bornmann, L. & Daniel, H.-D., 2005. Selection of research fellowship recipients by committee peer review. Reliability, fairness and predictive validity of Board of Trustees' decisions. *Scientometrics* [online], 63(2), 297-320. <<http://www.springerlink.com/content/t24742512035pm14/fulltext.pdf>>, [accessed 02.07.2007].
- Bornmann, L. & Daniel, H.-D., 2006. Selecting scientific excellence through committee peer review – A citation analysis of publications previously published to approval or rejection of post-doctoral research fellowship applicants. *Scientometrics* [online], 68(3), 427-440. <<http://www.springerlink.com/content/v446nt7553280755/fulltext.pdf>>, [accessed 02.07.2007].
- Bornmann, L. & Daniel, H.-D., 2007. Convergent validation of peer review decisions using the *h* index. Extent of and reasons for type I and type II errors. *Journal of Informetrics*

[online], 1(3), 204-213.

<http://www.sciencedirect.com/science?_ob=MIimg&_imagekey=B83WV-4NB2STP-1-3&_cdi=33796&_user=122878&_pii=S1751157707000302&_origin=search&_coverDate=07%2F31%2F2007&_sk=999989996&_view=c&_wchp=dGLbVlz-zSkWb&_md5=1c8160ce5de7c04c9362c08926ffc25b&_ie=/sdarticle.pdf>, [accessed 05.07.2009].

Bornmann, L. & Daniel, H.-D., 2008. What do citation counts measure? A review of studies on citing behaviour. *Journal of Documentation*, [online], 64(1), 45-80.

<<http://www.emeraldinsight.com/journals.htm?issn=0022-0418&volume=64&issue=1&articleid=1657903&show=pdf>>, [accessed 05.07.2009].

Bornmann, L. *et al.*, 2009. Convergent validity of bibliometric Google Scholar data in the field of chemistry: citation counts for papers that were accepted by *Angewandte Chemie International Edition* or rejected but published elsewhere, using Google Scholar, Science Citation Index, Scopus, and Chemical Abstracts. *Journal of Informetrics* [online], 3(1), 27-35.

<http://www.sciencedirect.com/science?_ob=MIimg&_imagekey=B83WV-4V6RNW3-1-1&_cdi=33796&_user=122878&_pii=S1751157708000667&_origin=search&_coverDate=01%2F31%2F2009&_sk=999969998&_view=c&_wchp=dGLbVzW-zSkzS&_md5=a4ceb9ba8cb0ac54aa56ad0d1f6ec699&_ie=/sdarticle.pdf>, [accessed 2.08.2010].

Bourque, L.B. & Fielder, E.P., 2003. *How to conduct self-administered and mail surveys*. Thousand Oaks, Calif.: Sage.

Brancis, M., 2006. *Ar Latviju svešumā: veltīts gleznotāja Jāņa Zuntaka 100 gadu jubilejai [With Latvia in exile: devoted to the centenary of the painter J.Zuntaks]*. Rīga: Mantojums.

Briedis, R., 1997a. Karš ar grāmatām. Desmit saraksti (1944-1960) [War with books. Ten lists (1944-1960)]. *Karogs [Flag]*, 5, 181-197.

Briedis, R., 1997b. Par akcentu maiņu 70.gadu literatūras cenzūrā [Changing trends in the literature censorship in 1970s]. *Karogs [The Flag]*, 11, 154-162.

Briedis, R., 1998a. Dažas piezīmes par cenzūru un tās vietu atmiņās par padomju laiku [A few notes about censorship and its place in memories of the Soviet period]. *Izglītība un Kultūra [Education and Culture]*, 17 December, 15-16.

- Briedis, R., 1998b. 70.gadu sākums: cenzūra un teksts [The beginning of the 1970s: censorship and text]. In: Rožkalne, A., comp. *Materiāli par pasaules strāvām latviešu literatūrā [Materials about the influence of foreign ideas on Latvian literature]*. Rīga: Zinātne, pp.81-88.
- Briedis, R., 1999. Cenzūra un aizliegto grāmatu saraksts: nedaudz par padomju cenzūras attieksmi pret latviešu romāniem (1918-1944) [Censorship and list of forbidden books: a bit about the attitude of the soviet censorship to Latvian novels (published 1918-1944)]. *Letonica*, 2, 42-54.
- Briedis, R., 2010. *Teksta cenzūras īsais kurss: prozas teksts un cenzūra padomju gados [A short course on censorship of texts: prose and censorship in the soviet years]*. Rīga: LU Literatūras, folkloras un mākslas institūts.
- Broadus, R.N., 1971. The literature of the social sciences: a survey of citation studies. *International Social Science Journal*, 23(2), 236-243.
- Broadus, R.N., 1987. Toward a definition of "bibliometrics". *Scientometrics*, 12(5/6), 373-379.
- Brookes, B.C., 1990. Biblio-, sciento-, infor-metrics? What are we talking about? In: Egghe, L. & Rousseau, R., eds. *Informetrics 89/90: selection of papers submitted for the Second International Conference on Bibliometrics, Scientometrics, and Informetrics, London, Ontario, Canada, 5-7 July 1989*. New York: Elsevier, pp.31-43.
<<http://doclib.luc.ac.be/dspace/bitstream/1942/857/1/Brookes31.PDF>>, [accessed 10.05.2007].
- Brooks, T.A., 1986. Evidence of complex citer motivations. *Journal of the American Society for Information Science* [online], 37(1), 34-36. <<http://www3.interscience.wiley.com/cgi-bin/fulltext/10016717/PDFSTART>>, [accessed 07.06.2007].
- Brown, T., comp., 2004. *Peer review and the acceptance of new ideas: discussion paper from a working party on equipping the public with an understanding of peer review*. London: Sense About Science.
- Bryman, A., 2004. *Social research methods*. Oxford: Oxford University Press.
- Bryman, A., 2007. Barriers to integrating quantitative and qualitative research. *Journal of Mixed Methods Research* [online], 1(1), 8-22.
<<http://mmr.sagepub.com/cgi/content/abstract/1/1/8>>, [accessed 20.01.2010].

- Buchanan, A.L. & Herubel, J.-P.V.M., 1993. Comparing materials used in philosophy and political science dissertations: a technical note. *Behavioral & Social Sciences Librarian*, 12(2), 63-70.
- Budd, J., 1986. Characteristics of written scholarship in American literature: a citation study. *Library and Information Science Research*, 8(2), 189-211.
- Burton, R.E. & Kebler, R.W., 1960. The "half-life" of some scientific and technical literatures. *American Documentation*, 11(1), 18-22.
- Butler, L., 2008. Using a balanced approach to bibliometrics: quantitative performance measures in the Australian Research Quality Framework. *Ethics in Science and Environmental Politics* [online], 8, 83-92 <<http://www.int-res.com/articles/esep2008/8/e008p083.pdf>>, [accessed 20.01.2008].
- Butler, L. & Henadeera, K., 2007. Is there a role for novel citation measures for the social sciences and humanities in a National Research Assessment Exercise? *Proceedings of ISSI 2007: 11th international conference of the International Society for Scientometrics and Informetrics*. Vol. 1. Madrid: ISSI, pp.170-178.
- Butler, L. & Visser, M.S., 2006. Extending citation analysis to non-source items. *Scientometrics* [online], 66(2), 327-343. <<http://www.springerlink.com/content/y5142855k4826807/fulltext.pdf>>, [accessed 29.07.2010].
- Butler, L.F. & Mieзитis, S., 1979. *An investigation of parent-mediated intervention with depressed children: final report to research*. Toronto: OISE.
- Campbell, D. *et al.*, 2010. Bibliometrics as a performance measurement tool for research evaluation: the case of research funded by the National Cancer Institute of Canada. *American Journal of Evaluation* [online], 31(1), 66-83. <<http://aje.sagepub.com/content/31/1/66.full.pdf+html>>, [accessed 20.08.2010].
- Caracelli, V.J. & Greene, J.C., 1997. Crafting mixed-method evaluation designs. *New Directions for Evaluation* [online], 74, 19-32. <<http://www3.interscience.wiley.com/cgi-bin/fulltext/109751721/PDFSTART>>, [accessed 20.01.2010].
- Case, D.O. & Higgins, G.M., 2000. How can we investigate citation behaviour? A study of reasons for citing literature in communication. *Journal of the American Society for*

- Information Science* [online], 51(7), 635-645. <<http://www3.interscience.wiley.com/cgi-bin/fulltext/72502630/PDFSTART>>, [accessed 10.06.2007].
- Celle, M., 2003. Helmara Rudzīša godināšanas sarīkojums Rīgā [An event in honour of Helmars Rudzītis in Riga]. *Laiks [Time]*, 5-11 July, 14.
- Cherryholmes, C.H., 1992. Notes on pragmatism and scientific realism. *Educational Researcher* [online], 21(6), 13-17. <http://edr.sagepub.com/cgi/pdf_extract/21/6/13>, [accessed 20.01.2010].
- Cipulis, D., 2006. *Latvijas vēsture: notikumi, hronoloģija, vēsturiskās personas, jēdzieni [A history of Latvia: events, chronology, historic personalities, concepts]*. Rīga: Zvaigzne ABC.
- Cole, J. & Cole, S., 1971. Measuring the quality of sociological research: problems in the use of the Science Citation Index. *The American Sociologist*, 6(1), 23-29.
- Cole, J.R. & Cole, S., 1973. Measuring the quality of scientific research. In: Cole, J.R. & Cole, S. *Social stratification in science*. Chicago: University of Chicago Press, pp.21-36.
- Cole, J.R. & Cole, S., 1973. *Social stratification in science*. Chicago: University of Chicago Press.
- Collins, K.T., Onwuegbuzie, A.J. & Sutton, I.L., 2006. A model incorporating the rationale and purpose for conducting mixed-methods research in special education and beyond. *Learning Disabilities: A Contemporary Journal* [online], 4(1), 67-100. <http://carbon.videolectures.net/2009/uni_lj/fdv/ssmt09_ljubljana/onwuegbuzie_mmr/MixedMethods.RAPModel.LDJournal.PublishedVersion.final.pdf>, [accessed 20.01.2010].
- Creswell, J.W. *et al.*, 2003. Advanced mixed methods research designs. In: Tashakkori, A. & Teddlie, C., eds. *Handbook of mixed methods in social and behavioural research*. Thousand Oaks, Calif.: Sage, pp.209-240.
- Cronin, B., 1984. *The citation process: the role and significance of citations in scientific communication*. London: Taylor Graham.
- Cronin, B., Snyder, H. & Atkins, H., 1997. Comparative citation rankings of authors in monographic and journal literature: a study of sociology. *Journal of Documentation* [online], 53(3), 263-273. <<http://www.emeraldinsight.com/Insight/viewPDF.jsp?Filename=html/Output/Published/EmeraldAbstractOnlyArticle/Pdf/2780530303.pdf>>, [accessed 25.08.2007].

- Cullars, J., 1988. Characteristics of the monographic scholarship of foreign literary studies by native speakers of English. *College & Research Libraries*, 49(2), 157-170.
- Cullars, J., 1992. Citation characteristics of monographs in the fine arts. *Library Quarterly*, 62(3), 325-342.
- Cullars, J., 1998. Citation characteristics of English-language monographs in philosophy. *Library and Information Science Research* [online], 20(1), 41-68.
<http://www.sciencedirect.com/science?_ob=MIimg&_imagekey=B6W5R-45JXD5C-30-1&_cdi=6577&_user=122878&_pii=S0740818898900056&_orig=search&_coverDate=12%2F31%2F1998&_sk=999799998&view=c&wchp=dGLbVlb-zSkzk&md5=2af62bca6d79b2a7a1b285b93e047445&ie=/sdarticle.pdf>, [accessed 15.04.2010].
- Dalton, M.S. & Charnigo, L., 2004. Historians and their information sources. *College & Research Libraries* [online], 65(5), 400-425.
<<http://crl.acrl.org/content/65/5/400.full.pdf+html>>, [accessed 3.06.2008].
- Daukste-Silasproģe, I., 2000. Daži gadi Zviedrijā: ieskats latviešu literārajā dzīvē un grāmatniecībā, 1944-1950 [A few years in Sweden: an insight into Latvian literary life and the book trade, 1944-1950]. *Letonica*, 1, 7-34.
- Daukste-Silasproģe, I., 2002. *Latviešu literārā dzīve un latviešu literatūra bēgļu gados Vācijā 1944-1950 [Latvian literary life and Latvian literature during the refugee period in Germany 1944-1950]*. Rīga: Zinātne.
- Daukste-Silasproģe, I., 2007. *Latviešu literārā dzīve un literatūra ASV un Kanādā 1950-1965 [Latvian literary life and literature in the USA and Canada 1950-1965]*. Rīga: Valters un Rapa.
- De Tiratel, S.R., 2000. Accessing information use by humanists and social scientists: a study at the Universidad de Buenos Aires, Argentina. *The Journal of Academic Librarianship* [online], 26(5), 346-354.
<http://www.sciencedirect.com/science?_ob=MIimg&_imagekey=B6W50-41C2V9D-6-1&_cdi=6556&_user=122878&_pii=S0099133300001415&_orig=search&_coverDate=09%2F30%2F2000&_sk=999739994&view=c&wchp=dGLbVlb-zSkzk&md5=09bef7adfffb3f58190341fa652afbd2&ie=/sdarticle.pdf>, [accessed 15.04.2010].

- Denscombe, M., 2003. *The good research guide for small-scale social research projects*. 2nd ed. Maidenhead: Open University Press.
- Denscombe, M., 2007. Mixed methods. In: Denscombe, M. *The good research guide for small-scale social research projects*. 3rd ed. Maidenhead: Open University Press, pp.107-121.
- Denscombe, M., 2008. Communities of practice: a research paradigm for the mixed methods approach. *Journal of Mixed Methods Research* [online], 2(3), 270-283.
<<http://mmr.sagepub.com/cgi/content/abstract/2/3/270>>, [accessed 20.01.2010].
- Dimante, D., 2007. *Trimdas latviešu ieguldījums Latvijas tautsaimniecībā: promocijas darba ekonomikas doktora (Dr.oec.) zinātniskā grāda iegūšanai kopsavilkums [Contribution of Latvian exiles to the Latvian economy: summary of a PhD thesis]*, Rīga: Latvijas Universitāte.
<http://www3.acadlib.lv/greydoc/Dimantes_disertacija/Dimante_lat.doc>, [accessed 25.07.2010].
- Diodato, V., 1994. *Dictionary of bibliometrics*. New York: Haworth Press.
- Diodato, V. & Smith, F., 1993. Obsolescence of music literature. *Journal of the American Society for Information Science* [online], 44(2), 101-112.
<<http://www3.interscience.wiley.com/cgi-bin/fulltext/10049836/PDFSTART>>, [accessed 15.04.2010].
- Dobelis Eduards [About publisher E.Dobelis], 1983. In: Andersons, E., ed. *Latvju enciklopēdija [Latvian encyclopaedia]*, Vol.1. Rockville: Amerikas latviešu apvienības Latviešu institūts, p.328.
- Doyle, L., Brady, A.-M. & Byrne, G., 2009. An overview of mixed methods research. *Journal of Research in Nursing* [online], 14(2), 175-185.
<<http://jrn.sagepub.com/cgi/content/abstract/14/2/175>>, [accessed 20.01.2010].
- DP nometnes Vācijā, 1950-1951 [Displaced Persons' camps in Germany, 1950-1951]. In: Švābe, A., ed. *Latvju enciklopēdija [Latvian encyclopaedia]*. Vol.1. Stockholm: Trīs Zvaigznes, pp.507-513.
- Drake, M.A., ed. *Encyclopedia of library and information science*. 2nd ed. 4 vols. New York: Marcel Dekker.
- Dreimane, J., comp. *Starptautiska konference "Bibliotēka, grāmatniecība, ideoloģija Otrā pasaules kara laikā (1939-1945)", 8.10.1996.-12.10.1996., Jūrmala : materiālu krājums*

- [International Conference "Library, Publishing, Ideology in the Second World War (1939-1945)", 8.10.1996-8.10.1996, *Jurmala: conference proceedings*]. Riga: National Library of Latvia.
- Dunsdorfa, L., 1960. Skats latviešu trimdas grāmatniecībā 1950-1959 [Insight into the Latvian exile publishing industry in 1950-1959]. *Archīvs [Archive]*, 1, 149-163.
- Dunsdorfa, L., 1970. Latviešu trimdas grāmatniecība 1960-1969 [The Latvian exile publishing industry in 1960-1969]. *Archīvs [Archive]*, 10, 237-252.
- Dunsdorfa, L., 1980. Latviešu trimdas grāmatniecība 1970-1979 [The Latvian exile publishing industry in 1970-1979]. *Archīvs [Archive]*, 20, 95-126.
- Dunsdorfa, L., 1990. Latviešu trimdas grāmatniecība 1980-1989 [The Latvian exile publishing industry in 1980-1989]. *Archīvs [Archive]*, 30, 73-121.
- Dunsdorfs, E., 1981a. Mācībspēku mūža ilgums [Longevity of academic staff]. *Archīvs [Archive]*, 21, 105-114.
- Dunsdorfs, E., 1981b. Latviešu akadēmisko mācībspēcu loma latvietības uzturēšanā [The role of Latvian academic staff in the maintenance of Latvian national identity]. *Archīvs [Archive]*, 21, 173-174.
- Earp, V.J., 2008. Information source preferences of educational graduate students. *Behavioral & Social Sciences Librarian* [online], 27(2), 73-91.
<http://pdfserve.informaworld.com/174580_751320096_903711533.pdf>, [accessed 15.05.2010].
- East, J.W., 2006. Ranking journals in the humanities: an Australian case study. *Australian Academic and Research Libraries* [online], 37(1), 3-16.
<<http://www.alia.org.au/publishing/aarl/37.1/east.pdf>>, [accessed 2.08.2010].
- Egghe, L., 2005. Expansion of the field of informetrics: origins and consequences. *Information Processing and Management* [online], 41(6), 1311-1316.
<http://www.sciencedirect.com/science?_ob=MIimg&_imagekey=B6VC8-4G24XNS-1-1&_cdi=5948&_user=122878&_pii=S0306457305000245&_orig=search&_coverDate=12%2F31%2F2005&_sk=999589993&_view=c&_wchp=dGLbVlz-zSkzS&_md5=9e66a6b216361a4c709d018696038fa8&_ie=/sdarticle.pdf>, [accessed 29.07.2010].

- Egghe, L. & Rousseau, R., 1990. *Introduction to informetrics: quantitative methods in library, documentation and information science*. Amsterdam: Elsevier Science.
- Eglītis Mintauts [About publisher M.Eglītis], 1983. In: Andersons, E., ed. *Latvju enciklopēdija [Latvian encyclopaedia]*, Vol.1. Rockville: Amerikas latviešu apvienības Latviešu institūts, p.390.
- Eisenhart, M., 2002. The paradox of peer review: admitting too much or allowing too little? *Research in Science Education* [online], 32(2), 241-255.
<<http://www.springerlink.com/content/m1814710551p2n75/fulltext.pdf>>, [accessed 20.01.2008].
- Ekmanis, J., 1993. Latvijas zinātnes starptautiskā ekspertīze [International investigation of Latvian science]. *Latvijas Zinātņu Akadēmijas Vēstis [Proceedings of the Latvian Academy of Sciences]. Part A. 3*, 39-40.
- Ellis, D. & Oldman, H., 2005. The English literature researcher in the age of the Internet. *Journal of Information Science* [online], 31(1), 29-36.
<<http://jis.sagepub.com/content/31/1/29.full.pdf+html>>, [accessed 15.08.2010].
- Feather, J. & Sturges, P., eds., 2003. *International encyclopaedia of information and library science*. 2nd ed. London: Routledge.
- Fernández-Izquierdo *et al.*, (2007). Bibliometric study of early modern history in Spain based on bibliographic references in national scientific journals and conference proceedings. In: Torres-Salinas, D. & Moed, H.F., eds. *Proceedings of ISSI 2007: 11th International Conference of the International Society for Scientometrics and Informetrics*. Vol.1. Madrid: CSIC, pp.266-271.
- Frankfort-Nachmias, C. & Nachmias, D., 1996. *Research methods in the social sciences*. 5th ed. London: Arnold.
- Gads atkal aizgājis [A year has passed again], 1953. *Daugavas Vanagi [Latvian Welfare Fund Daugavas Vanagi]*, 32, 41-42.
- Gale Carpenter, I., 1996. Festival as reconciliation: Latvian exile homecoming in 1990. *Journal of Folklore Research*, 33(2), 93-124.
- Garfield, E., 1979. *Citation indexing – its theory and application in science, technology, and humanities*. New York: Wiley.

- Garfield, E., 1982. Journal citation studies. 38. Arts and humanities journals differ from natural and social sciences journals – but their similarities are surprising. *Current Contents*, 47, 5-11. <<http://www.garfield.library.upenn.edu/essays/v5p761y1981-82.pdf>>, [accessed 25.08.2007].
- Garfield, E., 1986. The 250 most-cited authors in the Arts and Humanities Citation Index, 1976-1983. *Current Contents*, 48, 3-10.
<<http://www.garfield.library.upenn.edu/essays/v9p381y1986.pdf>>, [accessed 25.08.2007].
- Garfield, E., 1998. Random thoughts on citationology. Its theory and practice. *Scientometrics*, 43(1), 69-76.
- Garfield, E. & Welljams-Dorof, A., 1992. Of Nobel class: a citation perspective on high impact research authors. *Theoretical Medicine* [online], 13(2), 117-135.
<<http://www.springerlink.com/content/101312524qm70w28/fulltext.pdf>>, [accessed 20.01.2008].
- Georgas, H. & Cullars, J., 2005. A citation study of the characteristics of the linguistics literature. *College and Research Libraries* [online], 66(6), 496-515.
<<http://www.ala.org/ala/acrl/acrlpubs/crljournal/backissues2005a/crlnov05/georgas05.pdf>>, [accessed 25.08.2007].
- Giddings, L.S., 2006. Mixed-methods research: positivism dressed in drag? *Journal of Research in Nursing* [online], 11(3), 195-202.
<<http://jrn.sagepub.com/cgi/content/abstract/11/3/195>>, [accessed 20.01.2010].
- Glänzel, W., 1996. A bibliometric approach to social sciences. National research performances in 6 selected social science areas, 1990-1992. *Scientometrics*, 35(3), 291-307.
- Glänzel, W., 2003. *Bibliometrics as a research field: a course on theory and application of bibliometric indicators*. <http://www.norslis.net/2004/Bib_Module_KUL.pdf>, [accessed 10.07.2007].
- Glänzel, W. & Thijs, B., 2004. The influence of author self-citations on bibliometric macro indicators. *Scientometrics* [online], 59(3), 281-310.
<<http://www.springerlink.com/content/r3717461768864n3/fulltext.pdf>>, [accessed 15.07.2010].

- Gläser, J., 2004. Why are the most influential books in Australian sociology not necessarily the most highly cited ones? *Journal of Sociology* [online], 40(3), 261-282. <<http://jos.sagepub.com/cgi/reprint/40/3/261>>, [accessed 12.06.2007].
- Grāmatniecība trimdā 1950-1951 [Publishing in exile 1950-1951]. In: Švābe, A., ed. *Latvju enciklopēdija [Latvian encyclopaedia]*. Vol.1. Stockholm: Trīs Zvaigznes, pp.706-710.
- Greene, J.C., 2006. Toward a methodology of mixed methods social inquiry. *Research in the Schools* [online], 13(1), 93-98. <http://www.msra.org/Rits_131/Greene_131.pdf>, [accessed 20.01.2010].
- Greene, J.C., 2008. Is mixed methods social inquiry a distinctive methodology? *Journal of Mixed Methods Research* [online], 2(7), 7-22. <<http://educ.queensu.ca/graduate/news/GreeneonMixedMethods2008.pdf>>, [accessed 20.01.2010].
- Greene, J.C., Benjamin, L. & Goodyear, L., 2001. The merits of mixing methods in evaluation. *Evaluation* [online], 7(1), 25-44. <<http://evi.sagepub.com/cgi/content/abstract/7/1/25>>, [accessed 20.01.2010].
- Greene, J.C., Caracelli, V.J. & Graham, W.F., 1989. Toward a conceptual framework for mixed-method evaluation designs. *Educational Evaluation and Policy Analysis* [online], 11(3), 255-274. <<http://epa.sagepub.com/cgi/content/abstract/11/3/255>>, [accessed 20.01.2010].
- Grēns, E., 2006. Prioritārie zinātņu virzieni Latvijā [Priorities of Latvian science]. In: Ozoliņa, Ž., ed. *Politikas gadagrāmata: Latvija 2005 [Yearbook of political science: Latvia 2005]*. Rīga: Zinātne, pp.109-130.
- Grīnfelde, M., 1990. Miķelis Goppers un viņa “Zelta Ābele” [Miķelis Goppers and his “Zelta Ābele”]. *Literatūra un Māksla [Literature and Art]*, 14 April, pp.10-11.
- Griscom, R., 1983. Periodical use in a university music library: a citation study of theses and dissertations submitted to the Indiana University School of Music from 1975-1980. *The Serials Librarian* [online], 7(3), 35-52. <http://works.bepress.com/cgi/viewcontent.cgi?article=1006&context=richard_griscom>, [accessed 15.04.2010].
- Hackett, E.J. & Chubin, D.E., 2003. *Peer review for the 21st century: applications to educational research: prepared for a National Research Council Workshop*.

<http://www7.nationalacademies.org/core/HacketChubin_peer_review_paper.pdf>, [accessed 20.01.2008].

Hakkaja, K., 2005. *Estonian ICT research and its impact – bibliometric analysis (draft)*. <<http://ev2.ioc.ee/useful/ict-research-bibliometry.pdf>>, [accessed 25.07.2010].

Harwood, N., 2009. An interview-based study of the functions of citations in academic writing across two disciplines. *Journal of Pragmatics* [online], 41(3), 497-518. <http://www.sciencedirect.com/science?_ob=MIimg&_imagekey=B6VCW-4T1SKDG-2-1&_cdi=5965&_user=122878&_pii=S0378216608001446&_orig=search&_coverDate=03%2F31%2F2009&_sk=999589996&_view=c&_wchp=dGLzVzz-zSkzS&_md5=fd35be9b00228a3fbf1c6355c6416d70&_ie=/sdarticle.pdf>, [accessed 29.07.2010].

Hausmanis, V., 1999. *Kas tie tādi - trimdas lugu rakstītāji? [Who are they – exile playwrights?]* Rīga: Zvaigzne ABC.

Hausmanis, V., 2005. *Latviešu teātris trimdā: Vācija, Austrija, Beļģija, Dānija, Anglija, Zviedrija [Latvian theatre in exile: Germany, Austria, Belgium, Denmark, the United Kingdom, Sweden]*. Rīga: Zinātne.

Haycock, L.A., 2004. Citation analysis of education dissertations for collection development. *Library Resources & Technical Services* [online], 48(2), 102-106. <<http://www.librarycareers.org/ala/mgrps/divs/alcts/resources/lrts/archive/48n2.pdf#page=14>>, [accessed 15.04.2010].

Heinzkill, R., 2007. References in scholarly English and American literary journals thirty years later: a citation study. *College and Research Libraries* [online], 68(2), 141-154. <<http://crl.acrl.org/content/68/2/141.full.pdf+html>>, [accessed 15.04.2010].

Hellqvist, B., 2010. Referencing in the humanities and its implications for citation analysis. *Journal of the American Society for Information Science and Technology* [online], 61(2), 310-318. <<http://onlinelibrary.wiley.com/doi/10.1002/asi.21256/pdf>>, [accessed 29.07.2010].

Hertzal, D.H., 2003. Bibliometrics history. In: Drake, M.A., ed. *Encyclopedia of library and information science*. 2nd ed., vol.1, pp.288-328.

Herubel, J.-P.V.M., 1991. Philosophy dissertation bibliographies and citations in serials evaluation. *The Serials Librarian* [online], 20(2&3), 65-73.

<<http://www.informaworld.com/smpp/content~db=all~content=a904358579>>, [accessed 15.04.2010].

Hicks, D., 1999. The difficulty of achieving full coverage of international social science literature and bibliometric consequences. *Scientometrics* [online], 44(2), 193-215. <<http://www.springerlink.com/content/g4702qkjg4587113/fulltext.pdf>>, [accessed 25.07.2007].

Hider, P.M., 1997. Three bibliometric analyses of anthropology literature. *Behavioral & Social Sciences Librarian* [online], 15(1), 1-17. <http://pdfserve.informaworld.com/593509_751320096_904375817.pdf>, [accessed 15.04.2010].

Hinkle, M., 2006. Latvian-Americans in the post-soviet era: cultural factors on return migration in oral history interviews. *Journal of Baltic Studies* [online], 37(1), 48-67. <http://pdfserve.informaworld.com/63356_751320096_782014014.pdf>, [accessed 15.08.2010].

Hood, W.W. & Wilson, C.S., 2001. The literature of bibliometrics, scientometrics, and informetrics. *Scientometrics* [online], 52(2), 291-314. <<http://www.springerlink.com/content/y5t2lbg5nn3hxa0y/fulltext.pdf>>, [accessed 1.07.2007].

Ieleja, K., 1950. Trimdas raža latviešu grāmatniecībā [Exile production in the Latvian publishing industry]. In: Kadilis, J., ed. *Latviešu gada grāmata 1950. gadam* [Latvian yearbook for 1950]. Esslingen: J.Kadiļa apgāds, pp.66-72.

Ieleja, K., 1954. Latviešu grāmatniecība trimdā [The Latvian publishing industry in exile]. In: Tichovskis, H., ed. *Latviešu trimdas desmit gadi* [Ten years of Latvian exile]. Toronto: Astra, pp.176-201.

Ieleja, K., 1965. Latviešu zinātne trimdā 1944-1964 [Latvian science in exile 1944-1964]. *ALA Kultūras Biroja Biļetens* [Bulletin of the ALA Culture Bureau], 12, 113-117, 138.

Ingwersen, P., 2000. The international visibility and citation impact of Scandinavian research articles in selected social science fields: the decay of a myth. *Scientometrics* [online], 49(1), 39-61. <<http://www.springerlink.com/content/p585752451k718u8/fulltext.pdf>>, [accessed 25.08.2007].

Iņķis, R., 2000. Grāmatu izdošana Latvijā laika posmā no 1945. līdz 1965.gadam [Book publishing in Latvia from 1945 until 1965]. In: Latvijas Nacionālā Bibliotēka & Latvijas

Bibliotekāru biedrība. *Starptautiskā konference "Latviešu grāmata un bibliotēka: 1525-2000"*, 8.11.2000-11.11.2000, Rīga [International Conference "Latvian books and libraries: 1525-2000", 8.11.2000-11.11.2000, Riga]. Vol.2. Rīga: Latvijas Nacionālā bibliotēka, pp.85-94.

Ivanovs, A., 2005. Okupācijas varu maiņa Latvijā 1940.-1945.gadā Latvijas historiogrāfijā [The changes of occupation powers in Latvia between 1940 and 1945]. In: Ērglis, Dz., comp. *Okupētā Latvija 20.gadsimta 40.gados: Latvijas Vēsturnieku komisijas 2004.gada pētījumi* [Occupied Latvia in the 1940s: proceedings of the Commission of Latvian Historians in 2004] [online], 16, pp.11-72.

<http://www.president.lv/images/modules/items/PDF/item_1639_Vesturnieku_komisijas_raksti_16_sejums.pdf>, [accessed 25.07.2010].

Jacsó, P., 2005. Google Scholar: the pros and the cons. *Online Information Review* [online], 29(2), 208-214.

<<http://www.emeraldinsight.com/Insight/ViewContentServlet?Filename=Published/EmeraldFullTextArticle/Pdf/2640290206.pdf>>, [accessed 20.08.2008].

Jacsó, P., 2008. Google Scholar revisited. *Online Information Review* [online], 32(1), 102-114.

<<http://www.emeraldinsight.com/journals.htm?issn=1468-4527&volume=32&issue=1&articleid=1711361&show=pdf&PHPSESSID=qme84i28t79vmucu2dajotp134>>, [accessed 10.09.2009].

Jēgers, B., 1968. *Latviešu trimdas izdevumu bibliogrāfija, 1940-1960 = Bibliography of Latvian publications published outside Latvia, 1940-1960*. 2 vols. [Sundbyberg]: Daugava.

Jēgers, B., 1977. *Latviešu trimdas izdevumu bibliogrāfija, 1961-1970 = Bibliography of Latvian publications published outside Latvia, 1961-1970*. [Sundbyberg]: Daugava.

Jēgers, B., 1983. Grāmatniecība trimdā [The publishing industry in exile]. In: Andersons, E., ed. *Latvju enciklopēdija [Latvian encyclopaedia]*, Vol.1. Rockville: Amerikas latviešu apvienības Latviešu institūts, pp.502-509.

Jēgers, B., 1988. *Latviešu trimdas izdevumu bibliogrāfija, 1971-1980 = Bibliography of Latvian publications published outside Latvia, 1971-1980*. [Sundbyberg]: Daugava.

Jēgers, B., 1991. Statistisks pārskats par trimdas grāmatniecību [Statistical overview of the exile publishing industry]. *Kritikas gadagrāmata [Yearbook of Literary Criticism]*, 18, 77-86.

- Jēgers, B., 1994. *Latviešu trimdas izdevumu bibliogrāfija, 1981-1991 = Bibliography of Latvian publications published outside Latvia, 1981-1991*. [Sundbyberg]: Daugava.
- Jemec, G.B.E. & Nybæk, H., 2006. A bibliometric study of dermatology in central Europe 1991–2002. *International Journal of Dermatology* [online], 45(8), 922-926.
<<http://onlinelibrary.wiley.com/doi/10.1111/j.1365-4632.2006.02821.x/pdf>>, [accessed 25.07.2010].
- Jērāns, P. & Ziemelis, S., eds., 1981-1988. *Latvijas padomju enciklopēdija [Latvian soviet encyclopaedia]*. 10 vols. Rīga: Galvenā Enciklopēdiju Redakcija.
- Jirgensons, B., 1954. Mūsu zinātnieku panākumi trimdas 10 gados [Achievements of our exile scientists in ten years]. In: Tichovskis, H., ed. *Latviešu trimdas desmit gadi [Ten years of Latvian exile]*. Toronto: Astra, pp.71-79.
- Johansons, A., 1978. Jāņa Abuča piemiņai [In memory of Jānis Abučs]. In: Vilnis, K., ed. *Dzimtenes kalendārs 1979. gadam [Calendar of the fatherland for 1979]*. Västerås: Trīs Rozes, pp.236-237.
- Johnson, R.B. & Onwuegbuzie, A.J., 2004. Mixed methods research: a research paradigm whose time has come. *Educational Researcher* [online], 33(7), 14-26.
<<http://edr.sagepub.com/cgi/content/abstract/33/7/14>>, [accessed 20.01.2010].
- Johnson, R.B., Onwuegbuzie, A.J. & Turner, L.A., 2007. Toward a definition of mixed methods research. *Journal of Mixed Methods Research* [online], 1(2), 112-133.
<<http://mmr.sagepub.com/cgi/content/abstract/1/2/112>>, [accessed 20.01.2010].
- Jones, C., Chapman, M. & Carr Woods, P., 1972. The characteristics of the literature used by historians. *Journal of Librarianship and Information Science* [online], 4(3), 137-156.
<<http://lis.sagepub.com/content/4/3/137.full.pdf+html>>, [accessed 15.04.2010].
- Jundze, A., 2002. Piecdesmit septiņi gadi pie Daugavas stūres [A manager of Daugava for fifty-seven years]. *Neatkarīgā Rīta Avīze [Independent Morning Newspaper]*, 2 August, p.9.
- Jurka Ernests [About publisher E.Jurka], 1985. In: Andersons, E., ed. *Latvju enciklopēdija [Latvian encyclopaedia]*, Vol.2. Rockville: Amerikas latviešu apvienības Latviešu institūts, p.46.
- Kalinka, L., 1988. Par dažām tendencēm padomju Latvijas grāmatu izdošanā (1945.g.-1985.g.) [About some trends in book publishing in Soviet Latvia (1945-1985)]. In:

- Rozenbergs, J., ed. *Latviešu valodas kultūras jautājumi [Latvian language issues]*, Vol.24. Rīga: Avots, pp.7-20.
- Kalnačs, B., 1990. Izkaistītas piezīmes par koncentrētām lugām [Scattered notes on focused plays]. *Jaunā Gaita [The New Path]*, 179, 50-52.
- Kārļa Zariņa Fonds [K.Zariņš Foundation], 1985. In: Andersons, E., ed. *Latvju enciklopēdija [Latvian encyclopaedia]*, Vol.2. Rockville: Amerikas latviešu apvienības Latviešu institūts, p.111.
- Karulis, K., 1980. Latviešu grāmatniecība laiku griežos: 1940-1941 [Latvian publishing during 1940-1941]. *Karogs [Flag]*, 7, 161-164.
- Karulis, K., 1989. "Grāmatu Draugs" Amerikā ["Grāmatu Draugs" in the USA]. *Jaunās Grāmatas [New Books]*, 7, 6-7.
- Karulis, K., 1990. Pie Miķeļa Goppera un "Zelta Ābeles" [Visiting Miķelis Goppers and the publishing house Zelta Ābele]. *Grāmata [Book]*, 2, 82-85.
- Karulis, K., 1992. Latviešu grāmatas un grāmatnieki Zviedrijā [Latvian books and publishers in Sweden]. In: Zirnītis, P., comp. *Raiņa literatūras un mākslas vēstures muzeja raksti [Collected works of the Rainis Literature and Art History Museum]*. Rīga: Raiņa Literatūras un mākslas vēstures muzeja apgāds, pp.140-167.
- Karulis, K., 1999. Grāmata pirmajā padomju okupācijas gadā: atmiņas un skaitļi [Books in the first year of soviet occupation: memories and numbers]. In: Dreimane, J., comp. *Starptautiska konference "Bibliotēka, grāmatniecība, ideoloģija Otrā pasaules kara laikā (1939-1945)", 8.10.1996.-12.10.1996., Jūrmala : materiālu krājums [International Conference "Library, Publishing, Ideology in the Second World War (1939-1945)", 8.10.1996-8.10.1996, Jurmala: conference proceedings]*. Rīga: National Library of Latvia, pp.99-112.
- Kayongo, J. & Helm, C., 2009. Citation patterns of the Faculty of the Anthropology Department at the University of Notre Dame. *Behavioral & Social Sciences Librarian* [online], 28(3), 87-99.
<http://pdfserve.informaworld.com/65457_751320096_913954523.pdf>, [accessed 15.04.2010].

- Klīdzējs, J., 1975. Eduards Dobelis grāmatu pasaulē [Eduards Dobelis in the world of books]. In: Klīdzējs, J. *Prezidents un Latvijas paaudze [The president and the generation born in Latvia]*. Waverley: Latvju Grāmata, pp.94-99.
- Knēts, I., 1997. Mums tomēr ir intelektuālais potenciāls visās nozarēs! [We do have the intellectual potential in all disciplines]. *Latvijas Vēstnesis [Latvian Herald]*. 9 January, 4.
- Knieval, J.E. & Kellsey, C., 2005. Citation analysis for collection development: a comparative study of eight humanities fields. *Library Quarterly* [online], 75(2), 142-168. <<http://www.journals.uchicago.edu/LQ/journal/issues/v75n2/750203/750203.web.pdf>>, [accessed 25.08.2007].
- Kostoff, R.N., 1995. Federal research impact assessment: axioms, approaches, applications. *Scientometrics*, 34(2), 163-206.
- Kostoff, R.N., 2002. Citation analysis of research performer quality. *Scientometrics* [online], 53(1), 49-71. <<http://www.springerlink.com/content/fptn68rnw9q7ltp8/fulltext.pdf>>, [accessed 20.01.2008].
- Kousha, K. & Thelwall, M., 2009. Google Book Search: citation analysis for social science and the humanities. *Journal of the American Society for Information Science and Technology* [online], 60(8), 1537-1549. <<http://onlinelibrary.wiley.com/doi/10.1002/asi.21085/pdf>>, [accessed 2.08.2010].
- Krejšmane, E., 1965. Latviešu grāmatas Austrālijā [Latvian books in Australia]. *Daugavas Vanagu Mēnešraksts [Monthly of Latvian Welfare Fund Daugavas Vanagi]*, 3, 33 – 35.
- Krēsliņš, J., 2001. “Grāmatu draugs” un Ņujorkas publiskā bibliotēka [Grāmatu Draugs and the New York Public Library]. *Laiks [Time]*, 8 December, 7-9.
- Kristapson, J.Z., 1990. Bibliometricheskij analiz nayki Latvii, Litvi, Estonii [Bibliometric analysis of Latvian, Lithuanian, Estonian science]. *Latvijas PSR Zinātņu Akadēmijas Vēstis [Proceedings of the LSSR Academy of Sciences]*, 5, 90-93.
- Kristapsons, J., 2003. Pētniecība Baltijā. Pārskats par laiku pēc 1990.gada [Research in the Baltic States. An overview of the period after 1990]. *Zinātnes Vēstnesis [Science Herald]*, 10 November, 2.
- Kristapsons, J. & Ekmanis, J., 2002. Science of Latvia: an overview of the period 1990-2000. *Proceedings of the Latvian Academy of Sciences*, B, 56(4/5), 155-160.

Kristapsons, J. & Kozlovskis, M., 2009. Web of Science: skats uz Latviju [Web of Science: a view on Latvia]. *Zinātnes Vēstnesis [Science Herald]* [online], 21 December.

<http://www.lza.lv/index.php?option=com_content&task=view&id=828&Itemid=334>, [accessed 25.07.2010].

Kristapsons, J. *et al.*, 1993. Latvijas zinātnes scientometriskais raksturojums: matemātika un datorzinātnes [Scientometric overview of Latvian science: mathematics and computer science]. *Latvijas Zinātņu Akadēmijas Vēstis [Proceedings of the Latvian Academy of Sciences]*. B, 6, 74-77.

Kristapsons, J., Ādamsons, B. & Tjūņina, Ē., 1993. Latvijas zinātnes scientometriskais raksturojums: medicīnas zinātne [Scientometric overview of Latvian science: medical science]. *Latvijas Zinātņu Akadēmijas Vēstis [Proceedings of the Latvian Academy of Sciences]*. B, 5, 96-94.

Kristapsons, J., Adamsone-Fiskovica, A. & Ulnicane-Ozolins, I., 2009. *ERAWATCH country report 2008: an assessment of research system and policies: Latvia*.

<<http://cordis.europa.eu/erawatch/index.cfm?fuseaction=home.downloadFile&fileID=894>>, [accessed 21.08.2010].

Kristapsons, J., Martinson, H. & Dageyte, I., 2003. *Baltic R&D systems in transition: experiences and future prospects*. Riga: Zinātne.

Krūmiņa, I., 2001. *Imants Reitmanis un grāmatu apgāds "Imanta" [Imants Reitmanis and the publishing house "Imanta"]*. Final year project, Department of Library and Information Science, University of Latvia.

Krūmiņa, I., 2003. *Apgāds "Daugava" [The publishing house "Daugava"]*. Master's dissertation, Department of Library and Information Science, University of Latvia.

Kuzmins, A., 2010. Komentārs par rakstu „Web of Science: skats uz Latviju” [Comments about the article “Web of Science: a view on Latvia”]. *Zinātnes Vēstnesis [Science Herald]* [online], 18 January.

<http://www.lza.lv/index.php?option=com_content&task=view&id=849&Itemid=337>, [accessed 25.07.2010].

Kyvik, S., 2003. Changing trends in publishing behaviour among university faculty, 1980-2000. *Scientometrics* [online], 58(1), 35-48.

- <<http://www.springerlink.com/content/t779563774467186/fulltext.pdf>>, [accessed 25.08.2007].
- Ķēniņš, I., 1998. *Latvijas vēsture: 20.gadsimts [History of Latvia: 20th century]*. Vol.2. Rīga: Zvaigzne ABC.
- Lācis, V., 2002. *Latviešu zemes un tautas vēsture [The history of the Latvian country and nation]*. Vol.2. Rīga: Vieda.
- Lācis, V., 2002. Latvijas zinātnes izveidošanās un attīstība 1920-1940 un 1946-1991 [Foundation and development of Latvian science between 1920 and 1940 and between 1946 and 1991]. In: Lācis, V. *Latviešu zemes un tautas vēsture [The history of the Latvian country and nation]*. Vol.2. Rīga: Vieda, pp.264-285.
- Laķis, P., 2002. Ideoloģija, kultūra, izglītība, zinātne Latvijā [Ideology, culture, education, science in Latvia]. In: Ventspils Augstskola. *Sociālekonomiskā procesa trajektorija Latvijā laikā no 1985. līdz 2002. gadam. Kur tā ved Latviju? [Trajectory of socio-economic processes in Latvia between 1985 and 2002. Where do they lead Latvia?]* Ventspils: Ventspils Augstskola, pp.285-293.
- Lapa, A., 2003. *Apgāda "Grāmatu draugs" izdevējdarbība trimdā (1946-1991) [Activities of the publishing house "Grāmatu Draugs" in exile (1946-1991)]*. Master's dissertation, Department of Library and Information Science, University of Latvia.
- Larivière, V. *et al.*, 2006. The place of serials in referencing practices: comparing natural sciences and engineering with social sciences and humanities. *Journal of the American Society for Information Science and Technology* [online], 57(8), 997-1004.
<<http://www3.interscience.wiley.com/cgi-bin/fulltext/112589249/PDFSTART>>, [accessed 25.08.2007].
- Larivière, V., Archambault, É. & Gingras, Y., 2007. Long-term patterns in the aging of the scientific literature, 1900-2004. In: Torres-Salinas, D. & Moed, H.F., eds. *Proceedings of ISSI 2007: 11th International Conference of the International Society of Scientometrics and Informetrics*. Vol.1. Madrid: CINDOC, pp.447-456.
- Larivière, V., Gingras, Y. & Archambault, É., 2006. Canadian collaboration networks: a comparative analysis of the natural sciences, social sciences and the humanities. *Scientometrics* [online], 68(3), 519-533.

<<http://www.springerlink.com/content/e646x1830k263312/fulltext.pdf>>, [accessed 25.08.2007].

Larivière, V., Zuccala, A. & Archambault, É., 2008. The declining scientific impact of theses: implications for electronic thesis and dissertation repositories and graduate studies. *Scientometrics* [online], 74(1), 109-121.

<<http://www.springerlink.com/content/3646343657212073/fulltext.pdf>>, [accessed 15.07.2010].

Latvian Legation, 1944. *Latvia under German occupation in 1943* [online]. Washington D.C.: Latvian Legation. <<http://www.latvians.com/en/Reading/Occup1943/envelope-1943.php?./occ-09-NatlCulture.ssi>>, [accessed 12.08.2010].

Latvian Legation, 1944. National culture. In: Latvian Legation. *Latvia under German occupation in 1943* [online]. Washington D.C.: Latvian Legation. <<http://www.latvians.com/en/Reading/Occup1943/envelope-1943.php?./occ-09-NatlCulture.ssi>>, [accessed 12.08.2010].

Latvian National Council in Great Britain, 1978. *Latvians in Great Britain*. London: The Latvian National Council in Great Britain.

Latvieši emigrācijā [Latvians in exile], 1952-1953. In: Švābe, A., ed. *Latvju enciklopēdija [Latvian encyclopaedia]*. Stockholm: Trīs Zvaigznes. Vol.2. pp.1242-1282.

Latvijas Nacionālā bibliotēka & Latvijas Bibliotekāru biedrība, 2000. *Starptautiskā konference "Latviešu grāmata un bibliotēka: 1525-2000", 8.11.2000-11.11.2000, Rīga [International Conference "Latvian books and libraries: 1525-2000", 8.11.2000-11.11.2000, Riga]*. 2 vols. Rīga: Latvijas Nacionālā bibliotēka.

Latvijas Nacionālā bibliotēka, [2010a]. *Izdevējdarbība 2007.gadā [Publishing industry in 2007]*. <<http://lnb.lv/lv/izdevejiem/izdevejdarbibas-statistika/izdevejdarbiba-2007-gada>>, [accessed 15.08.2010].

Latvijas Nacionālā bibliotēka, [2010b]. *Izdevējdarbība 2008.gadā [Publishing industry in 2008]*. <<http://lnb.lv/lv/izdevejiem/izdevejdarbibas-statistika/izdevejdarbiba-2008-gada>>, [accessed 15.08.2010].

Latvijas Nacionālā bibliotēka, [2010c]. *Izdevējdarbība 2009.gadā [Publishing industry in 2009]*. <<http://lnb.lv/lv/izdevejiem/izdevejdarbibas-statistika/izdevejdarbiba-2009-gada>>, [accessed 15.08.2010].

- Latvijas Nacionālā Bibliotēka, [2010d]. *Nacionālās bibliogrāfijas datubāzes [National bibliography databases]*. <<http://lnb.lv/lv/lasitajiem/katalogi-un-datu-bazes/nacionalas-bibliografijas-datubazes>>, [accessed 15.08.2010].
- Latvijas Prese 1989-1990: statistisko materiālu krājums [The Latvian Press 1989-1990: statistics]*, 1990-1991. Rīga: Latvijas Bibliogrāfijas Institūts.
- Latvijas Prese 1991-2006: statistisko materiālu krājums [The Latvian Press 1991-2006: statistics]*, 1992-2007. Rīga: Latvijas Bibliogrāfijas Institūts.
- Latvijas PSR Prese 1940-1956: statistisko datu krājums [The Press in the Latvian SSR 1940-1956: statistics]*, 1958. Rīga: Latvijas Valsts Izdevniecība.
- Latvijas PSR Prese 1956-1975: statistisko materiālu krājums [The Press in the Latvian SSR 1956-1975: statistics]*, 1979. Rīga: Latvijas PSR Valsts Grāmatu palāta.
- Latvijas PSR Prese 1976-1988: statistisko materiālu krājums: „LPSR Preses Hronikas” pielikums [The Press in the Latvian SSR 1976-1988: statistics: supplement to the LSSR Press Chronicle]*, 1978-1989. Rīga: Latvijas PSR Valsts Grāmatu palāta.
- Latvijas Republikas Izglītības likums (Latvijas Republika) [The law on education of the Republic of Latvia (Republic of Latvia)]*, 1991.
<<http://www.likumi.lv/doc.php?id=67960&from=off>>, [accessed 10.03.2007].
- Latvijas Republikas likums Par zinātnisko darbību (Latvijas Republika) [The law of the Republic of Latvia On the scientific activity (Republic of Latvia)]*, 1992.
<<http://www.likumi.lv/doc.php?id=66549&from=off>>, [accessed 10.03.2007].
- Latvijas Universitāte, 1952-1953 [The University of Latvia, 1952-1953]. In: Švābe, A., ed. *Latvju enciklopēdija [Latvian encyclopaedia]*. Vol.2. Stockholm: Trīs Zvaigznes, pp.1411-1419.
- Latvijas Zinātnes padome, 2009a. *Latvijas Zinātnes padomes sastāvs [Structure of the Latvian Science Council]*.
<http://www.lzp.lv/index.php?option=com_content&task=view&id=241&Itemid=119>, [accessed 29.07.2010].
- Latvijas Zinātnes padome, 2009b. *Latvijas Zinātnes padomes Ekspertu komisijas (EK) [Expert Committees of the Latvian Science Council]*.

<http://www.lzp.lv/index.php?option=com_content&task=view&id=243&Itemid=119>, [accessed 29.07.2010].

Laudel, G., 2006. Conclave in the Tower of Babel: how peers review interdisciplinary research proposals. *Research Evaluation* [online], 15(1), 57-68.

<<http://docserver.ingentaconnect.com/deliver/connect/beechn/09582029/v15n1/s6.pdf?expires=1221790707&id=46002662&titleid=897&accname=Loughborough+University&checksum=31311F2F025FC21B5C9648CB8250197E>>, [accessed 20.02.2008].

Leech, N.L. & Onwuegbuzie, A.J., 2009. A typology of mixed methods research designs. *Quality and Quantity* [online], 43(2), 265-275.

<<https://commerce.metapress.com/content/2j64561705676735/resource-secured/?target=fulltext.pdf&sid=2dfmpo3rv1s0anuxyjprok55&sh=www.springerlink.com>>, [accessed 20.01.2010].

Lewis, G., Cottrell, R. & Dixon, D., 1999. Bibliometric indicators to assist the peer review process in grant decisions. *Research Evaluation* [online], 8(1), 47-52.

<<http://docserver.ingentaconnect.com/deliver/connect/beechn/09582029/v8n1/s7.pdf?expires=1284389093&id=58587459&titleid=897&accname=Loughborough+University&checksum=B87C53B9EB1CBC6669BED820BC99114E>>, [accessed 25.08.2007].

Leydesdorff, L., 1998. Theories of citation? *Scientometrics*, 43(1), 5-25.

Lindholm-Romantschuk, Y. & Warner, J., 1996. The role of monographs in scholarly communication: an empirical study of philosophy, sociology and economics. *Journal of Documentation*, 52(4), 389-404.

Line, M.B., 1999. Social science information – the poor relation. *International Journal of Special Libraries* [online], 33(3), 131-136. <<http://forge.fh-potsdam.de/~IFLA/INSPEL/99-3libm.pdf>>, [accessed 25.08.2007].

Line, M.B. & Sandison, A., 1974. 'Obsolescence' and changes in the use of literature with time. *Journal of Documentation*, 30(3), 283-350.

Liniņa, S., 2000. Latviešu trimdas bibliogrāfija: 1940-2000 [Latvian exile bibliography: 1940-2000]. In: Latvijas Nacionālā Bibliotēka & Latvijas Bibliotekāru biedrība. *Starptautiskā konference "Latviešu grāmata un bibliotēka: 1525-2000", 8.11.2000-11.11.2000, Rīga [International Conference "Latvian books and libraries: 1525-2000", 8.11.2000-11.11.2000, Riga]*. Vol.2. Rīga: Latvijas Nacionālā bibliotēka, pp.110-120.

- Linmans, A.J.M., 2010. Why with bibliometrics the humanities does not need to be the weakest link: indicators for research evaluation based on citations, library holdings, and productivity measures. *Scientometrics* [online], 83 (2), 337-354. <<http://www.springerlink.com/content/d384574h61155615/fulltext.pdf>>, [accessed 29.07.2010].
- Liu, M., 1993. Progress in documentation the complexities of citation practice: a review of citation studies. *Journal of Documentation*, 49(4), 370-408.
- Lōcis, V., 1951. Jūrdža gors un Jūrdža dorbs pi latgaļu izdevnīceibas radeišonas [The spirit of A.Jūrdžs and his work on the foundation of a Latgalian publishing house]. *Dzeive [Life]*, 6, 16-17.
- Lowe, M.S., 2003. Reference analysis of the *American Historical Review*. *Collection Building*, 22(1), 13-20. <<http://www.emeraldinsight.com/journals.htm?issn=0160-4953&volume=22&issue=1&articleid=860978&show=pdf&PHPSESSID=csedle2nfg4sirbb0a0nhorjj0>>, [accessed 18.05.2010].
- Lundberg, J., 2006. *Bibliometrics as a research assessment tool – impact beyond the impact factor* [online]. Stockholm: Karolinska Institutet. <<http://diss.kib.ki.se/2006/91-7140-965-3/thesis.pdf>>, [accessed 10.06.2007].
- Lūse, D., 2000. *Latviešu trimdas proza [Latvian exile prose]*. Rīga: Jumava.
- Lutz, F.A., 1949. The German currency reform and the revival of the German economy. *Economica*, 16(62), 122-142.
- MacRoberts, M.H. & MacRoberts, B.R., 1989. Problems of citation analysis: a critical review. *Journal of the American Society for Information Science*, 40(5), 342-349.
- MacRoberts, M.H. & MacRoberts, B.R., 1996. Problems of citation analysis. *Scientometrics*, 36(3), 435-444.
- Mahowald, T.T., 1995. *The research needs of historians in Russian and Slavic history: a citation analysis of "The Russian Review," 1991-1994*. Master's research paper. Kent State University. 39 p. <<http://eric.ed.gov/PDFS/ED390413.pdf>>, [accessed 09.06.2009].
- Maier, G., 2006. Impact factors and peer judgement: the case of regional science journals. *Scientometrics* [online], 69(3), 651-667.

<<http://www.springerlink.com/content/d01856k282854618/fulltext.pdf>>, [accessed 20.01.2008].

Martin, B.R. & Irvine, J., 1983. Assessing basic research: some partial indicators of scientific progress in radio astronomy. *Research Policy* [online], 12(2), 61-90.

<http://www.sciencedirect.com/science?_ob=ArticleURL&_udi=B6V77-45BCNP5-31&_user=122878&_coverDate=04%2F30%2F1983&_rdoc=1&_fmt=&_orig=search&_sort=d&_view=c&_acct=C000010119&_version=1&_urlVersion=0&_userid=122878&md5=830d04c998b55b1a252e56c2d1884c6d>, [accessed 20.01.2008].

Martyn, J., 1975. Progress in documentation: citation analysis. *Journal of Documentation*, 31(4), 290-297.

Maxcy, S.J., 2003. Pragmatic threads in mixed methods research in the social sciences: the search for multiple modes of inquiry and the end of the philosophy of formalism. In: Tashakkori, A. & Teddlie, C., eds. *Handbook of mixed methods in social and behavioural research*. Thousand Oaks, Calif.: Sage, pp.51-89.

May, T., 1997. *Social research: issues, methods and process*. Buckingham: Open University Press.

McAllister, P.R., Anderson, R.C. & Narin, F., 1980. Comparison of peer and citation assessment of the influence of scientific journals. *Journal of the American Society for Information Science*, 31(3), 147-152.

Mednis, I., 2005. Latvijas vēstures historiogrāfija trimdā un padomju Latvijā pēc Otrā pasaules kara [Latvian historiography in exile and Soviet Latvia after World War II]. In: Mednis, I. *Savu vēsturi mēs rakstījām visi kopā [Our history we wrote all together]*. Rīga: LU žurnāla "Latvijas vēsture" fonds.

Mednis, I., 2005. *Savu vēsturi mēs rakstījām visi kopā [Our history we wrote all together]*. Rīga: LU žurnāla "Latvijas vēsture" fonds.

Meho, L., 2007. *The rise and rise of citation analysis*.

<<http://arxiv.org/ftp/physics/papers/0701/0701012.pdf>>, [accessed 25.08.2007].

Meho, L. & Sonnenwald, D.H., 2000. Citation ranking versus peer evaluation of senior faculty research performance: a case study of Kurdish scholarship. *Journal of the American Society for Information Science* [online], 51(2), 123-138.

- <<http://www3.interscience.wiley.com/cgi-bin/fulltext/69501132/PDFSTART>>, [accessed 20.01.2008].
- Mendez, M. & Chapman, K., 2006. The use of scholarly monographs in the journal literature of Latin American history. *Electronic Journal of Academic and Special Librarianship* [online], 7(3). <http://southernlibrarianship.icaap.org/content/v07n03/mendez_m01.htm>, [accessed 09.06.2009].
- Mertens, D.M., 2003. Mixed methods and the politics of human research: the transformative-emancipatory perspective. In: Tashakkori, A. & Teddlie, C., eds. *Handbook of mixed methods in social and behavioural research*. Thousand Oaks, Calif.: Sage, pp.135-164.
- Misiunas, R. & Taagepera, R., The Baltic States: years of dependence, 1980-1986. *Journal of Baltic Studies*, 20(1), 65-88.
- Mochida, P., 1976. *Citation survey of education literature*.
<<http://eric.ed.gov/PDFS/ED140832.pdf>>, [accessed 09.06.2009].
- Moed, H.F., 2005. *Citation analysis in research evaluation*. Dordrecht: Springer.
- Moed, H.F. & Vriens, M., 1988. Possible inaccuracies occurring in citation analysis. *Journal of Information Science*, 15(2), 95-107.
- Moed, H.F. *et al.*, 1985. The use of bibliometric data for the measurement of university research performance. *Research Policy* [online], 14(3), 131-149.
<[http://www.sciencedirect.com/science?_ob=ArticleURL&_udi=B6V77-485R9N5-6&_user=122878&_coverDate=06%2F30%2F1985&_rdoc=2&_fmt=full&_orig=browse&_srch=doc-info\(%23toc%235835%231985%23999859996%23406262%23FLP%23display%23Volume\)&_cdi=5835&_sort=d&_docanchor=&_ct=4&_acct=C000010119&_version=1&_urlVersion=0&_userid=122878&md5=aea48ea32a3d6e1d1ca23cee9a1b7d83](http://www.sciencedirect.com/science?_ob=ArticleURL&_udi=B6V77-485R9N5-6&_user=122878&_coverDate=06%2F30%2F1985&_rdoc=2&_fmt=full&_orig=browse&_srch=doc-info(%23toc%235835%231985%23999859996%23406262%23FLP%23display%23Volume)&_cdi=5835&_sort=d&_docanchor=&_ct=4&_acct=C000010119&_version=1&_urlVersion=0&_userid=122878&md5=aea48ea32a3d6e1d1ca23cee9a1b7d83)>, [accessed 20.01.2008].
- Moed, H.F., Luwel, M. & Nederhof, A.J., 2002. Towards research performance in the humanities. *Library Trends*, 50(3), 498-520.
- Moran-Ellis, J. *et al.*, 2006. Triangulation and integration: processes, claims and implications. *Qualitative researcher* [online], 6(1), 45-59.
<<http://qrj.sagepub.com/cgi/content/abstract/6/1/45>>, [accessed 20.01.2010].

- Morgan, D.L., 2007. Paradigms lost and pragmatism regained: methodological implications of combining qualitative and quantitative methods. *Journal of Mixed Methods Research* [online], 1(1), 48-76. <<http://mmr.sagepub.com/cgi/reprint/1/1/48>>, [accessed 20.01.2010].
- Morse, J.M., 2003. Principles of mixed methods and multimethod research design. In: Tashakkori, A. & Teddlie, C., eds. *Handbook of mixed methods in social and behavioural research*. Thousand Oaks: SAGE Publications, pp.188-208.
- Must, Ü., 1999. Estonian historical science in the 1990s. *Research Evaluation* [online], 8(2), 77-81.
<<http://docserver.ingentaconnect.com/deliver/connect/beechn/09582029/v8n2/s3.pdf?expires=1280410245&id=57911589&titleid=897&accname=Loughborough+University&checksum=99079E131110BC140DAEDA0A0C2C5292>>, [accessed 15.04.2010].
- N., R., 1987. Zieds grāmatu druvā [A flower in the book-field: about V.Ziediņš]. *Laiks [Time]*, 9 May, p.2.
- Nederhof, A.J. & van Raan, A.F.J., 1993. A bibliometric analysis of six economics research groups: a comparison with peer review. *Research Policy* [online], 22(4), 353-368.
<http://www.sciencedirect.com/science?_ob=ArticleURL&_udi=B6V77-45D0R9H-4C&_user=122878&_coverDate=08%2F31%2F1993&_rdoc=1&_fmt=&_orig=search&_sort=d&_view=c&_acct=C000010119&_version=1&_urlVersion=0&_userid=122878&md5=065be6d80eb000b875ae66c94c943327>, [accessed 20.01.2008].
- Nederhof, A.J., 2006. Bibliometric monitoring of research performance in the social sciences and humanities: a review. *Scientometrics* [online], 66(1), 81-100.
<<http://www.springerlink.com/content/f3573732743v8m6n/fulltext.pdf>>, [accessed 25.07.2007].
- Nederhof, A.J. *et al.*, 1989. Assessing the usefulness of bibliometric indicators for the humanities and the social and behavioural sciences: a comparative study. *Scientometrics*, 15(5-6), 423-435.
- Nederhof, A.J., Luwel, M. & Moed, H.F., 2001. Assessing the quality of scholarly journals in Linguistics: an alternative to citation-based journal impact factors. *Scientometrics* [online], 51(1), 241-265. <<http://www.springerlink.com/content/n3154457526685p3/fulltext.pdf>>, [accessed 20.01.2010].

- Nederhof, A.J., van Leeuwen, T.N. & van Raan, A.F.J., 2010. Highly cited non-journal publications in political science, economics and psychology: a first exploration. *Scientometrics* [online]. 83(2), 363-374.
<<http://www.springerlink.com/content/61404014087pp782/fulltext.pdf>>, [accessed 10.07.2010].
- Nederhof, A.J. & Zwaan, R.A., 1991. Quality judgments of journals as indicators of research performance in the humanities and the social and behavioural sciences. *Journal of the American Society for Information Science* [online], 42(5), 332-340.
<<http://www3.interscience.wiley.com/cgi-bin/fulltext/10049440/PDFSTART>>, [accessed 25.08.2007].
- Neuman, W.L., 2003. *Social research methods: qualitative and quantitative approaches*. 5th ed. Boston: Allyn and Bacon.
- Nicholas, D. *et al.*, 2005. Revisiting 'obsolescence' and journal article 'decay' through usage data: and analysis of digital journal use by year of publication. *Information Processing and Management* [online], 41(6), 1441-1461.
<http://www.sciencedirect.com/science?_ob=MIimg&_imagekey=B6VC8-4GPW3S3-1-19&_cdi=5948&_user=122878&_pii=S0306457305000282&_orig=search&_coverDate=12%2F31%2F2005&_sk=999589993&_view=c&_wchp=dGLbVtb-zSkWA&_md5=7e2e608d2160c697a52c54903543cac9&_ie=/sdarticle.pdf>, [accessed 29.07.2010].
- Nicholas, D. *et al.*, 2010. Information obsolescence. In: Bates, M.J. & Maack, M.N., eds. *Encyclopedia of Library and Information Sciences*, 3rd ed., pp.2475-2482.
<http://pdfserve.informaworld.com/453726_919175756_917633980.pdf>, [accessed 29.07.2010].
- Nicolaisen, J., 2007. Citation analysis. *Annual Review of Information Science and Technology*, 41, 609-641.
- No Latgaļu Pētnīceibas instituta līdz Daugavpils Universitātes Latgales Pētniecības institūtam [From the Latgalian Research Institute to the Latgalian Research Institute of the University of Daugavpils]*, [n.d.]. <http://dau.lv/ld/lpi_reklama.pdf>, [accessed 6.09.2010].
- Nollendorfs, V., 2004. Trimdas literatūras periodizācija II [Periodization of the exile literature II]. In: Kļaviņa, D. & Brancis, M., eds. *Konferences "Trimda. Kultūra. Nacionālā identitāte" referātu krājums: 2004.gada 30.septembris – 2.oktobris [Proceedings of the conference*

“*Exile. Culture. National identity*”: 30 September – 2 October 2004]. Rīga: Nordik, pp.218-230.

Nollendorfs, V. & Zeps, B.S., 1980. Research materials in Baltic studies: a survey of availability and need. *Journal of Baltic Studies*, 11(4), 283-314.

Norris, M. & Oppenheim, C., 2003. Citation counts and the Research Assessment Exercise V: archaeology and the 2001 RAE. *Journal of Documentation* [online], 59(6), 709-730.
<<http://www.emeraldinsight.com/Insight/viewPDF.jsp?Filename=html/Output/Published/EmeraldFullTextArticle/Pdf/2780590605.pdf>>, [accessed 20.01.2008].

Norris, M. & Oppenheim, C., 2007. Comparing alternatives to the *Web of Science* for coverage of the social sciences' literature. *Journal of Informetrics* [online], 1(2), 161-169.
<http://www.sciencedirect.com/science?_ob=MIimg&_imagekey=B83WV-4N0GJN6-1-1&cdi=33796&user=122878&pii=S1751157706000228&origin=search&coverDate=04%2F30%2F2007&sk=999989997&view=c&wchp=dGLzVzz-zSkWA&md5=3ee6fa9f3a90392fb15b467ded1cc9fc&ie=/sdarticle.pdf>, [accessed 2.08.2010].

Norvilis, P., 1985. Latviešu humanitāro zinātņu asociācija [Latvian Association for Research in Humanities]. In: Andersons, E., ed. *Latvju enciklopēdija [Latvian encyclopaedia]*. Vol.2. [Rockville]: Amerikas latviešu apvienības Latviešu institūts, pp.313-314.

O., K., 1984. Beidzies izdevēja mūžs [A publisher has passed away]. *Laiks [Time]*, 1 February, p.5..

Okiy, R.B., 2003. A citation analysis of education dissertations at the Delta State University, Abraka, Nigeria. *Collection Building* [online], 22(4), 158-161.
<<http://www.emeraldinsight.com/journals.htm?articleid=860990&show=html>>, [accessed 15.04.2010].

Onwuegbuzie, A.J. & Johnson, R.B., 2006. The validity issue in mixed research. *Research in the Schools* [online], 13(1), 48-63.
<http://carbon.videlectures.net/2009/uni_lj/fdv/ssmt09_ljubljana/onwuegbuzie_mmr/MixedMethodsandValidity.RITS.pdf>, [accessed 20.01.2010].

Oppenheim, A.N., 1992. *Questionnaire design, interviewing and attitude measurement*. London: Pinter Publishers.

- Oppenheim, C., 1997. The correlation between citation counts and the 1992 Research Assessment Exercise ratings for British research in genetics, anatomy and archaeology. *Journal of Documentation* [online], 53(5), 477-487.
<<http://www.emeraldinsight.com/Insight/ViewContentServlet?Filename=/published/emeraldabstractonlyarticle/pdf/2780530502.pdf>>, [accessed 20.01.2008].
- Oppenheim, C. & Summers, M.A.C., 2008. Citation counts and the Research Assessment Exercise, part VI: Unit of assessment 67 (music). *Information Research* [online], 13(2).
<<http://informationr.net/ir/13-2/paper342.html>>, [accessed 10.08.2009].
- Osareh, F., 1996. Bibliometrics, citation analysis and co-citation analysis: a review of literature I. *Libri*, 46(3), 149-158.
- Palejs, A., 1985. Latviešu inženieru apvienība [Association of Latvian Engineers]. In: Andersons, E., ed. *Latvju enciklopēdija [Latvian encyclopaedia]*. Vol.2. [Rockville]: Amerikas latviešu apvienības Latviešu institūts, pp.315-316.
- Kļaviņa, D. & Brancis, M., eds., 2004. *Konferences "Trimda. Kultūra. Nacionālā identitāte" referātu krājums: 2004.gada 30.septembris – 2.oktobris [Proceedings of the conference "Exile. Culture. National identity": 30 September – 2 October 2004]*. Rīga: Nordik.
- Phelps, H.S., 2000. *The Second Vatican Council and American Catholic theological research: a bibliometric analysis of theological studies, 1940-1995* [online]. PhD dissertation, University of North Texas. 147 p.
<http://www.library.unt.edu/theses/open/20002/phelps_helen_stegall/Dissertation.pdf>, [accessed 15.04.2010].
- Phillimore, A.J., 1989. University research performance indicators in practice: the University Grants Committee's evaluation of British universities, 1985-86. *Research Policy* [online], 18(5), 255-271. <http://www.sciencedirect.com/science?_ob=ArticleURL&_udi=B6V77-45GNKW2-25&_user=122878&_coverDate=10%2F31%2F1989&_rdoc=1&_fmt=&_orig=search&_sort=d&_view=c&_acct=C000010119&_version=1&_urlVersion=0&_userid=122878&md5=85f91e296a4a6a5c65a6f42f8dfd4504>, [accessed 20.01.2008].
- Plakans, A., 2007. *Experiencing totalitarianism: the invasion and occupation of Latvia by the USSR and Nazi Germany, 1939-1991: a documentary history*. Bloomington: AuthorHouse.

Priedkalns, J., 2007. Latviešu akadēmisko mācībspēku un zinātnieku apvienība (LAMZA) – Latvijas Universitātes mācībspēku un zinātnieku vienotāja trimdā [Association of Latvian Academic and Research Staff – the unifying force of academics and researchers from the University of Latvia]. *Latvijas Universitātes Raksti [Proceedings of the University of Latvia]*, 704, 26-34.

Pritchard, A., 1969. Statistical bibliography or bibliometrics? *Journal of Documentation*, 25(4), 348-349.

Punka, R. & Hinkle, M., 1995. Mežābeles raugās nākotnē [Mežābele looks into the future]. *Grāmatu Apskats [Books Review]*, 13/14, pp.26-27, 37.

Raidonis, A., 1994. Gandrīz globāls jubilārs [On the publisher A.Kalnājs]. *Čikāgas Ziņas [Chicago News]*, 183, p.16.

Rainis, J., 1946. *Uguns un nakts [Fire and night]*. Esslingen: Baltijas apgāds.

Rainis, J., 1965. *Joseph and his brothers*. Västerås: Ziemeļblāzma.

Reitmanis Imants [About publisher I.Reitmanis], 1990. In: Andersons, E., ed. *Latvju enciklopēdija [Latvian encyclopaedia]*, Vol.4. Rockville: Amerikas latviešu apvienības Latviešu institūts, p.50.

Research Evaluation and Policy Project, 2005. *Quantitative indicators for research assessment – a literature review*. Canberra: The Australian National University.
<<http://repp.anu.edu.au/Literature%20Review3.pdf>>, [accessed 23.06.2007].

Rinia, E.J. *et al.*, 1998. Comparative analysis of a set of bibliometric indicators and central peer review criteria: evaluation of condensed matter physics in the Netherlands. *Research Policy* [online], 27(1), 95-107.
<http://www.sciencedirect.com/science?_ob=ArticleURL&_udi=B6V77-3T3SMPW-6&_user=122878&_coverDate=05%2F31%2F1998&_rdoc=1&_fmt=&_orig=search&_sort=d&_view=c&_acct=C000010119&_version=1&_urlVersion=0&_userid=122878&md5=e44f3f60ead08dd0800e6ca05c68914d>, [accessed 20.01.2008].

Rinia, E.J., van Leeuwen, T.N. & van Raan, A.F.J., 2002. Impact measures of interdisciplinary research physics. *Scientometrics* [online], 52(2), 241-248.
<<http://www.springerlink.com/content/4huvcut08w1xq03w/fulltext.pdf>>, [accessed 20.01.2008].

- Robinson, W.C. & Posten, P.E., 2005. Literature use of scholars publishing in leading anthropology periodicals. *Behavioral & Social Sciences Librarian* [online], 23(2), 1-17. <http://pdfserve.informaworld.com/149004_751320096_903288564.pdf>, [accessed 15.04.2010].
- Robson, C., 2002. *Real world research: a resource for social scientists and practitioner-researchers*. Oxford: Blackwell.
- Rousseau, R., [2006]. *A case study: evolution of JASIS' Hirsch index*. <http://eprints.rclis.org/archive/00005430/01/Evolution_of_h_JASIS_rev.pdf>, [accessed 05.07.2007].
- Rowland, F., 2002. The peer-review process. *Learned Publishing* [online], 15(4), 15-20. <<http://docserver.ingentaconnect.com/deliver/connect/alpsp/09531513/v15n4/s2.pdf?expires=1202922224&id=42296144&titleid=885&accname=Loughborough+University&checksum=68A3F38B1624F96E034BA382095B9711>>, [accessed 20.01.2008].
- Rozenbaha, S., 1988. Knigoizdanie sovetsoi Latvii za period 1940/1941, 1944-1985: staticheskkii obzor [Book publishing in the Latvian SSR during the periods 1940/1941, 1944-1985: statistical overview]. In: *400 let knizhnogo dela v Latvii [400 years of book publishing in Latvia]*. Riga: Zinatne, pp.111-114.
- Rozenbaha, S., comp., 1999. *Latviešu grāmatniecība 1991-1997 [Latvian publishing output 1991-1997]*. Rīga: Latvijas Nacionālā bibliotēka; Latvijas Bibliogrāfijas institūts.
- Rozenbaha, S., comp., 2002. *Latviešu grāmatniecība 1991-2000 [Latvian publishing output 1991-2000]*. Rīga: Latvijas Nacionālā bibliotēka; Latvijas Bibliogrāfijas institūts.
- Rozītis, J., 2005. *Displaced literature: images of time and space in Latvian novels depicting the first years of the Latvian postwar exile*. Stockholm: Stockholm University.
- Rudzītis, J., [1957]. The Latvian book in exile and at home. In: *Baltic nations literature in exile*. [München]: The Estonian, Latvian and Lithuanian Publishers in the Free World, pp.13-25.
- Ruks, M., 2003. *20.gs. modernisma literatūras strāvājumi un ietekmes latviešu trimdas dzejā [The influence 20th century modernism on Latvian exile poetry]*. PhD thesis, University of Latvia. Rīga: Latvijas Universitāte.

- Rumaks, L., 1955. *Trimdas grāmatnieks [Exile publisher]*. 1st ed. Heidelberga: L.Rumaka apgāds.
- Rumaks, L., 1956. *Trimdas grāmatnieks [Exile publisher]*. 2nd ed. Heidelberg-Rohrbach: L.Rumaka apgāds.
- Rumaks, L., 1975. Brīdinājuma zīmes [Warning signs]. *Laiks [Time]*, 1 February, pp.3-4.
- Rumaks, L., 1976. Trimdas grāmatniecības nākotne [The future of the publishing industry in exile]. *Laiks [Time]*, 28 February, p.7.
- Rumaks, L., 1977. Pesimismam nav vietas [There is no place for pessimism]. *Laiks [Time]*, 29 January, p.3.
- Rumaks, L., 1978a. Grāmatniecība okupētā Latvijā [Publishing in occupied Latvia]. *Latvija Šodien [Latvia Today]*, 6, 61-63.
- Rumaks, L., 1978b. Trimdas grāmatniecība [Book publishing in exile]. *ALA žurnāls [ALA Journal]*, 23, pp.57-59.
- Rumaks, L., 1979. Slīdēšana turpinās [The decline continues]. *Laiks [Time]*, 14 April, pp.3-4.
- Rumaks, L., 1980. Trimdas grāmatniecība [Book publishing in exile]. *Londonas Avīze [London Newspaper]*, 30 May, pp.4-5.
- Rumaks, L., 1981. 1980.gada grāmatu raža [Book publishing in 1980]. *Laiks [Time]*, 25 February, pp.3-4.
- Rumaks, L., 1982. Trimdas grāmatniecība turas [Publishing in exile keeps going]. *Laiks [Time]*, 24 March, p.3, 4.
- Rumaks, L., 1983. Vēl normālās slīdēs [Continuing as normal]. *Londonas Avīze [London Newspaper]*, 15 April, pp.4-5.
- Rumaks, L., 1984. Trimdas grāmatniecība turpina pastāvēt [Publishing in exile continues to exist]. *Laiks [Time]*, 1 February, pp.3-4.
- Rumaks, L., 1986. Stabilitāte grāmatu laukā [Stability in the book field]. *Laiks [Time]*, 26 February, pp.3-5.

- Sardiko, S., 1994. Cenzūra bibliotēkā (1940-90) [Censorship in the library (1940-1990)]. In: *Latvijas Nacionālās bibliotēkas raksti [Proceedings of the National Library of Latvia]*. Rīga: Latvijas Nacionālā bibliotēka, 74-95.
- Sātiņš, K., 1982. Brīvajā pasaulē dzīvojošie latviešu pētnieki un zinātnieki [Latvian researchers and scientists living in the free world]. *Archīvs [Archive]*, 22, 225-264.
- Sātiņš, K., 1983. Mācībspēku īsbiogrāfiju papildinājumi [Supplement to the biographies of academic staff]. *Archīvs [Archive]*, 23, 231-238.
- Sauleskrasts [About the publishing house "Sauleskrasts"], 1990. In: Andersons, E., ed. *Latvju enciklopēdija [Latvian encyclopaedia]*, Vol.4. Rockville: Amerikas latviešu apvienības Latviešu institūts, p.239.
- Sauss, S., 1992. Vladislavam Lōčam – 80 [Publisher Vladislavs Lōcis – 80]. In: *Tāvu zemes kalendārs 1992 [Calendar of the fatherland for 1992]*. Rēzekne: Latgales Kultūras centra izdevnīceiba, pp.141-145.
- Schaffer, T., 2004. Psychology citations revisited: behavioral research in the age of electronic resources. *The Journal of Academic Librarianship* [online], 30(5), 354-360.
<http://www.sciencedirect.com/science?_ob=MIimg&_imagekey=B6W50-4D75SKM-1-1&_cdi=6556&_user=122878&_pii=S0099133304001053&_orig=search&_coverDate=09%2F30%2F2004&_sk=999699994&view=c&wchp=dGLzVlz-zSkWA&md5=277eb5bf082f87ea97d54806f8c8065e&ie=/sdarticle.pdf>, [accessed 15.04.2010].
- Schoonbaert, D. & Roelants, G., 1996. Citation analysis for measuring the value of scientific publications: quality assessment tool or comedy of errors? *Tropical Medicine and International Health*, 1(6), 739-752.
- Sengupta, I.N., 1992. Bibliometrics, informetrics, scientometrics and librametrics: an overview. *Libri*, 42(2), 75-98.
- Shapiro, F.R., 1992. Origins of bibliometrics, citation indexing, and citation analysis: the neglected legal literature. *Journal of the American Society for Information Science* [online], 43(5), 337-339., <<http://www3.interscience.wiley.com/cgi-bin/fulltext/10049673/PDFSTART>>, [accessed 10.07.2007].
- Shatz, D., 2004. *Peer review: a critical inquiry*. Lanham: Rowman & Littlefield Publishers.

- Shields, P.M., 1998. Pragmatism as a philosophy of science: a tool for public administration. *Research in Public Administration* [online], 4, 195-225.
<<http://ecommons.txstate.edu/cgi/viewcontent.cgi?article=1033&context=polsfacp>>,
[accessed 20.01.2010].
- Sidars, K., 1982. Valteram Ziedīņam Toronto – 65 [Valters Ziediņš in Toronto – 65]. *Laiks [Time]*, 2 June, p.6.
- Simpson, J.A. & Wiener, E.S.C., eds., 1989. *The Oxford English dictionary*. 2nd ed. Vol.5. Oxford: Clarendon, pp.540-541.
- Sirmbārdis, J., 2003. Kā tās lietas tika darītas [That is how things were done]. *Neatkarīgā Rīta Avīze [The Independent Morning Newspaper]*, 8 August, p.11.
- Skrastiņš Hugo [About publisher H.Skrastiņš], 1990. In: Andersons, E., ed. *Latvju enciklopēdija [Latvian encyclopaedia]*, Vol.4. Rockville: Amerikas latviešu apvienības Latviešu institūts, p.339.
- Smith, I.A. & Štrāle, A., 2006. Witnessing and preserving Latvian culture in exile: Latvian libraries in the West. *Library History*, 22, July, 123-135.
- Smith, L.C., 1981. Citation analysis. *Library Trends*, 30(1), 83-106.
- Snyder, H. & Bonzi, S., 1998. Patterns of self-citation across disciplines (1980-1989). *Journal of Information Science*, 24(6), 431-435.
- Sproģere, O., 1978. Grāmatu gūstā. Jānis Abučs un Ziemeļblāzma [A captive of books. Jānis Abučs and Ziemeļblāzma]. *LaRA's Lapa [Bulletin of the Association of Latvian Writers]*, 13, 3-6.
- Starptautiska konference "Vārda brīvība, cenzūra, bibliotēkas", Rīga, 14.10.1998-17.10.1998 [International Conference "Freedom of the Word, Censorship and Libraries", in Riga, 14.10.1998-17.10.1998]*, 1998. Rīga: Latvijas Nacionālā bibliotēka.
- Stradiņš, J. *et al.*, 1990. Zinātne un zinātnes politika šodien [Science and science policy today]. *Latvijas Zinātņu Akadēmijas Vēstis [Proceedings of the Latvian Academy of Sciences]*. 11, 135-141.
- Stradiņš, J., 1991. Latvijas Zinātņu Akadēmijas izcelsme un statuss – šodien un rīt [The origin and status of the Latvian Academy of Sciences – today and tomorrow]. *Latvijas Zinātņu Akadēmijas Vēstis [Proceedings of the Latvian Academy of Sciences]*. 5, 7-18.

- Stradiņš, J., 1996. Zinātne lielvalstī un mazā valstī: Latvijas piemērs [Science in a big country and in a small country: the Latvian example]. *Latvijas Zinātņu Akadēmijas Vēstis [Proceedings of the Latvian Academy of Sciences]*, A, 50(1), 18-24.
- Stradiņš, J., 2001. Zinātne Latvijā un latvieši zinātnē [Science in Latvia and Latvians in science]. *Latvijas Zinātņu Akadēmijas Vēstis [Proceedings of the Latvian Academy of Sciences]*. Part A, 55(3/4), 4-13.
- Stradiņš, J., 2010. *Valsts pētījumu programmas "Letonika: pētījumi par vēsturi, valodu un kultūru" pārskats: 01.07.2005-31.12.2009 [An overview of the State Research Programme "Letonica: research on history, language and culture": 01.07.2005-31.12.009]*. <http://www.letonikasprogramma.lv/uploads/Letonika_parskats_2005-2009.pdf>, [accessed 15.05.2010].
- Strods, H., 2005. *Latvijas pēckara vēstures pētījuma apskats [Review of the research on Latvian post-war history]*. <http://www.president.lv/pk/content/?cat_id=162>, [accessed 25.07.2010].
- Strods, H., 2010. *PSRS politiskā cenzūra Latvijā 1940-1990 [Political censorship by the USSR in Latvia between 1940 and 1990]*. Vol.1. Rīga: Jumava.
- Sukovic, S., 2009. References to e-texts in academic publications. *Journal of Documentation* [online], 65(6), 997-1015. <<http://www.emeraldinsight.com/journals.htm?issn=0022-0418&volume=65&issue=6&articleid=1823657&show=pdf>>, [accessed 25.07.2010].
- Sweetland, J.H., 1992. Humanists, libraries, electronic publishing, and the future. *Library Trends*, 40(4), 781-803.
- Swygart-Hobaugh, A.J., 2004. A citation analysis of the quantitative/qualitative methods debate's reflection in sociology research: implications for library collection development. *Library Collections, Acquisitions & Technical Services* [online], 28(2), 180-195. <http://www.sciencedirect.com/science?_ob=ArticleURL&_udi=B6VSH-4C2F914-1&_user=122878&_coverDate=08%2F31%2F2004&_rdoc=1&_fmt=&_orig=search&_sort=d&_view=c&_acct=C000010119&_version=1&_urlVersion=0&_userid=122878&md5=c4f0c3adcc3ca5aeec12b416bd9936f8>, [accessed 25.08.2007].
- Šķiņķe, I., 1998. Cenzūra un vara Latvijā (1940-1970): ieskats Latvijas Komunistiskās partijas arhīva materiālos [Censorship and power in Latvia (1940-1970): an insight into materials of the archive of the Latvian Communist Party]. In: *Starptautiska konference*

- “Vārda brīvība, cenzūra, bibliotēkas”, Rīga, 14.10.1998-17.10.1998 [International Conference “Freedom of the Word, Censorship and Libraries”, in Riga, 14.10.1998-17.10.1998]. Rīga: Latvijas Nacionālā bibliotēka, pp.81-84.
- Šmidchens, G.I., 1996. *A Baltic music: the folklore movement in Lithuania, Latvia, and Estonia, 1968-1991*. PhD dissertation, Indiana University.
- Solžeņicins, A., 1974. *Gulaga arhipelāgs [Gulag archipelago]*. New York: Grāmatu Draugs.
- Štāls Vilis [About publisher V.Štāls], 2006. In: Andersons, E., ed. *Latvju enciklopēdija [Latvian encyclopaedia]*, Vol.5. Rockville: Amerikas latviešu apvienības Latviešu institūts, p.6.
- Šterns, I., 1996. Trimdas latviešu grāmatu raža [The book production of Latvians in exile]. *Zinātnes Vēstnesis [Science Herald]*, 11 November, p.2.
- Štrāle, A., 1999. Galvenās literatūras pārvaldes darbība Latvijā 1940.-1941.gadā [Activities of the Main Administration for Literary and Publishing Affairs in Latvia in 1940-1941]. *Karogs [Flag]*, 8, pp.151-160.
- Štrāle, A., 2004. Padomju cenzūras noriets un bibliotēku demokratizācija Latvijā 1988-1990 [The end of the Soviet censorship and the democratization of the libraries in Latvia in 1988-1990]. *Bibliotēku Pasaule [Library World]*, 28, 40-44.
- Štrāle, A., 2005a. Sešstūru zīmogs [Hexagon stamp]. *Diena [Day]*, 6 August. <http://vip.latnet.lv/LPRA/Sessturu_zimogs.htm>, [accessed 05.11.2007].
- Štrāle, A., 2005b. Padomju cenzūra Latvijā 1985.-1990.gadā [Soviet censorship in Latvia in 1985-1990]. *Karogs [Flag]*, 3, pp.160-169.
- Štrāle, A., 2005c. Kā LPSR cenzūra gatavojās dedzināt Bībeli [How censors of the LSSR prepared to burn the Bible]. *Bibliotēku Pasaule [Library World]*, 32, pp.36-38.
- Štrāle, A., 2005d. Padomju cenzūras noriets un bibliotēku demokratizācija Latvijā 1988.-1990.gadā [Decline of the Soviet censorship and democratisation of libraries in Latvia in 1988-1990]. *Karogs [Flag]*, 4, pp.156-166.
- Štrāle, A., 2006. Rakstnieks, cenzūra, pašcenzūra: ieskats LPSR Rakstnieku savienības partijas pirmorganizācijas sēžu protokolos (1957-1980) [Authors, censorship, self-censorship]. *Bibliotēku Pasaule [Library World]*, 36, pp.34-38.

Švābe, A., ed., 1951-1955. *Latvju enciklopēdija [Latvian Encyclopaedia]*. 3 vols. Stockholm: Trīs Zvaigznes.

Tang, R., 2008. Citation characteristics and intellectual acceptance of scholarly monographs. *College & Research Libraries* [online], 69(4), 356-369.

<<http://crl.acrl.org/content/69/4/356.full.pdf+html>>, [accessed 15.04.2010].

Tashakkori, A. & Teddlie, C., 1998. *Mixed methodology: combining qualitative and quantitative approaches*. Thousand Oaks, Calif.: Sage.

Teddlie, C. & Tashakkori, A., 2003. Major issues and controversies in the use of mixed methods in the social and behavioural sciences. In: Tashakkori, A. & Teddlie, C., eds. *Handbook of mixed methods in social and behavioural research*. Thousand Oaks, Calif.: Sage, pp.3-50.

Teddlie, C. & Tashakkori, A., 2009. *Foundations of mixed methods research: integrating quantitative and qualitative approaches in the social and behavioral sciences*. Los Angeles: Sage.

Tehnikas Apskats, 2003. <http://ww3.lza.lv/lat/TA/ta_iev.htm>, [accessed 06.09.2010].

Teirumnīks, F., 1985. Latgaļu Pētniecības institūts [Latgalian Research Institute]. In: Andersons, E., ed. *Latvju enciklopēdija [Latvian encyclopaedia]*. Vol.2. [Rockville]: Amerikas latviešu apvienības Latviešu institūts, pp.294-295.

Testa, J., 2010. *Essay: regional content expansion in Web of Science®: opening border to exploration*.

<http://wokinfo.com/products_tools/multidisciplinary/webofscience/contentexp/expansionessay/>, [accessed 12.09.2010].

Thomas, P.R. & Watkins, D.S., 1998. Institutional research rankings via bibliometric analysis and direct peer review: a comparative case study with policy implications. *Scientometrics* [online], 41(3), 335-355.

<<http://www.springerlink.com/content/v37g44121k11312t/fulltext.pdf>>, [accessed 20.01.2008].

Thompson, J.W., 2002. The death of the scholarly monograph in the humanities? Citation patterns in library scholarship. *Libri* [online], 52(3), 121-136.

<<http://www.librijournal.org/pdf/2002-3pp121-136.pdf>>, [accessed 25.08.2007].

- Thomson Reuters, 2010. *Web of Science*.
<http://thomsonreuters.com/products_services/science/science_products/a-z/web_of_science>, [accessed 29.07.2010].
- Tichovskis, H., ed., 1954. *Latviešu trimdas desmit gadi [Ten years of Latvian exile]*. Toronto: Astra.
- Tjūņina, Ē. & Kristapsons, J., 1996. Data banks for the assessment of Latvia's science and technology. *Proceedings of the Latvian Academy of Sciences*, Section B, 50(2), 90-95.
- Torres-Salinas, D. & Moed, H.F., 2009. Library catalog analysis as a tool in studies of social sciences and humanities: an exploratory study of published book titles in economics. *Journal of Informetrics* [online], 3(1), 9-26.
<http://www.sciencedirect.com/science?_ob=MIimg&_imagekey=B83WV-4V87DV2-1-N&_cdi=33796&_user=122878&_pii=S1751157708000527&_origin=search&_coverDate=01%2F31%2F2009&_sk=999969998&_view=c&_wchp=dGLzVlz-zSkWA&_md5=ce42c688106f9c1dc6d1d54c9ab86ebf&_ie=/sdarticle.pdf>, [accessed 2.08.2010].
- Trimdas grāmatniecība 1973-1983 [The publishing industry in exile from 1973 until 1983], 1985. *Brīvība [Freedom]*, 1, p.6.
- Tuñón, J. & Brydges, B., 2009. Expanded assessment study examining the citation patterns from traditional and nontraditional institutions and their effect upon the quality of doctoral dissertation reference lists. *Journal of Library Administration* [online], 49(1), 137-159.
<http://pdfserve.informaworld.com/14079_751320096_908981480.pdf>, [accessed 15.04.2010].
- Ūbelis, A., 2002. Zinātne un universitātes – lieka greznība vai pamats nācijas labklājībai nākotnē [Science and universities – unnecessary luxury or the basis for the wellbeing of the nation]. In: Ventspils Augstskola. *Sociālekonomiskā procesa trajektorija Latvijā laikā no 1985. līdz 2002. gadam. Kur tā ved Latviju? [Trajectory of socio-economic processes in Latvia between 1985 and 2002. Where does it lead Latvia?]* Ventspils: Ventspils Augstskola, pp.307-318.
- Uçak, N. & Al, U., 2009. The differences among disciplines in scholarly communication: a bibliometric analysis of theses. *Libri* [online], 59(3), 166-179.
<<http://yunus.hacettepe.edu.tr/~umutal/publications/libri.pdf>>, [accessed 15.04.2010].

- UDC Consortium, 2009. *UDC Summary* [online],
<<http://www.udcc.org/udcsummary/php/index.php>>, [accessed 20.01.2010].
- Upeslācis, V., 1987. "Atvase" ar 50 atvasēm [The publishing house Atvase]. *Vaga [Furrow]*, 14, pp.52-53.
- Upmalis, E., 1988. Ko tagad dara republikas GLP? [What is the Latvian Literary Administration currently doing?] *Literatūra un Māksla [Literature and Art]*, 16 December, p.11.
- Urtāns, A., 1998. Padomju cenzūras aktivitātes sabiedriskās apziņas veidošanā Latvijā pēckara periodā [The activities of soviet censorship in shaping social consciousness in post-war Latvia]. In: *Starptautiska konference "Vārda brīvība, cenzūra, bibliotēkas", Rīga, 14.10.1998-17.10.1998 [International Conference "Freedom of the Word, Censorship and Libraries", in Riga, 14.10.1998-17.10.1998]*. Rīga: Latvijas Nacionālā bibliotēka, pp.85-89.
- Van Leeuwen, T., 2006. The application of bibliometric analyses in the evaluation of social science research. Who benefits from it, and why it is still feasible. *Scientometrics* [online], 66(1), 133-154. <<http://www.springerlink.com/content/y72r372113278t15/fulltext.pdf>>, [accessed 25.08.2007].
- Van Raan, A.F.J., 1996. Advanced bibliometric methods as quantitative core of peer review based evaluation and foresight exercises. *Scientometrics* [online], 36(3), 397-420. <<http://www.springerlink.com/content/g7qh711rkx87453u/fulltext.pdf>>, [accessed 20.01.2008].
- Van Raan, A.F.J., 2003. The use of bibliometric analysis in research performance assessment and monitoring of interdisciplinary scientific development. *Technikfolgenabschätzung: Theorie und Praxis* [online], 12(1). <<http://www.itas.fzk.de/tatup/031/raan03a.htm>>, [accessed 20.01.2008].
- Van Rooyen, S. *et al.*, 1998. Effect of blinding and unmasking on the quality of peer review. *JAMA* [online], 280(3), 234-237. <<http://jama.ama-assn.org/cgi/reprint/280/3/234>>, [accessed 20.01.2008].
- Varis, V., 1978. A.Augstums un viņa spiestuve Linkolnā, Ne. [A.Augstums and his printing house in Lincoln, Nebraska]. *ALA žurnāls [ALA Journal]*, 23, 53-59.
- Veigners, I., 1993. *Latvieši ārzemēs [Latvians abroad]*. Rīga: Latvijas Enciklopēdija.

- Veigners, I., 2009. *Latvieši rietumzemēs un vēl dažās zemēs [Latvians in the West and other countries]*. Rīga: Drukātava.
- Velde, J., 1948. *Latviešu trimdas izdevumu rādītājs 1945-1947/48 [Index of Latvian exile publications 1945-1947/48]*. Nürnberg: L.Rumaka apgāds.
- Veldre Beldavs, A., 2001. *I sing out nine, you're working on one: historical Latvian ritual insult song warring „apdziedāšanās”* [online]. PhD dissertation, Indiana University. <http://zagarins.net/sveiks/2002/AABS/AVB_doctoral_thesis/index.html>, [accessed 05.06.2010].
- Verbeek, A. *et al.*, 2002. Measuring progress and evaluation in science and technology – I: the multiple uses of bibliometric indicators. *International Journal of Management Reviews* [online], 4(6), 179-211. <<http://onlinelibrary.wiley.com/doi/10.1111/1468-2370.00083/pdf>>, [accessed 25.08.2007].
- Vīksna, I., 1989. Grāmatnieks Valters Ziediņš mūžībā [The publisher Valters Ziediņš has passed away]. *Brīvā Latvija [Free Latvia]*, 24 April, 15, p.2.
- Vītoļiņa Baiba [About publisher B.Vītoļiņa], 2006. In: Andersons, E., ed. *Latvju enciklopēdija [Latvian encyclopaedia]*, Vol.5. Rockville: Amerikas latviešu apvienības Latviešu institūts, pp.412-413.
- Vītoļiņa, B., 1987. Atvase – 20 [Publishing house Atvase – 20 years old]. In: Vilnis, K., comp. *Dzimtenes kalendārs 1988.gadam [Calendar of the fatherland for 1988]*. Vāsterås: Trīs Rozes, p.247.
- Volkova A., 2003. *Latviešu grāmatniecība Austrālijā 20.gs. 50.-80.gados [The Latvian publishing industry in Australia from the 1950s to the 1980s]*. Final year project, Department of Library and Information Science, University of Latvia.
- Wager, E., Godlee, F. & Jefferson, T., 2002. *How to survive peer review*. London: BMJ Books.
- Walliman, N., 2005. *Your research project: a step-by-step guide for first-time researcher*. London: Sage.
- Webster, B.M., 1998. *Polish Sociology Citation Index as an example of usage of national citation indexes in scientometric analysis of social sciences*. *Journal of Information Sciences*, 24(1), 19-32.

- Weisberg, H.F., Krosnick, J.A. & Bowen, B.D., 1996. *An introduction to survey research, polling, and data analysis*. 3rd ed. London: Sage.
- Wessely, S., 1998. Peer review of grant applications: what do we know? *Lancet* [online], 352(9124), 301-305.
<http://www.sciencedirect.com/science?_ob=ArticleURL&_udi=B6T1B-3TXSRB9-2H&_user=122878&_coverDate=07%2F25%2F1998&_rdoc=1&_fmt=&_orig=search&_sort=d&_view=c&_acct=C000010119&_version=1&_urlVersion=0&_userid=122878&md5=13ecfe8120f8c814931ca1a0abb5f33a>, [accessed 20.01.2008].
- White, H.D. *et al.*, 2009. Libcitations: a measure for comparative assessment of book publications in the humanities and social sciences. *Journal of the American Society for Information Science and Technology* [online], 60(6), 1083-1096.
<[http://arizona.openrepository.com/arizona/bitstream/10150/105823/1/Libcitation-White,Boell,Yu,David,Wilson,Cole_\(JASIST_preprint\).pdf](http://arizona.openrepository.com/arizona/bitstream/10150/105823/1/Libcitation-White,Boell,Yu,David,Wilson,Cole_(JASIST_preprint).pdf)>, [accessed 25.07.2010].
- Williams, P. *et al.*, 2009. The role and future of the monograph in arts and humanities research. *Aslib Proceedings: New Information Perspectives* [online], 61(1), 67-82.
<<http://www.emeraldinsight.com/journals.htm?issn=0001-253X&volume=61&issue=1&articleid=1766874&show=pdf>>, [accessed 29.07.2010].
- Williamson, A., 2003. What will happen to peer review? *Learned Publishing* [online], 16(1), 15-20.
<<http://docserver.ingentaconnect.com/deliver/connect/alpsp/09531513/v16n1/s4.pdf?expires=1202922316&id=42296196&titleid=885&accname=Loughborough+University&checksum=8A44256FAB2C3E8F6EA31B53F5F27352>>, [accessed 20.01.2008].
- Winclawska, B.M., 1996. Polish Sociology Citation Index (principles for creation and the first results). *Scientometrics* [online], 35(3), 387-391.
<<http://www.springerlink.com/content/j150x487r0416141/fulltext.pdf>>, [accessed 25.08.2007].
- Wormell, I., 2003. Informetrics. In: Feather, J. & Sturges, P., eds. *International encyclopaedia of information and library science*. 2nd ed. London: Routledge, pp.319-320.
- Yang, K. & Meho, L.I., 2007. *Citation analysis: a comparison of Google Scholar, Scopus, and Web of Science*. <http://eprints.rclis.org/archive/00008121/01/Yang_citation.pdf>, [accessed 25.08.2007].

- Yang, S., [1997]. Characteristics of materials used by English-speaking linguists in their publications: a citation study of literature requirements, citing functions, and citing trends. *In: CAIS/ASCI '98* [online], pp.155-175. <http://www.cais-acs.ca/proceedings/1998/Yang_1998.pdf>, [accessed 17.03.2010].
- Yang, S., Junping, Q. & Zunyan, X., 2010. An empirical study on the utilization of web academic resources in humanities and social sciences based on web citations. *Scientometrics* [online], 84(1), 1-19. <<http://www.springerlink.com/content/a145430505405750/fulltext.pdf>>, [accessed 15.04.2010].
- Yin, R.K., 2006. Mixed methods research: are the methods genuinely integrated or merely parallel? *Research in the Schools* [online], 13(1), 41-47. <http://www.msra.org/Rits_131/Yin_131.pdf>, [accessed 20.01.2010].
- Yitzhaki, M., 1988. The language barrier in the humanities: measures of language self-citation and self-derivation: the case of biblical studies. *In: Egghe, L. & Rousseau, R., eds. Informetrics 87/88* [online]. Belgium: Diepenbeek, pp.301-314. <<https://doclib.uhasselt.be/dspace/bitstream/1942/849/1/yitzhaki314.pdf>>, [accessed 15.04.2010].
- Yue, P.W. & Syring, M.L., 2004. Usage of electronic journals and their effect on interlibrary loan: a case study at the University of Nevada, Reno. *Library Collections, Acquisitions, and Technical Services* [online], 28(4), 420-432. <http://www.sciencedirect.com/science?_ob=MIimg&_imagekey=B6VSH-4DFK1KC-4-1&_cdi=6263&_user=122878&_pii=S1464905504000855&_origin=search&_coverDate=02%2F28%2F2005&_sk=999719995&_view=c&_wchp=dGLbVtb-zSkzS&_md5=0c1d84d193a5c5a29d38044a8ff08d96&_ie=/sdarticle.pdf>, [accessed 15.04.2010].
- Z., R., 1985. Vilis Štāls mūžības ceļos [Vilis Štāls has passed away]. *Laiks [Time]*, 30 January, p.5.
- Zainab, A.N. & Goi, S.S., 1997. Characteristics of citations used by humanities researchers. *Malaysian Journal of Library & Information Science* [online], 2(2), 19-36. <<http://ejum.fsktm.um.edu.my/ArticleInformation.aspx?ArticleID=231>>, [accessed 15.04.2010].

- Zālīte, M., 1990. *Brīvības tēla pakājē: runas un raksti [On the pedestal of the image of freedom: speeches and papers]*. Latviešu preses biedrības Austrālijas kopa.
- Zanders, V., 1990. Garīgās vardarbības metodika [Methods of intellectual violence]. *Grāmata [Book]*, 6, pp.85-86.
- Zanders, V., 1994. Bibliogrāfija ar aristokrātisku noblesī [An aristocratic bibliography]. *Karogs [Flag]*, 4, 234-235.
- Zanders, V., 1999a. Latviešu grāmatniecība nacistu okupācijas laikā [Latvian publishing during the Nazi occupation]. In: Dreimane, J., comp. *Starptautiska konference "Bibliotēka, grāmatniecība, ideoloģija Otrā pasaules kara laikā (1939-1945)", 8.10.1996.-12.10.1996., Jūrmala : materiālu krājums [International Conference "Library, Publishing, Ideology in the Second World War (1939-1945)", 8.10.1996-8.10.1996, Jurmala: conference proceedings]*. Rīga: National Library of Latvia, pp.113-120.
- Zanders, V., 1999b. Kultūras tiltu cēlājs Hugo Skrastiņš [Hugo Skrastiņš: maker of cultural bridges]. *Grāmatu Apskats [Books Review]*, 5, 29-31, 40.
- Zanders, V., 2000. *Latviešu grāmata Vācijā 40.gadu otrajā pusē: autori, izdevēji, lasītāji [Latvian books in Germany in the late 1940s: authors, publishers, readers]*. <http://lv.lv/index.php?menu_body=DOC&id=11536&menu_left=LAI DIENS&PHPSESSID=34d96006fc258126b73a36581f674155>, [accessed 25.03.2007].
- Zinātne [Science], 1984. In: Jērāns, P. & Ziemelis, S., eds. *Latvijas Padomju enciklopēdija [Latvian soviet encyclopaedia]*. Vol.5.2. Rīga: Galvenā enciklopēdiju redakcija, pp.447-457.
- Zinātniskās darbības likums (Latvijas Republika) [The law on the scientific activity (Republic of Latvia)], 2005. <<http://www.likumi.lv/doc.php?id=107337>>, [accessed 10.03.2007].
- Zinātniskās institūcijas pēc nosaukuma [Scientific institutions by name], [2008]. <<http://izm.izm.gov.lv/nozares-politika/zinatne/zinatn-instit.html>>, [accessed 10.01.2008].
- Zvejnieks, K., 2001. Atmiņas par "Grāmatu Draugu" [Memories about "Grāmatu Draugs"]. *Laiks [Time]*, 8 December, p.9.
- Zvirgzdiņš, I., 2004. Latviešu preses biedrība [Latvian Press Association]. In: Kļaviņa, D. & Brancis, M., eds. *Konferences "Trimda. Kultūra. Nacionālā identitāte" referātu krājums: 2004.gada 30.septembris – 2.oktobris [Proceedings of the Conference "Exile. Culture. National identity": 30 September – 2 October 2004]*. Rīga: Nordik, pp.86-98.

Zwaan, R.A. & Nederhof, A.J., 1990. Some aspects of scholarly communication in linguistics: an empirical study. *Language* [online], 66(3), 553-557.
<<http://www.jstor.org/stable/pdfplus/414612.pdf?acceptTC=true>>, [accessed 2.08.2010].

Appendix 1 Questionnaire for researchers (Latvian)

TRIMDAS LITERATŪRAS IZMANTOŠANA PĒTNIECĪBĀ LATVIJĀ

Labdien! Es esmu Lāboro Universitātes (Lielbritānija) doktorantūras studente un strādāju pie temata "Trimdas literatūras ietekme uz pētniecību Latvijā". Šīs anketas mērķis ir noskaidrot, vai un kā pētnieki dažādās zinātņu nozarēs izmanto trimdas literatūru. Jūsu atbildes palīdzēs gūt ieskatu šajā procesā.

Ja Jūs vēlaties, lai Jūsu viedoklis būtu anonīms, lūdzu, atzīmējiet šeit:

Paldies par Jūsu atsaucību un veltīto laiku!

INSTRUKCIJAS

Anketu varat aizpildīt elektroniski vai drukātā veidā. Lai atbildētu uz jautājumu, lūdzu, atzīmējiet atbilstošu atbildes variantu (ja aizpildāt anketu elektroniski, klikšķiniet uz) vai ierakstiet savu atbildi iepretim iespējai "Cits (lūdzu, precizējiet)".

Pēc anketas aizpildīšanas, lūdzu, sūtiet anketas elektronisko versiju kā e-pasta pielikumu uz adresi D.Rozenberga@gmail.com vai anketas drukāto versiju uz pasta adresi

D.Rozenberga

Dept. of Information Science
Loughborough University
Leicestershire LE11 3TU
United Kingdom

Lūdzu, atsūtiet aizpildītās anketas līdz **20.04.2008.**

1. PĒTNIECĪBAS NOZARE

1.1. Kādā pētniecības nozarē Jūs darbojaties?

- | | | | |
|---------------------------------------|---------------------------------------|---|-------------------------------------|
| <input type="checkbox"/> Vēsture | <input type="checkbox"/> Valodniecība | <input type="checkbox"/> Mākslas vēsture | <input type="checkbox"/> Filozofija |
| <input type="checkbox"/> Politoloģija | <input type="checkbox"/> Socioloģija | <input type="checkbox"/> Muzikoloģija | <input type="checkbox"/> Teoloģija |
| <input type="checkbox"/> Ekonomika | <input type="checkbox"/> Ģeogrāfija | <input type="checkbox"/> Literatūrzinātne | <input type="checkbox"/> Folklorā |

Cits (lūdzu, precizējiet) _____

1.2. Cik gadus Jūs strādājat savā pētniecības nozarē?

- | | | | | |
|---------------------------------------|------------------------------|-------------------------------|--------------------------------|--------------------------------|
| <input type="checkbox"/> 1-2 | <input type="checkbox"/> 3-5 | <input type="checkbox"/> 6-10 | <input type="checkbox"/> 11-15 | <input type="checkbox"/> 16-25 |
| <input type="checkbox"/> Vairāk kā 25 | | | | |

2. TRIMDAS LITERATŪRAS IZMANTOŠANA

2.1. Vai trimdas literatūra ir nozīmīga Jūsu pētniecības nozarē?

- Tā bija nozīmīga 1990to gadu sākumā un joprojām tāda ir
 Tā bija nozīmīga 1990to gadu sākumā, bet tagad ir zaudējusi savu nozīmi
 Tā nekad nav bijusi nozīmīga manā pētniecības nozarē
 Cits (lūdzu, precizējiet) _____

2.2. Vai Jūs esat izmantojis trimdas literatūru savā pētniecības darbā?

- Jā, izmantoju to šī brīža pētījumiem
 Jā, agrākos pētījumos
 Nē

Ja Jūsu atbilde ir nē, precizējiet, kāpēc (un turpiniet ar jautājumu 4.1)

- Trimdas literatūra nav saistīta ar manu pētījumu
 Es varu iegūt to pašu informāciju no citiem avotiem
 Trimdas literatūra man nav / nebija pieejama
 Nebiju par to iedomājies
 Cits (lūdzu, precizējiet) _____

2.3. Kad Jūs **pirmo reizi** saskārāties ar trimdas literatūru?

- Pirms 1960 1980-1988 1992-1999 2007-
 1960-1979 1989-1991 2000-2006

Ja izmantojāt trimdas literatūru pirms 1991.gada, kā tai piekļuvāt?

- Latvijas Akadēmiskās bibliotēkas specfondā
 Trimdas literatūru man sūtīja no ārzemēm
 Trimdas literatūra bija pieejama pie radiem / draugiem / kolēģiem
 Cits (*lūdzu, precizējiet*) _____

2.4. Kā Jūs **pirmo reizi** uzzinājāt par trimdas literatūru?

- Studiju laikos no pasniedzējiem
 Studiju laikos no citiem studentiem
 No citiem pētniekiem / kolēģiem
 Bibliotēkā (*lūdzu, precizējiet*) _____
 Arhīvā (*lūdzu, precizējiet*) _____
 Nevaru atcerēties
 Cits (*lūdzu, precizējiet*) _____

2.5. Kādam nolūkam un cik bieži Jūs izmantojat trimdas literatūru?

	Bieži	Dažreiz	Nekad
Literatūras apskatam	<input type="checkbox"/>	<input type="checkbox"/>	<input type="checkbox"/>
Kā pētījuma objektu	<input type="checkbox"/>	<input type="checkbox"/>	<input type="checkbox"/>
Lai skaidrotu vēsturiskos apstākļus	<input type="checkbox"/>	<input type="checkbox"/>	<input type="checkbox"/>
Uzziņām	<input type="checkbox"/>	<input type="checkbox"/>	<input type="checkbox"/>
Viedokļu dažādībai	<input type="checkbox"/>	<input type="checkbox"/>	<input type="checkbox"/>
Atpūtai	<input type="checkbox"/>	<input type="checkbox"/>	<input type="checkbox"/>
Cits (<i>lūdzu, precizējiet</i>)	<input type="checkbox"/>	<input type="checkbox"/>	<input type="checkbox"/>

2.6. Kā Jūs izmantojat trimdas literatūru? (*Lūdzu, atzīmējiet visus atbilstošos atbilžu variantus*)

- Es regulāri izmantoju dažus noteiktus pētnieciskos darbus
 Es izmantoju gandrīz tikai enciklopēdijas, uzziņu literatūru
 Es izmantoju gandrīz tikai daiļliteratūru
 Es izmantoju visa veida trimdas literatūru
 Cits (*lūdzu, precizējiet*) _____

2.7. Kādu trimdas nozaru literatūru Jūs izmantojat? (*Lūdzu, atzīmējiet visus atbilstošos atbilžu variantus*)

- Vēsture Valodniecība Mākslas vēsture Filozofija
 Politoloģija Socioloģija Muzikoloģija Teoloģija
 Ekonomika Ģeogrāfija Literatūrzinātne Folklorā

Cits (*lūdzu, precizējiet*) _____

2.8. Kādus trimdas literatūras izdevumu veidus Jūs izmantojat **šobrīd**? (*Ja Jūs trimdas literatūru šobrīd neizmantojat, lūdzu, turpiniet ar jautājumu 2.9*)

	Bieži	Dažreiz	Nekad
Grāmatas (nozaru literatūra)	<input type="checkbox"/>	<input type="checkbox"/>	<input type="checkbox"/>
Grāmatas (daiļliteratūra)	<input type="checkbox"/>	<input type="checkbox"/>	<input type="checkbox"/>
Grāmatas (uzziņu literatūra)	<input type="checkbox"/>	<input type="checkbox"/>	<input type="checkbox"/>
Avīzes	<input type="checkbox"/>	<input type="checkbox"/>	<input type="checkbox"/>
Žurnāli	<input type="checkbox"/>	<input type="checkbox"/>	<input type="checkbox"/>
Bukleti, katalogi, programmas	<input type="checkbox"/>	<input type="checkbox"/>	<input type="checkbox"/>
Notis	<input type="checkbox"/>	<input type="checkbox"/>	<input type="checkbox"/>
Kartes	<input type="checkbox"/>	<input type="checkbox"/>	<input type="checkbox"/>
Cits (<i>lūdzu, precizējiet</i>)	<input type="checkbox"/>	<input type="checkbox"/>	<input type="checkbox"/>

Kādus citus trimdas materiālus Jūs **šobrīd** izmantojat? Ja neizmantojat, lūdzu, turpiniet ar jautājumu 2.9

	Bieži	Dažreiz	Nekad
Vēstules	<input type="checkbox"/>	<input type="checkbox"/>	<input type="checkbox"/>
Personiskos arhīvus	<input type="checkbox"/>	<input type="checkbox"/>	<input type="checkbox"/>
Skaņu ierakstus (mūzika)	<input type="checkbox"/>	<input type="checkbox"/>	<input type="checkbox"/>
Skaņu ierakstus (citi)	<input type="checkbox"/>	<input type="checkbox"/>	<input type="checkbox"/>
Fotogrāfijas	<input type="checkbox"/>	<input type="checkbox"/>	<input type="checkbox"/>
Video	<input type="checkbox"/>	<input type="checkbox"/>	<input type="checkbox"/>
Gleznas un grafika	<input type="checkbox"/>	<input type="checkbox"/>	<input type="checkbox"/>
Cits (<i>lūdzu, precizējiet</i>)	<input type="checkbox"/>	<input type="checkbox"/>	<input type="checkbox"/>

2.9. Kādus trimdas literatūras izdevumu veidus Jūs esat izmantojis **agrākiem pētījumiem**? (Ja Jūs neesat izmantojis trimdas literatūru, lūdzu, turpiniet ar jautājumu 2.10)

	Bieži	Dažreiz	Nekad
Grāmatas (nozaru literatūra)	<input type="checkbox"/>	<input type="checkbox"/>	<input type="checkbox"/>
Grāmatas (daiļliteratūra)	<input type="checkbox"/>	<input type="checkbox"/>	<input type="checkbox"/>
Grāmatas (uzziņu literatūra)	<input type="checkbox"/>	<input type="checkbox"/>	<input type="checkbox"/>
Avīzes	<input type="checkbox"/>	<input type="checkbox"/>	<input type="checkbox"/>
Žurnāli	<input type="checkbox"/>	<input type="checkbox"/>	<input type="checkbox"/>
Bukleti, katalogi, programmas	<input type="checkbox"/>	<input type="checkbox"/>	<input type="checkbox"/>
Notis	<input type="checkbox"/>	<input type="checkbox"/>	<input type="checkbox"/>
Kartes	<input type="checkbox"/>	<input type="checkbox"/>	<input type="checkbox"/>
Cits (<i>lūdzu, precizējiet</i>)	<input type="checkbox"/>	<input type="checkbox"/>	<input type="checkbox"/>

Kādus citus trimdas materiālus Jūs esat izmantojis **agrāk**? Ja neesat izmantojis, lūdzu, turpiniet ar jautājumu 2.10

	Bieži	Dažreiz	Nekad
Vēstules	<input type="checkbox"/>	<input type="checkbox"/>	<input type="checkbox"/>
Personiskos arhīvus	<input type="checkbox"/>	<input type="checkbox"/>	<input type="checkbox"/>
Skaņu ierakstus (mūzika)	<input type="checkbox"/>	<input type="checkbox"/>	<input type="checkbox"/>
Skaņu ierakstus (citi)	<input type="checkbox"/>	<input type="checkbox"/>	<input type="checkbox"/>
Fotogrāfijas	<input type="checkbox"/>	<input type="checkbox"/>	<input type="checkbox"/>
Video	<input type="checkbox"/>	<input type="checkbox"/>	<input type="checkbox"/>
Gleznas un grafika	<input type="checkbox"/>	<input type="checkbox"/>	<input type="checkbox"/>
Cits (<i>lūdzu, precizējiet</i>)	<input type="checkbox"/>	<input type="checkbox"/>	<input type="checkbox"/>

2.10. Vai Jūs esat **publicējis** kādu darbu, kurā citēta trimdas literatūra?

- Jā, trimdas literatūra bija nozīmīgs informācijas avots
 Jā, trimdas literatūrai bija otršķirīga nozīme
 Nē
 Cits (*lūdzu, precizējiet*) _____

3. INFORMĀCIJA PAR TRIMDAS LITERATŪRU UN TĀS PIEEJAMĪBU

3.1. Kur Jūs šobrīd iegūstat informāciju par trimdas literatūru? (*Lūdzu, atzīmējiet visus atbilstošos atbilžu variantus*)

- No mācībspēkiem
- No citiem pētniekiem / kolēģiem
- No citām trimdas publikācijām
- No Latvijā izdotām publikācijām
- Bibliotēkā (*lūdzu, precizējiet*) _____
- Arhīvā (*lūdzu, precizējiet*) _____
- Tiešsaistē (*lūdzu, precizējiet*) _____
- Es nemeklēju šādu informāciju
- Cits (*lūdzu, precizējiet*) _____

3.2. Vai ir pietiekami daudz informācijas par trimdas literatūras pieejamību? (*Lūdzu, atzīmējiet visus atbilstošos atbilžu variantus*)

- Jā (bibliotēkās / arhīvos)
- Jā (no profesionālās komunikācijas)
- Jā (no personīgās komunikācijas)
- Nē (informācijas nav pietiekami)
- Nē (informācijas nav vispār)
- Neesmu tam pievērsis uzmanību
- Es nezinu
- Cits (*lūdzu, precizējiet*) _____

3.3. Kur Jūs parasti piekļūstat trimdas literatūrai / materiāliem?

	Bieži	Dažreiz	Nekad
Izmantoju personīgo bibliotēku	<input type="checkbox"/>	<input type="checkbox"/>	<input type="checkbox"/>
Darba vietā	<input type="checkbox"/>	<input type="checkbox"/>	<input type="checkbox"/>
Latvijas Akadēmiskajā bibliotēkā	<input type="checkbox"/>	<input type="checkbox"/>	<input type="checkbox"/>
Latvijas Nacionālajā bibliotēkā	<input type="checkbox"/>	<input type="checkbox"/>	<input type="checkbox"/>
Rakstniecības, teātra un mūzikas muzejā	<input type="checkbox"/>	<input type="checkbox"/>	<input type="checkbox"/>
Latvijas Valsts arhīvā	<input type="checkbox"/>	<input type="checkbox"/>	<input type="checkbox"/>
Latvijas Valsts vēstures arhīvā	<input type="checkbox"/>	<input type="checkbox"/>	<input type="checkbox"/>
Latvijas Valsts kinofotofonodokumentu arhīvā	<input type="checkbox"/>	<input type="checkbox"/>	<input type="checkbox"/>
Ārzemju bibliotēkās / arhīvos (<i>lūdzu, precizējiet</i>)	<input type="checkbox"/>	<input type="checkbox"/>	<input type="checkbox"/>
Tiešsaistē (<i>lūdzu, precizējiet</i>)	<input type="checkbox"/>	<input type="checkbox"/>	<input type="checkbox"/>
Cits (<i>lūdzu, precizējiet</i>)	<input type="checkbox"/>	<input type="checkbox"/>	<input type="checkbox"/>

3.4. Vai Jums ir bijušas kādas problēmas trimdas literatūras piekļuvē?

- Nē
- Jā (*lūdzu, precizējiet*) _____

4. TRIMDAS LITERATŪRAS UN TĀS IETEKMES NOVĒRTĒŠANA

4.1. Vai trimdas materiāli ir nozīmīgi pētniecībā mūsdienās?

- Jā, jo _____
- Nē, jo _____
- Cits (*lūdzu, precizējiet*) _____

4.2. Jūsprāt, kuri ir nozīmīgākie trimdas **nozaru** literatūras izdevumi? (*Lūdzu, miniet vismaz 3 nosaukumus*)

4.3. Lūdzu, sniedziet savu viedokli par apgalvojumiem, kas attiecas uz trimdas **nozaru** literatūru:

	Piekrītu	Drīzāk piekrītu	Drīzāk nepiekrītu	Nepiekrītu	Nav viedokļa	Nezinu
Tā sniedz informāciju, kas citādāk nebūtu pieejama	<input type="checkbox"/>	<input type="checkbox"/>	<input type="checkbox"/>	<input type="checkbox"/>	<input type="checkbox"/>	<input type="checkbox"/>
Tā sniedz pārskatu par latviešu sabiedrību ārpus Latvijas	<input type="checkbox"/>	<input type="checkbox"/>	<input type="checkbox"/>	<input type="checkbox"/>	<input type="checkbox"/>	<input type="checkbox"/>
Tās nozīme ir pārvērtēta	<input type="checkbox"/>	<input type="checkbox"/>	<input type="checkbox"/>	<input type="checkbox"/>	<input type="checkbox"/>	<input type="checkbox"/>
Tā ir balstīta uz objektīviem avotiem	<input type="checkbox"/>	<input type="checkbox"/>	<input type="checkbox"/>	<input type="checkbox"/>	<input type="checkbox"/>	<input type="checkbox"/>
Tā ir novecojusi	<input type="checkbox"/>	<input type="checkbox"/>	<input type="checkbox"/>	<input type="checkbox"/>	<input type="checkbox"/>	<input type="checkbox"/>
Tās informācija saglabā savu vēsturisko vērtību	<input type="checkbox"/>	<input type="checkbox"/>	<input type="checkbox"/>	<input type="checkbox"/>	<input type="checkbox"/>	<input type="checkbox"/>
Tā ir viegli uztverama	<input type="checkbox"/>	<input type="checkbox"/>	<input type="checkbox"/>	<input type="checkbox"/>	<input type="checkbox"/>	<input type="checkbox"/>
Tā ir pietiekami izvērtēta	<input type="checkbox"/>	<input type="checkbox"/>	<input type="checkbox"/>	<input type="checkbox"/>	<input type="checkbox"/>	<input type="checkbox"/>
Tajā ir maldinoša informācija	<input type="checkbox"/>	<input type="checkbox"/>	<input type="checkbox"/>	<input type="checkbox"/>	<input type="checkbox"/>	<input type="checkbox"/>
Tā ir nozīmīga daļa no latviešu nozaru literatūras	<input type="checkbox"/>	<input type="checkbox"/>	<input type="checkbox"/>	<input type="checkbox"/>	<input type="checkbox"/>	<input type="checkbox"/>
Tai ir bibliogrāfiska vērtība	<input type="checkbox"/>	<input type="checkbox"/>	<input type="checkbox"/>	<input type="checkbox"/>	<input type="checkbox"/>	<input type="checkbox"/>
<i>Cits (lūdzu, precizējiet)</i>	<input type="checkbox"/>	<input type="checkbox"/>	<input type="checkbox"/>	<input type="checkbox"/>	<input type="checkbox"/>	<input type="checkbox"/>

4.4. Lūdzu, sniedziet savu viedokli par apgalvojumiem, kas attiecas uz trimdas **daiļliteratūru**:

	Piekrītu	Drīzāk piekrītu	Drīzāk nepiekrītu	Nepiekrītu	Nav viedokļa	Nezinu
Tā sniedz informāciju, kas savādāk nebūtu pieejama	<input type="checkbox"/>	<input type="checkbox"/>	<input type="checkbox"/>	<input type="checkbox"/>	<input type="checkbox"/>	<input type="checkbox"/>
Tā sniedz ieskatu latviešu sabiedrībā ārpus Latvijas	<input type="checkbox"/>	<input type="checkbox"/>	<input type="checkbox"/>	<input type="checkbox"/>	<input type="checkbox"/>	<input type="checkbox"/>
Tās nozīme ir pārvērtēta	<input type="checkbox"/>	<input type="checkbox"/>	<input type="checkbox"/>	<input type="checkbox"/>	<input type="checkbox"/>	<input type="checkbox"/>
Tā ir viegli uztverama	<input type="checkbox"/>	<input type="checkbox"/>	<input type="checkbox"/>	<input type="checkbox"/>	<input type="checkbox"/>	<input type="checkbox"/>
Tā ir pietiekami izvērtēta	<input type="checkbox"/>	<input type="checkbox"/>	<input type="checkbox"/>	<input type="checkbox"/>	<input type="checkbox"/>	<input type="checkbox"/>
Tā sniedz ieskatu latviešu literārā procesa attīstībā ārpus Latvijas	<input type="checkbox"/>	<input type="checkbox"/>	<input type="checkbox"/>	<input type="checkbox"/>	<input type="checkbox"/>	<input type="checkbox"/>
Tā ir nozīmīga daļa no latviešu literatūras	<input type="checkbox"/>	<input type="checkbox"/>	<input type="checkbox"/>	<input type="checkbox"/>	<input type="checkbox"/>	<input type="checkbox"/>
Tai ir bibliogrāfiska vērtība	<input type="checkbox"/>	<input type="checkbox"/>	<input type="checkbox"/>	<input type="checkbox"/>	<input type="checkbox"/>	<input type="checkbox"/>
<i>Cits (lūdzu, precizējiet)</i>	<input type="checkbox"/>	<input type="checkbox"/>	<input type="checkbox"/>	<input type="checkbox"/>	<input type="checkbox"/>	<input type="checkbox"/>

4.5. Kāda ietekme trimdas literatūrai ir bijusi **Jūsu pētniecības nozarē**?

	Piekrītu	Drīzāk piekrītu	Drīzāk nepiekrītu	Nepiekrītu	Nav viedokļa	Nezinu
Tā ir būtiski ietekmējusi tālāko nozares attīstību Latvijā	<input type="checkbox"/>	<input type="checkbox"/>	<input type="checkbox"/>	<input type="checkbox"/>	<input type="checkbox"/>	<input type="checkbox"/>
Tā sniedza jaunas idejas, bet būtiski neietekmēja nozares attīstību	<input type="checkbox"/>	<input type="checkbox"/>	<input type="checkbox"/>	<input type="checkbox"/>	<input type="checkbox"/>	<input type="checkbox"/>
Tai nav bijusi ietekme uz nozares attīstību	<input type="checkbox"/>	<input type="checkbox"/>	<input type="checkbox"/>	<input type="checkbox"/>	<input type="checkbox"/>	<input type="checkbox"/>
Tai ir bijusi negatīva ietekme uz nozares tālāku attīstību	<input type="checkbox"/>	<input type="checkbox"/>	<input type="checkbox"/>	<input type="checkbox"/>	<input type="checkbox"/>	<input type="checkbox"/>
<i>Cits (lūdzu, precizējiet)</i>	<input type="checkbox"/>	<input type="checkbox"/>	<input type="checkbox"/>	<input type="checkbox"/>	<input type="checkbox"/>	<input type="checkbox"/>

4.6. Kurās nozarēs trimdas literatūrai ir bijusi lielākā ietekme? (*Lūdzu, atzīmējiet visus atbilstošos atbilžu variantus*)

- Vēsture Valodniecība Mākslas vēsture Filozofija
 Politoloģija Socioloģija Muzikoloģija Teoloģija
 Ekonomika Ģeogrāfija Literatūrzinātne Folklorā
 Nezinu

Cits (*lūdzu, precizējiet*) _____

4.7. Vai Jūs esat sadarbojies ar latviešu zinātniekiem ārpus Latvijas?

- Jā (*lūdzu, turpiniet, aizpildot tabulu*)
 Nē (*lūdzu, turpiniet ar nākamo jautājumu*)

	Pirms 1979	1980- 1988	1989- 1991	1992- 1999	2000-
Kopīgi pētniecības projekti	<input type="checkbox"/>	<input type="checkbox"/>	<input type="checkbox"/>	<input type="checkbox"/>	<input type="checkbox"/>
Trimdas pētnieku vieslekcijas	<input type="checkbox"/>	<input type="checkbox"/>	<input type="checkbox"/>	<input type="checkbox"/>	<input type="checkbox"/>
Profesionālā komunikācija	<input type="checkbox"/>	<input type="checkbox"/>	<input type="checkbox"/>	<input type="checkbox"/>	<input type="checkbox"/>
Personiskā komunikācija	<input type="checkbox"/>	<input type="checkbox"/>	<input type="checkbox"/>	<input type="checkbox"/>	<input type="checkbox"/>
Cits (<i>lūdzu, precizējiet</i>)	<input type="checkbox"/>	<input type="checkbox"/>	<input type="checkbox"/>	<input type="checkbox"/>	<input type="checkbox"/>

4.8. Lūdzu, iesakiet citus pētniekus, kas savos pētījumos varētu būt izmantojuši trimdas literatūru (ja iespējams, lūdzu, pievienojiet viņu kontaktinformāciju):

4.9. Vai Jums ir komentāri un ierosinājumi par anketas saturu?

INFORMĀCIJA PAR JUMS

Jūsu darba vieta un ieņemamais amats _____

Jūsu vecums 20-30 31-40 41-50 51-60 61-70
 >70

Kādas citas valodas Jūs pārvaldāt? Angļu Krievu Vācu Franču
 Cits (*lūdzu, precizējiet*) _____

Ja Jūs piekrītat intervijai par trimdas literatūras izmantošanu Latvijā, lūdzu, ierakstiet savu kontaktinformāciju:

PALDIES PAR ATSAUCĪBU!

Lūdzu, sūtiet aizpildīto anketas elektronisko versiju kā e-pasta pielikumu uz e-pastu

D.Rozenberga@gmail.com vai izdrukāto versiju uz adresi

D.Rozenberga
 Department of Information Science
 Loughborough University
 Leicestershire LE11 3TU
 United Kingdom

Appendix 2 Questionnaire for researchers (English)

USE OF LATVIAN EXILE LITERATURE BY RESEARCHERS IN LATVIA

I am a research student working on the topic "The impact of Latvian exile literature on research in Latvia". The aim of this questionnaire is to explore if and how exile literature is used by Latvian researchers in different disciplines. Your answers will help me to gain better understanding on the topic.

If you prefer to remain anonymous in further study, please tick here

Thank you for your time and attention!

INSTRUCTIONS

You can either fill it in electronically or print it out. Please answer questions by ticking the appropriate response offered (if you fill it in electronically, click on the box) or write your own answer in the box next to the option "Other, please specify".

After completing the questionnaire, please send it as an email attachment to D.Rozenberga@gmail.com or its printed version to the address

D.Rozenberga
Department of Information Science
Loughborough University
Leicestershire LE11 3TU
United Kingdom

Please return filled questionnaires by **20.04.2008**.

1. RESEARCH AREA

1.1. What is your research area?

- | | | | |
|------------------------------------|--------------------------------------|--------------------------------------|-------------------------------------|
| <input type="checkbox"/> History | <input type="checkbox"/> Linguistics | <input type="checkbox"/> Art history | <input type="checkbox"/> Philosophy |
| <input type="checkbox"/> Politics | <input type="checkbox"/> Sociology | <input type="checkbox"/> Musicology | <input type="checkbox"/> Religion |
| <input type="checkbox"/> Economics | <input type="checkbox"/> Geography | <input type="checkbox"/> Literature | <input type="checkbox"/> Folklore |

Other, please specify: _____

1.2. How many years have you worked in your research area?

- 1-2 3-5 6-10 11-15 16-25
 More than 25

2. USE OF EXILE LITERATURE

2.1. Is exile literature important for your research area?

- It was important at the beginning of the 1990s and still is important
 It was important at the beginning of the 1990s but is not important anymore
 It was never of great importance for my research area
 Other, please specify: _____

2.2. Have you used exile literature for your research work?

- Yes, for my current research
 Yes, for my previous research
 No

If no, please specify why (*then continue with question 4.1*)

- It is not relevant to my research
 I can gain the same information from other sources
 It is not available for me
 I hadn't thought of using it before
 Other, please specify: _____

2.3. When did you use exile literature **for the first time**?

- Before 1960 1980-1988 1992-1999 2007-
 1960-1979 1989-1991 2000-2006

If you used exile literature before 1991, how did you access it?

- In the restricted collection of the Academic Library of Latvia
 Exile literature was sent to me from abroad
 Exile literature was available from my friends / relatives / colleagues
 Other, please specify: _____

2.4. How did you find out information about exile literature **for the first time**?

- From my lecturers when I was a student
 From fellow students
 From fellow researchers / colleagues
 From a library (*please specify*) _____
 From an archive (*please specify*) _____
 Can't remember
 Other, please specify _____

2.5. For what reason and how often do you use exile literature?

	Often	Sometimes	Never
For a literature review	<input type="checkbox"/>	<input type="checkbox"/>	<input type="checkbox"/>
As an object of research	<input type="checkbox"/>	<input type="checkbox"/>	<input type="checkbox"/>
To explain historical background	<input type="checkbox"/>	<input type="checkbox"/>	<input type="checkbox"/>
For general reference	<input type="checkbox"/>	<input type="checkbox"/>	<input type="checkbox"/>
To gain different points of view from inside and outside Latvia	<input type="checkbox"/>	<input type="checkbox"/>	<input type="checkbox"/>
For leisure	<input type="checkbox"/>	<input type="checkbox"/>	<input type="checkbox"/>
Other, please specify:	<input type="checkbox"/>	<input type="checkbox"/>	<input type="checkbox"/>

2.6. How do you use exile literature? (*Please tick all answers that apply*)

- I regularly use specific non-fiction works
 I use almost only encyclopaedias, reference works
 I use almost only fiction and other literary works
 I use all types of literature
 Other, please specify: _____

2.7. Which discipline of exile literature do you use for your research? (*Please tick all answers that apply*)

- History Linguistics Art history Philosophy
 Politics Sociology Musicology Religion
 Economics Geography Literature Folklore

Other, please specify: _____

2.8. What kind of exile literature do you **currently use**? (*If you currently don't use exile literature, please go to question 2.9*)

	Often	Sometimes	Never
Books (non-fiction)	<input type="checkbox"/>	<input type="checkbox"/>	<input type="checkbox"/>
Books (fiction)	<input type="checkbox"/>	<input type="checkbox"/>	<input type="checkbox"/>
Newspapers	<input type="checkbox"/>	<input type="checkbox"/>	<input type="checkbox"/>
Journals, magazines	<input type="checkbox"/>	<input type="checkbox"/>	<input type="checkbox"/>
Pamphlets, catalogues, programmes	<input type="checkbox"/>	<input type="checkbox"/>	<input type="checkbox"/>
Printed music	<input type="checkbox"/>	<input type="checkbox"/>	<input type="checkbox"/>
Maps	<input type="checkbox"/>	<input type="checkbox"/>	<input type="checkbox"/>
Other, please specify:	<input type="checkbox"/>	<input type="checkbox"/>	<input type="checkbox"/>

What other types of exile materials do you currently use? If you don't, please go to the question 2.9

	Often	Sometimes	Never
Letters	<input type="checkbox"/>	<input type="checkbox"/>	<input type="checkbox"/>
Personal archives	<input type="checkbox"/>	<input type="checkbox"/>	<input type="checkbox"/>
Sound recordings (music)	<input type="checkbox"/>	<input type="checkbox"/>	<input type="checkbox"/>
Sound recordings (other)	<input type="checkbox"/>	<input type="checkbox"/>	<input type="checkbox"/>
Photos	<input type="checkbox"/>	<input type="checkbox"/>	<input type="checkbox"/>
Videos	<input type="checkbox"/>	<input type="checkbox"/>	<input type="checkbox"/>
Paintings	<input type="checkbox"/>	<input type="checkbox"/>	<input type="checkbox"/>
Other, please specify:	<input type="checkbox"/>	<input type="checkbox"/>	<input type="checkbox"/>

2.9. What types of exile literature have you used **in the past**? (If you have not, please go to question 2.10)

	Often	Sometimes	Never
Books (non-fiction)	<input type="checkbox"/>	<input type="checkbox"/>	<input type="checkbox"/>
Books (fiction)	<input type="checkbox"/>	<input type="checkbox"/>	<input type="checkbox"/>
Newspapers	<input type="checkbox"/>	<input type="checkbox"/>	<input type="checkbox"/>
Journals, magazines	<input type="checkbox"/>	<input type="checkbox"/>	<input type="checkbox"/>
Pamphlets, catalogues, programmes	<input type="checkbox"/>	<input type="checkbox"/>	<input type="checkbox"/>
Printed music	<input type="checkbox"/>	<input type="checkbox"/>	<input type="checkbox"/>
Maps	<input type="checkbox"/>	<input type="checkbox"/>	<input type="checkbox"/>
Other, please specify:	<input type="checkbox"/>	<input type="checkbox"/>	<input type="checkbox"/>

What other types of exile materials have you used in the past? If you haven't, please go to the question 2.10

	Often	Sometimes	Never
Letters	<input type="checkbox"/>	<input type="checkbox"/>	<input type="checkbox"/>
Personal archives	<input type="checkbox"/>	<input type="checkbox"/>	<input type="checkbox"/>
Sound recordings (music)	<input type="checkbox"/>	<input type="checkbox"/>	<input type="checkbox"/>
Sound recordings (other)	<input type="checkbox"/>	<input type="checkbox"/>	<input type="checkbox"/>
Photos	<input type="checkbox"/>	<input type="checkbox"/>	<input type="checkbox"/>
Videos	<input type="checkbox"/>	<input type="checkbox"/>	<input type="checkbox"/>
Paintings	<input type="checkbox"/>	<input type="checkbox"/>	<input type="checkbox"/>
Other, please specify:	<input type="checkbox"/>	<input type="checkbox"/>	<input type="checkbox"/>

2.10. Have you ever published anything where you cited exile literature?

- Yes, exile literature was of major importance
 Yes, but exile literature was of minor importance
 No
 Other, please specify: _____

3. INFORMATION ON EXILE LITERATURE AND ACCESS TO IT

3.1. Where do you **currently** find information about exile literature? (Please tick all answers that apply)

- From academic staff
 From fellow researchers / colleagues
 From other publications published in exile
 From publications published in Latvia
 From a library (please specify) _____
 From an archive (please specify) _____
 Online (please specify) _____
 I don't look for this information
 Other, please specify: _____

3.2. Is there enough information on the availability of exile literature? *(Please tick all answers that apply)*

- Yes, there is (library/archive information)
 Yes, there is (through professional communication)
 Yes, there is (through personal communication)
 No, there is not enough information
 No, there is no information at all
 I haven't paid any attention to it
 I don't know
 Other, please specify: _____

3.3. Where do you access exile literature/materials?

	Often	Sometimes	Never
I have a personal library/collection	<input type="checkbox"/>	<input type="checkbox"/>	<input type="checkbox"/>
At my workplace	<input type="checkbox"/>	<input type="checkbox"/>	<input type="checkbox"/>
Latvian Academic Library	<input type="checkbox"/>	<input type="checkbox"/>	<input type="checkbox"/>
National Library of Latvia	<input type="checkbox"/>	<input type="checkbox"/>	<input type="checkbox"/>
Literature, Theatre and Music Museum	<input type="checkbox"/>	<input type="checkbox"/>	<input type="checkbox"/>
State Archive of Latvia	<input type="checkbox"/>	<input type="checkbox"/>	<input type="checkbox"/>
State Historical Archive of Latvia	<input type="checkbox"/>	<input type="checkbox"/>	<input type="checkbox"/>
Latvian State Archives of Film-Photo-Audio Records	<input type="checkbox"/>	<input type="checkbox"/>	<input type="checkbox"/>
In libraries/archives abroad <i>(please specify)</i>	<input type="checkbox"/>	<input type="checkbox"/>	<input type="checkbox"/>
Online <i>(please, specify)</i>	<input type="checkbox"/>	<input type="checkbox"/>	<input type="checkbox"/>
Other, please specify:	<input type="checkbox"/>	<input type="checkbox"/>	<input type="checkbox"/>

3.4. Have you had any problems in accessing exile information?

- No
 Yes *(please, specify)* _____

4. EVALUATION OF EXILE LITERATURE AND ITS IMPACT ON RESEARCH

4.1. Are exile materials important for research nowadays?

- Yes, because _____
 No, because _____
 Other, please specify: _____

4.2. In your opinion, which are the most important exile publications? *(Please name at least 3 titles)*

4.3. Please give your opinion on the following statements about **exile non-fiction** works:

	Agree	More likely agree	More likely disagree	Disagree	No opinion	Don't know
It has revealed information that would not be accessible otherwise	<input type="checkbox"/>	<input type="checkbox"/>	<input type="checkbox"/>	<input type="checkbox"/>	<input type="checkbox"/>	<input type="checkbox"/>
It gives an insight into Latvian society outside Latvia	<input type="checkbox"/>	<input type="checkbox"/>	<input type="checkbox"/>	<input type="checkbox"/>	<input type="checkbox"/>	<input type="checkbox"/>
Its importance has been overrated	<input type="checkbox"/>	<input type="checkbox"/>	<input type="checkbox"/>	<input type="checkbox"/>	<input type="checkbox"/>	<input type="checkbox"/>
It is based on reliable sources	<input type="checkbox"/>	<input type="checkbox"/>	<input type="checkbox"/>	<input type="checkbox"/>	<input type="checkbox"/>	<input type="checkbox"/>
It is out-of-date	<input type="checkbox"/>	<input type="checkbox"/>	<input type="checkbox"/>	<input type="checkbox"/>	<input type="checkbox"/>	<input type="checkbox"/>
Its information preserves the historical value	<input type="checkbox"/>	<input type="checkbox"/>	<input type="checkbox"/>	<input type="checkbox"/>	<input type="checkbox"/>	<input type="checkbox"/>
It is easy to understand	<input type="checkbox"/>	<input type="checkbox"/>	<input type="checkbox"/>	<input type="checkbox"/>	<input type="checkbox"/>	<input type="checkbox"/>
It has been evaluated enough	<input type="checkbox"/>	<input type="checkbox"/>	<input type="checkbox"/>	<input type="checkbox"/>	<input type="checkbox"/>	<input type="checkbox"/>
It has misleading information	<input type="checkbox"/>	<input type="checkbox"/>	<input type="checkbox"/>	<input type="checkbox"/>	<input type="checkbox"/>	<input type="checkbox"/>
It is an important part of Latvian research	<input type="checkbox"/>	<input type="checkbox"/>	<input type="checkbox"/>	<input type="checkbox"/>	<input type="checkbox"/>	<input type="checkbox"/>
It has a bibliographical value	<input type="checkbox"/>	<input type="checkbox"/>	<input type="checkbox"/>	<input type="checkbox"/>	<input type="checkbox"/>	<input type="checkbox"/>
Other, please specify:	<input type="checkbox"/>	<input type="checkbox"/>	<input type="checkbox"/>	<input type="checkbox"/>	<input type="checkbox"/>	<input type="checkbox"/>

4.4. Please give your opinion on the following statements about **exile fiction and other literary works**:

	Agree	More likely agree	More likely disagree	Disagree	No opinion	Don't know
It has revealed information that would not be accessible otherwise	<input type="checkbox"/>	<input type="checkbox"/>	<input type="checkbox"/>	<input type="checkbox"/>	<input type="checkbox"/>	<input type="checkbox"/>
It gives an insight into Latvian society outside Latvia	<input type="checkbox"/>	<input type="checkbox"/>	<input type="checkbox"/>	<input type="checkbox"/>	<input type="checkbox"/>	<input type="checkbox"/>
Its importance has been overrated	<input type="checkbox"/>	<input type="checkbox"/>	<input type="checkbox"/>	<input type="checkbox"/>	<input type="checkbox"/>	<input type="checkbox"/>
It is easy to understand	<input type="checkbox"/>	<input type="checkbox"/>	<input type="checkbox"/>	<input type="checkbox"/>	<input type="checkbox"/>	<input type="checkbox"/>
It has not been evaluated enough	<input type="checkbox"/>	<input type="checkbox"/>	<input type="checkbox"/>	<input type="checkbox"/>	<input type="checkbox"/>	<input type="checkbox"/>
It is an important part of Latvian literature	<input type="checkbox"/>	<input type="checkbox"/>	<input type="checkbox"/>	<input type="checkbox"/>	<input type="checkbox"/>	<input type="checkbox"/>
It has a bibliographical value	<input type="checkbox"/>	<input type="checkbox"/>	<input type="checkbox"/>	<input type="checkbox"/>	<input type="checkbox"/>	<input type="checkbox"/>
Other, please specify:	<input type="checkbox"/>	<input type="checkbox"/>	<input type="checkbox"/>	<input type="checkbox"/>	<input type="checkbox"/>	<input type="checkbox"/>

4.5. What impact has exile literature had on **your research area**?

	Agree	More likely agree	More likely disagree	Disagree	No opinion	Don't know
It considerably affected further development of the discipline in Latvia	<input type="checkbox"/>	<input type="checkbox"/>	<input type="checkbox"/>	<input type="checkbox"/>	<input type="checkbox"/>	<input type="checkbox"/>
It gave new ideas but did not affect the discipline considerably	<input type="checkbox"/>	<input type="checkbox"/>	<input type="checkbox"/>	<input type="checkbox"/>	<input type="checkbox"/>	<input type="checkbox"/>
It had no impact on the discipline	<input type="checkbox"/>	<input type="checkbox"/>	<input type="checkbox"/>	<input type="checkbox"/>	<input type="checkbox"/>	<input type="checkbox"/>
It had a negative impact on the development of the discipline in Latvia	<input type="checkbox"/>	<input type="checkbox"/>	<input type="checkbox"/>	<input type="checkbox"/>	<input type="checkbox"/>	<input type="checkbox"/>
Other, please specify:	<input type="checkbox"/>	<input type="checkbox"/>	<input type="checkbox"/>	<input type="checkbox"/>	<input type="checkbox"/>	<input type="checkbox"/>

4.6. In what **other research areas** has exile literature had a significant impact?

- History Linguistics Art history Philosophy
 Politics Sociology Musicology Religion
 Economics Geography Literature Folklore
 Don't know

Other, please specify: _____

4.7. Have **you** cooperated with Latvian researchers abroad?

- Yes (please continue with the table below)
 No (please go to the question 4.6)

	Before 1979	1980- 1988	1989- 1991	1992- 1999	2000-
Collaboration on research projects	<input type="checkbox"/>	<input type="checkbox"/>	<input type="checkbox"/>	<input type="checkbox"/>	<input type="checkbox"/>
Guest lectures by exile researchers	<input type="checkbox"/>	<input type="checkbox"/>	<input type="checkbox"/>	<input type="checkbox"/>	<input type="checkbox"/>
Professional communication	<input type="checkbox"/>	<input type="checkbox"/>	<input type="checkbox"/>	<input type="checkbox"/>	<input type="checkbox"/>
Personal communication	<input type="checkbox"/>	<input type="checkbox"/>	<input type="checkbox"/>	<input type="checkbox"/>	<input type="checkbox"/>
Other, please specify:	<input type="checkbox"/>	<input type="checkbox"/>	<input type="checkbox"/>	<input type="checkbox"/>	<input type="checkbox"/>

4.8. Please suggest other researchers who could be actively using exile literature in their research (if possible, please add their contact information):

4.9. Do you have any other suggestions or comments?

INFORMATION ABOUT YOU

Your workplace and job title _____

Your age 20-30 31-40 41-50 51-60 61-70
 >70

What other languages besides Latvian do you speak?

- English Russian German French
 Other, please specify: _____

If you would be willing to discuss the topic of exile literature further, please give your contact details:

Thank you for your time!

Please send your completed questionnaire as an email attachment to: D.Rozenberga@lboro.ac.uk
 or by post: **D.Rozenberga**
 Department of Information Science
 Loughborough University
 Leicestershire LE11 3TU
 United Kingdom

Appendix 3 Evaluation form of the pilot questionnaire (Latvian)

Pilotēšanas anketas novērtēšanas jautājumi

Lūdzu, atbildiet uz šiem jautājumiem, lai palīdzētu man novērtēt un uzlabot anketu. Ja, Jūsuprāt, būtu jāveic kādas izmaiņas, lūdzu, precizējiet tās. Paldies par atsaucību!

1. Vai instrukcija par anketas aizpildīšanu ir skaidra un nepārprotama?

- Jā
 Nē (lūdzu, precizējiet) _____

2. Vai anketas izkārtojums (noformējums) ir skaidrs un pārskatāms?

- Jā
 Nē (lūdzu, precizējiet) _____

3. Vai anketu ir viegli aizpildīt (elektroniskā formā)?

- Jā
 Nē (lūdzu, precizējiet) _____

4. Vai visi jautājumi ir skaidri un nepārprotami formulēti?

- Jā
 Nē (lūdzu, precizējiet) _____

5. Vai būtu jāveic kādas izmaiņas jautājumu kārtībā?

- Nē
 Jā (lūdzu, precizējiet) _____

6. Vai anketā ir kādi lieki vai dublējoši jautājumi?

- Nē
 Jā (lūdzu, precizējiet) _____

7. Vai anketā trūkst kādu jautājumu?

- Nē
 Jā (lūdzu, precizējiet) _____

8. Vai jautājumos, kuros piedāvāti atbilžu varianti, atbildes ir skaidras un nepārprotamas?

- Jā
 Nē (lūdzu, precizējiet) _____

9. Vai apzīmējumi “Bieži” un “Dažreiz” ir saprotami? (Kā Jūs definētu “Bieži” un “Dažreiz”?)

- Jā
 Nē (lūdzu, precizējiet) _____

10. Vai Jūs apmierina anketas saņemšanas / nosūtīšanas veids (kā e-pasta pielikums)?

- Jā
 Nē (lūdzu, iesakiet citu variantu) _____

11. Aptuveni cik ilgā laikā Jūs aizpildījāt anketu?

12. Vai Jums ir kādi citi komentāri vai ietekumi?

Paldies!

Lūdzu, atsūtiet aizpildīto anketu kā e-pasta pielikumu uz adresi
D.Rozenberga@lboro.ac.uk

Appendix 4 Evaluation form of the pilot questionnaire (English)**Pilot questionnaire evaluation form**

Please answer these questions to help me evaluate and improve the questionnaire. If you think changes should be made at any of the points mentioned, please specify them. Thank you for your time and help!

1. Are instructions on how to fill in questionnaire clear and understandable?

- Yes
 No (*please specify*) _____

2. Is the layout of the questionnaire clear and easy to navigate?

- Yes
 No (*please specify*) _____

3. Is it easy to fill in the questionnaire? (from a technical point of view)

- Yes
 No (*please specify*) _____

4. Are all questions clear and understandable?

- Yes
 No (*please specify*) _____

5. Should there be any changes made to the order of questions?

- No
 Yes (*please specify*) _____

6. Are there any unnecessary questions?

- No
 Yes (*please specify*) _____

7. Are there any other questions that should be asked?

- No
 Yes (*please specify*) _____

8. In multiple choice questions, are all answers provided clear and understandable?

- Yes
 No (*please specify*) _____

9. Are terms “Often” and “Sometimes” used appropriately to your situation?

- Yes
 No (*please specify*) _____

10. Are you satisfied with the way questionnaire is distributed/returned (as an email attachment)?

- Yes
 No (*please specify*) _____

11. Approximately how long did it take you to complete the questionnaire?

12. Do you have any other comments, suggestions?

Thank you!

Please send your answers as an email attachment (or copy them in the email) to:

D.Rozenberga@lboro.ac.uk

Appendix 5 Cover letter for researchers' questionnaire (Latvian)

Labdien!

Esmu doktorantūras studente Informācijas zinātnes nodaļā Lāfboro Universitātē (UK) un strādāju pie temata par trimdas literatūras izmantošanu un ietekmi pētniecībā Latvijā. Viena no darbā izmantotajām metodēm ir anketēšana, kas ļaus iegūt informāciju par to, kā trimdas literatūru savos pētījumos izmanto un novērtē dažādu nozaru speciālisti.

Lūdzu Jūs aizpildīt pielikumā pievienoto anketu, kurā ir jautājumi par to, vai Jūs savā pētniecības darbā izmantojat/neizmantojat trimdas literatūru un kā Jūs to vērtējat. Lūdzu atsūtiet aizpildīto anketu kā e-pasta pielikumu uz šo adresi (D.Rozenberga@gmail.com), ja iespējams, līdz 20. aprīlim.

Ar cieņu un cerot uz atsaucību,

Dace Rozenberga

Appendix 6 Cover letter for researchers' questionnaire (English)

Hello!

I am a PhD student at the Department of Information Science, University of Loughborough, studying the use and impact of exile literature in research in Latvia. One of the methods used is a questionnaire survey of researchers in different disciplines. It is conducted to find out how researchers use and assess exile publications in the context of their research.

Could you please complete the attached questionnaire. It includes questions on whether you use or do not use exile literature and how evaluate it. If possible, please return the completed questionnaire to this email address (D.Rozenberga@gmail.com) by 20 April.

Thank you for your help!

Best regards,

Dace Rozenberga

Appendix 7 List of researchers to whom the questionnaire was sent

Note: The disciplines were identified according to a department or institution and are, therefore, approximate.

Psychology

1. Marija Aleksandrovska
2. Imants Amanis
3. Liene Atholde
4. Santa Dzērve
5. Ingūna Īstenā
6. Ārija Karpova
7. Vilma Keiša
8. Marina Marčēnoka
9. Viktorija Perepjolkina
10. Jēkabs Raipulis
11. Līga Roķe
12. Agrita Sala
13. Aija Sannikova
14. Veronika Semenkova
15. Ruta Siliņa
16. Guna Svence
17. Daina Škuškovnika
18. Jāzeps Šķesters
19. Reinis Upenieks
20. Māra Vidnere
21. Daina Voita
22. Iveta Volkova
23. Ilze Zigerte

Religion and theology

1. Nikandrs Gills
2. Dace Balode
3. Juris Cālītis
4. Anta Filipšone
5. Skaidrīte Gūtmane
6. Ralfs Kokins
7. Vilis Kolms
8. Gatis Līdums
9. Diāna Ščipānova
10. Elizabete Taivāne
11. Valdis Tēraudkalns
12. Normunds Titāns
13. Miervaldis Vanags
14. Dainis Zeps
15. Ilmārs Zvirgzds

Philosophy

1. Maija Kūle
2. Rihards Kūlis
3. Leonards Leikums
4. Igors Šuvajevs
5. Velga Vēvere
6. Vilnis Zariņš

Political science

1. Daunis Auers
2. Karlīna Bākuļe
3. Daina Bāra
4. Sandra Brigsa
5. Dzintars Bušs
6. Vija Daukšte
7. Ivars Ijabs
8. Jānis Ikstens
9. Dace Jansone
10. Valts Kalniņš
11. Jānis Kapustāns
12. Rasma Kārklīņa
13. Agrita Kiopa
14. Antra Mazūra
15. Žaneta Ozoliņa
16. Artis Pabriks
17. Ramona Petrika
18. Feliciana Rajevska
19. Iveta Reinholde
20. Toms Rostoks
21. Juris Rozenvalds
22. Andris Runcis
23. Solvita Strode
24. Inga Ulnicāne-Ozoliņa
25. Visvaldis Valtēbergs

Law

1. Kristaps Ābelis
2. Benita Akmentīņa
3. Aina Antāne
4. Inese Bāra
5. Imants Bergs
6. Arnis Bērziņš
7. Līga Biksiniece
8. Gundega Bruņeniece

Economics

9. Aldis Daugavvanags
10. Jānis Endziņš
11. Aivars Endziņš
12. Erlens Ernstsons
13. Aigars Evardsons
14. Gīta Feldhūne
15. Viktorija Jarkina
16. Juris Juriss
17. Loreta Kalniņa
18. Sandra Kazaka
19. Artūrs Kučs
20. Aija Kuzminska
21. Aleksejs Lapsa
22. Leonīds Makans
23. Modris Marcinkēvičs
24. Jānis Meiņa
25. Mārtiņš Mits
26. Jānis Načisčionis
27. Pēteris Novičenoks
28. Nikolajs Ozoliņš
29. Anita Pērsmane
30. Normunds Pētersons
31. Arvis Pizelis
32. Dana Rone
33. Vineta Skujeniece
34. Aigars Sniedzītis
35. Ineta Tāre
36. Raivis Terinks
37. Kalvis Torgans
38. Rudīte Tretjuka
39. Valija Ulmane
40. Ingrīda Veikša
41. Ārija Vitte
42. Kristīne Zembaha
43. Ineta Ziemele

Economics

1. Anna Ābeliņa
2. Aigars Andersons
3. Maija Anspoka
4. Anita Auziņa
5. Gunārs Bajārs
6. Ilze Balode
7. Maira Blumberga
8. Mārtiņš Boiko

9. Dace Cālīte	Education	53. Elīna Maslo
10. Renāte Cāne		54. Irīna Maslo
11. Rasma Deksnē	1. Edīte Ābeltiņa	55. Mārīte Mežāre
12. Konstantīns Didenko	2. Romāns Alijevs	56. Jānis Mežinskis
13. Elīta Dombrova	3. Jeļena Altāne	57. Sandra Mihailova
14. Agīta Doniņa	4. Rudīte Andersone	58. Irina Milaša
15. Zane Driņķe	5. Zenta Anspoka	59. Renata Minnibajeva
16. Inese Ebele	6. Boriss Avramecs	60. Laima Mūrniece
17. Aija Eglīte	7. Sanita Baranova	61. Evelīna Ņevmeržicka
18. Tālis Freimanis	8. Sandis Bārdiņš	62. Sarmīte Olondare
19. Inita Frīdenberga	9. Aldis Baumanis	63. Irēna Onževa
20. Ludmila Frolova	10. Inga Belousa	64. Aivars Opincāns
21. Ingūna Gabrāne	11. Guntars Bernāts	65. Rita Orska
22. Biruta Garanča	12. Dace Bičkovska	66. Liesma Ose
23. Elza Gavriļenko	13. Tamāra Bogdanova	67. Antra Ozola
24. Centis Gercāns	14. Ilze Briška	68. Gints Ozoliņš
25. Ilze Grīnfelde	15. Rita Burceva	69. Anita Petere
26. Aivita Henriņa	16. Linda Daniela	70. Ginta Pētersone
27. Ilze Jākobsone	17. Līga Danilāne	71. Līgita Pundure
28. Boriss Jarinovskis	18. Vilis Deksnis	72. Andris Pundurs
29. Elīta Jermolajeva	19. Inga Drele	73. Viktors Ritovs
30. Raivis Kakānis	20. Jānis Dzerviniks	74. Sandra Rone
31. Aivars Kalniņš	21. Andra Fernāte	75. Līgita Rozenberga
32. Raita Karnīte	22. Ramona Galkina	76. Mārīte Rozenfelde
33. Baiba Kizika	23. Beatrise Garjāne	77. Ilga Salīte
34. Jānis Leikučs	24. Silvija Geikina	78. Maruta Sīle
35. Maira Leščevica	25. Imants Gorbāns	79. Gunta Siliņa - Jaskukēviča
36. Velta Mazūre	26. Aurika Gulbe	80. Rita Spalva
37. Anna Medne	27. Tālis Gžibovskis	81. Ausma Špona
38. Līga Mirlina	28. Ineta Helmane	82. Gunārs Strods
39. Ivars Namatēvs	29. Jeļena Jermolajeva	83. Svetlana Surikova
40. Genovefa Norvele	30. Aloida Jurčenko	84. Inta Tiļļa
41. Gotfrīds Noviks	31. Daiga Kalēja - Gasparoviča	85. Sarmīte Tūbele
42. Modrīte Pelše	32. Daiga Kalniņa	86. Valdis Turins
43. Irina Pilvere	33. Ēriks Kalvāns	87. Juta Vanaga
44. Aigars Plotkāns	34. Andris Kangro	88. Indriķis Veitners
45. Viesturs Reņģe	35. Iveta Kāposta	89. Ilze Vilde
46. Silvija Rēvele	36. Iveta Ņestere	90. Dace Visocka
47. Inta Rozenvalde	37. Irēna Kokina	91. Sandra Vītola
48. Antons Skromanis	38. Jekaterina Kostina	92. Anita Viziņa-Nilsena
49. Inta Slavinska	39. Rudīte Kramzaka	93. Rūta Vociša
50. Veneranda Stramkale	40. Laimrota Kriumane	94. Elīta Volāne
51. Einārs Ulnicāns	41. Aīda Krūze	95. Pēteris Vucenlīdzāns
52. Iveta Upīte	42. Tatjana Kurilova	96. Ērika Vugule
53. Anita Vanaga	43. Ingūna Lāce	97. Māris Žagars
54. Solvita Vītola	44. Velta Lapacinska	98. Irena Žogla
55. Jānis Vucāns	45. Anna Līduma	99. Guntars Zvejnieks
56. Līgita Zilīte	46. Velta Ļubkina	
57. Inguna Zune	47. Nora Lūse	
58. Andra Zvirbule-Bērziņa	48. Sanita Madalāne	
59. Rosita Zvirgzdiņa	49. Gunta Malēvica	
	50. Māra Marnauza	
	51. Staņislava Marsone	
	52. Katrīne Martinsone	

Sociology

1. Baiba Bela-Krūmiņa
2. Jānis Broks
3. Arturs Medveckis
4. Nils Muižnieks
5. Dmitrijs Oļehnovičs
6. Tālis Tisenkopfs
7. Māra Zirņīte

Communication studies

1. Ainārs Dimants
2. Ābrams Kleckins
3. Sergejs Kruks
4. Skaidrīte Lasmane
5. Miervaldis Mozers
6. Andris Pētersons
7. Silva Senkāne
8. Ojārs Skudra
9. Kārlis Streips
10. Ieva Stūre
11. Ilze Šulmane
12. Rolands Tjarve
13. Ineta Tunne
14. Vita Zelče
15. Marita Zitmane

The arts

1. Kristiāna Ābele
2. Anīta Balode
3. Dace Bluķe
4. Laila Bremša
5. Jānis Briņķis
6. Māris Čačka
7. Elīta Grosmane
8. Guna Kalnača
9. Jānis Kalnačs
10. Rūta Kaminska
11. Inta Klāsone
12. Eduards Kļaviņš
13. Jānis Krastiņš
14. Daina Lāce
15. Ieva Lejasmeijere
16. Valdis Melders
17. Kristīne Ogle
18. Kamila Ozoliņa
19. Stella Pelše
20. Sandra Plota
21. Jānis Rušenieks
22. Gita Senka
23. Ojārs Spārītis
24. Andris Teikmanis

25. Arnolds Klotiņš
26. Ingrīda Zemzare

Folklore

1. Anda Beitāne
2. Vilis Bendorfs
3. Sanita Bērziņa-Reinsone
4. Helēna Erdmane
5. Jānis Erdmanis
6. Gunita Ģēgere
7. Baiba Krogzeme-Mosgorda
8. Aigars Lielbārdis
9. Elga Melne
10. Guntis Pakalns
11. Aldis Pūtēlis
12. Una Smilgaine
13. Rita Treija
14. Māra Viksna

Linguistics

1. Sigma Ankrava
2. Marija Antāne
3. Vita Balama
4. Maija Baltiņa
5. Līga Bernāne
6. Ojārs Bušs
7. Ausma Cimdiņa
8. Ina Druviete
9. Viola Ēvele
10. Ingars Gusāns
11. Viktors Ivbulis
12. Ilga Jansone
13. Andra Kalnača
14. Juris Kastiņš
15. Māra Klausā
16. Antra Kļavinska
17. Sandra Laizāne
18. Sanita Lazdiņa
19. Kristīne Liepiņa
20. Ineta Lūka
21. Dace Lūse
22. Daina Nītiņa
23. Beāte Paškeviča
24. Aija Poikāne - Daumke
25. Astra Skrābāne
26. Aina Sprinģe
27. Ilga Šuplinska
28. Leons Taivāns
29. Larisa Turuševa
30. Inta Urbanoviča

31. Alda Vācēmniece
32. Viesturs Vecgrāvis
33. Andrejs Veisbergs
34. Genoveva Viļumsone
35. Ieva Vizule

Literature

1. Raimonds Briedis
2. Dace Bula
3. Pauls Daija
4. Ingūna Daukste-Silasproģe
5. Eva Eglāja-Kristone
6. Dita Eglīte
7. Zigrīda Frīde
8. Kristīne Genderte
9. Sandra Godiņa
10. Gundega Grīnuma
11. Māra Grudule
12. Zanda Gūtmane
13. Viktors Hausmanis
14. Baiba Kalna
15. Benedikts Kalnačs
16. Ieva Kalniņa
17. Anda Kubuliņa
18. Janīna Kursīte
19. Rūta Līcīte
20. Dace Markus
21. Rūta Muktupāvela
22. Helēna Podniece
23. Mariāns Rižijs
24. Ilze Rubule
25. Lita Silova
26. Benita Smilktiņa
27. Kārlis Vērđiņš
28. Ilze Zaksa
29. Guna Zeltiņa
30. Inese Žune

History and archaeology

1. Muntis Auns
2. Margarita Barzdeviča
3. Viktorija Bebre
4. Valdis Bērziņš
5. Raivis Bičevskis
6. Renāte Blumberga
7. Ilze Boldāne
8. Inese Brīvere
9. Rūdolfs Brūzis
10. Ilgvars Butulis
11. Jeļena Celma

12. Raimonds Cerūzis	Geography
13. Valda Čakša	1. Ilgvars Ābols
14. Vilis Daberts	2. Gatis Blunavs
15. Ilze Fedosejeva	3. Ainārs Brencis
16. Inesis Feldmanis	4. Iveta Druva-Druvaskalne
17. Elga Freiberga	5. Dagnija Jaunozola
18. Aleksandrs Gavriļins	6. Zinaīda Melbārde
19. Guntis Gerhards	7. Maija Rozīte
20. Juris Golde	8. Daina Vinklere
21. Aija Gudzuka	9. Vitālijs Zelčs
22. Elīna Guščika	
23. Aleksandrs Ivanovs	
24. Aija Jansone	
25. Ēriks Jēkabsons	
26. Vsevolods Kačāns	
27. Anete Karlsonē	
28. Pēteris Kivrāns	
29. Valda Kļāva	
30. Ieva Kolmane	
31. Veronika Korkla	
32. Solveiga Krūmiņa-Koņkova	
33. Jānis Ņeruss	
34. Sandis Laime	
35. Ināra Leikuma	
36. Andris Levāns	
37. Linda Lotiņa	
38. Vladislavs Malahovskis	
39. Vitolds Muižnieks	
40. Ieva Ose	
41. Laimdota Pērkone	
42. Kārlis Počs	
43. Aija Priedīte	
44. Māra Rubene	
45. Roberts Spirģis	
46. Iveta Sprūga	
47. Jānis Stradiņš	
48. Aivars Stranga	
49. Gvido Straube	
50. Dagnija Svarāne	
51. Artis Svece	
52. Jānis Taurēns	
53. Harijs Tumans	
54. Andrejs Vasks	
55. Armands Vijups	
56. Antonija Vilcāne	
57. Ilga Zagorska	
58. Ināra Zelmene	
59. Lilita Zemīte	
60. Guntis Zemītis	
61. Antonijs Zunda	
62. Māris Zunde	

Appendix 8 Questionnaire to librarians (Latvian)

TRIMDAS LITERATŪRAS IZMANTOŠANA PĒTNIECĪBĀ LATVIJĀ (BIBLIOTĒKAS)

Labdien! Es esmu Laffboro Universitātes (Lielbritānija) doktorantūras studente un strādāju pie temata "Trimdas literatūras ietekme uz pētniecību Latvijā". Šīs anketas mērķis ir noskaidrot, vai trimdas literatūra tiek komplektēta un izmantota Latvijas bibliotēkās. Jūsu atbildes palīdzēs gūt ieskatu šajā procesā. Ja Jūs vēlaties, lai Jūsu viedoklis būtu anonīms, lūdzu, atzīmējiet šeit:

Paldies par Jūsu atsaucību un veltīto laiku!

INSTRUKCIJA

Anketu varat aizpildīt elektroniski vai drukātā veidā. Lai atbildētu uz jautājumu, lūdzu, atzīmējiet atbilstošo atbildes variantu (ja aizpildāt anketu elektroniski, klikšķiniet uz) vai ierakstiet savu atbildi iepretim iespējai "Cits (lūdzu, precizējiet)".

Pēc anketas aizpildīšanas, lūdzu, sūtiet anketas elektronisko versiju kā e-pasta pielikumu uz adresi D.Rozenberga@gmail.com vai anketas drukāto versiju uz pasta adresi

D.Rozenberga
Dept. of Information Science
Loughborough University
Leicestershire LE11 3TU
United Kingdom

Lūdzu, atsūtiet aizpildītās anketas līdz **11.04.2008.**

1. INFORMĀCIJA PAR BIBLIOTĒKU

1.1. Bibliotēkas nosaukums: _____

1.2. Kādas ir galvenās bibliotēkas lietotāju grupas? (Lūdzu, atzīmējiet visus atbilstošos atbilžu variantus)

- Studenti Zinātnieki Augstskolu mācībspēki Pensionāri
 Nozaru speciālisti (lūdzu, precizējiet nozari(-es)): _____
 Dažādi interesenti
 Citi (lūdzu, precizējiet) _____

2. TRIMDAS MATERIĀLU KOMPLEKTĒŠANA

2.1. Vai Jūsu bibliotēkas krājumā ir trimdas materiāli?

- Jā, trimdas materiāli sastāda nozīmīgu krājuma daļu
 Jā, trimdas materiāli sastāda nelielu krājuma daļu
 Jā, bet krājumā ir tikai daži trimdas darbi
 Nē
 Cits (lūdzu, precizējiet) _____

Ja nē, lūdzu, precizējiet kāpēc? (Un turpiniet ar jautājumu 5.1)

- Trimdas materiāli neatbilst bibliotēkas profilam
 Bibliotēkai nav bijusi iespēja komplektēt trimdas materiālus (lūdzu, precizējiet, kāpēc):

- Bibliotēkas personāls nezināja par šādiem materiāliem
 Nezinu, kāpēc nav komplektēti
 Cits (lūdzu, precizējiet) _____

2.2. Kad Jūsu bibliotēka ieguva pirmos trimdas materiālus?

- Pirms 1988.gada 1991-1995
 1989-1990 1996-

2.3. Vai Jūsu bibliotēkā padomju laikos tika veidots specfonds?

- Jā (laika periodā no _____ līdz _____)
 Nē
 Nezinu
 Cits (*lūdzu, precizējiet*) _____

Ja **jā**, vai specfondā tika glabāti arī trimdas materiāli?

- Jā Nezinu
 Nē Cits (*lūdzu, precizējiet*) _____

2.4. Kā trimdas materiāli tika komplektēti 1990-to gadu sākumā? (*Lūdzu, atzīmējiet visus atbilstošos atbilžu variantus*)

- | | |
|---|--|
| <input type="checkbox"/> Privātpersonām sūtot no ārzemēm | <input type="checkbox"/> Saņemti no Latvijas Nacionālās bibliotēkas |
| <input type="checkbox"/> Organizācijām sūtot no ārzemēm | <input type="checkbox"/> Saņemti no Latvijas Akadēmiskās bibliotēkas |
| <input type="checkbox"/> Saņemti no Kultūras fonda | <input type="checkbox"/> Abonējot |
| <input type="checkbox"/> Saņemti no Latvijas Bibliotekāru biedrības | <input type="checkbox"/> Pērkot |
| <input type="checkbox"/> Cits (<i>lūdzu, precizējiet</i>) _____ | |

2.5. Vai bibliotēka turpina komplektēt trimdas materiālus?

- Jā, sistemātiski
 Jā, atļases veidā
 Nē (*lūdzu, turpiniet ar jautājumu 3.1*)
 Cits (*lūdzu, precizējiet*) _____

2.6. Kā šobrīd bibliotēkā tiek komplektēti trimdas materiāli? (*Lūdzu, atzīmējiet visus atbilstošos atbilžu variantus*)

Grāmatas:

- | | |
|--|---|
| <input type="checkbox"/> Ziedošanu veidā no ārzemēm | <input type="checkbox"/> Pērkot |
| <input type="checkbox"/> Ziedošanu veidā no Latvijas | <input type="checkbox"/> Cits (<i>lūdzu, precizējiet</i>) _____ |

Periodikas izdevumi:

- | | |
|---|-----------------------------------|
| <input type="checkbox"/> Ziedošanu veidā no ārzemēm | <input type="checkbox"/> Pērkot |
| <input type="checkbox"/> Ziedošanu veidā no Latvijas | <input type="checkbox"/> Abonējot |
| <input type="checkbox"/> Cits (<i>lūdzu, precizējiet</i>) _____ | |

Citi izdevumi (*lūdzu, precizējiet*): _____

- | | |
|--|---|
| <input type="checkbox"/> Ziedošanu veidā no ārzemēm | <input type="checkbox"/> Pērkot |
| <input type="checkbox"/> Ziedošanu veidā no Latvijas | <input type="checkbox"/> Cits (<i>lūdzu, precizējiet</i>) _____ |

2.7. Vai trimdas materiālu komplektēšana ir aktuāla Jūsu bibliotēkā?

- Jā, jo _____
 Nē, jo _____
 Cits (*lūdzu, precizējiet*) _____

2.8. Vai ir kāds noteikts trimdas **izdevumu veids(-i)**, kuru komplektēšana ir šobrīd aktuāla Jūsu bibliotēkā?

- Jā (*lūdzu, precizējiet*) _____
 Nē

2.9. Vai ir kāds **temats / nozare**, kurā trimdas literatūras komplektēšana ir šobrīd aktuāla?

- Jā (*lūdzu, precizējiet*) _____
 Nē

3. TRIMDAS MATERIĀLU KRĀJUMS

3.1. Kādi trimdas izdevumu un materiālu veidi ir bibliotēkas krājumā? (*Lūdzu, atzīmējiet visus atbilstošos atbilžu variantus*)

	Nozīmīga krājuma daļa	Neliela krājuma daļa	Dažas vienības
Grāmatas (nozaru literatūra)	<input type="checkbox"/>	<input type="checkbox"/>	<input type="checkbox"/>
Grāmatas (daiļliteratūra)	<input type="checkbox"/>	<input type="checkbox"/>	<input type="checkbox"/>
Grāmatas (uzziņu literatūra)	<input type="checkbox"/>	<input type="checkbox"/>	<input type="checkbox"/>
Avīzes	<input type="checkbox"/>	<input type="checkbox"/>	<input type="checkbox"/>
Žurnāli	<input type="checkbox"/>	<input type="checkbox"/>	<input type="checkbox"/>
Bukleti, katalogi, programmas	<input type="checkbox"/>	<input type="checkbox"/>	<input type="checkbox"/>
Notis	<input type="checkbox"/>	<input type="checkbox"/>	<input type="checkbox"/>
Kartes	<input type="checkbox"/>	<input type="checkbox"/>	<input type="checkbox"/>
Vēstules	<input type="checkbox"/>	<input type="checkbox"/>	<input type="checkbox"/>
Personīgie arhīvi	<input type="checkbox"/>	<input type="checkbox"/>	<input type="checkbox"/>
Skaņu ieraksti (mūzika)	<input type="checkbox"/>	<input type="checkbox"/>	<input type="checkbox"/>
Skaņu ieraksti (citi)	<input type="checkbox"/>	<input type="checkbox"/>	<input type="checkbox"/>
Fotogrāfijas	<input type="checkbox"/>	<input type="checkbox"/>	<input type="checkbox"/>
Video	<input type="checkbox"/>	<input type="checkbox"/>	<input type="checkbox"/>
Gleznas un grafika	<input type="checkbox"/>	<input type="checkbox"/>	<input type="checkbox"/>
Citi (<i>lūdzu, precizējiet</i>):	<input type="checkbox"/>	<input type="checkbox"/>	<input type="checkbox"/>

3.2. Uz kādu nozari ir bibliotēkas krājuma specializācija? (*Lūdzu, atzīmējiet visus atbilstošos atbilžu variantus*)

Neviena konkrēta nozare

Vēsture

Valodniecība

Mākslas vēsture

Filozofija

Politoloģija

Socioloģija

Muzikoloģija

Teoloģija

Ekonomika

Ģeogrāfija

Literatūrzinātne

Folklorā

Cits (*lūdzu, precizējiet*) _____

4. TRIMDAS MATERIĀLU IZMANTOŠANA

4.1. Vai bibliotēkas trimdas materiāli tiek bieži izmantoti?

Tie tika bieži izmantoti 1990to gadu sākumā, bet tagad tiek izmantoti mazāk

Tie tika bieži izmantoti 1990to gadu sākumā un joprojām tiek bieži izmantoti

Tie nekad nav tikuši bieži izmantoti

Nezinu

Cits (*lūdzu, precizējiet*) _____

4.2. Cik bieži trimdas literatūru izmanto: (*lūdzu, atzīmējiet visus atbilstošos atbilžu variantus*)

	Bieži	Reizēm	Reti	Nekad	Nezinu
Studenti	<input type="checkbox"/>	<input type="checkbox"/>	<input type="checkbox"/>	<input type="checkbox"/>	<input type="checkbox"/>
Zinātnieki	<input type="checkbox"/>	<input type="checkbox"/>	<input type="checkbox"/>	<input type="checkbox"/>	<input type="checkbox"/>
Augstskolu mācībspēki	<input type="checkbox"/>	<input type="checkbox"/>	<input type="checkbox"/>	<input type="checkbox"/>	<input type="checkbox"/>
Pensionāri	<input type="checkbox"/>	<input type="checkbox"/>	<input type="checkbox"/>	<input type="checkbox"/>	<input type="checkbox"/>
Bibliotēkas darbinieki	<input type="checkbox"/>	<input type="checkbox"/>	<input type="checkbox"/>	<input type="checkbox"/>	<input type="checkbox"/>
Nozaru speciālisti (<i>lūdzu, precizējiet nozari(-es)</i>):	<input type="checkbox"/>	<input type="checkbox"/>	<input type="checkbox"/>	<input type="checkbox"/>	<input type="checkbox"/>
Dažādi interesenti	<input type="checkbox"/>	<input type="checkbox"/>	<input type="checkbox"/>	<input type="checkbox"/>	<input type="checkbox"/>
Cits (<i>lūdzu, precizējiet</i>):	<input type="checkbox"/>	<input type="checkbox"/>	<input type="checkbox"/>	<input type="checkbox"/>	<input type="checkbox"/>

4.3. Cik bieži tiek izmantoti atsevišķi trimdas materiālu veidi? (*Lūdzu, atzīmējiet visus atbilstošos atbilžu variantus*)

	Bieži	Reizēm	Reti	Nekad	Nav bibliotēkas krājumā
Grāmatas (nozaru literatūra)	<input type="checkbox"/>	<input type="checkbox"/>	<input type="checkbox"/>	<input type="checkbox"/>	<input type="checkbox"/>
Grāmatas (daiļliteratūra)	<input type="checkbox"/>	<input type="checkbox"/>	<input type="checkbox"/>	<input type="checkbox"/>	<input type="checkbox"/>
Grāmatas (uzziņu literatūra)	<input type="checkbox"/>	<input type="checkbox"/>	<input type="checkbox"/>	<input type="checkbox"/>	<input type="checkbox"/>
Avīzes	<input type="checkbox"/>	<input type="checkbox"/>	<input type="checkbox"/>	<input type="checkbox"/>	<input type="checkbox"/>
Žurnāli	<input type="checkbox"/>	<input type="checkbox"/>	<input type="checkbox"/>	<input type="checkbox"/>	<input type="checkbox"/>
Bukleti, katalogi, programmas	<input type="checkbox"/>	<input type="checkbox"/>	<input type="checkbox"/>	<input type="checkbox"/>	<input type="checkbox"/>
Notis	<input type="checkbox"/>	<input type="checkbox"/>	<input type="checkbox"/>	<input type="checkbox"/>	<input type="checkbox"/>
Kartes	<input type="checkbox"/>	<input type="checkbox"/>	<input type="checkbox"/>	<input type="checkbox"/>	<input type="checkbox"/>
Vēstules	<input type="checkbox"/>	<input type="checkbox"/>	<input type="checkbox"/>	<input type="checkbox"/>	<input type="checkbox"/>
Personīgie arhīvi	<input type="checkbox"/>	<input type="checkbox"/>	<input type="checkbox"/>	<input type="checkbox"/>	<input type="checkbox"/>
Skaņu ieraksti (mūzika)	<input type="checkbox"/>	<input type="checkbox"/>	<input type="checkbox"/>	<input type="checkbox"/>	<input type="checkbox"/>
Skaņu ieraksti (citi)	<input type="checkbox"/>	<input type="checkbox"/>	<input type="checkbox"/>	<input type="checkbox"/>	<input type="checkbox"/>
Fotogrāfijas	<input type="checkbox"/>	<input type="checkbox"/>	<input type="checkbox"/>	<input type="checkbox"/>	<input type="checkbox"/>
Video	<input type="checkbox"/>	<input type="checkbox"/>	<input type="checkbox"/>	<input type="checkbox"/>	<input type="checkbox"/>
Gleznas un grafika	<input type="checkbox"/>	<input type="checkbox"/>	<input type="checkbox"/>	<input type="checkbox"/>	<input type="checkbox"/>
Citi (<i>lūdzu, precizējiet</i>):	<input type="checkbox"/>	<input type="checkbox"/>	<input type="checkbox"/>	<input type="checkbox"/>	<input type="checkbox"/>

4.4. Kādu nozaru trimdas literatūra tiek izmantota visbiežāk? (*Lūdzu, atzīmējiet visus atbilstošos atbilžu variantus*)

- | | | | |
|---|---------------------------------------|---|-------------------------------------|
| <input type="checkbox"/> Vēsture | <input type="checkbox"/> Valodniecība | <input type="checkbox"/> Mākslas vēsture | <input type="checkbox"/> Filozofija |
| <input type="checkbox"/> Politoloģija | <input type="checkbox"/> Socioloģija | <input type="checkbox"/> Muzikoloģija | <input type="checkbox"/> Teoloģija |
| <input type="checkbox"/> Ekonomika | <input type="checkbox"/> Ģeogrāfija | <input type="checkbox"/> Literatūrzinātne | <input type="checkbox"/> Folklorā |
| <input type="checkbox"/> Cits (<i>lūdzu, precizējiet</i>) _____ | | | |

5. TRIMDAS LITERATŪRAS NOVĒRTĒŠANA

5.1. Vai trimdas materiāli ir nozīmīgi mūsdienās?

- Jā, jo _____
- Nē, jo _____
- Cits (*lūdzu, precizējiet*) _____

5.2. Jūsaprāt, kuri ir nozīmīgākie trimdas **nozaru** literatūras izdevumi? (*Lūdzu, miniet vismaz 3 nosaukumus*)

5.3. Kurās nozarēs trimdas literatūrai ir bijusi vislielākā ietekme? (*Lūdzu, atzīmējiet visus atbilstošos atbilžu variantus*)

- | | | | |
|---|---------------------------------------|---|-------------------------------------|
| <input type="checkbox"/> Vēsture | <input type="checkbox"/> Valodniecība | <input type="checkbox"/> Mākslas vēsture | <input type="checkbox"/> Filozofija |
| <input type="checkbox"/> Politoloģija | <input type="checkbox"/> Socioloģija | <input type="checkbox"/> Muzikoloģija | <input type="checkbox"/> Teoloģija |
| <input type="checkbox"/> Ekonomika | <input type="checkbox"/> Ģeogrāfija | <input type="checkbox"/> Literatūrzinātne | <input type="checkbox"/> Folklorā |
| <input type="checkbox"/> Nezinu | | | |
| <input type="checkbox"/> Cits (<i>lūdzu, precizējiet</i>) _____ | | | |

5.4. Lūdzu, sniedziet savu viedokli par apgalvojumiem, kas attiecas uz trimdas **nozaru** literatūru:

	Piekrītu	Drīzāk piekrītu	Drīzāk nepiekrītu	Nepiekrītu	Nav viedokļa	Nezinu
Tā sniedz informāciju, kas citādāk nebūtu pieejama	<input type="checkbox"/>	<input type="checkbox"/>	<input type="checkbox"/>	<input type="checkbox"/>	<input type="checkbox"/>	<input type="checkbox"/>
Tā sniedz pārskatu par latviešu sabiedrību ārpus Latvijas	<input type="checkbox"/>	<input type="checkbox"/>	<input type="checkbox"/>	<input type="checkbox"/>	<input type="checkbox"/>	<input type="checkbox"/>
Tās nozīme ir pārvērtēta	<input type="checkbox"/>	<input type="checkbox"/>	<input type="checkbox"/>	<input type="checkbox"/>	<input type="checkbox"/>	<input type="checkbox"/>
Tā ir balstīta uz objektīviem avotiem	<input type="checkbox"/>	<input type="checkbox"/>	<input type="checkbox"/>	<input type="checkbox"/>	<input type="checkbox"/>	<input type="checkbox"/>
Tā ir novecojusi	<input type="checkbox"/>	<input type="checkbox"/>	<input type="checkbox"/>	<input type="checkbox"/>	<input type="checkbox"/>	<input type="checkbox"/>
Tās informācija saglabā savu vēsturisko vērtību	<input type="checkbox"/>	<input type="checkbox"/>	<input type="checkbox"/>	<input type="checkbox"/>	<input type="checkbox"/>	<input type="checkbox"/>
Tā ir viegli uztverama	<input type="checkbox"/>	<input type="checkbox"/>	<input type="checkbox"/>	<input type="checkbox"/>	<input type="checkbox"/>	<input type="checkbox"/>
Tā ir pietiekami izvērtēta	<input type="checkbox"/>	<input type="checkbox"/>	<input type="checkbox"/>	<input type="checkbox"/>	<input type="checkbox"/>	<input type="checkbox"/>
Tajā ir maldinoša informācija	<input type="checkbox"/>	<input type="checkbox"/>	<input type="checkbox"/>	<input type="checkbox"/>	<input type="checkbox"/>	<input type="checkbox"/>
Tā atbilst Latvijas bibliotēku lietotāju informacionālajām vajadzībām	<input type="checkbox"/>	<input type="checkbox"/>	<input type="checkbox"/>	<input type="checkbox"/>	<input type="checkbox"/>	<input type="checkbox"/>
Tā ir nozīmīga daļa no latviešu nozaru literatūras	<input type="checkbox"/>	<input type="checkbox"/>	<input type="checkbox"/>	<input type="checkbox"/>	<input type="checkbox"/>	<input type="checkbox"/>
Tai ir bibliogrāfiska vērtība	<input type="checkbox"/>	<input type="checkbox"/>	<input type="checkbox"/>	<input type="checkbox"/>	<input type="checkbox"/>	<input type="checkbox"/>
Cits (lūdzu, precizējiet):	<input type="checkbox"/>	<input type="checkbox"/>	<input type="checkbox"/>	<input type="checkbox"/>	<input type="checkbox"/>	<input type="checkbox"/>

5.5. Lūdzu, sniedziet savu viedokli par apgalvojumiem, kas attiecas uz trimdas **daiļliteratūru**:

	Piekrītu	Drīzāk piekrītu	Drīzāk nepiekrītu	Nepiekrītu	Nav viedokļa	Nezinu
Tā sniedz informāciju, kas savādāk nebūtu pieejama	<input type="checkbox"/>	<input type="checkbox"/>	<input type="checkbox"/>	<input type="checkbox"/>	<input type="checkbox"/>	<input type="checkbox"/>
Tā sniedz ieskatu latviešu sabiedrībā ārpus Latvijas	<input type="checkbox"/>	<input type="checkbox"/>	<input type="checkbox"/>	<input type="checkbox"/>	<input type="checkbox"/>	<input type="checkbox"/>
Tās nozīme ir pārvērtēta	<input type="checkbox"/>	<input type="checkbox"/>	<input type="checkbox"/>	<input type="checkbox"/>	<input type="checkbox"/>	<input type="checkbox"/>
Tā ir viegli uztverama	<input type="checkbox"/>	<input type="checkbox"/>	<input type="checkbox"/>	<input type="checkbox"/>	<input type="checkbox"/>	<input type="checkbox"/>
Tā ir pietiekami izvērtēta	<input type="checkbox"/>	<input type="checkbox"/>	<input type="checkbox"/>	<input type="checkbox"/>	<input type="checkbox"/>	<input type="checkbox"/>
Tā sniedz ieskatu latviešu literārā procesa attīstībā ārpus Latvijas	<input type="checkbox"/>	<input type="checkbox"/>	<input type="checkbox"/>	<input type="checkbox"/>	<input type="checkbox"/>	<input type="checkbox"/>
Tā ir nozīmīga daļa no latviešu literatūras	<input type="checkbox"/>	<input type="checkbox"/>	<input type="checkbox"/>	<input type="checkbox"/>	<input type="checkbox"/>	<input type="checkbox"/>
Tai ir bibliogrāfiska vērtība	<input type="checkbox"/>	<input type="checkbox"/>	<input type="checkbox"/>	<input type="checkbox"/>	<input type="checkbox"/>	<input type="checkbox"/>
Cits (lūdzu, precizējiet):	<input type="checkbox"/>	<input type="checkbox"/>	<input type="checkbox"/>	<input type="checkbox"/>	<input type="checkbox"/>	<input type="checkbox"/>

5.6. Ja iespējams, lūdzu, miniet pētniekus, kas savos pētījumos varētu būt izmantojuši trimdas literatūru:

6. INFORMĀCIJA PAR RESPONDENTU

6.1. Bibliotēkas struktūrvienība _____

6.2. Ieņemamais amats _____

6.3. Darba pieredze attiecīgajā bibliotēkā (gadi):

1-2

3-5

6-10

11-15

16-25

Vairāk kā 25

Ja Jūs piekrītat intervijai par trimdas literatūras izmantošanu Latvijā, lūdzu, ierakstiet savu kontaktinformāciju:

Lūdzu, atzīmējiet, ja anketas aizpildīšanā piedalījās vairāk kā viena persona:

PALDIES PAR ATSAUCĪBU UN VELTĪTO LAIKU!

Lūdzu, sūtiet anketas aizpildīto elektronisko versiju kā e-pasta pielikumu uz e-pastu D.Rozenberga@gmail.com vai drukāto versiju uz adresi

D.Rozenberga
Department of Information Science
Loughborough University
Leicestershire LE11 3TU
United Kingdom

Appendix 9 Questionnaire to librarians (English)

EXILE LITERATURE AND ITS USE IN LATVIAN LIBRARIES

I am a research student at Loughborough University (UK) working on the topic "The impact of Latvian exile literature on research in Latvia". The aim of this questionnaire is to explore how exile literature is acquired and used in Latvian libraries. Your answers will help me to gain better understanding on the topic.

If you prefer to remain anonymous in further study, please tick here

Thank you for your time and attention!

INSTRUCTIONS

You can either fill it in electronically or print it out. Please answer questions by ticking the appropriate response offered (if you fill it in electronically, click on the box) or write your own answer in the box next to the option "Other, please specify".

After completing the questionnaire, please send it as an email attachment to D.Rozenberga@gmail.com or its printed version to the address

D.Rozenberga
Dept. of Information Science
Loughborough University
Leicestershire LE11 3TU
United Kingdom

Please return filled questionnaires by 11.04.2008.

1. INFORMATION ABOUT THE LIBRARY

1.1. The name of the library: _____

1.2. What are the main user groups of the library? (*Please tick all answers that apply*)

- Students Researchers Academic staff Pensioners
 Specialists (*please specify the discipline(s)*) _____
 Other, please specify _____

2. ACQUISITION OF EXILE MATERIALS

2.1. Does your library keep exile materials?

- Yes, exile materials constitute significant part of the collection
 Yes, but exile materials constitute insignificant part of the collection
 Yes, but there are only a couple of exile works
 No
 Other, please specify _____

If **no**, please specify why? (*And continue with question 5.1*)

- Exile materials are not related to the profile of the library
 Library has not had an opportunity to acquire them
 Library staff did not know about exile materials
 Don't know why
 Other, please specify _____

2.2. When did the library acquire first exile materials?

- Before 1988 1991-1995
 1989-1990 1996-

2.3. Did your library have a restricted collection during the Soviet period?

- Yes (For time period from _____ to _____)
 No
 Don't know

If **yes**, were exile materials preserved in the restricted collection?

- Yes Don't know
 No Other, please specify _____

2.4. How were exile materials acquired **at the beginning of the 1990s**? (*Please tick all answers that apply*)

- They were sent from abroad by individuals From the Library Association of Latvia
 They were sent from abroad by organisations They were subscribed
 From the Latvian Culture Foundation They were bought
 Other, please specify _____

2.5. Do you continue to acquire exile materials?

- Yes, systematically
 Yes, selectively
 No (*please continue with question 3.1*)
 Other, please specify _____

2.6. How do you **currently** acquire exile materials? (*Please tick all answers that apply*)

Books:

- By donations from abroad By buying
 By donations from Latvia Other, please specify _____

Periodicals:

- By donations from abroad By buying
 By donations from Latvia By subscribing
 Other, please specify _____

Other materials (*please specify*): _____

- By donations from abroad By buying
 By donations from Latvia Other, please specify _____

2.7. Is acquisition of exile materials currently important in your library?

- Yes, because _____
 No, because _____
 Other, please specify _____

2.8. Is there any particular **type** of exile materials you consider important to acquire in your library?

- Yes (please specify) _____
 No

2.9. Is there any particular **topic or discipline** in which you consider important to acquire exile materials?

- Yes (please specify) _____
 No

3. COLLECTION OF EXILE MATERIALS

3.1. What types of exile materials are kept in your library collection? (*Please tick all answers that apply*)

	Significant part of exile collection	Small part of collection	Few units
Books (non-fiction)	<input type="checkbox"/>	<input type="checkbox"/>	<input type="checkbox"/>
Books (fiction)	<input type="checkbox"/>	<input type="checkbox"/>	<input type="checkbox"/>
Books (reference)	<input type="checkbox"/>	<input type="checkbox"/>	<input type="checkbox"/>
Newspapers	<input type="checkbox"/>	<input type="checkbox"/>	<input type="checkbox"/>
Journals, magazines	<input type="checkbox"/>	<input type="checkbox"/>	<input type="checkbox"/>
Pamphlets, catalogues, programmes	<input type="checkbox"/>	<input type="checkbox"/>	<input type="checkbox"/>
Printed music	<input type="checkbox"/>	<input type="checkbox"/>	<input type="checkbox"/>
Maps	<input type="checkbox"/>	<input type="checkbox"/>	<input type="checkbox"/>
Letters	<input type="checkbox"/>	<input type="checkbox"/>	<input type="checkbox"/>

Personal archives	<input type="checkbox"/>	<input type="checkbox"/>	<input type="checkbox"/>
Sound recordings (music)	<input type="checkbox"/>	<input type="checkbox"/>	<input type="checkbox"/>
Sound recordings (other)	<input type="checkbox"/>	<input type="checkbox"/>	<input type="checkbox"/>
Photos	<input type="checkbox"/>	<input type="checkbox"/>	<input type="checkbox"/>
Videos	<input type="checkbox"/>	<input type="checkbox"/>	<input type="checkbox"/>
Paintings	<input type="checkbox"/>	<input type="checkbox"/>	<input type="checkbox"/>
Other, please specify:	<input type="checkbox"/>	<input type="checkbox"/>	<input type="checkbox"/>

3.2. On which discipline(s) is the focus of exile collection? (*Please tick all answers that apply*)

- No particular discipline
- | | | | |
|------------------------------------|--------------------------------------|--------------------------------------|-------------------------------------|
| <input type="checkbox"/> History | <input type="checkbox"/> Linguistics | <input type="checkbox"/> Art history | <input type="checkbox"/> Philosophy |
| <input type="checkbox"/> Politics | <input type="checkbox"/> Sociology | <input type="checkbox"/> Musicology | <input type="checkbox"/> Religion |
| <input type="checkbox"/> Economics | <input type="checkbox"/> Geography | <input type="checkbox"/> Literature | <input type="checkbox"/> Folklore |
- Other, please specify: _____

4. USE OF EXILE COLLECTIONS

4.1. Are exile materials of your collections often used?

- They were often used at the beginning of the 1990s, but now their importance has lessened
- They were often used at the beginning of the 1990s and still are often used
- They were never often used
- Don't know
- Other, please specify _____

4.2. How often are exile materials used by particular user groups? (*Please tick all answers that apply*)

	Often	Sometimes	Seldom	Never	Don't know
Students	<input type="checkbox"/>	<input type="checkbox"/>	<input type="checkbox"/>	<input type="checkbox"/>	<input type="checkbox"/>
Researchers	<input type="checkbox"/>	<input type="checkbox"/>	<input type="checkbox"/>	<input type="checkbox"/>	<input type="checkbox"/>
Academic staff	<input type="checkbox"/>	<input type="checkbox"/>	<input type="checkbox"/>	<input type="checkbox"/>	<input type="checkbox"/>
Pensioners	<input type="checkbox"/>	<input type="checkbox"/>	<input type="checkbox"/>	<input type="checkbox"/>	<input type="checkbox"/>
Library staff	<input type="checkbox"/>	<input type="checkbox"/>	<input type="checkbox"/>	<input type="checkbox"/>	<input type="checkbox"/>
Specialists (<i>please specify the discipline(s)</i>):	<input type="checkbox"/>	<input type="checkbox"/>	<input type="checkbox"/>	<input type="checkbox"/>	<input type="checkbox"/>
Other, please specify:	<input type="checkbox"/>	<input type="checkbox"/>	<input type="checkbox"/>	<input type="checkbox"/>	<input type="checkbox"/>

4.3. How often are specific types of exile materials used:

	Often	Sometimes	Seldom	Never	Not a part of collection
Books (non-fiction)	<input type="checkbox"/>	<input type="checkbox"/>	<input type="checkbox"/>	<input type="checkbox"/>	<input type="checkbox"/>
Books (fiction)	<input type="checkbox"/>	<input type="checkbox"/>	<input type="checkbox"/>	<input type="checkbox"/>	<input type="checkbox"/>
Books (reference)	<input type="checkbox"/>	<input type="checkbox"/>	<input type="checkbox"/>	<input type="checkbox"/>	<input type="checkbox"/>
Newspapers	<input type="checkbox"/>	<input type="checkbox"/>	<input type="checkbox"/>	<input type="checkbox"/>	<input type="checkbox"/>
Journals, magazines	<input type="checkbox"/>	<input type="checkbox"/>	<input type="checkbox"/>	<input type="checkbox"/>	<input type="checkbox"/>
Pamphlets, catalogues, programmes	<input type="checkbox"/>	<input type="checkbox"/>	<input type="checkbox"/>	<input type="checkbox"/>	<input type="checkbox"/>
Printed music	<input type="checkbox"/>	<input type="checkbox"/>	<input type="checkbox"/>	<input type="checkbox"/>	<input type="checkbox"/>
Maps	<input type="checkbox"/>	<input type="checkbox"/>	<input type="checkbox"/>	<input type="checkbox"/>	<input type="checkbox"/>
Letters	<input type="checkbox"/>	<input type="checkbox"/>	<input type="checkbox"/>	<input type="checkbox"/>	<input type="checkbox"/>
Personal archives	<input type="checkbox"/>	<input type="checkbox"/>	<input type="checkbox"/>	<input type="checkbox"/>	<input type="checkbox"/>
Sound recordings (music)	<input type="checkbox"/>	<input type="checkbox"/>	<input type="checkbox"/>	<input type="checkbox"/>	<input type="checkbox"/>
Sound recordings (other)	<input type="checkbox"/>	<input type="checkbox"/>	<input type="checkbox"/>	<input type="checkbox"/>	<input type="checkbox"/>
Photos	<input type="checkbox"/>	<input type="checkbox"/>	<input type="checkbox"/>	<input type="checkbox"/>	<input type="checkbox"/>
Videos	<input type="checkbox"/>	<input type="checkbox"/>	<input type="checkbox"/>	<input type="checkbox"/>	<input type="checkbox"/>
Paintings	<input type="checkbox"/>	<input type="checkbox"/>	<input type="checkbox"/>	<input type="checkbox"/>	<input type="checkbox"/>
Other, please specify:	<input type="checkbox"/>	<input type="checkbox"/>	<input type="checkbox"/>	<input type="checkbox"/>	<input type="checkbox"/>

4.4. What areas of exile literature are used most often? (*Please tick all answers that apply*)

- | | | | |
|------------------------------------|--------------------------------------|--------------------------------------|-------------------------------------|
| <input type="checkbox"/> History | <input type="checkbox"/> Linguistics | <input type="checkbox"/> Art history | <input type="checkbox"/> Philosophy |
| <input type="checkbox"/> Politics | <input type="checkbox"/> Sociology | <input type="checkbox"/> Musicology | <input type="checkbox"/> Religion |
| <input type="checkbox"/> Economics | <input type="checkbox"/> Geography | <input type="checkbox"/> Literature | <input type="checkbox"/> Folklore |
- Other, please specify: _____

5. EVALUATION OF EXILE MATERIALS

5.1. Are exile materials important nowadays?

- Yes, because _____
- No, because _____
- Other, please specify _____

5.2. In your opinion, which are the most important non-fiction publications of exile? (*Please name 3 or more titles*)

5.3. In what **research areas** have exile materials had a significant impact? (*Please tick all answers that apply*)

- | | | | |
|------------------------------------|--------------------------------------|--------------------------------------|-------------------------------------|
| <input type="checkbox"/> History | <input type="checkbox"/> Linguistics | <input type="checkbox"/> Art history | <input type="checkbox"/> Philosophy |
| <input type="checkbox"/> Politics | <input type="checkbox"/> Sociology | <input type="checkbox"/> Musicology | <input type="checkbox"/> Religion |
| <input type="checkbox"/> Economics | <input type="checkbox"/> Geography | <input type="checkbox"/> Literature | <input type="checkbox"/> Folklore |
- Don't know
- Other, please specify: _____

5.4. Please give your opinion on the following statements about **exile non-fiction** publications:

	Agree	More likely agree	More likely disagree	Disagree	No opinion	Don't know
It has revealed information that would not be accessible otherwise	<input type="checkbox"/>	<input type="checkbox"/>	<input type="checkbox"/>	<input type="checkbox"/>	<input type="checkbox"/>	<input type="checkbox"/>
It gives an insight into Latvian society outside Latvia	<input type="checkbox"/>	<input type="checkbox"/>	<input type="checkbox"/>	<input type="checkbox"/>	<input type="checkbox"/>	<input type="checkbox"/>
Its importance has been overrated	<input type="checkbox"/>	<input type="checkbox"/>	<input type="checkbox"/>	<input type="checkbox"/>	<input type="checkbox"/>	<input type="checkbox"/>
It is based on reliable sources	<input type="checkbox"/>	<input type="checkbox"/>	<input type="checkbox"/>	<input type="checkbox"/>	<input type="checkbox"/>	<input type="checkbox"/>
It is out-of-date	<input type="checkbox"/>	<input type="checkbox"/>	<input type="checkbox"/>	<input type="checkbox"/>	<input type="checkbox"/>	<input type="checkbox"/>
Its information preserves the historical value	<input type="checkbox"/>	<input type="checkbox"/>	<input type="checkbox"/>	<input type="checkbox"/>	<input type="checkbox"/>	<input type="checkbox"/>
It is easy to understand	<input type="checkbox"/>	<input type="checkbox"/>	<input type="checkbox"/>	<input type="checkbox"/>	<input type="checkbox"/>	<input type="checkbox"/>
It has been evaluated enough	<input type="checkbox"/>	<input type="checkbox"/>	<input type="checkbox"/>	<input type="checkbox"/>	<input type="checkbox"/>	<input type="checkbox"/>
It has misleading information	<input type="checkbox"/>	<input type="checkbox"/>	<input type="checkbox"/>	<input type="checkbox"/>	<input type="checkbox"/>	<input type="checkbox"/>
It corresponds the informational needs of library users	<input type="checkbox"/>	<input type="checkbox"/>	<input type="checkbox"/>	<input type="checkbox"/>	<input type="checkbox"/>	<input type="checkbox"/>
It is an important part of Latvian research	<input type="checkbox"/>	<input type="checkbox"/>	<input type="checkbox"/>	<input type="checkbox"/>	<input type="checkbox"/>	<input type="checkbox"/>
It has a bibliographical value	<input type="checkbox"/>	<input type="checkbox"/>	<input type="checkbox"/>	<input type="checkbox"/>	<input type="checkbox"/>	<input type="checkbox"/>
Other, please specify:	<input type="checkbox"/>	<input type="checkbox"/>	<input type="checkbox"/>	<input type="checkbox"/>	<input type="checkbox"/>	<input type="checkbox"/>

5.5. Please give your opinion on the following statements about **exile fiction**:

	Agree	More likely agree	More likely disagree	Disagree	No opinion	Don't know
It has revealed information that would not be accessible otherwise	<input type="checkbox"/>	<input type="checkbox"/>	<input type="checkbox"/>	<input type="checkbox"/>	<input type="checkbox"/>	<input type="checkbox"/>
It gives an insight into Latvian society outside Latvia	<input type="checkbox"/>	<input type="checkbox"/>	<input type="checkbox"/>	<input type="checkbox"/>	<input type="checkbox"/>	<input type="checkbox"/>
Its importance has been overrated	<input type="checkbox"/>	<input type="checkbox"/>	<input type="checkbox"/>	<input type="checkbox"/>	<input type="checkbox"/>	<input type="checkbox"/>
It is easy to understand	<input type="checkbox"/>	<input type="checkbox"/>	<input type="checkbox"/>	<input type="checkbox"/>	<input type="checkbox"/>	<input type="checkbox"/>
It has not been evaluated enough	<input type="checkbox"/>	<input type="checkbox"/>	<input type="checkbox"/>	<input type="checkbox"/>	<input type="checkbox"/>	<input type="checkbox"/>
It is an important part of Latvian literature	<input type="checkbox"/>	<input type="checkbox"/>	<input type="checkbox"/>	<input type="checkbox"/>	<input type="checkbox"/>	<input type="checkbox"/>
It has a bibliographical value	<input type="checkbox"/>	<input type="checkbox"/>	<input type="checkbox"/>	<input type="checkbox"/>	<input type="checkbox"/>	<input type="checkbox"/>
Other, please specify:	<input type="checkbox"/>	<input type="checkbox"/>	<input type="checkbox"/>	<input type="checkbox"/>	<input type="checkbox"/>	<input type="checkbox"/>

5.6. If possible, please name researchers who use exile materials in their research:

6. INFORMATION ABOUT RESPONDENT

6.1. Department _____

6.2. Job title _____

6.3. Work experience in the particular library (in years):

- 1-2
 3-5
 6-10
 11-15
 16-25
 More than 25

If you would be willing to discuss the topic of exile materials further, please give your contact details:

Please tick if questionnaire was filled in by more than one person:

Thank you for your time!

Please send your completed questionnaire as an email attachment to: D.Rozenberga@gmail.com
or by post:

D.Rozenberga
Department of Information Science
Loughborough University
Leicestershire LE11 3TU
United Kingdom

Appendix 10 List of libraries to which the questionnaire was sent

Academic libraries

1. Library of the University of Latvia (including six faculty branches)
2. Library of Riga Stradins University
3. Library of the J. Vītols Latvian Academy of Music
4. Library of the Latvian Academy of Culture
5. Library of the Riga Technical University
6. Library of the Latvian Academy of Art
7. Library of the University of Daugavpils
8. Library of the University of Vidzeme
9. Library of the University of Ventspils
10. Library of the University of Rezekne
11. Fundamental Library of the Latvian University of Agriculture
12. Library of the Stockholm School of Economics in Riga
13. Library of the BA School of Business and Finance
14. Library of the Riga International school of Economics and Business Administration
15. Library of the School of Business Administration Turība
16. Fundamental Library of the Latvian Academy of Police
17. Library of the Latvian Maritime Academy
18. Library of the Riga Academy of Teacher Training and Educational Management
19. Library of the School of Social Work and Social Pedagogy "Attīstība"
20. Library of the National Defence Academy of Latvia
21. Library of the Baltic International Academy
22. Library of the School of Economics and Culture
23. Library of the Latvian College of Culture
24. Library of the College of Law

Special libraries

1. National Library of Latvia (nine branches)
2. Misiņš Library (a part of the Latvian University Academic Library)
3. Library of the Museum of Foreign Art
4. Research Library of the Museum of Latvian National History
5. Research Library of the Museum of Latvian National Art
6. Library of the Museum of History of Riga and Navigation
7. Library of the Latvian Association of Architects
8. Library of the Saeima (Latvian Parliament)

The main regional public libraries

1. Riga Central Library (including 35 city branches)
2. Library of Aizkraukle
3. Library of Alūksne
4. Library of Gulbene
5. Library of Saldus
6. Library of Valka
7. Library of Ventspils
8. Library of Valmiera
9. Central Library of Cēsis
10. Central Library of Latgale
11. Central Library of Dobele Region
12. Central Library of Balvi Region
13. Central Library of Jūrmala
14. Central Library of Krāslava
15. Central Library of Ogre
16. Central Library of Rēzekne
17. Central Library Tukums Region
18. Main Library of Kuldīga
19. Main Library of Jēkabpils
20. Main Library of Limbaži
21. Main Library of Ludza
22. Main Library of Preiļi Region
23. Library of Madona Region
24. Library of Salaspils Region
25. The Jelgava Scientific Library (serves as a public library)
26. The Liepāja Central Scientific Library (serves as a public library)

Appendix 11 Cover letter for librarians' questionnaire (Latvian)

Labdien!

Esmu doktorantūras studente Informācijas zinātnes nodaļā Lofboro Universitātē (UK) un strādāju pie temata par trimdas literatūras izmantošanu un ietekmi pētniecībā Latvijā. Viena no darbā izmantotajām metodēm ir anketēšana, kas ļaus iegūt informāciju par to, kā trimdas literatūra tiek izmantota Latvijas bibliotēkās.

Lūdzu Jūs (vai Jūs kolēģus attiecīgajās nodaļās) aizpildīt pielikumā pievienoto anketu, kurā ir jautājumi par to, kā trimdas literatūra tiek komplektēta, izmantota un novērtēta Jūsu bibliotēkā. Lūdzu atsūtiet aizpildīto anketu kā e-pasta pielikumu uz šo adresi (D.Rozenberga@gmail.com), ja iespējams, līdz 11. aprīlim.

Ar cieņu un cerot uz atsaucību,

Dace Rozenberga

Appendix 12 Cover letter for librarians' questionnaire (English)

Hello!

I am a PhD student at the Department of Information Science, University of Loughborough, studying the use and impact of exile literature in research in Latvia. One of the methods applied is a questionnaire survey of librarians. It is conducted to find out how exile literature has been used in Latvian libraries.

Could you (or you colleagues in other departments) please complete the attached questionnaire. It includes questions on the acquisition, use and assessment of exile publications. If possible, please return the completed questionnaire to this email address (D.Rozenberga@gmail.com) by 11 April.

Thank you for your help!

Best regards,

Dace Rozenberga

Appendix 13 Questions for interviews (Latvian)

Jautājumi par citēšanas rezultātiem kopumā:

1. Vai rezultāti par citētajām **valodām** atspoguļo patieso situāciju Jūsu nozarē? Ja nē, kāpēc?
2. Vai tas, kādā valodā tiek rakstīta publikācija, ietekmē to, kādu valodu materiālus Jūs citēsiet?
3. Vai rezultāti par citētajiem **materiālu veidiem** atspoguļo patieso situāciju Jūsu nozarē? Ja nē, kāpēc?
4. Vai rezultāti par citētajiem **gadiem** atspoguļo patieso situāciju Jūsu nozarē? Ja nē, kāpēc?
5. Cik svarīga ir jaunākā literatūra Jūsu nozarē? (Kā Jūs izskaidrotu faktu, ka latviešu pētnieki savos darbos citē samērā vecus materiālus?)
6. Vai rezultāti par citētajiem **gadiem un valodām** atspoguļo patieso situāciju Jūsu nozarē? Ja nē, kāpēc?
7. Vai rezultāti par citētajiem **gadiem un materiālu veidiem** atspoguļo patieso situāciju Jūsu nozarē? Ja nē, kāpēc?
8. Vai Jūs piekrītat, ka **visvairāk citētie autori** ir nozīmīgākie un ietekmīgākie Jūsu nozarē? Ja nē, kuriem vajadzētu būt citētiem tā vietā?
9. Vai Jūs piekrītat, ka **visvairāk citētie nosaukumi** ir nozīmīgākie un ietekmīgākie Jūsu nozarē? Ja nē, kuriem vajadzētu būt citētiem tā vietā?
10. Kā Jūs izskaidrotu faktu, ka latviešu pētnieki maz citē savas publikācijas?

Jautājumi par citēto trimdas literatūru:

1. Kas ir nozīmīgākais faktors, lai Jūs izvēlētos publikāciju citēšanai? (Vai publikācijas izcelsme (piem., trimdas publikācija) ietekmē tās izvēli?)
2. Vai Jūs piekrītat, ka **visvairāk citētie trimdas autori** ir nozīmīgākie un ietekmīgākie Jūsu nozarē? Ja nē, kuriem vajadzētu būt citētiem tā vietā?
3. Vai Jūs piekrītat, ka **visvairāk citētie trimdas nosaukumi** ir nozīmīgākie un ietekmīgākie Jūsu nozarē? Ja nē, kuriem vajadzētu būt citētiem tā vietā?
4. Vai Jūs piekrītat, ka rezultāti par trimdas ietekmi atspoguļo patieso situāciju Jūsu nozarē? Ja nē, kāpēc?
5. Kāda ir bijusi trimdas literatūras ietekme uz Jūsu nozari?

Appendix 14 Questions for interviews (English)

Questions regarding all citation results:

1. Do the citation results regarding **languages** reflect the actual situation in your discipline? If not, why?
2. Does the language of publication you are writing influence the language of materials you choose to cite?
3. Do the citation results regarding **types of materials** reflect the actual situation in your discipline? If not, why?
4. Do the citation results regarding **years cited** reflect the actual situation in your discipline? If not, why?
5. How important is the newest literature in your field? (How would you explain the citing of relatively old materials by Latvian researchers?)
6. Do the citation results regarding '**years vs languages**' reflect the actual situation in your discipline? If not, why?
7. Do the citation results regarding '**years vs types of materials**' reflect the actual situation in your discipline? If not, why?
8. Do you agree that the **most cited authors** are the most important/influential in your discipline? If not, who should have been cited instead?
9. Do you agree that the **most cited titles** are the most important/influential in your discipline? If not, what should have been cited instead?
10. How would you explain the low self-citation rate of Latvian researchers?

Questions regarding citations to exile literature:

1. For you, what is the most important feature of a publication when choosing one for citing? (Would you choose a publication on the basis of its origin (e.g., exile)?)
2. Do you agree that the **most cited exile authors** are the most important/influential in your discipline? If not, who should have been cited instead?
3. Do you agree that the **most cited exile titles** are the most important/influential in your discipline? If not, what should have been cited instead?
4. Do you agree with citation results regarding the impact of exile literature in your discipline? If not, why?
5. In your opinion, what impact has exile literature had on your discipline?

Appendix 15 The number of times individual titles were cited

Philosophy/psychology

Times cited	Number of titles	%	Cumulative %
1	1228	86.36	86.36
2	124	8.72	95.08
3	37	2.60	97.68
4	15	1.05	98.73
5	5	0.35	99.09
6	3	0.21	99.30
8	3	0.21	99.51
9	2	0.14	99.65
10	1	0.07	99.72
11	1	0.07	99.79
12	1	0.07	99.86
23	1	0.07	99.93
28	1	0.07	100.00
Total	1422	100	

Religion

Times cited	Number of titles	%	Cumulative %
1	485	87.70	87.70
2	37	6.69	94.39
3	11	1.99	96.38
4	9	1.63	98.01
5	1	0.18	98.19
6	4	0.72	98.92
7	2	0.36	99.28
8	1	0.18	99.46
10	2	0.36	99.82
21	1	0.18	100.00
Total	553	100	

Political science

Times cited	Number of titles	%	Cumulative %
1	860	84.48	84.48
2	109	10.71	95.19
3	24	2.36	97.54
4	9	0.88	98.43
5	4	0.39	98.82
6	3	0.29	99.12
7	2	0.20	99.31
11	2	0.20	99.51
16	1	0.10	99.61
22	2	0.20	99.80
23	1	0.10	99.90
29	1	0.10	100.00
Total	1018	100	

Education

Times cited	Number of titles	%	Cumulative %
1	1889	81.70	81.70
2	220	9.52	91.22
3	88	3.81	95.03
4	43	1.86	96.89
5	18	0.78	97.66
6	17	0.74	98.40
7	7	0.30	98.70
8	7	0.30	99.01
9	4	0.17	99.18
10	4	0.17	99.35
11	3	0.13	99.48
13	3	0.13	99.61
15	1	0.04	99.65
16	2	0.09	99.74
17	1	0.04	99.78
18	1	0.04	99.83
28	1	0.04	99.87
31	1	0.04	99.91
36	1	0.04	99.96
82	1	0.04	100.00
Total	2312	100	

Folklore

Times cited	Number of titles	%	Cumulative %
1	460	81.13	81.13
2	47	8.29	89.42
3	13	2.29	91.71
4	10	1.76	93.47
5	5	0.88	94.36
6	7	1.23	95.59
7	5	0.88	96.47
8	1	0.18	96.65
9	5	0.88	97.53
10	1	0.18	97.71
12	1	0.18	97.88
13	1	0.18	98.06
15	2	0.35	98.41
16	2	0.35	98.77
17	1	0.18	98.94
19	1	0.18	99.12
23	1	0.18	99.29
27	2	0.35	99.65
30	1	0.18	99.82
79	1	0.18	100.00
Total	567	100	

The arts

Times cited	Number of titles	%	Cumulative %
1	654	81.14	81.14
2	68	8.44	89.58
3	31	3.85	93.42
4	13	1.61	95.04
5	10	1.24	96.28
6	1	0.12	96.40
7	3	0.37	96.77
8	6	0.74	97.52
9	1	0.12	97.64
10	1	0.12	97.77
11	3	0.37	98.14
12	1	0.12	98.26
13	1	0.12	98.39
14	2	0.25	98.64
15	1	0.12	98.76
18	1	0.12	98.88
19	1	0.12	99.01
20	2	0.25	99.26
23	1	0.12	99.38
24	1	0.12	99.50
35	1	0.12	99.63
38	1	0.12	99.75
46	1	0.12	99.88
58	1	0.12	100.00
Total	806	100	

Linguistics

Times cited	Number of titles	%	Cumulative %
1	1132	81.56	81.56
2	140	10.09	91.64
3	46	3.31	94.96
4	23	1.66	96.61
5	9	0.65	97.26
6	8	0.58	97.84
7	1	0.07	97.91
8	2	0.14	98.05
9	3	0.22	98.27
10	6	0.43	98.70
11	1	0.07	98.78
12	1	0.07	98.85
13	2	0.14	98.99
15	4	0.29	99.28
16	2	0.14	99.42
18	1	0.07	99.50
21	1	0.07	99.57
27	1	0.07	99.64
40	1	0.07	99.71
53	1	0.07	99.78
71	1	0.07	99.86
84	1	0.07	99.93
180	1	0.07	100.00
Total	1388	100	

Literature

Times cited	Number of titles	%	Cumulative %
1	1132	80.74	80.74
2	131	9.34	90.09
3	46	3.28	93.37
4	29	2.07	95.44
5	9	0.64	96.08
6	8	0.57	96.65
7	3	0.21	96.86
8	8	0.57	97.43
9	4	0.29	97.72
10	2	0.14	97.86
11	5	0.36	98.22
12	5	0.36	98.57
13	2	0.14	98.72
14	1	0.07	98.79
15	3	0.21	99.00
16	1	0.07	99.07
17	2	0.14	99.22
19	2	0.14	99.36
22	1	0.07	99.43
25	2	0.14	99.57
27	1	0.07	99.64
28	1	0.07	99.71
29	1	0.07	99.79
33	1	0.07	99.86
43	1	0.07	99.93
73	1	0.07	100.00
Total	1402	100	

History

Times cited	Number of titles	%	Cumulative %
1	2787	72.60	72.60
2	469	12.22	84.81
3	170	4.43	89.24
4	86	2.24	91.48
5	70	1.82	93.31
6	52	1.35	94.66
7	31	0.81	95.47
8	19	0.49	95.96
9	14	0.36	96.33
10	15	0.39	96.72
11	14	0.36	97.08
12	7	0.18	97.26
13	9	0.23	97.50
14	12	0.31	97.81
15	8	0.21	98.02
16	6	0.16	98.18
17	9	0.23	98.41
18	2	0.05	98.46
20	1	0.03	98.49
21	4	0.10	98.59

Times cited	Number of titles	%	Cumulative %
22	2	0.05	98.65
23	3	0.08	98.72
24	3	0.08	98.80
25	1	0.03	98.83
26	1	0.03	98.85
27	3	0.08	98.93
28	2	0.05	98.98
29	1	0.03	99.01
30	1	0.03	99.04
31	2	0.05	99.09
32	1	0.03	99.11
33	2	0.05	99.17
34	1	0.03	99.19
36	1	0.03	99.22
37	2	0.05	99.27
38	1	0.03	99.30
39	1	0.03	99.32
41	2	0.05	99.37
42	1	0.03	99.40
56	2	0.05	99.45
58	1	0.03	99.48
59	1	0.03	99.51
60	2	0.05	99.56
61	1	0.03	99.58
63	1	0.03	99.61
64	1	0.03	99.64
68	1	0.03	99.66
72	1	0.03	99.69
73	1	0.03	99.71
77	1	0.03	99.74
82	1	0.03	99.77
97	1	0.03	99.79
107	1	0.03	99.82
118	1	0.03	99.84
119	1	0.03	99.87
131	1	0.03	99.90
145	1	0.03	99.92
175	1	0.03	99.95
220	1	0.03	99.97
361	1	0.03	100.00
Total	3839	100	

All disciplines

Times cited	Number of titles	%	Cumulative %
1	8845	76.52	76.52
2	1336	11.56	88.08
3	469	4.06	92.14
4	239	2.07	94.20
5	141	1.22	95.42
6	117	1.01	96.44
7	52	0.45	96.89
8	52	0.45	97.34
9	30	0.26	97.59
10	33	0.29	97.88
11	20	0.17	98.05
12	21	0.18	98.24
13	15	0.13	98.36
14	18	0.16	98.52
15	21	0.18	98.70
16	18	0.16	98.86
17	6	0.05	98.91
18	8	0.07	98.98
19	7	0.06	99.04
20	4	0.03	99.07
21	8	0.07	99.14
22	5	0.04	99.19
23	7	0.06	99.25
24	4	0.03	99.28
25	2	0.02	99.30
26	2	0.02	99.32
27	3	0.03	99.34
28	6	0.05	99.39
29	5	0.04	99.44
30	1	0.01	99.45
31	3	0.03	99.47
32	1	0.01	99.48
33	1	0.01	99.49
34	2	0.02	99.51
35	1	0.01	99.52
36	2	0.02	99.53
37	1	0.01	99.54
38	3	0.03	99.57
39	1	0.01	99.58
40	2	0.02	99.59
42	2	0.02	99.61
43	3	0.03	99.64
44	1	0.01	99.65
45	2	0.02	99.66
48	1	0.01	99.67
51	1	0.01	99.68
52	1	0.01	99.69
53	1	0.01	99.70
55	1	0.01	99.71
58	2	0.02	99.72
59	1	0.01	99.73
60	2	0.02	99.75
62	1	0.01	99.76

Times cited	Number of titles	%	Cumulative %
63	1	0.01	99.77
68	3	0.03	99.79
69	1	0.01	99.80
71	1	0.01	99.81
74	1	0.01	99.82
84	1	0.01	99.83
90	2	0.02	99.84
97	2	0.02	99.86
98	1	0.01	99.87
124	1	0.01	99.88
127	1	0.01	99.89
130	1	0.01	99.90
136	1	0.01	99.90
137	1	0.01	99.91
138	2	0.02	99.93
155	1	0.01	99.94
175	1	0.01	99.95
190	1	0.01	99.96
193	1	0.01	99.97
242	1	0.01	99.97
262	1	0.01	99.98
336	1	0.01	99.99
362	1	0.01	100.00
Total	11559	100	

Appendix 16 The most cited titles

Note: Exile titles are highlighted. If an author is not given, the publication has either been edited (editors were not regarded as authors in this study), or the author was unknown.

Philosophy/psychology (books)

Rank	Language	Author	Title	Year	Citations	% of citations in field
1	ENG	Toynbee, A.J.A.	A Study of History	1961	12	0.66
2-3	ENG	Hume, D.	A history of England	1792	8	0.44
2-3	ENG	Burke, E.	The works of the right honourable Edmund Burke	1803	8	0.44
4	ENG	Bowlby, J.	Attachment and loss	1973	6	0.33
5-10	GER		Europäische Enzyklopädie zu Philosophie und Wissenschaften	1990	4	0.22
5-10	LAT	Dostojevskis, F.	Kopotī raksti	1978	4	0.22
5-10	LAT	Roterdamas Erasms	Muļķības slavinājums	1985	4	0.22
5-10	LAT	Rubene, M.	No tagadnes uz tagadni	1995	4	0.22
5-10	ENG	Derrida, J.	The gift of death	1995	4	0.22
5-10	LAT	Platons	Valsts	2000	4	0.22

Philosophy/psychology (periodicals)

Rank	Language	Title	Citations	% of citations in field
1	ENG	Roeper Review: A Journal of Gifted Education	28	1.54
2	ENG	Scientific American	23	1.27
3	ENG	Journal of Personality and Social Psychology	11	0.61
4	ENG	Gifted Child Quarterly	10	0.55
5-6	ENG	American Psychologist	9	0.50
5-6	LAT	Grāmata: LPSR Kultūras ministrijas, Latvijas Rakstnieku savienības un LPSR Grāmatu draugu biedrības informatīvs izdevums	9	0.50
7	ENG	Journal of Secondary Gifted Education	8	0.44
8-9	ENG	Developmental Psychology	6	0.33
8-9	ENG	Journal of Marriage and the Family	6	0.33

Religion (books)

Rank	Language	Author	Title	Year	Citations	% of citations in field
1-4	GER		Religion in Geschichte und Gegenwart: Handwörterbuch für Theologie und Religionswissenschaft	1986	4	0.56
1-4	GER		Handbuch zum Evangelischen Kirchengesangbuch	1970	4	0.56
1-4	LAT		Likumu un Ministru kabineta noteikumu krājums	1928	4	0.56
1-4	GER		Theologische Realenzyklopädie	1989	4	0.56
5-12	GER	Mützel, J.	Geistliche Lieder der Evangelischen Kirche aus dem sechszehnten Jahrhundert	1855	3	0.42
5-12	GER		Historia Religionum: handbook for the History of religion	1971	3	0.42
5-12	LAT	Vilks, Ē.	Kopotie raksti 5 sējums	1986	3	0.42
5-12	LAT		Latvieši: rakstu krājums	1930	3	0.42
5-12	LAT		Latviešu konversācijas vārdnīca	1935	3	0.42
5-12	LAT		Latviešu literatūras vēsture 6 sēj.	1936	3	0.42
5-12	LAT	Freijs, A.	Par svēto un labo: reliģiskas un ētiskas apceres	1936	3	0.42
5-12	ENG	Tillich, P.	Systematic theology	1963	3	0.42

Religion (periodicals)

Rank	Language	Title	Citations	% of citations in field
1	LAT	Brīvā Zeme: Latviešu zemnieku savienības laikraksts	21	2.92
2-3	LAT	Izglītības Ministrijas Mēnešraksts	10	1.39
2-3	LAT	Valdības Vēstnesis	10	1.39
4	LAT	Ceļš: teoloģisku rakstu krājums	8	1.11
5-6	LAT	Avots: bilžots kristīgs ģimenes laikraksts	7	0.97
5-6	LAT	Grāmata: LPSR Kultūras ministrijas, Latvijas Rakstnieku savienības un LPSR Grāmatu draugu biedrības informatīvs izdevums	7	0.97
7-10	GER	Bulletin de la Classe Historico-philologique de l'Académie Impériale des Sciences de St.-Pétersbourg	6	0.83
7-10	LAT	Ceļš	6	0.83
7-10	LAT	Jaunais Misionārs	6	0.83
7-10	LAT	Ticība un Dzīve	6	0.83
11	LAT	Jaunā Gaita	5	0.69

Political science (books)

Rank	Language	Author	Title	Year	Citations	% of citations in field
1	LAT		Latviešu konversācijas vārdnīca	1939	22	1.60
2	ENG		Nordic perspectives on European financial integration	1992	7	0.51
3	ENG		Small States in Europe and Dependence	1983	4	0.29
4-14	ENG	Lijphart, A.	Democracies	1984	3	0.22
4-14	ENG	Dahl, R.	Democracy and its critics	1989	3	0.22
4-14	LAT	Skujenieks, M.	Latvieši svešumā un citas tautas Latvijā: vēsturiski statistisks apcerējums par emigrāciju un imigrāciju Latvijā	1930	3	0.22
4-14	LAT	Balodis, A.	Latvijas un latviešu tautas vēsture	1991	3	0.22
4-14	ENG	Verba, S.; Nie, N.; Kim, J.O.	Participation and political equality: a seven Nation Comparison	1978	3	0.22
4-14	LAT	Ašmanis, M.	Politikas terminu vārdnīca	1999	3	0.22
4-14	LAT		Politiskā enciklopēdija	1987	3	0.22
4-14	LAT	Jēkabsons, Ē.	Poļi Latvijā	1996	3	0.22
4-14	ENG	Sader, F.	Privatization and foreign investment in the developing world: 1988-1992: World Bank PRE Working Paper Nr.1202	1993	3	0.22
4-14	LAT		Sabiedrības pārmaiņas Latvijā	1998	3	0.22
4-14	ENG	Calvocoressi, P.	World Order and New States	1962	3	0.22

Political science (periodicals)

Rank	Language	Title	Citations	% of citations in field
1	LAT	Latvijas Vēstnesis	29	2.11
2	LAT	Diena	23	1.68
3	LAT	Latvijas Zinātņu Akadēmijas Vēstis	22	1.60
4	ENG	Official Journal	16	1.17
5-6	ENG	Interfax	11	0.80
5-6	ENG	Jane's Intelligence Review	11	0.80
7	LAT	Arheoloģija un Etnogrāfija	7	0.51
8-10	GER	Deutsche Presse Agentur	6	0.44
8-10	LAT	Latvijas Vēsture	6	0.44
8-10	ENG	Occasional Paper	6	0.44

Education (books)

Rank	Language	Author	Title	Year	Citations	% of citations in field
1	LAT		Latviešu konversācijas vārdnīca	1940	28	0.81
2	LAT		Pedagoģijas terminu skaidrojošā vārdnīca	2000	17	0.49
3	LAT	Geidžs, N.L.; Berliners, D.C.	Pedagoģiskā psiholoģija	1999	15	0.43
4-5	LAT	Gudjons, H.	Pedagoģijas pamatatziņas	1998	13	0.37
4-5	ENG		The international encyclopedia of education	1999	13	0.37
6-7	LAT		Izglītības attīstības stratēģiskā programma 1998.-2003. gadam	1998	11	0.32
6-7	LAT	Izglītības satura un eksaminācijas centrs	Valsts pamatizglītības standarts	1999	11	0.32
8-9	LAT	Žukovs, L.	Ievads pedagoģijā	1997	10	0.29
8-9	LAT		Mācīsimies sadarbojoties	1998	10	0.29

Education (periodicals)

Rank	Language	Title	Citations	% of citations in field
1	LAT	Skolotājs	82	2.36
2	LAT	Izglītības Ministrijas Mēnešraksts	36	1.04
3	LAT	Latvijas Vēstnesis	31	0.89
4	LAT	Latvijas skolas ... mācību gadā	18	0.52
5-6	LAT	Baltijas Vēstnesis: politisks, sabiedrisks un literārisks laikraksts	16	0.46
5-6	LAT	Izglītība un Kultūra	16	0.46
7	LAT	Diena	13	0.37
8	LAT	Karogs	11	0.32
9-10	LAT	Latvijas Vēsture	10	0.29
9-10	LAT	Mūsu Nākotne: Latvijas Skolotāju savienības nedēļas laikraksts izglītībai un audzināšanai	10	0.29
11-12	LAT	Izglītības iestādes Latvijā ... mācību gada sākumā	8	0.23
11-12	LAT	Jurista Vārds: Latvijas Republikas oficiālā laikraksta "Latvijas Vēstnesis" pielikums	8	0.23

Folklore (books)

Rank	Language	Author	Title	Year	Citations	% of citations in field
1	LAT		Latviešu konversācijas vārdnīca	1940	30	2.71
2	LAT	Rainis	Raksti	1965	17	1.54
3	LAT		Latviešu pasakas un teikas	1937	15	1.36
4	LAT		Latviešu tautas dziesmas	1956	13	1.17
5	LAT		Rīgas Latviešu biedrības Zinību komisijas Rakstu krājums	1940	12	1.08
6	LAT	Barons, K.; Visendorfs, H.	Latvju dainas	1915	10	0.90
7	LAT		Latviešu dzejas antoloģija	1979	7	0.63
8-9	LAT		Konversācijas vārdnīca	1921	6	0.54
8-9	LAT		Latviešu literatūras vēsture 6 sēj.	1936	6	0.54
10-11	LAT	Bīlenšteins, A.	Kāda laimīga dzīve: Dobeles mācītāja Dr.A.Bīlenšteina autobiogrāfija	1995	5	0.45
10-11	LAT	Zeifers, T.	Latviešu rakstniecības vēsture	1925	5	0.45

Folklore (periodicals)

Rank	Language	Title	Citations	% of citations in field
1	LAT	Baltijas Vēstnesis: politisks, sabiedrisks un literārisks laikraksts	79	7.14
2-3	LAT	Balss: politiska un literāriska avīze	27	2.44
2-3	LAT	Izglītības Ministrijas Mēnešraksts	27	2.44
4	LAT	Austrums: zinības un rakstniecības mēnešraksts	23	2.08
5	LAT	Dienas Lapa	19	1.72
6-7	LAT	Diena. Stils	16	1.45
6-7	LAT	Latvijas Zinātņu Akadēmijas Vēstis	16	1.45
8	LAT	Literatūra un Māksla	15	1.36
9-13	LAT	Arheoloģija un Etnogrāfija	9	0.81
9-13	LAT	Baltijas Vēstneša feļetona turpinājums	9	0.81
9-13	LAT	Inflantuziemies Lajkagrōmota aba Kalendars	9	0.81
9-13	GER	Magazin, herausgegeben von der Lettisch-Literarischen Gesellschaft	9	0.81
9-13	LAT	Rakstu krājums izdots no Rīgas Latviešu biedrības Zinību komisijas	9	0.81

The arts (books)

Rank	Language	Author	Title	Year	Citations	% of citations in field
1	LAT		Latviešu konversācijas vārdnīca	1940	23	1.55
2	LAT		Latvju tautas daiņas	1932	11	0.74
3	LAT		Latviešu tēlotāja māksla: rakstu krājums	1988	9	0.61
4-5	LAT	Šmits, P., comp.	Latviešu tautas ticējumi	1941	8	0.54
4-5	LAT	Barons, K.; Visendorfs, H.	Latvju dainas	1915	8	0.54
6-7	GER	Campe, P.	Lexikon liv- und kurlandischer Baumeister, Bauhandwerker und Baugestalter von 1400-1850	1957	7	0.47
6-7	LAT		Māksla un arhitektūra biogrāfijās	2003	7	0.47
8-12	LAT		Latviešu tautasdziesmas	1982	4	0.27
8-12	LAT		Latvijas padomju enciklopēdija	1986	4	0.27
8-12	LAT		Latvijas PSR mazā enciklopēdija	1970	4	0.27
8-12	LAT		Materiāli feodālisma posma Latvijas mākslas vēsturei	1989	4	0.27
8-12	LAT		Tautas dziesmas (papildinājums Kr.Barona "Latvju Dainām")	1939	4	0.27

The arts (periodicals)

Rank	Language	Title	Citations	% of citations in field
1	LAT	Literatūra un Māksla	58	3.92
2	LAT	Atpūta: literārs un populārzinātnisks žurnāls	46	3.11
3	LAT	Padomju Latvijas Sieviete: sabiedriski politisks un literāri māksliniecisks ilustrēts žurnāls	38	2.57
4	GER	Libausche Zeitung	35	2.36
5	GER	Rigaische Anzeigen	24	1.62
6-7	LAT	Jaunākās Ziņas: sabiedriski politisks laikraksts	20	1.35
6-7	LAT	Sievietes Pasaule: ilustrēts žurnāls literatūrai, mākslai, rokdarbiem un mājturībai	20	1.35
8	LAT	Dienas Lapa	19	1.28
9	LAT	Zeltene: ilustrēts žurnāls jaunavām, sievietēm un mātēm	18	1.22
10	GER	Theaterzettel	15	1.01

Linguistics (books)

Rank	Language	Author	Title	Year	Citations	% of citations in field
1	LAT		Latviešu literārās valodas vārdnīca	1996	180	7.26
2	LAT		Latviešu konversācijas vārdnīca	1940	84	3.39
3	LAT	Mīlenbahs, K.	Latviešu valodas vārdnīca	1932	53	2.14
4	LAT	Kagainē, E.; Raģe, S.	Ērgemes izloksnes vārdnīca	1983	21	0.85
5-6	LAT	Barons, K.; Visendorfs, H.	Latvju dainas	1915	16	0.65
6-6	LAT		Mūsdienu latviešu literārās valodas gramatika	1962	16	0.65
7-9	LAT	Karulis, K.	Latviešu etimoloģijas vārdnīca	1992	15	0.60
7-9	LAT		Latviešu pasakas un teikas	1937	15	0.60
7-9	LAT	Endzelīns, J.; Hauzenberga, E.	Papildinājumi un labojumi K.Mīlenbaha Latviešu valodas vārdnīcai	1946	15	0.60
10	LAT	Endzelīns, J.	Latviešu valodas gramatika	1951	13	0.52
11	LAT		Latviešu valodas vārdnīca: A-Ž	1987	11	0.44

Linguistics (periodicals)

Rank	Language	Title	Citations	% of citations in field
1	LAT	Latviešu valodas kultūras jautājumi	71	2.86
2	LAT	Filologu Biedrības Raksti	40	1.61
3	LAT	Latvijas Zinātņu Akadēmijas Vēstis	27	1.09
4	LATG	Latgolas Vārds	18	0.73
5	LAT	Vārds un darbs	15	0.60
6	LAT	Valodas aktualitātes ...	13	0.52
7	LAT	Vārds un tā pētīšanas aspekti	12	0.48
8-10	LAT	Baltistica	10	0.40
8-10	LAT	Karogs	10	0.40
8-10	LAT	Linguistica Lettica	10	0.40

Literature (books)

Rank	Language	Author	Title	Year	Citations	% of citations in field
1	LAT	Rainis	Kopoti raksti 30 sējumos	1986	33	1.33
2	LAT	Barons, K.; Visendorfs, H.	Latvju dainas	1915	17	0.69
3	LAT		Latviešu literatūras vēsture 3 sēj.	2001	12	0.48
4	LAT		Latviešu tautas dziesmas	1956	11	0.44
5	LAT		Latviešu literārās valodas vārdnīca	1996	10	0.40
6	LAT		Latviešu literatūras kritika	1960	9	0.36
7-9	LAT	Aspazija	Kopoti raksti	1988	8	0.32
7-9	LAT	Šmits, P., comp.	Latviešu tautas ticējumi	1941	8	0.32
7-9	LAT	Laicens, L.	Raksti	1959	8	0.32
10	GER	Benn, G.	Gesammelte Werke	1975	7	0.28

Literature (periodicals)

Rank	Language	Title	Citations	% of citations in field
1	LAT	Karogs	73	2.95
2	LAT	Latvija (2)	43	1.74
3	LAT	Literatūra un Māksla	29	1.17
4	LAT	Izglītības Ministrijas Mēnešraksts	28	1.13
5	LAT	Jaunākās Ziņas	27	1.09
6-7	LAT	Daugava: literatūras, mākslas un zinātnes mēnešraksts	25	1.01
6-7	LAT	Domas: mēnešraksts literatūrai, mākslai un zinātnei	25	1.01
8	LAT	Jaunais Zemgalietis	22	0.89
9-10	LAT	Dienas Lapa	19	0.77
9-10	LAT	Latvija (1)	19	0.77

History (books)

Rank	Language	Author	Title	Year	Citations	% of citations in field
1	LAT		Latviešu konversācijas vārdnīca	1940	145	1.42
2	LAT		Latvijas vēstures avoti	1941	56	0.55
3	LAT		Latvijas PSR arheoloģija	1974	41	0.40
4	LAT		Indriķa hronika	1993	33	0.32
5	LAT		Latvijas padomju enciklopēdija	1988	27	0.26
6-8	LAT		Latvijas PSR mazā enciklopēdija	1984	24	0.23
6-8	LAT		Latvju enciklopēdija (Švābe)	1960	24	0.23
6-8	GER		Livländische Güterurkunden (aus den Jahren 1207 bis 1500)	1923	24	0.23
9-11	LAT		Latvijas PSR vēsture: no vissenākajiem laikiem līdz mūsu dienām	1986	17	0.17
9-11	LAT		Latvju tautas daiņas	1932	17	0.17
9-11	GER		Liv-, Est- und Kurländisches Urkundenbuch nebst Regesten	1914	17	0.17

History (periodicals)

Rank	Language	Title	Citations	% of citations in field
1	LAT	Zinātniskās atskaites sesijas referātu tēzes par arheologu, etnogrāfu un folkloristu ...gada ekspedīcijām	361	3.53
2	LAT	Arheoloģija un Etnogrāfija	220	2.15
3	LAT	Latvijas Zinātņu Akadēmijas Vēstis	175	1.71
4	LAT	Valdības Vēstnesis	131	1.28
5	LAT	Latvijas Vēsture	119	1.16
6	LAT	Latvijas Vēstures Institūta Žurnāls	118	1.15
7	LAT	Cīņa	107	1.05
8	LAT	Līvli	97	0.95
9	LAT	Baltijas Vēstnesis: politisks, sabiedriska un literārisks laikraksts	82	0.80
10	LAT	Jaunākās Ziņas	77	0.75
11	LAT	Diena	73	0.71
12	LAT	Līdzums: tautsaimnieciski juridisks, sabiedriski politisks un literārisks laikraksts	72	0.70

All disciplines (books)

Rank	Language	Author	Title	Year	Citations	% of total citations
1	LAT		Latviešu konversācijas vārdnīca	1940	336	1.34
2	LAT		Latviešu literārās valodas vārdnīca	1996	193	0.77
3	LAT		Latvijas vēstures avoti	1941	62	0.25
4	LAT	Mīlenbahs, K.	Latviešu valodas vārdnīca	1932	59	0.23
5	LAT	Barons, K.; Visendorfs, H.	Latvju dainas	1915	52	0.21
6	LAT		Latvijas PSR arheoloģija	1974	45	0.18
7	LAT		Latvijas padomju enciklopēdija	1988	43	0.17
8	LAT	Rainis	Kopotī raksti 30 sējumos	1986	40	0.16
9	LAT		Indriķa hronika	1993	35	0.14
10	LAT		Latviešu pasakas un teikas	1937	34	0.14
11	LAT		Latvju tautas daiņās	1932	33	0.13
12	LAT		Latvijas PSR mazā enciklopēdija	1984	32	0.13

All disciplines (periodicals)

Rank	Language	Title	Citations	% of total citations
1	LAT	Zinātniskās atskaites sesijas referātu tēzes par arheologu, etnogrāfu un folkloristu ...gada ekspedīcijām	362	1.44
2	LAT	Latvijas Zinātņu Akadēmijas Vēstis	262	1.04
3	LAT	Arheoloģija un Etnogrāfija	242	0.96
4	LAT	Baltijas Vēstnesis	190	0.76
5	LAT	Literatūra un Māksla	175	0.70
6	LAT	Valdības Vēstnesis	155	0.62
7-8	LAT	Cīņa	138	0.55
7-8	LAT	Diena	138	0.55
9	LAT	Izglītības Ministrijas Mēnešraksts	137	0.54
10	LAT	Latvijas Vēsture	136	0.54
11	LAT	Latvijas Vēstures Institūta Žurnāls	130	0.52
12	LAT	Karogs	127	0.50
13	LAT	Jaunākās Ziņas	124	0.49

Appendix 17 The number of times individual authors were cited

Philosophy/psychology

Times cited	Number of authors	%	Cumulative %
1	1162	81.89	81.89
2	157	11.06	92.95
3	39	2.75	95.70
4	25	1.76	97.46
5	10	0.70	98.17
6	6	0.42	98.59
7	6	0.42	99.01
8	3	0.21	99.22
9	3	0.21	99.44
10	1	0.07	99.51
11	1	0.07	99.58
13	3	0.21	99.79
21	1	0.07	99.86
30	2	0.14	100.00
Total	1419	100	

Religion

Times cited	Number of authors	%	Cumulative %
1	305	81.99	81.99
2	43	11.56	93.55
3	10	2.69	96.24
4	3	0.81	97.04
5	1	0.27	97.31
6	4	1.08	98.39
7	4	1.08	99.46
8	1	0.27	99.73
13	1	0.27	100.00
Total	372	100	

Political science

Times cited	Number of authors	%	Cumulative %
1	599	77.89	77.89
2	110	14.30	92.20
3	28	3.64	95.84
4	18	2.34	98.18
5	4	0.52	98.70
7	4	0.52	99.22
8	2	0.26	99.48
10	1	0.13	99.61
11	1	0.13	99.74
15	2	0.26	100.00
Total	769	100	

Education

Times cited	Number of authors	%	Cumulative %
1	1622	76.98	76.98
2	257	12.20	89.18
3	80	3.80	92.98
4	39	1.85	94.83
5	35	1.66	96.49
6	19	0.90	97.39
7	7	0.33	97.72
8	9	0.43	98.15
9	7	0.33	98.48
10	5	0.24	98.72
11	2	0.09	98.81
12	2	0.09	98.91
13	1	0.05	98.96
14	8	0.38	99.34
15	1	0.05	99.38
16	2	0.09	99.48
17	2	0.09	99.57
18	2	0.09	99.67
19	1	0.05	99.72
20	1	0.05	99.76
34	1	0.05	99.81
35	1	0.05	99.86
40	1	0.05	99.91
42	2	0.09	100.00
Total	2107	100	

Folklore

Times cited	Number of authors	%	Cumulative %
1	288	70.24	70.24
2	64	15.61	85.85
3	23	5.61	91.46
4	9	2.20	93.66
5	6	1.46	95.12
6	4	0.98	96.10
7	3	0.73	96.83
8	3	0.73	97.56
9	1	0.24	97.80
10	2	0.49	98.29
11	1	0.24	98.54
13	3	0.73	99.27
15	1	0.24	99.51
21	1	0.24	99.76
22	1	0.24	100.00
Total	410	100	

The arts

Times cited	Number of authors	%	Cumulative %
1	426	74.09	74.09
2	82	14.26	88.35
3	34	5.91	94.26
4	11	1.91	96.17
5	6	1.04	97.22
6	4	0.70	97.91
7	5	0.87	98.78
8	2	0.35	99.13
9	2	0.35	99.48
10	1	0.17	99.65
11	1	0.17	99.83
16	1	0.17	100.00
Total	575	100	

Linguistics

Times cited	Number of authors	%	Cumulative %
1	762	72.92	72.92
2	156	14.93	87.85
3	42	4.02	91.87
4	24	2.30	94.16
5	15	1.44	95.60
6	9	0.86	96.46
7	8	0.77	97.22
8	2	0.19	97.42
9	6	0.57	97.99
10	3	0.29	98.28
11	3	0.29	98.56
12	1	0.10	98.66
13	2	0.19	98.85
14	1	0.10	98.95
15	1	0.10	99.04
16	1	0.10	99.14
17	1	0.10	99.23
18	1	0.10	99.33
19	1	0.10	99.43
20	1	0.10	99.52
22	1	0.10	99.62
28	1	0.10	99.71
40	1	0.10	99.81
44	1	0.10	99.90
56	1	0.10	100.00
Total	1045	100	

Literature

Times cited	Number of authors	%	Cumulative %
1	563	69.68	69.68
2	99	12.25	81.93
3	49	6.06	88.00
4	23	2.85	90.84
5	21	2.60	93.44
6	13	1.61	95.05
7	7	0.87	95.92
8	8	0.99	96.91
9	4	0.50	97.40
10	2	0.25	97.65
11	2	0.25	97.90
12	5	0.62	98.51
13	3	0.37	98.89
15	1	0.12	99.01
20	1	0.12	99.13
21	2	0.25	99.38
23	1	0.12	99.50
26	1	0.12	99.63
29	1	0.12	99.75
47	1	0.12	99.88
82	1	0.12	100.00
Total	808	100	

History

Times cited	Number of authors	%	Cumulative %
1	1739	69.37	69.37
2	331	13.20	82.57
3	139	5.54	88.11
4	73	2.91	91.03
5	41	1.64	92.66
6	29	1.16	93.82
7	28	1.12	94.93
8	21	0.84	95.77
9	15	0.60	96.37
10	12	0.48	96.85
11	5	0.20	97.05
12	6	0.24	97.29
13	4	0.16	97.45
14	8	0.32	97.77
15	6	0.24	98.01
16	3	0.12	98.13
17	2	0.08	98.21
18	4	0.16	98.36
19	1	0.04	98.40
20	3	0.12	98.52
21	1	0.04	98.56
22	2	0.08	98.64
23	3	0.12	98.76
25	2	0.08	98.84
26	2	0.08	98.92
27	3	0.12	99.04

Times cited	Number of authors	%	Cumulative %
28	3	0.12	99.16
29	2	0.08	99.24
30	1	0.04	99.28
34	1	0.04	99.32
35	2	0.08	99.40
38	2	0.08	99.48
40	1	0.04	99.52
42	1	0.04	99.56
45	2	0.08	99.64
46	1	0.04	99.68
50	1	0.04	99.72
53	1	0.04	99.76
59	1	0.04	99.80
67	1	0.04	99.84
75	1	0.04	99.88
76	1	0.04	99.92
82	1	0.04	99.96
99	1	0.04	100.00
Total	2507	100	

All disciplines

Times cited	Number of authors	%	Cumulative %
1	5861	70.01	70.01
2	1175	14.03	84.04
3	455	5.43	89.48
4	233	2.78	92.26
5	126	1.51	93.76
6	90	1.08	94.84
7	67	0.80	95.64
8	60	0.72	96.36
9	49	0.59	96.94
10	27	0.32	97.26
11	20	0.24	97.50
12	25	0.30	97.80
13	16	0.19	97.99
14	15	0.18	98.17
15	12	0.14	98.32
16	13	0.16	98.47
17	15	0.18	98.65
18	8	0.10	98.75
19	8	0.10	98.84
20	11	0.13	98.97
21	6	0.07	99.04
22	3	0.04	99.08
23	9	0.11	99.19
24	2	0.02	99.21
25	1	0.01	99.22
26	3	0.04	99.26
27	5	0.06	99.32
28	7	0.08	99.40
29	2	0.02	99.43
30	1	0.01	99.44

Times cited	Number of authors	%	Cumulative %
31	5	0.06	99.50
32	2	0.02	99.52
34	2	0.02	99.55
35	1	0.01	99.56
36	2	0.02	99.58
37	3	0.04	99.62
38	1	0.01	99.63
39	1	0.01	99.64
40	3	0.04	99.68
41	2	0.02	99.70
42	2	0.02	99.73
43	3	0.04	99.76
44	1	0.01	99.77
45	3	0.04	99.81
46	1	0.01	99.82
49	1	0.01	99.83
54	1	0.01	99.84
55	2	0.02	99.87
59	1	0.01	99.88
62	1	0.01	99.89
68	1	0.01	99.90
69	1	0.01	99.92
74	1	0.01	99.93
76	1	0.01	99.94
79	1	0.01	99.95
81	1	0.01	99.96
84	1	0.01	99.98
89	1	0.01	99.99
100	1	0.01	100.00
Total	8372	100	

Appendix 18 The most cited authors

Philosophy/psychology

Rank	Name	Number of citations	% of citations in the field	Number of self-citations	Rank after self-citations were removed	Number of citations to exile works
1-2	Heidegger, M.	30	1.49			
1-2	Kierkegaard, S.	30	1.49			
3	Rubenis, A.	21	1.04	2	3	
4-6	Hume, D.	13	0.65			
4-6	Platons	13	0.65			
4-6	Toynbee, A.J.A.	13	0.65			
7	Burke, E.	11	0.55			
8	Nietzsche, F.	10	0.50			
9-11	Derrida, J.	9	0.45			
9-11	Kants, I.	9	0.45			
9-11	Ligers, J.	9	0.45	9	no citations	
12-14	Bowlby, J.	8	0.40			
12-14	Mauriņa, Z.	8	0.40			1
12-14	Raudive, K.	8	0.40			2
15-20	Cassier, E.	7	0.35			
15-20	Durant, W.	7	0.35			
15-20	Erikson, E.H.	7	0.35			
15-20	Jungs, K.G.	7	0.35			
15-20	Jurevičs, P.	7	0.35			3
15-20	Mill, J.S.	7	0.35			

Religion

Rank	Name	Number of citations	% of citations in the field	Number of self-citations	Rank after self-citations were removed	Number of citations to exile works
1	Virza, E.	13	2.54			
2	Ezergailis, A.	8	1.57			7
3-6	Adamovičs, L.	7	1.37			1
3-6	Biezais, H.	7	1.37	3	11-14	5
3-6	Freijs, A.	7	1.37			
3-6	Maldonis, V.	7	1.37			
7-10	Luters, M.	6	1.17			
7-10	Straubergs, J.	6	1.17			
7-10	Tillich, P.	6	1.17			
7-10	Valters, M.	6	1.17			
11	Arbuzovs, L.	5	0.98			
12-14	Skujenieks, M.	4	0.78			
12-14	Šterns, I.	4	0.78			2
12-14	Veinbergs, J.	4	0.78			
15-24	Brežgo, B.	3	0.59			
15-24	Cirsis, P.	3	0.59			3
15-24	Dunsdorfs, E.	3	0.59			3
15-24	Grabman, M.	3	0.59			
15-24	Jenkins, P.	3	0.59			
15-24	Klīve, V.V.	3	0.59			
15-24	Kundziņš, K.	3	0.59			
15-24	Mutzel, J.	3	0.59			
15-24	Sjogren, A.J.	3	0.59			
15-24	Vilks, Ē.	3	0.59			

Political science

Rank	Name	Number of citations	% of citations in the field	Number of self-citations	Rank after self-citations were removed	Number of citations to exile works
1-2	Brolišs, J.	15	1.38	14	163-756	
1-2	LR Centrālā statistikas pārvalde	15	1.38			
3	Dahl, R.	11	1.01			
4	Lijphart, A.	10	0.92			
5-6	United Nations Conference on Trade and Development	8	0.73			
5-6	United Nations Development Programme	8	0.73			
7-10	Apine, I.	7	0.64	3	12-28	
7-10	Dribins, L.	7	0.64	4	29-56	
7-10	Huntington, S.P.	7	0.64			
7-10	Strods, H.	7	0.64			
11-14	Dišlers, K.	5	0.46			
11-14	Vēbers, E.	5	0.46			
11-14	Verba, S.	5	0.46			
11-14	Ziemele, I.	5	0.46			

Education

Rank	Name	Number of citations	% of citations in the field	Number of self-citations	Rank after self-citations were removed	Number of citations to exile works
1-2	Broks, A.	42	1.19	26	8-10	
1-2	Kangro, A.	42	1.19	29	19-20	
3	Geske, A.	40	1.13	11	2	
4	Grīnfelds, A.	35	0.99	8	3	
5	LR IZM	34	0.96			
6	Rudzītis, G.	20	0.57	13	45-50	
7	Vičs, A.	19	0.54			
8-9	Dauge, A.	18	0.51			
8-9	Jaspers, K.	18	0.51			
10-11	LR Centrālā statistikas pārvalde	17	0.48			
10-11	Žukovs, L.	17	0.48	3	12-18	
12-13	Karpova, Ā.	16	0.45			
12-13	Špona, A.	16	0.45			
14	Albrehta, D.	15	0.43			
15-22	Berliners, D.C.	14	0.40			
15-22	Dāle, P.	14	0.40			
15-22	Geidžs, N.L.	14	0.40			
15-22	Gudjons, H.	14	0.40			
15-22	Kanders, U.	14	0.40	14	no citations	
15-22	Maslo, I.	14	0.40			
15-22	Zelmenis, V.	14	0.40			
15-22	Žogla, I.	14	0.40	2	21-22	

Folklore

Rank	Name	Number of citations	% of citations in the field	Number of self-citations	Rank after self-citations were removed	Number of citations to exile works
1	Bielenstein, A.	22	2.91			
2	Rainis, J.	21	2.77			17
3	Vīķe-Freiberga, V.	15	1.98	6	8-9	13
4-6	Bērziņš, L.	13	1.72			
4-6	Endzelīns, J.	13	1.72			
4-6	Šmits, P.	13	1.72			
7	Krēsliņš, J.	11	1.45			
8-9	Freibergs, I.	10	1.32	6	26-35	10
8-9	Zariņš, K.	10	1.32			
10	Abuls, P.	9	1.19			
11-13	Brīvzemnieks, F.	8	1.06			
11-13	Mauriņa, Z.	8	1.06			2
11-13	Vanags, A.	8	1.06			
14-16	Ārons, M.	7	0.92			
14-16	Brastiņš, E.	7	0.92			
14-16	Jurevičs, P.	7	0.92			1
17-20	Bičolis, J.	6	0.79			2
17-20	Dundes, A.	6	0.79			
17-20	Ozols, A.	6	0.79			
17-20	Skruzītis, M.	6	0.79			

The arts

Rank	Name	Number of citations	% of citations in the field	Number of self-citations	Rank after self-citations were removed	Number of citations to exile works
1	Asars, J.	16	1.79			
2	Madernieks, J.	11	1.23			
3	Dzērvītis, A.	10	1.12			
4-5	Kampe, P.	9	1.00			7
4-5	Muktupāvels, V.	9	1.00			
6-7	Siliņa, E.	8	0.89			
6-7	Šķilters, G.	8	0.89			
8-12	Cielava, S.	7	0.78	1	12-16	
8-12	Dubins, H.	7	0.78			
8-12	Jaunsudrabiņš, J.	7	0.78			
8-12	Lāce, R.	7	0.78			
8-12	Vipers, B.	7	0.78			
13-16	Kovaļevska, M.	6	0.67			6
13-16	Lancmanis, I.	6	0.67			
13-16	Siliņš, J.	6	0.67			2
13-16	Veinberga, K.	6	0.67			
17-22	Bīte, I.	5	0.56			
17-22	Eliass, K.	5	0.56			
17-22	Holcmanis, A.	5	0.56	5	no citations	
17-22	Krastiņš, J.	5	0.56			
17-22	Prande, A.	5	0.56			
17-22	Tilts, P.	5	0.56			

Linguistics

Rank	Name	Number of citations	% of citations in the field	Number of self-citations	Rank after self-citations were removed	Number of citations to exile works
1	Mīlenbahs, K.	56	2.86			
2	Endzelīns, J.	44	2.24			
3	Raģe, S.	40	2.04	12	3-4	
4	Kagainē, E.	28	1.43			
5	Laua, A.	22	1.12			
6	Strods, P.	20	1.02			
7	Ceplītis, L.	19	0.97			
8	Karulis, K.	18	0.92			
9	Rūķe-Draviņa, V.	17	0.87			15
10	Hauzenberga, E.	16	0.82			
11	Skujiņa, V.	15	0.76	2	12-13	
12	Stender, G.F.	14	0.71			
13-14	Druviete, I.	13	0.66	2	14-17	
13-14	Rozenbergs, J.	13	0.66			
15	Vecvagars, M.	12	0.61	11	271-1033	
16-18	Ozols, A.	11	0.56			
16-18	Reķēna, A.	11	0.56			
16-18	Rudzīte, M.	11	0.56			
19-21	Breidaks, A.	10	0.51	9	271-1033	
19-21	Bušs, O.	10	0.51			
19-21	Laiveniece, D.	10	0.51	4	29-38	

Literature

Rank	Name	Number of citations	% of citations in the field	Number of self-citations	Rank after self-citations were removed	Number of citations to exile works
1	Zīverts, M.	82	4.67			44
2	Rainis, J.	47	2.68			3
3	Upīts, A.	29	1.65			
4	Sudrabkalns, J.	26	1.48			
5	Niedra, Andr.	23	1.31			5
6-7	Eglītis, Anšl.	21	1.20			15
6-7	Lesiņš, K.	21	1.20			20
8	Krolow, K.	20	1.14			
9	Čaks, A.	15	0.85			
10-12	Aspazija	13	0.74			
10-12	Leikuma, L.	13	0.74			
10-12	Valeinis, V.	13	0.74			
13-17	Kursīte, J.	12	0.68	3	18-22	
13-17	Lapiņš, K.	12	0.68			
13-17	Rudzītis, J.	12	0.68			11
13-17	Stafecka, A.	12	0.68	12	no citations	
13-17	Ziedonis, I.	12	0.68			1
18-19	Kalnačs, B.	11	0.63	10	242-804	1
18-19	Laicens, L.	11	0.63			
20-21	Repše, G.	10	0.57			
20-21	Vīķe-Freiberga, V.	10	0.57	8	141-241	5

History

Rank	Name	Number of citations	% of citations in the field	Number of self-citations	Rank after self-citations were removed	Number of citations to exile works
1	Urtāns, J.	99	1.6	40	3-4	
2	Dunsdorfs, E.	82	1.33			69
3	Urtāns, V.	76	1.23			
4	Cimermanis, S.	75	1.22	63	60-66	
5	Mugurēvičs, Ē.	67	1.09	17	5-6	
6	Atgāzis, M.	59	0.96			
7	Šnore, E.	53	0.86	4	7	
8	Švābe, A.	50	0.81			27
9	Caune, A.	46	0.75			
10-11	Lowis of Menar, K.	45	0.73			
10-11	Zariņa, A.	45	0.73	5	10	
12	Vasks, A.	42	0.68	16	22-23	
13	Graudonis, J.	40	0.65	1	11	
14-15	Andersons, E.	38	0.62			34
14-15	Stranga, A.	38	0.62	9	16-17	
16-17	Brežgo, B.	35	0.57			
16-17	Loze, I.	35	0.57	21	49-53	
18	Apala, Z.	34	0.55	4	14-15	
19	Brastiņš, E.	30	0.49			
20-21	Denisova, R.	29	0.47	16	54-59	
20-21	Valters, M.	29	0.47			

All disciplines

Rank	Name	Number of citations	% of total citations	Number of self-citations	Rank after self-citations were removed	Number of citations to exile works
1	Urtāns, J.	100	0.54	40	8	
2	Dunsdorfs, E.	89	0.48			76
3	Zīverts, M.	84	0.45			45
4	Urtāns, V.	81	0.43			
5	Rainis, J.	79	0.42			20
6	Cimermanis, S.	76	0.41	63	153-171	
7	Endzelīns, J.	74	0.4			
8	Švābe, A.	69	0.37			35
9	Mugurēvičs, Ē.	68	0.36			
10	Mīlenbahs, K.	62	0.33			
11	Atgāzis, M.	59	0.32			
12-13	Caune, A.	55	0.29			
12-13	Rubenis, A.	55	0.29	2	10	1
14	Šnore, E.	54	0.29	4	12	
15	Zariņa, A.	49	0.26	5	17-18	
16	LR Centrālā statistikas pārvalde	46	0.25			
17-19	Brastiņš, E.	45	0.24	1	17-18	
17-19	Brežgo, B.	45	0.24			
17-19	Lowis of Menar, K.	45	0.24			
20	Vasks, A.	44	0.24	16	39-46	
21-23	Broks, A.	43	0.23	26	100-112	
21-23	Graudonis, J.	43	0.23	1	19-20	
21-23	Kangro, A.	43	0.23	29	141-152	
24-25	Mauriņa, Z.	42	0.22			9
24-25	Stranga, A.	42	0.22	9	29	
26-27	Geske, A.	41	0.22	11	35-37	
26-27	Karulis, K.	41	0.22			
28-30	Andersons, E.	40	0.21			36
28-30	Raģe, S.	40	0.21	12	39-46	
28-30	LR IZM	40	0.21			

Appendix 19 Publishing places of the cited exile literature

ARG	Argentina	LV	Latvia
AUS	Australia	NETH	The Netherlands
BELG	Belgium	POL	Poland
CAN	Canada	SWE	Sweden
DEN	Denmark	SWITZ	Switzerland
GER	Germany	UK	United Kingdom
HUN	Hungary	USA	United States of America
LT	Lithuania		

Country	City / town	PHIL	REL	POL	EDU	FOLK	ARTS	LING	LIT	HIST	Total
ARG	Buenos Aires									1	1
AUS	Kew								8	4	12
AUS	Melbourne	1	2			1		3	7	59	73
AUS	Park Orchards				1		1		2	1	5
AUS	Prahran							3			3
AUS	Silverdale		1								1
AUS	Sydney		1		1				44	7	53
AUS	<i>Unknown</i>				1						1
BELG	Brussels	1									1
CAN	Calgary							1			1
CAN	Etobicoke								1		1
CAN	Hamilton		5						1	7	13
CAN	Montreal					11			4	1	16
CAN	Ottawa									1	1
CAN	Toronto	2	1	1	1	2	2	4	7	23	43
CAN	<i>Unknown</i>				1						1
DEN	Copenhagen		1	3	1	14		1	16	19	55
GER	Augsburg						1		6	1	8
GER	Bayreuth								1		1
GER	Berlin								1		1
GER	Blomberg								1		1
GER	Braunschweig								1		1
GER	Detmold						1		13	1	15
GER	Dillingen								4		4
GER	Esslingen						4		51	5	60
GER	Eutin/Holst.		1			2				1	4
GER	Feldafing								1		1
GER	Fischbach								4		4
GER	Frankfurt am Main		1								1
GER	Geesthacht								2		2
GER	Göttingen									1	1
GER	Greven								2		2
GER	Günzburg								23		23
GER	Halle/Westfalen								1		1
GER	Hamburg							2		1	3
GER	Hanau			1					10		11
GER	Heidelberg								2		2
GER	Kempton				1				10		11
GER	Königstein im Taunus			1					1	2	4
GER	Lübeck						1		5		6
GER	Ludwigsburg									1	1

Country	City / town	PHIL	REL	POL	EDU	FOLK	ARTS	LING	LIT	HIST	Total
GER	Märzfeld								2		2
GER	Meerbeck bei Stadthagen					1			1		2
GER	Memmingen								1	5	6
GER	München		1	1	2	3		3	3	42	55
GER	Münster								3	38	41
GER	Nürnberg								3		3
GER	Oldenburg								4	2	6
GER	Pinneberg								2	2	4
GER	Schwäbisch Gmünd								14		14
GER	Stuttgart-Sillenbuch								1		1
GER	Traunstein								1		1
GER	Weiden								1		1
GER	Weilheim/Obb.								10	1	11
GER	Wiesbaden						1			1	2
GER	Würzburg						1		10		11
GER	<i>Unknown</i>								1	2	3
HUN	Budapest					1					1
LT	Vilnius							2			2
LV	Rēzekne									1	1
LV	Rīga	2	4	4	7		7	5	10	51	90
LV	Saldus							1			1
NETH	Amsterdam							1			1
NETH	Leiden									1	1
POL	Bialystok									1	1
SWE	Finspång								2		2
SWE	Göteborg					1					1
SWE	Lidingö		1					1	3	2	7
SWE	Lund					1		7			8
SWE	Stockholm	2	11	5	10	5	13	8	40	212	306
SWE	Taby		1						2		3
SWE	Uppsala					1	1		1	2	5
SWE	Värby									1	1
SWE	Västerås		1			19	5	2	17	3	47
SWITZ	Geneva									1	1
UK	London	1	1					3	5	5	15
UK	Mansfield							1			1
USA	Anaheim						1		7		8
USA	Ann Arbor					1					1
USA	Atlanta									1	1
USA	Belmont								1		1
USA	Bloomington					1					1
USA	Boston				1					3	4
USA	Boulder		1							2	3
USA	Cambridge, Mas.					1			1		2
USA	Chicago		1	2	1		1	1	7	14	27
USA	Cleveland, Ohio								2		2
USA	East Lansing		2		1				2	8	13
USA	Grand Haven		1					2	1	4	8
USA	Grand Rapids									1	1
USA	Hackettstown									3	3
USA	Hayward									1	1
USA	Indianapolis				1					1	2

Country	City / town	PHIL	REL	POL	EDU	FOLK	ARTS	LING	LIT	HIST	Total
USA	Itaka				1					3	4
USA	Kalamazoo				1				1	5	7
USA	Lancaster, PA									60	60
USA	Lincoln	1	1	2	1		1		9	29	44
USA	Madison, Wisconsin									1	1
USA	Mahwah		1			2		1		1	5
USA	Medford, NJ					1					1
USA	Michigan				1				1		2
USA	Minneapolis		3		4	1		2	12	13	35
USA	New York	3	4		11	10	7	3	25	71	134
USA	Newton								2		2
USA	Norma								1		1
USA	Oak Park									3	3
USA	Portland								1		1
USA	Quakertown		1								1
USA	Rockville				4		3	1	2	17	27
USA	Roselle Park									2	2
USA	San Francisco							1			1
USA	San Jose									1	1
USA	Tacoma									1	1
USA	Washington, D.C.								1	2	3
USA	Waverly, Iowa				2				2	7	11
USA	Waverly, Ohio								2	1	3
USA	<i>Unknown</i>		1		1	1		1		9	13
	Total	13	49	20	56	80	51	60	446	773	1548

Appendix 20 Publishers of the cited exile literature

	Publisher	PHIL	REL	POL	EDU	FOLK	ARTS	LING	LIT	HIST	Total
1	Daugava	2	5	5	7	4	5		17	121	166
2	Grāmatu Draugs	2	3		5	2	7	2	27	53	101
3	L.k.o.k. biedrība									60	60
4	Kārļa Zariņa fonds		2					2	4	49	57
5	Imanta			3	1	14		1	16	18	53
6	Latgaļu izdevniecība		1	1	2	2		2	3	35	46
7	Daugavas Vanagu Centrālā Valde									43	43
8	Ziemeļblāzma		1			19	2	2	16	2	42
9	Sala								38		38
10	Latviešu centrālā komiteja Vācijā		1				2	1	22	11	37
11	Trīs Zvaigznes		1		2				5	25	33
12	Latviešu preses darbinieku sadarbības kopa								21		21
13	PBLA							1	1	17	19
14	Kabata		1	3	2				1	11	18
15	Latviešu Ziņas								16	1	17
16	ALA Latviešu institūts				4				1	11	16
17	Avots	1	1				1			13	16
18	Gauja		2		2				3	9	16
19	Latviešu Nacionālais Fonds								1	15	16
20	Vaidava			2	1		1		6	6	16
21	Ceļinieks		5						3	7	15
22	E.Dēliņš							3	8	4	15
23	H.Rudzītis						3		11		14
24	Latvijas korporāciju apvienība				6					8	14
25	Akadēmiskā Dzīve		1		4	1			2	5	13
26	Humanistika Fonden						7			6	13
27	Almqvist & Wiksell		1			1	1	4	2	3	12
28	Pilskalns									12	12
29	Tilts					1		2	8	1	12
30	ALA		1				3	2	2	3	11
31	Association for the Advancement of Baltic Studies		1			5		1		4	11
32	Daugavas Vanagi	1			1			3	2	4	11
33	Latvju grāmata				2				2	7	11
34	Raiņa un Aspazijas Fonds						3	1	7		11
35	Viļa Štāla apgāds				1				9	1	11
36	Baltijas centrālās padomes latviešu pārstāvība						1		9		10
37	Ceļš						1		9		10
38	Memento		1						1	8	10
39	Strēlnieku galvenā pārstāvība									10	10
40	Čikāgas baltu								4	5	9

	Publisher	PHIL	REL	POL	EDU	FOLK	ARTS	LING	LIT	HIST	Total
	filologu kopa										
41	Helios					7			2		9
42	VI.Lōča izdevnīceiba								2	7	9
43	Zelta Ābele							1	3	5	9
44	Zvaigzne				2			1	2	4	9
45	Latviešu komiteja Hānavā								8		8
46	Latviešu rakstnieku apvienība						1		7		8
47	Zinātne								1	7	8
48	A.Jūrdža fonds					2		1		4	7
49	A.Ozoliņš					2			5		7
50	Astra						2		2	3	7
51	Latvijas socialdemokrātiskā strādnieku partija		1							6	7
52	LELBA	1	1							5	7
53	LSDSP Ārzemju komiteja		1							6	7
54	Sidnejas latviešu biedrība				1				4	2	7
55	Fraternitas Rusticana									6	6
56	Jaunā Latvija									6	6
57	Latvija								5	1	6
58	McGill-Queen's University Press					4			2		6
59	Aka		1					1		3	5
60	J.A.Janson's Memorial Fund				1	1	1		2		5
61	Karogs	1			1			2	1		5
62	Latviešu apgādu kopa								5		5
63	Trīs rozes		1				1			3	5
64	A.Klāvsona apgāds									4	4
65	Amerikas latviešu jaunatnes apvienības apgāda nozare									4	4
66	Austrālijas Latvietis									4	4
67	Baltijas Universitāte								2	2	4
68	Baltu filologu kopa								2	2	4
69	Elpa		1	1	1					1	4
70	Fišbachas latviešu komiteja								4		4
71	Grāmata								2	2	4
72	J.Kadiļa apgāds								4		4
73	K.Goppera fonds									4	4
74	Krolla Kultūras birojs						1			3	4
75	L.Rumaks								4		4
76	Latviešu jaunekļu kristīgās savienības Zviedrijā apgāds								3	1	4
77	Latviešu kara invalidu apvienība									4	4
78	Latviešu virsnieku apvienība									4	4

	Publisher	PHIL	REL	POL	EDU	FOLK	ARTS	LING	LIT	HIST	Total
79	Latvijas Zinātņu akadēmija									4	4
80	Latvju biedrība Lielbritānijā							1	2	1	4
81	Liesma (LV)				1			1	2		4
82	Londonas Avīzes izdevēju kopa							1	2	1	4
83	Royal Swedish Academy of Letters. History and Antiquities									4	4
84	Senatne		1						2	1	4
85	Slaviska institutionen vid Lunds universitet							4			4
86	V.Balkājis								4		4
87	A.V.Weger								3		3
88	ALA Kultūras birojs				1			1		1	3
89	Alta			1						2	3
90	Austrālijas latviešu centrālais arhīvs									3	3
91	East European Monographs		1							2	3
92	Institutum Balticum			1						2	3
93	Jāņa Sēta								1	2	3
94	Lacuania									3	3
95	Latpress							1	1	1	3
96	Latviešu pārstāvniecības un organizācijas Vācijas LCK juridiskā atbildībā									3	3
97	Mežābele				1					2	3
98	O.Diķa apgāds								2	1	3
99	Prezidenta Kārļa Ulmaņa piemiņas komiteja									3	3
100	Raven Printing							1	1	1	3
101	Sējējs		1		1					1	3
102	The Baltic Scientific Institute in Scandinavia							1	2		3
103	A.Krīpēns [aut.]									2	2
104	Alfrēda Kalnāja apgāds				1				1		2
105	Amerikas Vēstnesis									2	2
106	Artilett							2			2
107	Breitkopf & Hartel						1			1	2
108	Columbia University Press		1							1	2
109	Daiļrade						2				2
110	Everest						2				2
111	Gaismas pils			1					1		2
112	Grēvenes latviešu grupa								2		2
113	Helmut Buske Verlag							2			2
114	Jāņa Šķirmanta			2							2

	Publisher	PHIL	REL	POL	EDU	FOLK	ARTS	LING	LIT	HIST	Total
	apgāds										
115	Kemptenes latviešu komiteja								2		2
116	L.A.B. Daugavas Vanagi									2	2
117	LaRAs Grāmatu klubs								2		2
118	Latvian Legation									2	2
119	Latviešu bēgļu grupa Finspongā								2		2
120	Latviešu dziesmu svētku biedrība Kanādā								1	1	2
121	Latviešu ev.-lut. draudžu apvienība Amerikā		1							1	2
122	Latviešu koru apvienības ASV								1	1	2
123	Latviešu preses biedrības Austrālijas kopa				1				1		2
124	Latvijas Ev.-lut. Baznīcas virsvalde									2	2
125	Latvijas Universitāte									2	2
126	Lībiskas Artilērijas nometnes latviešu daļa								2		2
127	Loga apgāds									2	2
128	M.Goppers									2	2
129	Mintis							2			2
130	O.Krolls						1			1	2
131	P.Cirsis [aut.]		2								2
132	P.Mantnieka un E.Ķiploka apgāds								1	1	2
133	Pergamon					2					2
134	Sauleskalns									2	2
135	Sēļzemnieka apgāds									2	2
136	Teātra anekdotes						2				2
137	Tērvete								2		2
138	Zemgale									2	2
139	A.Baumanis								1		1
140	A.Blāķis [aut.]									1	1
141	A.Liepiņš [aut.]									1	1
142	A.Mēters [aut.]		1								1
143	A.Plaudis [aut.]									1	1
144	Academic Language Courses									1	1
145	Apskats								1		1
146	Arnolda Tīcmaņa apgāds									1	1
147	ASV Latviešu katoļu garīgā vadība		1								1
148	Austra								1		1
149	Austrālijas latviešu teātris								1		1
150	B.R.Gruner							1			1
151	Baireitas latviešu nacionālā komiteja								1		1

	Publisher	PHIL	REL	POL	EDU	FOLK	ARTS	LING	LIT	HIST	Total
152	Baltic Studies Center									1	1
153	Baltijas apgāds								1		1
154	Baltiska Institutet					1					1
155	Bībeles biedrība	1									1
156	Blombergas latviešu nometnes komiteja								1		1
157	Braunšveigas novada latviešu nometnes komiteja								1		1
158	Brīvā Zeme									1	1
159	Burtnieks								1		1
160	Daugavas Vanagu Kanādā valde									1	1
161	Druva							1			1
162	DVPI absolventu grupa				1						1
163	Dzimtene								1		1
164	Dzimtenes Balss		1								1
165	E.J.Brill									1	1
166	ELJA								1		1
167	Emīls Ogriņš									1	1
168	Exposition Press									1	1
169	H.Skrastiņš								1		1
170	Hanavas latviešu nometne								1		1
171	Inese Birstiņa							1			1
172	Institute of Archaeology at the University of Stockholm									1	1
173	Instytut Slawistyki Polskiej Akademii Nauk									1	1
174	J.Daliņa piemiņas fonds									1	1
175	J.Martinsons [aut]		1								1
176	J.Miķelsona apgāds								1		1
177	J.Šīna apgāds								1		1
178	Jāņa Veseļa fonds								1		1
179	Jāņa Zītara grāmatnīca									1	1
180	Jaunais Vārds					1					1
181	Jelgavas skolotāju institūta absolventu centrs				1						1
182	K.Rasiņa apgāds					1					1
183	Korporācija "Tālavija"									1	1
184	Lāčplēsis									1	1
185	Latvian Publishers in Canada								1		1
186	Latvian Tertiary Committee							1			1
187	Latviešu apgabala komiteja						1				1
188	Latviešu daiļamatnieku savienība ASV					1					1

	Publisher	PHIL	REL	POL	EDU	FOLK	ARTS	LING	LIT	HIST	Total
189	Latviešu ev.-lut. Kristus draudze Minesotā									1	1
190	Latviešu Katoļu Biedrības Austrālijā grāmatu fonds	1									1
191	Latviešu katoļu garīgā aprūpe	1									1
192	Latviešu skautu "Saulēs" novads								1		1
193	Latvijas atdzimšanas partija									1	1
194	Latvijas kultūras fonds									1	1
195	Latvijas pagastu darbinieku kopa									1	1
196	LCK izdevums								1		1
197	Learned Information. Inc.					1					1
198	Leonīds Zemgals									1	1
199	Lettonias Aleksandra Plensnera piemiņas fonds									1	1
200	Liesma								1		1
201	Litera: Latviešu rakstnieku, žurnālistu un grāmatrūpniecības darbinieku kopa								1		1
202	Literatūra								1		1
203	Lituanus Foundation							1			1
204	M.I.T. Research Lab. of Electronics					1					1
205	M.Kasperskis								1		1
206	M.Veiss		1								1
207	Māra								1		1
208	Maximilian Dietrich Verlag									1	1
209	Memento Latvija									1	1
210	Mercfeldas latviešu noņemšanas komiteja								1		1
211	Microfilms International					1					1
212	Munksgaard		1								1
213	Nepmuvelesi Intezet					1					1
214	Nordland Publishing Company								1		1
215	O.Jēgens									1	1
216	OISE	1									1
217	P.Klāns								1		1
218	P.Mantnieka apgāds								1		1
219	Pacific Lutheran University Press									1	1
220	Pausme								1		1
221	Preses nams							1			1
222	R.James Bender									1	1

	Publisher	PHIL	REL	POL	EDU	FOLK	ARTS	LING	LIT	HIST	Total
	Publishing										
223	RA apgāds								1		1
224	Ramave					1					1
225	Robert Speller & Sons									1	1
226	Roland-Verlag (A.Freimanis)								1		1
227	RSI un CVSI puduris				1						1
228	Rūja									1	1
229	Selga							1			1
230	Selonijas Sidnejas kopa				1						1
231	Signe							1			1
232	Siguldas pulka piemiņas fonds									1	1
233	Skatuve								1		1
234	Slavica Publishers					1					1
235	Srēlnieks									1	1
236	Svētdienas Rīts		1								1
237	T.Dārziņa grāmatu apgāds								1		1
238	T.Puisāns					1					1
239	Taplinger Publishing Company	1									1
240	Taurus									1	1
241	The Latvian National Federation in Canada									1	1
242	The Latvian Press Society in America									1	1
243	The World Federation of Free Latvians									1	1
244	Toronto Daugavas Vanadzies					1					1
245	U.Siliņš [aut.]								1		1
246	Uliss									1	1
247	University of Minnesota Press								1		1
248	University of Oklahoma Press								1		1
249	V.Laveniece									1	1
250	V.Richters [aut.]								1		1
251	Valka								1		1
252	Vegastiftelsens forlag								1		1
253	Wiesbaden									1	1
254	Zinaīdas Lazdas piemiņas fonds								1		1
255	Zviedru-latviešu palīdzības komiteja								1		1
	Total	13	48	20	56	79	52	58	430	797	1553

Appendix 21 The most cited exile titles

Note: If an author is not given, the publication has either been edited (editors were not regarded as authors in this study), or the author was unknown.

Philosophy/psychology (books)

Rank	Language	Author	Title	Year	Citations	% of citations in field
1-12	ENG	Butler, L.F.; Miezitis, S.	An investigation of parent-mediated intervention with depresses children: final report to research and development, OISE	1979	1	7.7
1-12	LAT		Bībele	1988	1	7.7
1-12	ENG	Raudive, K.	Breakthrough: an amazing experiment in electronic communication with dead: with a preface by Peter Bander	1971	1	7.7
1-12	LAT	Cirsis, P.	Dogmu Dievs	1965	1	7.7
1-12	LAT	Jurevičs, P.	Dzīve un liktenis: refleksijas par latvisko eksistenci	1969	1	7.7
1-12	LAT	Jurevičs, P.	Idejas un īstenība: esejas	1965	1	7.7
1-12	LAT	Jurevičs, P.	Kultūras sejas: esejas	1960	1	7.7
1-12	LAT	Raudive, K.	Laikmeta atjaunotāji	1976	1	7.7
1-12	LAT	Švābe, A.	Latvijas vēsture	1990	1	7.7
1-12	LAT	Mauriņa, Z.	Manas saknes ir debesīs	1980	1	7.7
1-12	LAT	Mūks, R	Mīts un iztēle	1991	1	7.7
1-12	LAT	Klīve, V.V.	Pa kuru ceļu?	1988	1	7.7

Philosophy/psychology (periodicals)

Rank	Language	Title	Citations	% of citations in field
1	LAT	Gaisma	1	7.7

Religion (books)

Rank	Language	Author	Title	Year	Citations	% of citations in field
1	LAT	Andersons, E.	Latvijas vēsture: 1914-1920	1967	2	4.1
2-30	LAT	Cīsis, P.	Dieva mācība	1963	1	2.0
2-30	LAT	Ķiploks, E.	Dzimtenes draudzes un baznīcas	1987	1	2.0
2-30	LAT	Biezais, H.	Ēnas pār torņiem	1978	1	2.0
2-30	LAT	Cielēns, F.	Laikmetu maiņa	1961	1	2.0
2-30	LAT	Dunsdorfs, E.	Latgales vēsturiskās kartes: skaistā Latgale	1991	1	2.0
2-30	LAT	Bukšs, M.	Latgaļu atmūda	1976	1	2.0
2-30	LAT	Johansons, A.	Latviešu literatūra: no viduslaikiem līdz 1940.gadam	1953	1	2.0
2-30	LAT	Kalniņš, B.	Latvijas sociāldemokrātijas piecdesmit gadi	1956	1	2.0
2-30	LAT	Balodis, A.	Latvijas un latviešu tautas vēsture	1991	1	2.0
2-30	LAT	Šilde, Ā.	Latvijas vēsture 1914-1940: valsts tapšana un suvenērā valsts	1976	1	2.0
2-30	LAT	Dunsdorfs, E.; Spekke, A.	Latvijas vēsture: 1500-1600	1964	1	2.0
2-30	LAT	Švābe, A.	Latvijas vēsture: 1800-1914	1958	1	2.0
2-30	LAT	Švābe, A.	Latvijas vēsture: 1800-1914	1991	1	2.0
2-30	LAT	Dunsdorfs, E.	Lielvidzemes kartes (17.un 18.gs.)	1986	1	2.0
2-30	GER	Gērmanis, U.	Oberst Vācietis und die lettischen Schutzen im Weltkrieg und in der Oktoberrevolution	1974	1	2.0
2-30	LAT		Pašportreti: autori stāsta par sevi	1965	1	2.0
2-30	LAT	Mēters, A.	Piezīmes par manu dzīvi	1950	1	2.0
2-30	LAT	Šilde, Ā.	Pirmā republika: esejas par Latvijas valsti	1993	1	2.0
2-30	LAT	Cīsis, P.	Prāta Dievs	1962	1	2.0
2-30	LAT	Vārna, L.	Raksti un referāti	1979	1	2.0
2-30	LAT	Biezais, H.	Saki tā, kā tas ir	1986	1	2.0
2-30	LAT	Biezais, H.	Saki tā, kā tas ir	1995	1	2.0
2-30	LAT	Biezais, H.	Smaidošie dievi un cilvēka asara	1991	1	2.0
2-30	LAT	Biezais, H.	Šķautnes	1983	1	2.0
2-30	ENG	Ezergailis, A.	The 1917 revolution in Latvia	1974	1	2.0
2-30	ENG	Ezergailis, A.	The Latvian impact on the Bolshevik revolution: the first phase, September 1917 to April 1918	1983	1	2.0
2-30	LAT	Martinsons, J.	Vecās Derības mācība nav pieņemama kristiešiem	1965	1	2.0
2-30	LAT	Adamovičs, L.	Vidzemes baznīca un latviešu zemnieks, 1710-1740	1963	1	2.0
2-30	LAT	Cīsis, P.	Viss mans - Tavs	1986	1	2.0

Religion (periodicals)

Rank	Language	Title	Citations	% of citations in field
1	LAT	Jaunā Gaita	5	10.2
2	LAT	Laiks	2	4.1
3-13	LAT	Akadēmiskā Dzīve	1	2.0
3-13	LAT	Archīvs	1	2.0
3-13	LAT	Brīvība	1	2.0
3-13	LAT	Ceļa Biedrs	1	2.0
3-13	LAT	Dzimtenes kalendārs	1	2.0
3-13	ENG	Journal of Baltic Studies	1	2.0
3-13	LAT	Kristīgā Balss	1	2.0
3-13	LAT	Latvija	1	2.0
3-13	LAT	Mūsu Laikmets	1	2.0
3-13	GER	Scando-Slavica	1	2.0
3-13	LAT	Treji Vārti	1	2.0

Political science (books)

Rank	Language	Author	Title	Year	Citations	% of citations in field
1	LAT	Balodis, A.	Latvijas un latviešu tautas vēsture	1991	3	15.0
2-3	LAT	Akmentiņš, O.	Amerikas latvieši: 1888-1948: fakti un atceres	1958	2	10.0
2-3	LAT	Freivalds, O.	Latviešu politiskās partijas 60 gadus	1961	2	10.0
4-14	LAT	Jurevičs, P.	Dzīve un liktenis: refleksijas par latvisko eksistenci	1955	1	5.0
4-14	LAT	Stalšāns, K.	Krievu ekspansija un rusifikācija Baltijā laikmetu tecējumā	1966	1	5.0
4-14	LAT	Blese, E.	Latviešu literatūras vēsture	1947	1	5.0
4-14	LAT	Stalšāns, K.	Latviešu un lietuviešu austrumu apgabala likteņi	1958	1	5.0
4-14	LAT	Aizsilnieks, A.	Latvijas saimniecības vēsture: 1914-1945	1968	1	5.0
4-14	LAT	Dunsdorfs, E.; Spekke, A.	Latvijas vēsture: 1500-1600	1964	1	5.0
4-14	LAT	Dunsdorfs, E.	Latvijas vēsture: 1600-1710	1962	1	5.0
4-14	LAT	Dunsdorfs, E.	Latvijas vēsture: 1710-1800	1973	1	5.0
4-14	LAT	Švābe, A.	Latvijas vēsture: 1800-1914	1958	1	5.0
4-14	LAT	Šilde, Ā.	Pasaules revolūcijas vārdā	1993	1	5.0
4-14	LAT	Aizupe, R.	Sešpadsmit gadi Sibīrijā	1974	1	5.0

Political science (periodicals)

Rank	Language	Title	Citations	% of citations in field
1-2	GER	Acta Baltica	1	5.0
1-2	LAT	Acta Latgalica	1	5.0

Education (books)

Rank	Language	Author	Title	Year	Citations	% of citations in field
1-2	LAT	Jēgers, B.	Latviešu trimdas izdevumu bibliogrāfija	1988	4	7.1
1-2	LAT		Latvju enciklopēdija (Andersons)	1990	4	7.1
3-4	LAT	Dravnieks, A.	Es atceros: Latvijas skolas un skolotāji	1970	2	3.6
3-4	LAT	Balodis, A.	Latvijas un latviešu tautas vēsture	1991	2	3.6
5-38	LAT	Kronlins, J.	379 Baigā gada dienas	1967	1	1.8
5-38	LAT	Metuzala-Zuzena, E.	Atmiņu gaismā	1990	1	1.8
5-38	LAT	Krūmiņš, A.	Austrums, 1883-1940	1973	1	1.8
5-38	LAT	Zālīte, M.	Brīvības tēla pakājē: runas un raksti	1990	1	1.8
5-38	LAT		Daugavpils Valsts skolotāju institūts 1920-1940: apceres, atmiņas, biogrāfijas	1981	1	1.8
5-38	LAT	Plaudis, A.	Dzimtenes grāmata	1983	1	1.8
5-38	LAT	Viķe-Freiberga, V.	Dzintara kalnā	1993	1	1.8
5-38	LAT	Jurevičs, P.	Dzīve un liktenis: refleksijas par latvisko eksistenci	1955	1	1.8
5-38	LAT	Mauriņa, Z.	Dzīves jēgu meklējot: esejas un aforismi	1973	1	1.8
5-38	LAT	Stumbrs, O.	Etīdes	1964	1	1.8
5-38	LAT	Grebzde, I.	Ieva	1969	1	1.8
5-38	LAT	Lamsters, V.	Ievads latviešu stila vēsturē	1981	1	1.8
5-38	LAT		Jelgavas Valsts skolotāju institūts: vēsturiskie materiāli, apceres un atmiņas	1978	1	1.8
5-38	LAT		Jūlijs Jēgers un latviešu māksla	1966	1	1.8
5-38	LAT	Ķēniņš, J.	Kanta latviskās cilmes problēmas	1986	1	1.8
5-38	LAT	Bukšs, M.	Latgaļu atmūda	1976	1	1.8
5-38	LAT	Bukšs, M.	Latgaļu literatūras vēsture	1957	1	1.8
5-38	LAT	Johansons, A.	Latviešu literatūra: no viduslaikiem līdz 1940.gadam	1953	1	1.8
5-38	LAT		Latviešu literatūras darbinieki Rietumu pasaulē: jaunākais posms	1991	1	1.8
5-38	LAT		Latvijas korporāciju apvienība	1990	1	1.8
5-38	LAT	Aizsilnieks, A.	Latvijas saimniecības vēsture: 1914-1945	1968	1	1.8
5-38	LAT		Latvju enciklopēdija (Švābe)	1953	1	1.8
5-38	LAT	Vēliņš, J.	Mana gaismas pils: atmiņas	1988	1	1.8
5-38	LAT	Solski, R.	Materiālu kopums skolotāju pieredzes izplatīšanai	1987	1	1.8
5-38	LAT	Bērziņš, L.	Mūža rīts un darba diena	1954	1	1.8
5-38	LAT	Rūķe-Draviņa, V.	No pieciem mēnešiem līdz pieciem gadiem	1992	1	1.8
5-38	LAT		Pašportreti: autori stāsta par sevi	1965	1	1.8
5-38	LAT	Šilde, Ā.	Pirmā republika: esejas par Latvijas valsti	1993	1	1.8
5-38	LAT	Čika, V.	Prezidiju konventa sports	1975	1	1.8
5-38	LAT	Vētra, M.	Rīga toreiz	1994	1	1.8
5-38	LAT	Gailīte, A.	Rītausmā	1968	1	1.8
5-38	LAT	Slaucītajs, J.	Sešos kontinentos	1969	1	1.8
5-38	LAT		Trimdas rakstnieki	1947	1	1.8
5-38	LAT	Slaucītajs, L.	Zinātnes darbā - draugos ar mākslu	1969	1	1.8

Education (periodicals)

Rank	Language	Title	Citations	% of citations in field
1-2	LAT	Akadēmiskā Dzīve	4	7.1
1-2	LAT	Universitas	4	7.1
3-4	LAT	Karogs	1	1.8
3-4	LAT	Laiks	1	1.8

Folklore (books)

Rank	Language	Author	Title	Year	Citations	% of citations in field
1	LAT	Rainis	Raksti	1965	17	21.3
2	LAT		Latviešu tautas dziesmas	1956	13	16.3
3-4	LAT	Vīķe-Freiberga, V.	Dzintara kalnā	1989	3	3.8
3-4	ENG		Linguistics and poetics of Latvian folk songs	1989	3	3.8
5-6	LAT	Vīķe-Freiberga, V.; Freibergs, I.	Saules dainas	1988	2	2.5
5-6	LAT	Freibergs, I.	Saules dainu indekss	1990	2	2.5
7-27	ENG	Muižniece, L.	Linguistic analysis of Latvian death and burial folk songs (Ph.D, University of Michigan)	1981	1	1.3
7-27	LAT		Arabu sapņu grāmata ar horoskopu	1954	1	1.3
7-27	LAT	Zariņš, K.	Brāļu dēli	1968	1	1.3
7-27	GER	Biezais, H.	Die himmlische Gotterfamilie der alten Letten	1972	1	1.3
7-27	LAT	Eglītis, Andr.	Dievs, Tava zeme deg	1948	1	1.3
7-27	LAT	Zariņš, K.	Drāmas ikdienā	1951	1	1.3
7-27	LAT	Mauriņa, Z.	Dzīves jēgu meklējot: esejas un aforismi	1973	1	1.3
7-27	FREN	Vīķe-Freiberga, V.	Frequence d'usage des mots au Quebec	1974	1	1.3
7-27	LAT	Jurevičs, P.	Kultūras sejas: esejas	1960	1	1.3
7-27	LAT	Puisāns, T.	Latgale: vēsturiskas skices	1988	1	1.3
7-27	LAT	Treimane, L.; Dzērvīte, A.	Latviešu jostas	1982	1	1.3
7-27	LAT		Latviešu lietiskā daiļrade	1990	1	1.3
7-27	LAT	Siliņš, J.	Latvijas māksla: 1800-1914	1980	1	1.3
7-27	LAT	Medenis, J.	Miķelnīcas	1952	1	1.3
7-27	LAT		Profesors Dr.phil. Jānis Alberts Jansons	1977	1	1.3
7-27	LAT	Rudzītis, J.	Raiņa ritmi	1958	1	1.3
7-27	LAT	Mauriņa, Z.	Sirds mozaīka	1947	1	1.3
7-27	ENG	Auseklis Societas theologorum Universitatis Latviensis	Spiritus et Veritas	1953	1	1.3
7-27	LAT	Klīdzējs, J.	Tās balsis, tās balsis	1973	1	1.3
7-27	LAT	Zīverts, M.	Tīrelpurvs un Rakte	1946	1	1.3
7-27	LAT	Eglītis, Andr.	Uz vairoga	1947	1	1.3

Folklore (periodicals)

Rank	Language	Title	Citations	% of citations in field
1	ENG	Journal of Baltic Studies	5	6.3
2-4	ENG	Computers and the Humanities	2	2.5
2-4	LAT	Dzeive	2	2.5
2-4	LAT	Latviešu humanitāro zinātņu asociācijas rakstu krājums	2	2.5
5-12	LATG	Acta Latgalica	1	1.3
5-12	ENG	Ceļi	1	1.3
5-12	ENG	Databases in the humanities and social sciences	1	1.3
5-12	ENG	Folklorismus Bulletin	1	1.3
5-12	ENG	International Journal of Slavic Linguistics and Poetics	1	1.3
5-12	ENG	M.I.T. Research Lab. of Electronics Quarterly Progress Report	1	1.3
5-12	ENG	Proceedings of the Second Conference on Baltic Studies in Scandinavia	1	1.3
5-12	LAT	Universitas	1	1.3

The arts (books)

Rank	Language	Author	Title	Year	Citations	% of citations in field
1	GER	Campe, P.	Lexikon liv- und kurlandischer Baumeister, Bauhandwerker und Baugestalter von 1400-1850	1957	7	13.5
2-5	LAT	Grīns, M.; Grīna, M.	Latviešu gads, gadskārta un godi	1992	2	3.8
2-5	LAT	Siliņš, J.	Latvijas māksla: 1800-1914	1980	2	3.8
2-5	LAT	Vētra, M.	Mans baltais nams	1991	2	3.8
2-5	LAT	Klētnieks, V.	Senču raksti	1990	2	3.8
6-24	LAT	Kovaļevska, M.	Astoņpadsmīt	1967	1	1.9
6-24	LAT		Augsburgas Haunštettes Latviešu teātris	1947	1	1.9
6-24	GER	Biezais, H.	Das Kirchenbuch der St.Jakobskirche in Riga 1582-1621	1957	1	1.9
6-24	LAT	Kovaļevska, M.	Deviņpadsmīt	1973	1	1.9
6-24	LAT	Plaudis, A.	Dzimtenes grāmata	1983	1	1.9
6-24	LAT	Raudive, K.	Gaisma un mijkrēslis	1967	1	1.9
6-24	LAT	Kovaļevska, M.	Gauru gaiļi	1963	1	1.9
6-24	LAT	Mauriņa, Z.	Iedrīkstēties ir skaisti	1958	1	1.9
6-24	LAT	Krolls, O.	Karalis gaida	1962	1	1.9
6-24	LAT	Brīvkalns, A.	Krāsu varā	1978	1	1.9
6-24	LAT	Teivens, A.	Latvijas dzirnavas	1985	1	1.9
6-24	LAT	Johansons, A.	Latvijas kultūras vēsture: 1710-1800	1975	1	1.9
6-24	LAT	Krusa, F.	Latvijas namdaris Vilis Olavs	1964	1	1.9
6-24	LAT	Švābe, A.	Latvijas vēsture	1990	1	1.9
6-24	GER	Apkalns, L.	Lettische Musik	1977	1	1.9
6-24	LAT	Soikans, J.	Mākslas kritika un esejas	1983	1	1.9
6-24	LAT	Kovaļevska, M.	Posta puķe	1962	1	1.9
6-24	LAT	Kovaļevska, M.	Sentiments un mazliet sniega	1977	1	1.9
6-24	LAT	Strunke, N.	Trimdas grāmata	1971	1	1.9

The arts (periodicals)

Rank	Language	Title	Citations	% of citations in field
1-3	LAT	Laiks: latvju mēnešraksts	3	5.8
1-3	LAT	Latvju Māksla	3	5.8
1-3	LAT	Raiņa un Aspazijas gadagrāmata ...	3	5.8
4-5	LAT	Laiks	2	3.8
4-5	LAT	Latvija	2	3.8
6-10	LAT	Ceļš: gara dzīves mēnešraksts	1	1.9
6-10	LAT	Dzimtenes kalendārs	1	1.9
6-10	LAT	Laras Lapa	1	1.9
6-10	LAT	Lībekas Vēstnesis	1	1.9
6-10	LAT	Nedēļas Apskats	1	1.9

Linguistics (books)

Rank	Language	Author	Title	Year	Citations	% of citations in field
1	LAT	Kalnietis, A.	Trīs gadi Vecpiebalgas draudzesskolā	1966	3	4.9
2-3	LAT	Metuzāle-Kangere, B.	Latviešu valodas atvasinājumu vārdnīca	1985	2	3.3
2-3	GER	Draviņš, K.; Rūķe, V.	Laute und Nominalformen der Mundart von Stenden	1956	2	3.3
4-29	LAT	Spekke, A.	Atmiņu brīži: ainās, epizodes, silueti	1967	1	1.6
4-29	LAT	Rūķe-Draviņa, V.	Cielvēks un daba latviešu tautasdziesmās	1986	1	1.6
4-29	LAT	Rūķe-Draviņa, V.	Cilvēks un daba latviešu tautasdziesmās	1986	1	1.6
4-29	GER	Rūķe-Draviņa, V.	Diminutive im Lettischen (Acta universitatis Stockholmiensis. Etudes de Philologie Slave. 8)	1959	1	1.6
4-29	ENG	Streipa, L.	Easy way to Latvian	1983	1	1.6
4-29	LAT		Es viņu pazīstu: latviešu biogrāfiskā vārdnīca	1975	1	1.6
4-29	LAT	Kalnietis, A.	Galgaukas Veišu skolas vēsture	1960	1	1.6
4-29	LAT		Hercoga Pētera ģimnāzija, Academia Petrina 1775-1975: rakstu krājums	1974	1	1.6
4-29	LAT	Grebzde, I.	Inga	1997	1	1.6
4-29	LATG	Bukšs, M.	Latgaļu atmūda	1976	1	1.6
4-29	LATG	Bukšs, M.; Placinskis, J.	Latgaļu volūdas gramatika un pareizrakstības vārdneica	1973	1	1.6
4-29	ENG	Eiche, A.	Latvian declinable and indeclinable participles – their syntactic function, frequency and modality	1983	1	1.6
4-29	LAT	Soikane-Trapāne, M.	Latviešu valodas pamata un tematisks vārdu krājums	1987	1	1.6
4-29	LAT		Latviešu valodas pareizrakstības vārdnīca	1976	1	1.6
4-29	LAT	Eglītis, Anšl.	Misters Sorrijs	1993	1	1.6
4-29	LAT	Rūķe-Draviņa, V.	No pieciem mēnešiem līdz pieciem gadiem	1992	1	1.6
4-29	LAT	Picka, N.	Paidagoģiskā psiholoģija	1990	1	1.6
4-29	ENG	Rūķe-Draviņa, V.	Place names in Kauguri county, Latvia	1973	1	1.6
4-29	ENG	Fennel, T.G.	Seventeenth century Latvian grammatical fragments	1982	1	1.6
4-29	LAT	Rudzītis, J.	Starp provinci un Eiropu	1971	1	1.6
4-29	ENG	Lejnieks, V.	The plays of Sophokles	1982	1	1.6
4-29	ENG	Rūķe-Draviņa, V.	The standardization process in Latvian	1977	1	1.6
4-29	LAT	Grebzde, I.	Tikai meitene	1969	1	1.6
4-29	LAT	Ķikure, E.	Vēstules	1980	1	1.6
4-29	LAT	Ķikure, E.	Vēstules: 1958-1962	1991	1	1.6
4-29	LAT	Mauriņa, Z.	Zemes dziesma	1994	1	1.6

Linguistics (periodicals)

Rank	Language	Title	Citations	% of citations in field
1-2	LAT	Austrālijas Latvietis	3	4.9
1-2	LAT	Latvija Amerikā	3	4.9
3-7	LAT	Archīvs	2	3.3
3-7	LAT	Baltistica	2	3.3
3-7	LAT	Karogs	2	3.3
3-7	LAT	Latviešu almanachs ... gadam	2	3.3
3-7	LAT	Tilts	2	3.3
8-19	ENG	Acta Universitatis Stockholmiensis	1	1.6
8-19	LAT	Ceļa Zīmes	1	1.6
8-19	LAT	Druvas literārā gada grāmata 1954.gadam	1	1.6
8-19	LAT	Dzeive	1	1.6
8-19	GER	Journal of Baltic Studies	1	1.6
8-19	LAT	Laiks	1	1.6
8-19	LAT	Latviešu humanitāro zinātņu asociācijas rakstu krājums	1	1.6
8-19	LAT	Latvija	1	1.6
8-19	ENG	Lituanus: Lithuanian Quarterly Journal of Arts and Sciences	1	1.6
8-19	LAT	Londonas Avīze	1	1.6
8-19	LAT	Raiņa un Aspazijas gadagrāmata ...	1	1.6
8-19	LAT	Zari	1	1.6

Literature (books)

Rank	Language	Author	Title	Year	Citations	% of citations in field
1	LAT		Latviešu tautas dziesmas	1956	11	2.5
2	LAT	Rudzītis, J.	Raksti	1977	6	1.4
3-4	LAT		Latviešu valodas vārdnīca	1955	4	0.9
3-4	LAT		Trimdas rakstnieki	1947	4	0.9
5-8	LAT		Latvju enciklopēdija (Švābe)	1955	3	0.7
5-8	LAT	Lesiņš, K.	Mūžības vīns	1949	3	0.7
5-8	LAT	Niedra, Andr.	Raksti	1972	3	0.7
5-8	LAT	Zīverts, M.	Smilšu tornis	1973	3	0.7
9-31	LAT	Lesiņš, K.	Atstari	1946	2	0.5
9-31	LAT	Lapenieks, V.	Dullā Daukas piezīmes	1977	2	0.5
9-31	LAT	Vīķe-Freiberga, V.	Dzintara kalnā	1993	2	0.5
9-31	LAT	Eglītis, Anšl.	Esejas par rakstniekiem un grāmatām	1991	2	0.5
9-31	LAT	Lesiņš, K.	Janka mūzikants	1950	2	0.5
9-31	LAT	Zīverts, M.	Kā zaglis naktī	1962	2	0.5
9-31	LAT	Zīverts, M.	Kaļostro Vilcē	1968	2	0.5
9-31	ENG	Andrups, J.; Kalve, V.	Latvian literature	1954	2	0.5
9-31	LAT	Johansons, A.	Latviešu literatūra: no viduslaikiem līdz 1940.gadam	1953	2	0.5
9-31	LAT	Johansons, A.	Latvijas kultūras vēsture: 1710-1800	1975	2	0.5
9-31	ENG		Linguistics and poetics of Latvian folk songs	1989	2	0.5
9-31	LAT	Lazda, Z.	Ogle: dzejoļi, raksti, runas	1960	2	0.5
9-31	LAT		Papildinājumi un labojumi K.Mīlenbaha Latviešu valodas vārdnīcai	1956	2	0.5
9-31	LAT		Pašportreti: autori stāsta par sevi	1965	2	0.5
9-31	LAT	Ādamsons, E.	Raksti	1960	2	0.5
9-31	LAT	Grīns, J.	Redaktora atmiņas	1968	2	0.5
9-31	LAT	Biezais, H.	Smaidošie dievi un cilvēka asara	1991	2	0.5
9-31	LAT		Tā mums iet: Jānim Jaunsudrabiņam adresētās vēstules: 1944-1954	1956	2	0.5
9-31	LAT	Zīverts, M.	Totēms	1972	2	0.5
9-31	LAT		Trimdas rakstnieku vēstules	1982	2	0.5
9-31	LAT	Zīverts, M.	Vara	1965	2	0.5
9-31	LAT	Lesiņš, K.	Zem svešām zvaigznēm: tēlojumi, piezīmes, apceres (1945-1956)	1956	2	0.5
9-31	LAT		Zvaigžņu sega: rakstu krājums prof. Dr. Luža Bērziņa piemiņai	1967	2	0.5

Literature (periodicals)

Rank	Language	Title	Citations	% of citations in field
1	LAT	Latvija	43	9.8
2	LAT	Latviešu Ziņas (Eslingene)	16	3.6
3	LAT	Laiks: latvju mēnešraksts	11	2.5
4-5	LAT	Laiks	9	2.1
4-5	LAT	Nedēļas Apskats	9	2.1
6-9	LAT	Austrālijas Latvietis	8	1.8
6-9	LAT	Ceļš: gara dzīves mēnešraksts	8	1.8
6-9	LAT	Raiņa un Aspazijas gadagrāmata ...	8	1.8
6-9	LAT	Tēvzeme (Hānava)	8	1.8
10	LAT	Laras Lapa	7	1.6
11-12	LAT	Ceļa Zīmes	5	1.1
11-12	LAT	Latvju Domas	5	1.1
13-17	LAT	Archīvs	4	0.9
13-17	LAT	Labietis: laikraksts latvietībai	4	0.9
13-17	LAT	Latviešu Vēstnesis	4	0.9
13-17	LAT	Tilts	4	0.9
13-17	LAT	Vēstis (Fišbaha)	4	0.9
18-19	LAT	Latviešu apgādu gada grāmata ... gadam	3	0.7
18-19	LAT	Latvju Vārds	3	0.7

History (books)

Rank	Language	Author	Title	Year	Citations	% of citations in field
1	LAT		Latviešu karavīrs Otrā pasaules kara laikā: dokumentu un atmiņu krājums	1970	34	4.3
2	LAT		Latvju enciklopēdija (Švābe)	1960	24	3.0
3	LAT	Andersons, E.	Latvijas vēsture 1920-1940: ārpolitika	1984	16	2.0
4	LAT	Šilde, Ā.	Latvijas vēsture 1914-1940: valsts tapšana un suvenērā valsts	1976	15	1.9
5	LAT	Aizsilnieks, A.	Latvijas saimniecības vēsture: 1914-1945	1968	12	1.5
6-7	LAT	Balodis, A.	Latvijas un latviešu tautas vēsture	1991	11	1.4
6-7	LAT		Latvju enciklopēdija (Andersons)	1990	11	1.4
8	LAT	Andersons, E.	Latvijas vēsture: 1914-1920	1967	10	1.3
9	LAT	Bērziņš, A.	Kārlis Ulmanis: cilvēks un valstsvīrs	1974	9	1.1
10-12	LAT	Dunsdorfs, E.	Kārļa Ulmaņa dzīve: ceļinieks, politiķis, diktators, moceklis	1978	8	1.0
10-12	LAT	Švābe, A.	Latvijas vēsture	1990	8	1.0
10-12	LAT	Dunsdorfs, E.	Latvijas vēsture: 1600-1710	1962	8	1.0
13-15	LAT	Švābe, A.	Latvijas vēsture: 1800-1914	1958	7	0.9
13-15	LAT	Dunsdorfs, E.	Lielvidzemes kartes (17.un 18.gs.)	1986	7	0.9
13-15	ENG		These names accuse: nominal list of Latvians deported to Soviet Russia in 1940-1941	1982	7	0.9
16-20	LAT	Dunsdorfs, E.	Kārļa Ulmaņa dzīve: ceļinieks, politiķis, diktators, moceklis	1992	6	0.8
16-20	LAT	Andersons, E.	Latvijas bruņotie spēki un to priekšvēsture	1983	6	0.8
16-20	LAT	Dunsdorfs, E.	Latvijas vēsture: 1710-1800	1973	6	0.8
16-20	GER	Kampe, P.	Lexikon liv- und kurlandischer Baumeister, Bauhandwerker und Baugestalter von 1400-1850	1957	6	0.8
16-20	LAT	Daģis, J.	Prezidents Kārlis Ulmanis – latviešu tautas apvienotājs	1986	6	0.8

History (periodicals)

Rank	Language	Title	Citations	% of citations in field
1	LAT	Lāčplēsis (biļetēns)	60	7.5
2	LAT	Archīvs	40	5.0
3-4	LAT	Jaunā Gaita	11	1.4
3-4	LAT	Latvija	11	1.4
5	LAT	Strēlnieks	10	1.3
6-7	LAT	Dzeive	8	1.0
6-7	LAT	Universitas	8	1.0
8	LAT	Acta Latgalica	7	0.9
9-10	LAT	Brīvība	6	0.8
9-10	LAT	Daugavas Vanagi	6	0.8
11-12	LAT	Akadēmiskā Dzīve	5	0.6
11-12	LAT	Laiks	5	0.6
13-17	LAT	Austrālijas Latvietis	4	0.5
13-17	GER	Fornvannen: [Journal of Swedish Antiquarian Research]	4	0.5
13-17	ENG	Journal of Baltic Studies	4	0.5
13-17	LAT	Kara Invalīds	4	0.5
13-17	LAT	Latvijas Zinātņu Akadēmijas Vēstis	4	0.5
18-20	LAT	Brīvā Latvija	3	0.4
18-20	LAT	Dzimtenes kalendārs	3	0.4
18-20	LAT	Treji Vārti	3	0.4

All disciplines (books)

Rank	Language	Author	Title	Year	Citations	% of total citations
1	LAT		Latviešu karavīrs Otrā pasaules kara laikā: dokumentu un atmiņu krājums	1970	34	2.2
2-3	LAT		Latviešu tautas dziesmas	1956	28	1.8
2-3	LAT		Latvju enciklopēdija (Švābe)	1960	28	1.8
4-5	LAT	Balodis, A.	Latvijas un latviešu tautas vēsture	1991	18	1.1
4-5	LAT	Rainis, J.	Raksti	1965	18	1.1
6-8	LAT	Šilde, Ā.	Latvijas vēsture 1914-1940: valsts tapšana un suvenērā valsts	1976	16	1.0
6-8	LAT	Andersons, E.	Latvijas vēsture 1920-1940: ārpolitika	1984	16	1.0
6-8	LAT		Latvju enciklopēdija (Andersons)	1990	16	1.0
9	LAT	Aizsilnieks, A.	Latvijas saimniecības vēsture: 1914-1945	1968	14	0.9
10	GER	Kampe, P.	Lexikon liv- und kurlandischer Baumeister, Bauhandwerker und Baugestalter von 1400-1850	1957	13	0.8
11	LAT	Andersons, E.	Latvijas vēsture: 1914-1920	1967	12	0.8
12	LAT	Švābe, A.	Latvijas vēsture	1990	10	0.6
13-14	LAT	Bērziņš, A.	Kārlis Ulmanis: cilvēks un valstsvīrs	1974	9	0.6
13-14	LAT	Dunsdorfs, E.	Latvijas vēsture: 1600-1710	1962	9	0.6
15-20	LAT	Dunsdorfs, E.	Kārļa Ulmaņa dzīve: ceļinieks, politiķis, diktators, mocekļis	1978	8	0.5
15-20	LAT		Latviešu valodas vārdnīca	1955	8	0.5
15-20	LAT	Dunsdorfs, E.	Latvijas vēsture: 1710-1800	1973	8	0.5
15-20	LAT	Švābe, A.	Latvijas vēsture: 1800-1914	1958	8	0.5
15-20	LAT	Dunsdorfs, E.	Lielvidzemes kartes (17.un 18.gs.)	1986	8	0.5
15-20	ENG		These names accuse: nominal list of Latvians deported to Soviet Russia in 1940-1941	1982	8	0.5
21-22	LAT	Vīķe-Freiberga, V.	Dzintara kalnā	1993	7	0.4
21-22	LAT	Dunsdorfs, E.; Spekke, A.	Latvijas vēsture: 1500-1600	1964	7	0.4
23-28	LAT	Dunsdorfs, E.	Kārļa Ulmaņa dzīve: ceļinieks, politiķis, diktators, mocekļis	1992	6	0.4
23-28	LATG	Bukšs, M.	Latgaļu atmūda	1976	6	0.4
23-28	LAT	Andersons, E.	Latvijas bruņotie spēki un to priekšvēsture	1983	6	0.4
23-28	LAT	Švābe, A.	Latvijas vēsture: 1800-1914	1991	6	0.4
23-28	LAT	Daģis, J.	Prezidents Kārlis Ulmanis – latviešu tautas apvienotājs	1986	6	0.4
23-28	LAT	Rudzītis, J.	Raksti	1977	6	0.4

All disciplines (periodicals)

Rank	Language	Title	Citations	% of total citations
1	LAT	Lāčplēsis (biļetēns)	60	3.8
2	LAT	Latvija	58	3.7
3	LAT	Archīvs	47	3.0
4	LAT	Laiks	20	1.3
5	LAT	Jaunā Gaita	18	1.1
6	LAT	Latviešu Ziņas (Eslingene)	16	1.0
7	LAT	Austrālijas Latvietis	15	1.0
8	LAT	Laiks: latvju mēnešraksts	14	0.9
9	LAT	Universitas	13	0.8
10-11	LAT	Akadēmiskā Dzīve	12	0.8
10-11	LAT	Raiņa un Aspazijas gadagrāmata ...	12	0.8
12-13	LAT	Dzeive	11	0.7
12-13	ENG	Journal of Baltic Studies	11	0.7
14-15	LAT	Nedēļas Apskats	10	0.6
14-15	LAT	Strēlnieks	10	0.6
16-17	LAT	Acta Latgalica	9	0.6
16-17	LAT	Ceļš: gara dzīves mēnešraksts	9	0.6

Appendix 22 Cited exile authors

Note: In exile and Latvian periodicals authors sometimes use an acronym or initials instead of their real names (e.g., VE, -es, -eo-). These letters have been entered as their names.

Philosophy/psychology

Rank	Names of authors	Number of citations	% of citations in field
1	Jurevičs, P.	3	23.1
2	Raudive, K.	2	15.4
3-10	Butler, L.F.	1	7.7
3-10	Cirsis, P.	1	7.7
3-10	Jānis XXIII	1	7.7
3-10	Klīve, V.V.	1	7.7
3-10	Mauriņa, Z.	1	7.7
3-10	Miezītis, S.	1	7.7
3-10	Mūks, R.	1	7.7
3-10	Švābe, A.	1	7.7

Religion

Rank	Names of authors	Number of citations	% of citations in field
1	Ezergailis, A.	7	14.9
2	Biezais, H.	5	10.6
3-4	Cirsis, P.	3	6.4
3-4	Dunsdorfs, E.	3	6.4
5-10	Andersons, E.	2	4.3
5-10	Klīdzējs, J.	2	4.3
5-10	Ķiploks, E.	2	4.3
5-10	Šilde, Ā.	2	4.3
5-10	Šterns, I.	2	4.3
5-10	Švābe, A.	2	4.3
11-27	Adamovičs, L.	1	2.1
11-27	Apse, A.	1	2.1
11-27	Balodis, A.	1	2.1
11-27	Bukšs, M.	1	2.1
11-27	Cielēns, F.	1	2.1
11-27	Draviņš, K.	1	2.1
11-27	Ģermanis, U.	1	2.1
11-27	Johansons, A.	1	2.1
11-27	Kalniņš, B.	1	2.1
11-27	Kučinskis, S.	1	2.1
11-27	Linde, E.	1	2.1
11-27	Martinsons, J.	1	2.1
11-27	Mēters, A.	1	2.1
11-27	Packull, W.O.	1	2.1
11-27	Sietiņš, K.	1	2.1
11-27	Spekke, A.	1	2.1
11-27	Vārna, L.	1	2.1

Political science

Rank	Names of authors	Number of citations	% of citations in field
1	Balodis, A.	4	20.0
2	Dunsdorfs, E.	3	15.0
3-5	Akmentiņš, O.	2	10.0
3-5	Freivalds, O.	2	10.0
3-5	Stalšāns, K.	2	10.0
6-12	Aizsilnieks, A.	1	5.0
6-12	Aizupe, R.	1	5.0
6-12	Blese, E.	1	5.0
6-12	Jurevičs, P.	1	5.0
6-12	Spekke, A.	1	5.0
6-12	Šilde, Ā.	1	5.0
6-12	Švābe, A.	1	5.0

Education

Rank	Names of authors	Number of citations	% of citations in field
1	Jēgers, B.	4	9.8
2-8	Balodis, A.	2	4.9
2-8	Bukšs, M.	2	4.9
2-8	Dravnieks, A.	2	4.9
2-8	Rūķe-Draviņa, V.	2	4.9
2-8	Slaucītājs, J.	2	4.9
2-8	Stradiņš, J.	2	4.9
2-8	Vīķe-Freiberga, V.	2	4.9
9-31	Aizsilnieks, A.	1	2.4
9-31	Bērziņš, L.	1	2.4
9-31	Čika, V.	1	2.4
9-31	Gailīte, A.	1	2.4
9-31	Grebzde, I.	1	2.4
9-31	Johansons, A.	1	2.4
9-31	Jurevičs, P.	1	2.4
9-31	Kronlins, J.	1	2.4
9-31	Krūmiņš, A.	1	2.4
9-31	Kēniņš, J.	1	2.4
9-31	Lamsters, V.	1	2.4
9-31	Liepiņš, K.	1	2.4
9-31	Mauriņa, Z.	1	2.4
9-31	Metuzala-Zuzena, E.	1	2.4
9-31	Plaudis, A.	1	2.4
9-31	Skalbe, K.	1	2.4
9-31	Slaucītājs, L.	1	2.4
9-31	Solski, R.	1	2.4
9-31	Stumbrs, O.	1	2.4
9-31	Šilde, Ā.	1	2.4
9-31	Vēliņš, J.	1	2.4
9-31	Vētra, M.	1	2.4
9-31	Zālīte, M.	1	2.4

Folklore

Rank	Names of authors	Number of citations	% of citations in field
1	Rainis, J.	17	24.6
2	Vīķe-Freiberga, V.	13	18.8
3	Freibergs, I.	10	14.5
4	Zeps, V.J.	3	4.3
5-8	Bičolis, J.	2	2.9
5-8	Eglītis, Andr.	2	2.9
5-8	Mauriņa, Z.	2	2.9
5-8	Zariņš, K.	2	2.9
9-26	Auseklis Societas theologorum Universitatis Latviensis	1	1.4
9-26	Biezais, H.	1	1.4
9-26	Dzērvīte, A.	1	1.4
9-26	Gāle-Carpenter, I.	1	1.4
9-26	Halle, M.	1	1.4
9-26	Jurevičs, P.	1	1.4
9-26	Klīdzējs, J.	1	1.4
9-26	Medenis, J.	1	1.4
9-26	Muižniece, L.	1	1.4
9-26	Pudulis, P.	1	1.4
9-26	Puisāns, T.	1	1.4
9-26	Rudzītis, J.	1	1.4
9-26	Rūķe-Draviņa, V.	1	1.4
9-26	Siliņš, J.	1	1.4
9-26	Staudžs, A.	1	1.4
9-26	Škutāns, S.	1	1.4
9-26	Treimane, L.	1	1.4
9-26	Zīverts, M.	1	1.4

The arts

Rank	Names of authors	Number of citations	% of citations in field
1	Campe, P.	7	15.6
2	Kovaļevska, M.	6	13.3
3-9	Akmentiņš, O.	2	4.4
3-9	Grīna, M.	2	4.4
3-9	Grīns, M.	2	4.4
3-9	Klētņieks, V.	2	4.4
3-9	Krūmiņš, M.	2	4.4
3-9	Siliņš, J.	2	4.4
3-9	Vētra, M.	2	4.4
10-27	Apkalns, L.	1	2.2
10-27	Biezais, H.	1	2.2
10-27	Brīvkalns, A.	1	2.2
10-27	Eglītis, Anšl.	1	2.2
10-27	Janišs, E.	1	2.2
10-27	Johansons, A.	1	2.2
10-27	Krolls, O.	1	2.2
10-27	Krusa, F.	1	2.2
10-27	Kučinskis, S.	1	2.2
10-27	Liberts, L.	1	2.2
10-27	Liepsala, I.	1	2.2
10-27	Mauriņa, Z.	1	2.2
10-27	Plaudis, A.	1	2.2
10-27	Raudive, K.	1	2.2
10-27	Soikans, J.	1	2.2
10-27	Strunke, N.	1	2.2
10-27	Švābe, A.	1	2.2
10-27	Teivens, A.	1	2.2

Linguistics

Rank	Names of authors	Number of citations	% of citations in field
1	Rūķe-Draviņa, V.	15	24.6
2	Kalnietis, A.	5	8.2
3-4	Bukšs, M.	3	4.9
3-4	Sarma, J.	3	4.9
5-9	Draviņš, K.	2	3.3
5-9	Grebzde, I.	2	3.3
5-9	Kalve, V.	2	3.3
5-9	Ķikure, E.	2	3.3
5-9	Metuzāle-Kangere, B.	2	3.3
10-34	Aigars, P.	1	1.6
10-34	Bankavs, A.	1	1.6
10-34	Bičolis, J.	1	1.6
10-34	Drille, E.	1	1.6
10-34	Drillis, R.	1	1.6
10-34	Eglītis, Anšl.	1	1.6
10-34	Eiche, A.	1	1.6
10-34	Fennel, T.G.	1	1.6
10-34	Grīns, J.	1	1.6
10-34	Klīdzējs, J.	1	1.6
10-34	Lejnieks, V.	1	1.6
10-34	Mauriņa, Z.	1	1.6
10-34	Picka, N.	1	1.6
10-34	Placinskis, J.	1	1.6
10-34	Rudzīte, A.	1	1.6
10-34	Rudzītis, J.	1	1.6
10-34	Sātiņš, K.	1	1.6
10-34	Soikane-Trapāne, M.	1	1.6
10-34	Spekke, A.	1	1.6
10-34	Streipa, L.	1	1.6
10-34	Tamuža, A.	1	1.6
10-34	Vīksna, I.	1	1.6
10-34	Zeltiņš, T.	1	1.6
10-34	Zeps, F.	1	1.6
10-34	Zeps, V.J.	1	1.6

Literature

Rank	Names of authors	Number of citations	% of citations in field
1	Zīverts, M.	44	14.5
2	Lesiņš, K.	20	6.6
3	Eglītis, Anšl.	15	5.0
4	Rudzītis, J.	11	3.6
5	Johansons, A.	8	2.6
6-7	Kalve, V.	6	2.0
6-7	Rabācs, K.	6	2.0
8-13	Ērmanis, P.	5	1.7
8-13	Klāns, P.	5	1.7
8-13	Raisters, Ē.	5	1.7
8-13	Rūķe-Draviņa, V.	5	1.7
8-13	Vīķe-Freiberga, V.	5	1.7
14-15	Biezais, H.	4	1.3
14-15	Jaunsudrabiņš, J.	4	1.3
16-29	Ādamsons, E.	3	1.0
16-29	Freibergs, I.	3	1.0
16-29	Grīns, J.	3	1.0
16-29	Ieleja, K.	3	1.0
16-29	Kadilis, J.	3	1.0
16-29	Klētnieks, V.	3	1.0
16-29	Klīdzējs, J.	3	1.0
16-29	Kociņa, E.	3	1.0
16-29	Luce, N.	3	1.0
16-29	Niedra, Andr.	3	1.0
16-29	Rainis, J.	3	1.0
16-29	Salnais, Ģ.	3	1.0
16-29	Siliņš, U.	3	1.0
16-29	Švābe, A.	3	1.0
16-29	Veselis, J.	3	1.0
30-47	Andrups, J.	2	0.7
30-47	Brastiņš, A.	2	0.7
30-47	Bukšs, M.	2	0.7
30-47	Cielēns, F.	2	0.7
30-47	Dziļleja, K.	2	0.7
30-47	Freimanis, K.	2	0.7
30-47	Gr., I.	2	0.7
30-47	Jēgere-Freimane, P.	2	0.7
30-47	Lapenieks, V.	2	0.7
30-47	Lazda, Z.	2	0.7
30-47	Liepiņš, O.	2	0.7
30-47	Miesnieks, J.	2	0.7
30-47	Niedra, Aida	2	0.7
30-47	Placinskis, J.	2	0.7
30-47	Priecuma, E.	2	0.7
30-47	Rudzītis, H.	2	0.7
30-47	Skujenieks, E.	2	0.7
30-47	Sproģere, O.	2	0.7
30-47	Vētra, M.	2	0.7
48-124	-eo-	1	0.3

48-124	Aigars, P.	1	0.3
48-124	Aistars, E.	1	0.3
48-124	Akmentiņš, O.	1	0.3
48-124	Apkalns, L.	1	0.3
48-124	Balodis, A.	1	0.3
48-124	Baltiņa, V.	1	0.3
48-124	Bērziņš, A.	1	0.3
48-124	Bičolis, J.	1	0.3
48-124	Blūma, G.	1	0.3
48-124	Bolšteins, A.	1	0.3
48-124	Broziņa, S.	1	0.3
48-124	Bumbieris, M.	1	0.3
48-124	Cīrulis, J.	1	0.3
48-124	Dagda, A.	1	0.3
48-124	Dārdedzis (Audriņš), J.	1	0.3
48-124	Dārziņa, A.	1	0.3
48-124	Dārziņš, V.	1	0.3
48-124	Deglavš, A.	1	0.3
48-124	Dravnieks, A.	1	0.3
48-124	Dunsdorfs, E.	1	0.3
48-124	Eglītis, M.	1	0.3
48-124	Ekmanis, R.	1	0.3
48-124	Gāters, A.	1	0.3
48-124	Grīna, M.	1	0.3
48-124	Grīns, M.	1	0.3
48-124	Ģermanis, U.	1	0.3
48-124	Jēkabsons, K.	1	0.3
48-124	Jurevičs, P.	1	0.3
48-124	Kalnačs, B.	1	0.3
48-124	Kalniete, M.	1	0.3
48-124	Kalniņa, K.	1	0.3
48-124	Kalniņš, B.	1	0.3
48-124	Kārkliņš, J.	1	0.3
48-124	Karule, I.	1	0.3
48-124	Klauverts, S.	1	0.3
48-124	Kronbergs, J.	1	0.3
48-124	Krusa, F.	1	0.3
48-124	Lejiņš, J.	1	0.3
48-124	Lelis, J.	1	0.3
48-124	Liepiņa, A.	1	0.3
48-124	Mētere-Ozols, A.	1	0.3
48-124	Moors, H.	1	0.3
48-124	Pelēcis, V.	1	0.3
48-124	Pērļupe, L.	1	0.3
48-124	Ploriņa, A.	1	0.3
48-124	Priedīte, A.	1	0.3
48-124	Rathfelders, H.	1	0.3
48-124	Raudive, K.	1	0.3
48-124	Retelis, P.	1	0.3
48-124	Richters, V.	1	0.3
48-124	Rozentāle, M.	1	0.3
48-124	Rubenis, A.	1	0.3
48-124	Ruņģis, A.	1	0.3
48-124	Sakss, I.	1	0.3
48-124	Salna, E.	1	0.3

48-124	Senkēviča, B.	1	0.3
48-124	Siliņš, J.	1	0.3
48-124	Sīlis, S.	1	0.3
48-124	Silkalns, E.	1	0.3
48-124	Sināte, R.	1	0.3
48-124	Skalbe, K.	1	0.3
48-124	Soms, P.	1	0.3
48-124	Spekke, A.	1	0.3
48-124	Stokportieris	1	0.3
48-124	Strautmanis, V.	1	0.3
48-124	Strēlerte, V.	1	0.3
48-124	Strunke, N.	1	0.3
48-124	Šilde, Ā.	1	0.3
48-124	T., T.	1	0.3
48-124	V., P.	1	0.3
48-124	Vāvere, A.	1	0.3
48-124	Zariņš, A.	1	0.3
48-124	Zariņš, J.	1	0.3
48-124	Zeberiņš, M.	1	0.3
48-124	Zeltiņš, T.	1	0.3
48-124	Ziedonis, I.	1	0.3

24-27	Kronlins, J.	4	0.7
24-27	Siliņš, J.	4	0.7
28-34	Baumanis, A.	3	0.6
28-34	Biezais, H.	3	0.6
28-34	Kalniņa, K.	3	0.6
28-34	Ķiploks, E.	3	0.6
28-34	Mauriņa, Z.	3	0.6
28-34	Plensners, A.	3	0.6
28-34	Škutāns, S.	3	0.6
35-61	Aizupe, R.	2	0.4
35-61	Antmanis, J.	2	0.4
35-61	Balabkins, N.	2	0.4
35-61	Briška, B.	2	0.4
35-61	Dardzāns, P.	2	0.4
35-61	Dejs, D.	2	0.4
35-61	Grīns, J.	2	0.4
35-61	Hiršs, R.	2	0.4
35-61	Johansen, P.	2	0.4
35-61	Klāns, P.	2	0.4
35-61	Krīpēns, A.	2	0.4
35-61	Kučinskis, S.	2	0.4
35-61	Lācis, A.	2	0.4
35-61	Lamejs, B.	2	0.4
35-61	Mulligan, T.P.	2	0.4
35-61	Ozols, J.	2	0.4
35-61	Porietis, J.	2	0.4
35-61	Rutkis, J.	2	0.4
35-61	Silgailis, A.	2	0.4
35-61	Siljakovs, K.	2	0.4
35-61	Teivens, A.	2	0.4
35-61	Vācietis, J.	2	0.4
35-61	Vētra, M.	2	0.4
35-61	Vīksniņš, N.	2	0.4
35-61	Vīķe-Freiberga, V.	2	0.4
35-61	Virza, E.	2	0.4
35-61	Zeps, V.J.	2	0.4
62-172	.-es	1	0.2
62-172	Aparnieks, A.	1	0.2
62-172	Apkalns, L.	1	0.2
62-172	Apsītis, A.	1	0.2
62-172	Auškāps, J.	1	0.2
62-172	Auzāne-Tīmane, L.	1	0.2
62-172	BA	1	0.2
62-172	Bahmanis, K.	1	0.2
62-172	Balodis, F.	1	0.2
62-172	Bāris, A.	1	0.2
62-172	Bassi, H.von	1	0.2
62-172	Bastjānis, V.	1	0.2
62-172	Batņa, A.	1	0.2
62-172	Bērends, K.	1	0.2
62-172	Bērzkalns, V.	1	0.2
62-172	Biška, B.	1	0.2
62-172	Blāķis, A.	1	0.2
62-172	Blanks, E.	1	0.2

History

Rank	Names of authors	Number of citations	% of citations in field
1	Dunsdorfs, E.	69	12.9
2	Andersons, E.	34	6.4
3	Švābe, A.	27	5.0
4	Šilde, Ā.	26	4.9
5-6	Bērziņš, A.	17	3.2
5-6	Valters, M.	17	3.2
7-8	Aizsilnieks, A.	14	2.6
7-8	Ģērmanis, U.	14	2.6
9	Balodis, A.	13	2.4
10	Bukšs, M.	12	2.2
11	Spekke, A.	11	2.1
12-14	Klīve, Ā.	9	1.7
12-14	Labsvīrs, J.	9	1.7
12-14	Unāms, Ž.	9	1.7
15	Daģis, J.	7	1.3
16-20	Biļķins, V.	6	1.1
16-20	Cielēns, F.	6	1.1
16-20	Ezergailis, A.	6	1.1
16-20	Johansons, A.	6	1.1
16-20	Kampe, P.	6	1.1
21-23	Bangerskis, R.	5	0.9
21-23	Kalniņš, B.	5	0.9
21-23	Šturms, E.	5	0.9
24-27	Freivalds, O.	4	0.7
24-27	Krieviņš, E.	4	0.7

62-172	Blumberga, Z.	1	0.2
62-172	Bojārs, V.	1	0.2
62-172	Bokalders, J.	1	0.2
62-172	Brauns, J.	1	0.2
62-172	Brēdrihs, I.	1	0.2
62-172	Bumbieris, M.	1	0.2
62-172	Celms, A.	1	0.2
62-172	Čika, V.	1	0.2
62-172	Dārziņš, V.	1	0.2
62-172	Dravnieks, A.	1	0.2
62-172	Dreimanis, P.	1	0.2
62-172	Dzirkalis, K.	1	0.2
62-172	Eglītis, Anšl.	1	0.2
62-172	Eglītis, M.	1	0.2
62-172	Ems	1	0.2
62-172	Ezergailis, J.	1	0.2
62-172	Freibergs, I.	1	0.2
62-172	Gordons, Fr.	1	0.2
62-172	Grodnis, J.	1	0.2
62-172	Gruzna, P.	1	0.2
62-172	Gulbis, M.K.	1	0.2
62-172	Ģinters, V.	1	0.2
62-172	Hāzners, V.	1	0.2
62-172	Helmanis, H.	1	0.2
62-172	Jūrmalnieks, J.	1	0.2
62-172	Kalniņš, K.	1	0.2
62-172	Kalniņš, R.	1	0.2
62-172	Kangeris, K.	1	0.2
62-172	Kārklīšs, J.	1	0.2
62-172	Karlsons, I.	1	0.2
62-172	King, G.	1	0.2
62-172	Klīve, V.V.	1	0.2
62-172	Kļaviņš, K.	1	0.2
62-172	Kroders, A.	1	0.2
62-172	Krolls, O.	1	0.2
62-172	Krūklītis, K.	1	0.2
62-172	Krusa, F.	1	0.2
62-172	Kundziņš, P.	1	0.2
62-172	Lamsters, V.	1	0.2
62-172	Landsmanis, A.	1	0.2
62-172	Lange, E.	1	0.2
62-172	Lavenieks, J.	1	0.2
62-172	Lazdiņš, K.	1	0.2
62-172	Lešinskis, I.	1	0.2
62-172	Liepiņš, A.	1	0.2
62-172	Liepiņš, O.	1	0.2
62-172	Ludvigs, P.	1	0.2
62-172	Medne, A.	1	0.2
62-172	Mednis, E.	1	0.2
62-172	Miesnieks, J.	1	0.2
62-172	Misiunas, R.	1	0.2
62-172	Papārde, A.	1	0.2
62-172	Pārups, E.	1	0.2
62-172	Pērkonu A.	1	0.2
62-172	Plakans, A.	1	0.2
62-172	Platbārdzis, A.	1	0.2

62-172	Plaudis, A.	1	0.2
62-172	Priedītis, N.	1	0.2
62-172	Puduļs, P.	1	0.2
62-172	Puisāns, T.	1	0.2
62-172	Rancāns, J.	1	0.2
62-172	Ratermane, L.	1	0.2
62-172	Roze, J.	1	0.2
62-172	Rozīte, A.	1	0.2
62-172	Rudzītis, H.	1	0.2
62-172	Rupainis, A.	1	0.2
62-172	Silzemnieks, E.	1	0.2
62-172	Simsons, J.	1	0.2
62-172	Slaucītājs, L.	1	0.2
62-172	Solžeņicins, A.	1	0.2
62-172	Starcs, P.	1	0.2
62-172	Strazds, K.	1	0.2
62-172	Šiņķis, A.	1	0.2
62-172	Širmanis, J.	1	0.2
62-172	Šmits, A.	1	0.2
62-172	Štāls, G.	1	0.2
62-172	Šterns, I.	1	0.2
62-172	Taagepera, R.	1	0.2
62-172	Tauriņš, A.	1	0.2
62-172	Teirumņiks, F.	1	0.2
62-172	U., Rūta	1	0.2
62-172	Urtāns, J.	1	0.2
62-172	V., E.	1	0.2
62-172	V., Ē.	1	0.2
62-172	Vairogs, D.	1	0.2
62-172	Valters, N.	1	0.2
62-172	Vanags, K.	1	0.2
62-172	Vigrabs, J.	1	0.2
62-172	Zalcmanis, J.	1	0.2
62-172	Zandrevics, J.	1	0.2
62-172	Zemgals, B.	1	0.2
62-172	Zīle, Z.L.	1	0.2
62-172	Zvīdris, O.	1	0.2

All disciplines

Rank	Names of authors	Number of citations	% of total citations
1	Dunsdorfs, E.	76	6.71
2	Zīvertis, M.	45	3.97
3	Andersons, E.	36	3.18
4	Švābe, A.	35	3.09
5	Šilde, Ā.	31	2.74
6	Rūķe-Draviņa, V.	23	2.03
7	Vīķe-Freiberga, V.	22	1.94
8	Balodis, A.	21	1.85
9-11	Bukšs, M.	20	1.77

9-11	Lesiņš, K.	20	1.77
9-11	Rainis, J.	20	1.77
12-13	Bērziņš, A.	18	1.59
12-13	Eglītis, Anšl.	18	1.59
14-15	Johansons, A.	17	1.50
14-15	Valters, M.	17	1.50
16-17	Aizsilnieks, A.	16	1.41
16-17	Ģērmanis, U.	16	1.41
18	Spekke, A.	15	1.32
19-20	Biezais, H.	14	1.24
19-20	Freiberģs, I.	14	1.24
21-23	Ezergailis, A.	13	1.15
21-23	Kampe, P.	13	1.15
21-23	Rudzītis, J.	13	1.15
24-28	Cielēns, F.	9	0.79
24-28	Klīve, Ā.	9	0.79
24-28	Labsvīrs, J.	9	0.79
24-28	Mauriņa, Z.	9	0.79
24-28	Unāms, Ž.	9	0.79
29-30	Kalve, V.	8	0.71
29-30	Siliņš, J.	8	0.71
31-36	Daģis, J.	7	0.62
31-36	Jurevičs, P.	7	0.62
31-36	Kalniņš, B.	7	0.62
31-36	Klāns, P.	7	0.62
31-36	Klīdzējs, J.	7	0.62
31-36	Vētra, M.	7	0.62
37-42	Biļķins, V.	6	0.53
37-42	Freivalds, O.	6	0.53
37-42	Grīns, J.	6	0.53
37-42	Kovaļevska, M.	6	0.53
37-42	Rabācs, K.	6	0.53
37-42	Zeps, V.J.	6	0.53
43-52	Akmentiņš, O.	5	0.44
43-52	Bangerskis, R.	5	0.44
43-52	Ērmanis, P.	5	0.44
43-52	Kalnietis, A.	5	0.44
43-52	Klētnieks, V.	5	0.44
43-52	Kronlins, J.	5	0.44
43-52	Ķiploks, E.	5	0.44
43-52	Raisters, Ē.	5	0.44
43-52	Šturms, E.	5	0.44
53-62	Bičolis, J.	4	0.35
53-62	Cirsis, P.	4	0.35
53-62	Dravnieks, A.	4	0.35
53-62	Jaunsudrabiņš, J.	4	0.35
53-62	Jēģers, B.	4	0.35
53-62	Kalniņa, K.	4	0.35
53-62	Krieviņš, E.	4	0.35
53-62	Kučinskis, S.	4	0.35
53-62	Raudive, K.	4	0.35
53-62	Škutāns, S.	4	0.35
63-86	Ādamsons, E.	3	0.26
63-86	Aizupe, R.	3	0.26
63-86	Apkalns, L.	3	0.26

63-86	Baumanis, A.	3	0.26
63-86	Draviņš, K.	3	0.26
63-86	Grebzde, I.	3	0.26
63-86	Grīna, M.	3	0.26
63-86	Grīns, M.	3	0.26
63-86	Ieleja, K.	3	0.26
63-86	Kadilis, J.	3	0.26
63-86	Kociņa, E.	3	0.26
63-86	Krusa, F.	3	0.26
63-86	Liepiņš, O.	3	0.26
63-86	Luce, N.	3	0.26
63-86	Miesnieks, J.	3	0.26
63-86	Niedra, Andr.	3	0.26
63-86	Plaudis, A.	3	0.26
63-86	Plensners, A.	3	0.26
63-86	Rudzītis, H.	3	0.26
63-86	Salnais, Ģ.	3	0.26
63-86	Sarma, J.	3	0.26
63-86	Siliņš, U.	3	0.26
63-86	Šterns, I.	3	0.26
63-86	Teivens, A.	3	0.26
63-86	Veselis, J.	3	0.26
87-139	Aigars, P.	2	0.18
87-139	Andrups, J.	2	0.18
87-139	Antmanis, J.	2	0.18
87-139	Balabkins, N.	2	0.18
87-139	Brastiņš, A.	2	0.18
87-139	Briška, B.	2	0.18
87-139	Bumbieris, M.	2	0.18
87-139	Čika, V.	2	0.18
87-139	Dardzāns, P.	2	0.18
87-139	Dārziņš, V.	2	0.18
87-139	Dejs, D.	2	0.18
87-139	Dziļleja, K.	2	0.18
87-139	Eglītis, Andr.	2	0.18
87-139	Eglītis, M.	2	0.18
87-139	Freimanis, K.	2	0.18
87-139	Gr., I.	2	0.18
87-139	Hiršs, R.	2	0.18
87-139	Jēgere-Freimane, P.	2	0.18
87-139	Johansen, P.	2	0.18
87-139	Kārklis, J.	2	0.18
87-139	Klīve, V.V.	2	0.18
87-139	Krīpēns, A.	2	0.18
87-139	Krolls, O.	2	0.18
87-139	Krūmiņš, M.	2	0.18
87-139	Ķikure, E.	2	0.18
87-139	Lācis, A.	2	0.18
87-139	Lamejs, B.	2	0.18
87-139	Lamsters, V.	2	0.18
87-139	Lapenieks, V.	2	0.18
87-139	Lazda, Z.	2	0.18
87-139	Metuzāle-Kangere, B.	2	0.18
87-139	Mulligan, T.P.	2	0.18

87-139	Niedra, Aīda	2	0.18
87-139	Ozols, J.	2	0.18
87-139	Placinskis, J.	2	0.18
87-139	Porietis, J.	2	0.18
87-139	Priecuma, E.	2	0.18
87-139	Puisāns, T.	2	0.18
87-139	Rutkis, J.	2	0.18
87-139	Silgailis, A.	2	0.18
87-139	Siljakovs, K.	2	0.18
87-139	Skalbe, K.	2	0.18
87-139	Skujenieks, E.	2	0.18
87-139	Slaucītājs, J.	2	0.18
87-139	Slaucītājs, L.	2	0.18
87-139	Sproģere, O.	2	0.18
87-139	Stalšāns, K.	2	0.18
87-139	Stradiņš, J.	2	0.18
87-139	Strunke, N.	2	0.18
87-139	Vācietis, J.	2	0.18
87-139	Vīksniņš, N.	2	0.18
87-139	Virza, E.	2	0.18
87-139	Zariņš, K.	2	0.18
87-139	Zeltiņš, T.	2	0.18
140-332	-eo-	1	0.09
140-332	.-es	1	0.09
140-332	Adamovičs, L.	1	0.09
140-332	Aistars, E.	1	0.09
140-332	Aparnieks, A.	1	0.09
140-332	Apse, A.	1	0.09
140-332	Apšītis, A.	1	0.09
140-332	Auseklis Societas theologorum Universitatis Latviensis	1	0.09
140-332	Auškāps, J.	1	0.09
140-332	Auzāne-Tīcmane, L.	1	0.09
140-332	BA	1	0.09
140-332	Bahmanis, K.	1	0.09
140-332	Balodis, F.	1	0.09
140-332	Baltiņa, V.	1	0.09
140-332	Bankavs, A.	1	0.09
140-332	Bāris, A.	1	0.09
140-332	Bassi, H.von	1	0.09
140-332	Bastjānis, V.	1	0.09
140-332	Batņa, A.	1	0.09
140-332	Bērends, K.	1	0.09
140-332	Bērziņš, L.	1	0.09
140-332	Bērzkalns, V.	1	0.09
140-332	Biška, B.	1	0.09
140-332	Blāķis, A.	1	0.09
140-332	Blanks, E.	1	0.09
140-332	Blese, E.	1	0.09
140-332	Blūma, G.	1	0.09
140-332	Blumberga, Z.	1	0.09
140-332	Bojārs, V.	1	0.09
140-332	Bokalders, J.	1	0.09
140-332	Bolšteins, A.	1	0.09
140-332	Brauns, J.	1	0.09
140-332	Brēdrihs, I.	1	0.09
140-332	Brīvkalns, A.	1	0.09
140-332	Broziņa, S.	1	0.09
140-332	Butler, L.F.	1	0.09
140-332	Celms, A.	1	0.09
140-332	Cīrulis, J.	1	0.09
140-332	Dagda, A.	1	0.09
140-332	Dārdedzis (Audriņš), J.	1	0.09
140-332	Dārziņa, A.	1	0.09
140-332	Degļavs, A.	1	0.09
140-332	Dreimanis, P.	1	0.09
140-332	Drille, E.	1	0.09
140-332	Drillis, R.	1	0.09
140-332	Dzērvīte, A.	1	0.09
140-332	Dzirkalis, K.	1	0.09
140-332	Eiche, A.	1	0.09
140-332	Ekmanis, R.	1	0.09
140-332	Ems	1	0.09
140-332	Ezergailis, J.	1	0.09
140-332	Fennel, T.G.	1	0.09
140-332	Gailīte, A.	1	0.09
140-332	Gāle-Carpenter, I.	1	0.09
140-332	Gāters, A.	1	0.09
140-332	Gordons, Fr.	1	0.09
140-332	Grodniņš, J.	1	0.09
140-332	Gruzna, P.	1	0.09
140-332	Gulbis, M.K.	1	0.09
140-332	Ģinters, V.	1	0.09
140-332	Halle, M.	1	0.09
140-332	Hāzners, V.	1	0.09
140-332	Helmanis, H.	1	0.09
140-332	Jānis XXIII	1	0.09
140-332	Janišs, E.	1	0.09
140-332	Jēkabsons, K.	1	0.09
140-332	Jūrmalnieks, J.	1	0.09
140-332	Kalnačs, B.	1	0.09
140-332	Kalniete, M.	1	0.09
140-332	Kalniņš, K.	1	0.09
140-332	Kalniņš, R.	1	0.09
140-332	Kangeris, K.	1	0.09
140-332	Karlsons, I.	1	0.09
140-332	Karule, I.	1	0.09
140-332	King, G.	1	0.09
140-332	Klauverts, S.	1	0.09
140-332	Kļaviņš, K.	1	0.09
140-332	Kroders, A.	1	0.09
140-332	Kronbergs, J.	1	0.09
140-332	Krūklītis, K.	1	0.09
140-332	Krūmiņš, A.	1	0.09
140-332	Kundziņš, P.	1	0.09
140-332	Ķēniņš, J.	1	0.09
140-332	Landsmanis, A.	1	0.09

140-332	Lange, E.	1	0.09
140-332	Lavenieks, J.	1	0.09
140-332	Lazdiņš, K.	1	0.09
140-332	Lejiņš, J.	1	0.09
140-332	Lejnieks, V.	1	0.09
140-332	Lelis, J.	1	0.09
140-332	Lešinskis, I.	1	0.09
140-332	Liberts, L.	1	0.09
140-332	Liepiņa, A.	1	0.09
140-332	Liepiņš, A.	1	0.09
140-332	Liepiņš, K.	1	0.09
140-332	Liepsala, I.	1	0.09
140-332	Linde, E.	1	0.09
140-332	Ludvigs, P.	1	0.09
140-332	Martinsons, J.	1	0.09
140-332	Medenis, J.	1	0.09
140-332	Medne, A.	1	0.09
140-332	Mednis, E.	1	0.09
140-332	Mētere-Ozols, A.	1	0.09
140-332	Mēters, A.	1	0.09
140-332	Metuzala-Zuzena, E.	1	0.09
140-332	Miezītis, S.	1	0.09
140-332	Misiunas, R.	1	0.09
140-332	Moors, H.	1	0.09
140-332	Muižniece, L.	1	0.09
140-332	Mūks, R.	1	0.09
140-332	Packull, W.O.	1	0.09
140-332	Papārde, A.	1	0.09
140-332	Pārups, E.	1	0.09
140-332	Pelēcis, V.	1	0.09
140-332	Pērkonu A.	1	0.09
140-332	Pērļupe, L.	1	0.09
140-332	Picka, N.	1	0.09
140-332	Plakans, A.	1	0.09
140-332	Platbārdzis, A.	1	0.09
140-332	Ploriņa, A.	1	0.09
140-332	Priedīte, A.	1	0.09
140-332	Priedītis, N.	1	0.09
140-332	Pudulis, P.	1	0.09
140-332	Puduļs, P.	1	0.09
140-332	Rancāns, J.	1	0.09
140-332	Ratermane, L.	1	0.09
140-332	Rathfelders, H.	1	0.09
140-332	Retelis, P.	1	0.09
140-332	Richters, V.	1	0.09
140-332	Roze, J.	1	0.09
140-332	Rozentāle, M.	1	0.09
140-332	Rozīte, A.	1	0.09
140-332	Rubenis, A.	1	0.09
140-332	Rudzīte, A.	1	0.09
140-332	Ruņģis, A.	1	0.09
140-332	Rupainis, A.	1	0.09
140-332	Sakss, I.	1	0.09
140-332	Salna, E.	1	0.09

140-332	Sātiņš, K.	1	0.09
140-332	Senkēviča, B.	1	0.09
140-332	Sietiņš, K.	1	0.09
140-332	Sīlis, S.	1	0.09
140-332	Silkalns, E.	1	0.09
140-332	Silzemnieks, E.	1	0.09
140-332	Simsons, J.	1	0.09
140-332	Sināte, R.	1	0.09
140-332	Soikane-Trapāne, M.	1	0.09
140-332	Soikans, J.	1	0.09
140-332	Solski, R.	1	0.09
140-332	Solžeņicins, A.	1	0.09
140-332	Soms, P.	1	0.09
140-332	Starcs, P.	1	0.09
140-332	Staudžs, A.	1	0.09
140-332	Stokportieris	1	0.09
140-332	Strautmanis, V.	1	0.09
140-332	Strazds, K.	1	0.09
140-332	Streipa, L.	1	0.09
140-332	Strēlerte, V.	1	0.09
140-332	Stumbrs, O.	1	0.09
140-332	Šinķis, A.	1	0.09
140-332	Širmanis, J.	1	0.09
140-332	Šmits, A.	1	0.09
140-332	Štāls, G.	1	0.09
140-332	T., T.	1	0.09
140-332	Taagepera, R.	1	0.09
140-332	Tamuža, A.	1	0.09
140-332	Tauriņš, A.	1	0.09
140-332	Teirumņiks, F.	1	0.09
140-332	Treimane, L.	1	0.09
140-332	U., Rūta	1	0.09
140-332	Urtāns, J.	1	0.09
140-332	V., E.	1	0.09
140-332	V., Ē.	1	0.09
140-332	V., P.	1	0.09
140-332	Vairogs, D.	1	0.09
140-332	Valters, N.	1	0.09
140-332	Vanags, K.	1	0.09
140-332	Vārna, L.	1	0.09
140-332	Vāvere, A.	1	0.09
140-332	Vēliņš, J.	1	0.09
140-332	Vigrabs, J.	1	0.09
140-332	Vīksna, I.	1	0.09
140-332	Zalcmanis, J.	1	0.09
140-332	Zālīte, M.	1	0.09
140-332	Zandrevics, J.	1	0.09
140-332	Zariņš, A.	1	0.09
140-332	Zariņš, J.	1	0.09
140-332	Zeberīņš, M.	1	0.09
140-332	Zemgals, B.	1	0.09
140-332	Zeps, F.	1	0.09
140-332	Ziedonis, I.	1	0.09
140-332	Zīle, Z.L.	1	0.09
140-332	Zvīdrs, O.	1	0.09

Appendix 23 Authors that should have been cited

Folklore:

- K.Barons
- H.Biezais
- K.Straubergs

Literature:

- V.Bērziņa
- L.Bērziņš
- J.Cīrulis
- A.Jansons
- K.Kārklīš
- A.Klotiņš
- A.Plesners
- Jēk.Poruks
- E.Virza
- T.Zeiferts

History:

- D.Bleiere
- A.Ezergailis
- I. Feldmanis
- H. Strods

The arts:

- I.Ņefedova

Religion:

- P.L.Berger
- R.Stark
- G.Davie

Appendix 24 Titles that should have been cited

Literature (periodicals):

- Brīvā Zeme
- Rītums
- Sējējs

The arts (periodicals):

- Burtnieks
- Daugava
- Ilustrētais Žurnāls
- Karogs
- Piesaule
- Zvaigzne

Appendix 25 Exile authors that should have been cited

Folklore:

- V.Bastjānis
- H.Biezais
- F.Cielēns
- M.Ekšteins
- U.Ģermanis
- G.Janovskis
- A.Johansons
- V.Lasmane
- L.Muižniece
- A.Nesauļe
- A.Plakans
- T.Puisāns
- Dz.Sodums
- M.Vētra
- I.Vīksna
- M.Zemzare

The arts:

- M.Gauja
- A.Johansons
- T.Ķikauta
- Ē.Kronberga
- E.Silkalns
- J.Soikāns
- E.Šturme
- H.Vītols

History:

- H.Biezais

Literature:

- H.Biezais
- Andr.Eglītis
- P.Ērmanis
- E.Freimanis
- J.Grīns
- G.Janovskis
- A.Johansons
- V.Kalve
- V.Kārklīņš
- J.Klīdžējs
- J.Krēslīņš
- Z.Lazda
- R.Rīdzinieks
- J.Rudzītis
- Dz.Sodums
- I.Šķipsna
- A.Švābe
- G.Saliņš
- L.Tauns
- G.Zariņš

Philosophy

- T.Celms
- R.Mūks

Appendix 26 Exile titles that should have been cited

Literature (periodicals)

- Archīvs
- Ceļa Zīmes
- Jaunā Gaita (3 nominations)
- Londonas Avīze

Literature (books)

- J.Rudzītis “Starp provinci un Eiropu” (1971)
- J.Andrups & V.Kalve „Latvian literature: essays” (1954)
- Works on folklore by H.Biezais

The arts (periodicals)

- Austrālijas Latvietis
- Jaunā Gaita (2 nominations)
- Laiks
- Latvija Amerikā
- Tilts
- Articles by J. Siliņš in the journal “Doma”

The arts (books)

- J.Siliņš “Latvijas māksla, 1915-1940” (1988-1993)

Appendix 27 Types of materials cited: comparison between the results of this study and the results of other studies

Types of materials cited in philosophy and psychology (in percentages)

Study	Herubel (1991)	Lindholm-Romantschuk, Warner (1996)	Zainab & Goi (1997)	Cullars (1998)	Knievel & Kellsey (2005)	Uçak & Al (2009)	Yang, Junping & Zunyan (2010)	Schaffer (2004)	Uçak & Al (2009)	Yang, Junping & Zunyan (2010)	Rozenberga (2010)
Subject field	Phil.	Phil.	Phil. & rel.	Phil.	Phil.	Phil.	Phil.	Psych.	Psych.	Psych.	Phil. & psych.
Book format	71.3 (M) ¹⁶⁶	88.5 (M)	82.6 ¹⁶⁷	84.6	51.4 (M)	93.0	-	18.1 (M)	26.2	-	75.0
Periodicals	28.7	11.5 (J) ¹⁶⁸	10.8	13.4	48.2 (J)	6.2	-	78.9 (J)	66.6	-	22.1
Conf. proc.	-	-	2.4	-	-	0	-	0.9	3.0	-	0.8
Theses & dissert.	0.01	-	3.1	0.5	-	0.8	-	0.8	3.3	-	0.3
Archive mat.	-	-	-	1.5 ¹⁶⁹	-	-	-	-	-	-	0.1
Electronic res.	-	-	-	-	0.4	0	0.6	-	0	0.7	1.7
Other	-	-	1.1	-	-	0	-	1.4	0.9	-	-

¹⁶⁶ Here and subsequently, M stands for monographs¹⁶⁷ Including government publications¹⁶⁸ Here and subsequently, J stands for journals¹⁶⁹ Manuscripts

Types of materials cited in religion and theology (in percentages)

Study	Zainab & Goi (1997)	Phelps (2000) ¹⁷⁰	Knievel & Kellsey (2005)	Rozenberga (2010)
Subject field	Religion & philosophy	Theology	Religion	Religion & theology
Book format	82.6 ¹⁷¹	57.1 ¹⁷²	88.2 (M)	68.0
Periodicals	10.8	38.3	11.8 (J)	26.3
Conf. proc.	2.4	0.8	-	0.1
Theses & dissert.	3.1	0.5	-	0.1
Archive mat.	-	-	-	5.5
Electronic res.	-	-	0	0
Other	1.1	0.3	-	-

Types of materials cited in political science (in percentages)

Study	Buchanan & Herubel (1993)	Yang, Junping & Zunyan (2010)	Nederhof, van Leeuwen & van Raan (2010) ¹⁷³	Rozenberga (2010)
Subject field	Politics	Politics	Politics	Politics
Book format	75.5 (M)	-	82.5 ¹⁷⁴	52.5
Periodicals	21.1 (J)	-	15 (J)	24.5
Conf. proc.	-	-	1	1.0
Theses & dissert.	-	-	0.5	0.2
Archive mat.	0.01	-	-	8.2
Electronic res.	-	6.4	-	13.5
Other	0.02	-	-	-

¹⁷⁰ Citation counts were re-calculated to fit with the classification

¹⁷¹ Including government publications

¹⁷² Monographs, annual reports, Festschriften

¹⁷³ Citations only to non-WoS items after 1979

¹⁷⁴ Including citations to handbooks, reports and working papers

Types of materials cited in education (in percentages)

Study	Mochida (1976) ¹⁷⁵	Okiy (2003)	Haycock (2004)	Tuñón & Brydges (2009)		Yang, Junping & Zunyan (2010)	Rozenberga (2010)
	Edu	Nigerian edu	American edu	Edu (non-traditional institutions (A))	Edu (traditional institutions)	Chinese edu	Latvian edu
Book format	39.8	62.3	56	25	35	-	70.2
Periodicals	41.7	24.5	44 (J)	51 (J)	44 (J)	-	21.2
Conf. proc.	-	2.9	-	-	-	-	3.3
Theses & dissertations	2.1 ¹⁷⁶	5.4	-	-	-	-	0.9
Archive mat.	-	-	-	-	-	-	1.7
Electronic res.	-	-	-	-	-	7.4	2.7
Other	16.4 ¹⁷⁷	4.9	-	24	21	-	-

Types of materials cited in anthropology and folklore (in percentages)

Study	Hider (1997)		Robinson & Posten (2005)	Kayongo & Helm (2009) ¹⁷⁸	Yang, Junping & Zunyan (2010)	Rozenberga (2010)
	Anthropology (1966)	Anthropology (1993)	Anthropology	Anthropology	Anthropology	Folklore
Book format	56 ¹⁷⁹	72 ¹⁸⁰	69 ¹⁸¹	47.3	-	53.2
Periodicals	43.4	25.3	32	45.1 (J)	-	44.8
Conf. proc.	-	-	-	0.6 ¹⁸²	-	0.3
Theses & dissertations	-	-	-	0.4	-	0.1
Archive mat.	-	-	-	0.3 ¹⁸³	-	1.7
Electronic res.	-	-	-	1.6	2.0	0
Other	4 ¹⁸⁴	4 ¹⁸⁵	-	2.5 ¹⁸⁶	-	-

¹⁷⁵ Citation counts were re-calculated to match current classification of document types

¹⁷⁶ PhD theses and abstracts

¹⁷⁷ Court cases, private communication

¹⁷⁸ Proportions of citations to materials other than books and journals are estimate since total citation counts to were not provided (proportions in reality might be slightly larger)

¹⁷⁹ Estimated number, including book chapters

¹⁸⁰ Estimated number, including book chapters

¹⁸¹ Monographs, book chapters, working papers, government, museum and organisation publications

¹⁸² Papers and conference proceedings

¹⁸³ Manuscripts

¹⁸⁴ Including theses and dissertations

¹⁸⁵ Including theses and dissertations

¹⁸⁶ Including newspapers, magazines, reports, newsletters, interviews, abstracts, films, sound recordings

Types of materials cited in the arts (in percentages)

Study	Baker (1978) ¹⁸⁷	Griscom (1983) ¹⁸⁸	Cullars (1992)	Diodato & Smith (1993)	Knievel & Kellsey (2005)	Knievel & Kellsey (2005)	Uçak & Al (2009)	Uçak & Al (2009)	Yang, Junping & Zunyan (2010)	Rozenberga (2010)
Subject field	Music	Music	Fine arts	Music	Art	Music	Art	Ceramics	Art	Arts
Book format	56.5	58.0	60.6 (M)	61 (M)	76.9 (M)	80.6 (M)	87.6	78.9	-	48.2
Periodicals	24.0	29.8	23.6 (J)	33	23.0 (J)	19.2 (J)	8.7	10.6	-	44.3
Conf. proc.	-	-	-	-	-	-	0.2	2.8	-	0.3
Theses & dissert.	0.8	-	1.0	-	-	-	0.2	1.8	-	0.3
Archive mat.	14.6	-	14.8 ¹⁸⁹	1 ¹⁹⁰	-	-	-	-	-	7.0
Electronic res.	-	-	-	-	0	0.2	2.9	4.3	2.2	0
Other	4.2	-	-	5 ¹⁹¹	-	-	0.2	1.8	-	-

¹⁸⁷ Numbers were re-calculated to account for citations to both music and non-music related documents

¹⁸⁸ No type of document is provided for 12.2% of citations

¹⁸⁹ Manuscripts

¹⁹⁰ Speeches and other unpublished materials

¹⁹¹ Including scores and dust jackets

Types of materials cited in linguistics (in percentages)

Study	Zainab & Goi (1997)	Yang [1997]			Georgas & Cullars (2005)	Knievel & Kellsey (2005)	Uçak & Al (2009)	Yang, Junping & Zunyan (2010)	Rozenberga (2010)
		Linguistics (1969)	Linguistics (1979)	Linguistics (1989)					
Subject field	Malaysian lang. & lit.								
Book format	60.8	55.7 ¹⁹²	39.7 ¹⁹³	46.5 ¹⁹⁴	49.7	60.8 (M)	87.2	-	76.4
Periodicals	28.9	37.4	50.9	45.2	42.8 (J)	37.6 (J)	10.2	-	20.1
Conf. proc.	2.9	2.8	2.3	1.6	-	-	0.1	-	1.1
Theses & dissert.	7.0	-	3.3	1.5	3.6	-	0.3	-	0.6
Archive mat.	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	1.2
Electronic res.	-	-	-	-	-	1.6	2.2	1.5	0.5
Other	0.3		3.3	3.7	3.4	-	0	-	-

¹⁹² Including essays¹⁹³ Including essays, technical reports and government publications¹⁹⁴ Including essays, government publications

Types of materials cited in literature (in percentages)

Study	Budd (1986)	Cullars (1988)	Zainab & Goi (1997)	Thompson (2002)		Knieval & Kellsey (2005)	Heinzkill (2007) ¹⁹⁵	Ardanuy, Urbano & Quintana (2008)	Yang, Junping & Zunyan (2010)	Yang, Junping & Zunyan (2010)	Rozenberga (2010)
Subject field	American lit.	Foreign lit.	Malaysian lang. & lit.	American & British lit. (primary sources)	American & British lit. (secondary sources)	American lit.	British & American lit.	Catalan lit.	Chinese lit.	Foreign lang. & lit.	Latvian lit.
Book format	64.0	81.0	60.8 ¹⁹⁶	82.0	81.1	83.0	75.8	62.7	-	-	57.4
Periodicals	26.7	10.9	28.9	13.0	18.0	16.6	21.4	31.5	-	-	37.9
Conf. proc.	-	-	2.9	-	0.1	-	-	4.1	-	-	0.4
Theses & dissert.	0.6	0.5	7.0	-	0.4	-	0.3	1.5 ¹⁹⁷	-	-	0.1
Archive mat.	7.2	7.3 ¹⁹⁸	-	4.3 ¹⁹⁹	-	-	1.4 ²⁰⁰	-	-	-	4.3
Electronic res.	-	-	-	0.1(W) ²⁰¹	0.1(W)	0.4(W)	0.4(W)	-	0.5	1.5	0
Other	1.4	-	0.3	0.8	0.3	-	0.8	0.2	-	-	-

¹⁹⁵ Number of citations were re-calculated, since category “Other” included also citations to newspapers, dissertations, manuscripts, and websites

¹⁹⁶ Including government publications

¹⁹⁷ Theses, research projects

¹⁹⁸ Manuscripts

¹⁹⁹ Manuscripts, unpublished letters

²⁰⁰ Manuscripts

²⁰¹ Here and subsequently, W stands for web links

Types of materials cited in history (in percentages)

Study	Jones, Chapman & Carr Woods (1972) ²⁰²	Mahowald (1995) ²⁰³	Zainab & Goi (1997)	Must (1999)	Lowe (2003)	Knievel & Kellsey (2005)	Mendez & Chapman (2006) ²⁰⁴	Fernández-Izquierdo <i>et al.</i> (2007) ²⁰⁵	Uçak & Al (2009)	Yang, Junping & Zunyan (2010)	Rozenberga (2010)
Subject field	British history	Russian & Slavic history	Malaysian history	Estonian history	World history	American history	Latin American history	Spanish history	Turkish history	Chinese history	Latvian history & geogr.
Book format	55.7 ²⁰⁶	39.6	62.8 ²⁰⁷	41.3	66.0	76.4 (M)	43.6	42.9	67.2	-	42.8
Periodicals	27.1	28.5	24.8	58.7	27.0	23.3 (J)	12.0	13.3	19.6	-	40.5
Collective papers	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	8.6	-	-	-
Conf. proc.	-	0.2	3.3	-	-	-	-	3.9	2.8	-	3.9
Theses & dissert.	1.0	1.2	6.8	-	0.5	-	1.7	0.5	1.0	-	0.1
Archive mat.	11.5	24.5 ²⁰⁸	-	-	-	-	-	30.2	-	-	12.7
Electronic res.	-	-	-	-	-	0.3	-	0.3(W)	0.5	0.4	0.1
Other	5.0 ²⁰⁹	6.0	2.4	-	4.0	-	42.7 ²¹⁰	0.3	8.9 ²¹¹	-	-

²⁰² Citations were re-calculated to adjust to types of documents used

²⁰³ Citations were re-calculated to incorporate data on primary and secondary sources

²⁰⁴ Data were re-calculated since citations for each of the citing years (1985, 1995, 2005) were given separately

²⁰⁵ Data were re-calculated to include archive materials (number of citations to archive materials was given separately from other types of materials)

²⁰⁶ Including monographs, collections, reference works, printed documents and calendars, statutes, and statistics, government reports, parliamentary debates and proceedings

²⁰⁷ Including government publications

²⁰⁸ Including unpublished manuscripts, legal documents, organisational and government documents, and church documents

²⁰⁹ Including contemporary pamphlets and ephemera

²¹⁰ Including archive materials

²¹¹ Including archive materials

Appendix 28 Languages cited: comparison between the results of this study and the results of other studies

Languages cited in philosophy and psychology (in percentages)

Study	Knievel & Kellsey (2005): philosophy	Cullars (1998): philosophy	Uçak & Al (2009): psychology	Uçak & Al (2009): philosophy	Rozenberga (2010): philosophy & psychology
Language of citing items	English?	English	Turkish?	Turkish?	Latvian, Russian, English
English	99.7	84.6	86.1	22.5	30.6
French	0.1	2.0	-	-	1.5
German	0.1	8.4	-	-	9.9
Greek	-	2.0	-	-	-
Latin	-	2.6	-	-	0
Latvian	-	-	-	-	17.9
Russian	-	-	-	-	39.2
Turkish	-	-	13.3	56.0	-
Other	-	0.4	0.5	21.5	0.9

Languages cited in religion and theology (in percentages)

Study	Yitzhaki (1988)	Phelps (2000)	Knievel & Kellsey (2005)	Rozenberga (2010)
Language of citing items	English, German, French, Italian, Spanish, Hebrew	English?	English?	Latvian, Russian
English	21.3	66.1	84.7	17.8
French	14.7	11.6	3.3	2.9
German	30.9	13.3	8.7	18.6
Hebrew	14.8	-	-	-
Italian	-	0.6	0.2	0.4
Latin	-	7.1	3.1	0.3
Latvian	-	-	-	39.3
Lithuanian	-	-	-	0.4
Polish	-	-	-	0.7
Russian	-	-	-	18.7
Spanish	2.6	0.6	-	0.3
Italian, Latin, Greek	14.7	-	-	-
Other	1.0	0.2	-	0.5

Languages cited in the arts (in percentages)

Study	Cullars (1992)	Baker (1978)	Knievel & Kellsey (2005)	Rozenberga (2010)
Language of citing items	English	English?	English?	Latvian, Russian, English, German
Czech	-	0.7	-	0.1
Dutch	-	0.1	-	-
English	70.2	58.0	65.3	3.8
Finnish	-	0.1	-	-
French	11.9	10.0	6.8	0.7
German	5.5	30.0	6.7	23.4
Hungarian	-	0.1	-	-
Italian	5.2	5.5	11.1	0.1
Latin	1.7	2.8	0.8	0.2
Latvian	-	-	-	55.9
Polish	-	-	-	0.6
Portuguese	-	-	-	-
Russian	-	1.1	-	14.9
Spanish	3.1	0.7	0.3	-
Turkish	-	-	-	-
Other	2.4	0.1	9.0	0.5

Languages cited in linguistics (in percentages)

Study	Knievel & Kellsey (2005)	Georgas & Cullars (2005)	Rozenberga (2010)
Language of citing items	English?	English?	Latvian, Russian, English, German
English	80.5	93.5	15.1
French	3.6	1.7	0.4
German	2.1	1.5	6.6
Hungarian	-	0.4	-
Italian	1.0	-	-
Japanese	-	0.4	-
Latin	1.7	-	0
Latvian	-	-	65.6
Lithuanian	-	-	1.2
Polish	-	0.4	0.1
Russian	-	0.4	10.2
Spanish	1.9	0.4	-
Turkish	-	-	-
Other	9.2	5.2	0.7

Languages cited in literature (in percentages)

Study	Cullars (1988)	Knievel & Kellsey (2005)	Heinzkill (2007): English lit.	Heinzkill (2007): American lit.	Ardanuy, Urbano & Quintana (2008)	Rozenberga (2010)
Language of citing items	English	English?	English	English	Not given	Latvian, Russian, English
Catalan	-	-	-	-	86.1	-
English	37	83.8	97.9	99.4	1.46	6.9
French	20	11.7	0.9	0.4	1.42	0.2
German	10	0.3	0.4	0.1	-	6.1
Greek	1	-	-	-	-	0.03
Italian	8	0.3	0.2	0.0	0.9	-
Latvian	-	-	-	-	-	65.9
Latin	3	1.3	0.6	-	-	-
Russian	15	-	-	-	-	20.8
Spanish	1	2.3	0.0	0.1	9.7	-
Turkish	-	-	-	-	-	-
Other	5	-	-	-	-	0.2

Languages cited in history (in percentages)

Study	Jones, Chapman & Carr Woods (1972)	Mahowald (1995): primary sources	Mahowald (1995): secondary sources	Must (1999)	Lowe (2003)	Knievel & Kellsey (2005)	Mendez & Chapman (2006)	Fernandez-Izquierdo <i>et al.</i> (2007)	Rozenberga (2010)
Language of citing items	English?	English, Russian, West European languages, Japanese	English, Russian, West European languages, Japanese	Estonian?	English?	English?	English	Spanish?	Latvian, English, Russian
Catalonian	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	4.7	-
Dutch	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	1.0	-
English	92.3	4.7	61.9	6.4	76.0	92.3	53.5	6.6	5.0
Estonian	-	-	-	51.5	-	-	-	-	0.4
Finnish	-	-	-	1.3	-	-	-	-	0.1
French	2.1	0.5	1.1	-	15.0	2.5	-	7.6	0.1
German	1.2	3.4	3.8	25.2	5.0	1.2	-	2.8	10.2
Italian	-	-	-	-	0.2	-	-	5.6	0
Latin	3.3	-	-	0.2	1.0	3.3	-	2.9	0.1
Latvian	-	-	-	0.6	-	-	-	-	69.2
Lithuanian	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	1.5
Polish	-	0.4	0.1	0.2	-	-	-	0.02	0.8
Portuguese	-	-	-	-	-	-	8.3	0.7	-
Russian	-	91.0	33.1	9.5	2.0	-	-	0.01	12.1
Spanish	-	-	-	-	0.3	-	35.5	67.8	-
Swedish	-	-	-	3.2	-	-	-	-	0.3
Other	0.7	-	-	0.7	-	0.7	2.7	0.2	0.6